



to 25th

Ruth Lewis Maytan





HU MAXWELL

— THE —

History of Randolph County, West Virginia.

From Its Earliest Settlement to the Present,

EMBRACING RECORDS OF ALL THE LEADING FAMILIES, REMINISCENCES
AND TRADITIONS, EARLY LIFE AND HARDSHIPS, INTERNAL IMPROVE-
MENTS, ROADS, MILLS, FORTS, COURTS, OFFICERS, SOLDIERS,
CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, TOWNS, RAILROADS, FORESTS, COAL,
AND OTHER NATURAL RESOURCES, GIVING SPECIAL
ATTENTION TO THE COUNTY'S MODERN
HISTORY AND IMPROVEMENTS.

THE CIVIL WAR AS IT AFFECTED THE COUNTY AND PEOPLE, FROM THE
OFFICIAL RECORDS BOTH FEDERAL AND CONFEDERATE, INCLUDING
PERSONAL SKETCHES AND ADVENTURE. ALSO RANDOLPH'S
PART IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR, THE REVO-
LUTION, THE WAR OF 1812, THE MEXICAN
AND THE SPANISH WAR.

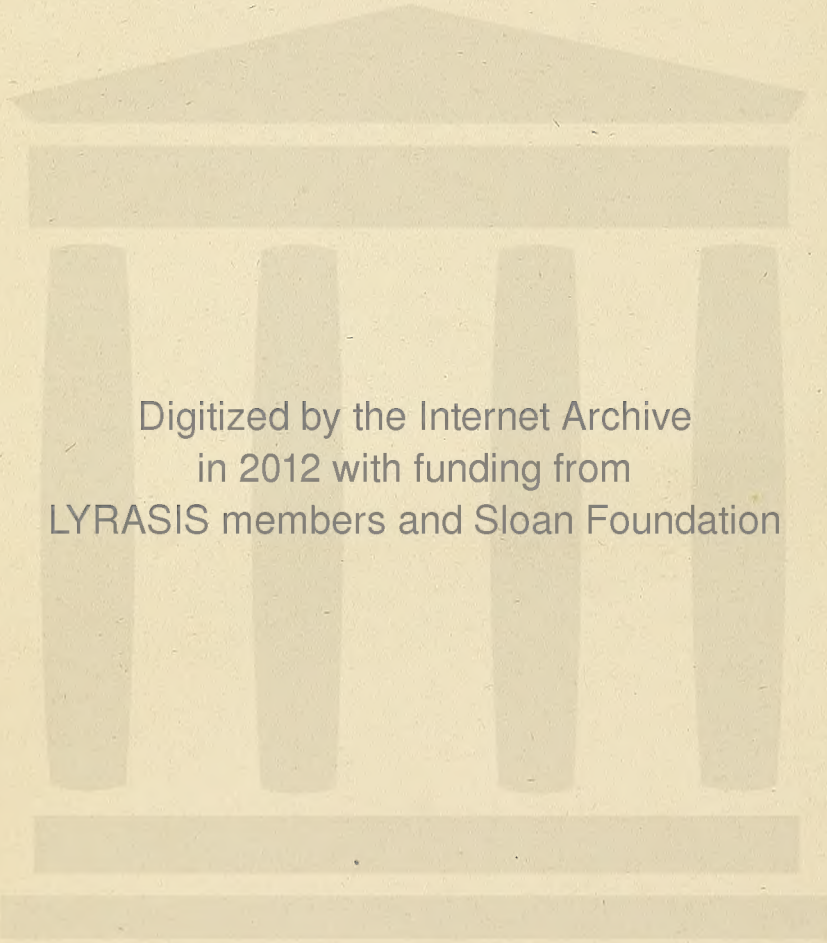
—BY—

HU MAXWELL.

Illustrated.

1898.

THE ACME PUBLISHING COMPANY,
Morgantown, W. Va.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
LYRASIS members and Sloan Foundation

INTRODUCTION.

—:O:—

RANDOLPH COUNTY was formed from Harrison in 1787 and included all of the present county of Tucker, all of Barbour east of the river, all of Upshur east of Buckhannon River, and a considerable portion of Pocahontas and Webster. It lost territory in 1821 when Pocahontas was formed; again in 1843 when Barbour came into existence, and in 1851 it gave up some of its territory to Upshur, and five years later 350 square miles were cut off to form Tucker; and in 1860 Webster took a strip; and after all of these losses Randolph still is the largest county in the State. The white man's home on the waters of the Monongahela, within West Virginia, was first planted in Randolph. In this county occurred the first Indian massacre in the State. From that beginning, the county has been an historical center down to the present. Great events have occurred here, and men of wide fame have gone forth from the valleys and mountains of the grand old county, and have made their influence felt from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The writer of this book has attempted to collect, to arrange and preserve traditions, reminiscences, annals, biographies and all kindred elements of history, and save them before too late. The task has not been easy nor the burden light. How well he has succeeded must be judged by others. The field was new; no one had entered it before, and the research through the century or more of neglected and almost forgotten fragments of history was not a holiday excursion.

At the conclusion of the French and Indian War, when the tide of immigration came over the mountains into the Ohio Valley, it came in three great streams, one by way of Cumberland into the lower Monongahela Valley; another, by way of the Greenbrier, into the Kanawha Valley; while the third—which, for some reason, historians have almost totally ignored—pushed along old Indian trails across the Alleghanies into Randolph County, into the Cheat Valley and into the Buckhannon country. This third avenue of immigration is given, in this book, the prominence which it deserves. It was of no less importance in working out the destiny of the West than

were the great lines of travel to Pittsburg and down the Kanawha. The ancestors of men of international fame came through the wilderness into Tygart's Valley with no guide but obscure Indian trails.

The plan of this book embraces three divisions. The first is a carefully prepared, though condensed, history of West Virginia, as a whole; the second is a strictly county history; and part third is biography. The reason why the State history was included is that comparatively few persons possess a history of West Virginia; particularly is this true in the rural districts.

The three departments, united in one volume, supply not only the history of the State, but also the local history of the county, and the family records of thousands of persons who have taken part in the county's affairs.

It is a duty and a pleasure to acknowledge in this place the valuable assistance rendered by others in the work of preparing this book. The people of Randolph in general were willing to assist, and help was obtained from many sources not here enumerated, but special mention should be made of the following persons who supplied information on subjects with which they had special acquaintance: Hon. Thomas J. Arnold, of San Diego, Cal.; Hon. Benjamin Wilson, of Clarksburg; Hon. H. G. Davis, G. W. Printz, Hon. B. W. Smith, of Lafayette, Ind.; Thomas B. Scott, Col. Henry Haymond, of Clarksburg; Col. Elihu Hutton, Adam C. Rowan, Prof. John G. Knutti, of Fairmont; Warwick Hutton, Jacob W. Marshall, Major Joseph F. Harding, Miss Helen M. Womelsdorff, Alfred Hutton, Archibald Wilmoth, S. N. Bosworth, Daniel R. Baker, Jacob Wees, L. D. Strader, William H. Wilson, Lee Crouch, Dr. George W. Yokum, Mrs. Nancy Wilmoth, Eli H. Crouch, G. C. Lytle, Dr. A. S. Bosworth, Capt. Sampson Snyder, Alexander Logan, Prof. James H. Logan, Col. Melvin Currence, Claude Phillips, H. B. Marshall, John M. Wood, Hon. A. W. Corley, of Sutton; E. D. Talbott, Ezra P. Hart, Hon. Randolph Stalnaker, of Wheeling; Hon. Harmon Snyder, Kent B. Crawford, Omar Conrad, Patrick Crickard, Jesse W. Goddin and Floyd J. Triplett.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

—:O:—

PART FIRST—STATE HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

Explorations West of the Blue Ridge.

Capt. Batte's Expedition..Governor Spotswood Reaches the Base of the Alleghanies..The South Branch Valley Explored..Washington's Surveying Tour..The Greenbrier River..Christopher Gist's Journey...Proposed German Colony..Settlement Forbidden West of the Alleghanies..Soldiers Attempt to Drive Colonists Out..Settlements on the Ohio and Monongahela..Population of West Virginia..Land Titles..19-24.

CHAPTER II.

Indians and Moundbuilders.

West Virginia's Territory Uninhabited..The Mohawk Invasion..Moundbuilders and Indians Probably Identical..Their Origin Unknown..America Had Pre-Historic Inhabitants..Estimated Number of Indians East of the Mississippi..25-28.

CHAPTER III.

The French and Indian War.

The Scheme of France..Contest for the Ohio Valley..The French Build Forts..England Interferes..Washington's Journey to the West..The French Use Force..English Troops Skirmish with Jumonville..Battle at Fort Necessity..Washington Surrenders..Braddock's Campaign..His Defeat and Death..Indians Attack the Settlements..Expedition Under Forbes..Fort Duquesne Falls..France Loses the Ohio Valley..29-38.

CHAPTER IV.

The Dunmore War.

Causes Leading to Hostilities..Forerunner of the Revolution..England's Scheme to Intimidate..The Quebec Act..Lord Dunmore..His Greed for Land..Indians Take Up the Hatchet..Two Virginia Armies Invade the Indian Country..Battle of Point Pleasant..Treaty at Camp Charlotte..Alleged Speech of Logan..The Indians Make Peace..39-46.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER V.

West Virginia in the Revolution

Meeting at Fort Gower..Resolutions Passed..Meetings at Pittsburg and Hannastown..Soldiers from the Monongahela..Attempted Tory Uprisings Suppressed..Patriotism on the Greenbrier..Four Indian Armies Invade West Virginia..Numerous Incursions..Cornstalk Assassinated..First Siege of Fort Henry..Capt. Foreman Ambushed..Simon Girty Joins the Indians..Fort Randolph Besieged..General Clark Marches to the West..Last Battle of the Revolution..Expeditions Against the Indians..General Wayne Conquers the Savages...47—56.

CHAPTER VI.

Subdivision and Boundaries.

Virginia's Western Territory..Jealousy of other States..The Controversy..Virginia Cedes to the General Government Her Territory West of the Ohio..Mason and Dixon's Line..Other Boundary Lines..Contest with Maryland..Virginia's Original Eight Counties..Table of Population..57—65.

CHAPTER VII.

The Newspapers of West Virginia.

Humble Beginnings..The First Newspaper..Others Enter the Field..Ephemeral Character of Country Journalism..The Editor's Mistakes and Successes..66—70.

CHAPTER VIII.

Geography, Geology and Climate.

The Rock-History of West Virginia..Mountain-Building..Valley-Sculpture..The Plateau of West Virginia..Influences Acting on Climate..How Coal was Formed..The Rain Winds and the Rainless Winds..Rainfall and Snowfall..Formation of Soil..Fertility and Sterility..Fertilizing Agents..Altitudes in West Virginia..71—82.

CHAPTER IX.

Among Old Laws.

Examination of and Extracts from Virginia's Early Statutes..Death Penalty for Petty Crimes..Cruel Punishments..Condemned Prisoners Forbidden Spiritual Advice..Law against Gossiping..Hog Stealing..Special Laws for Slaves..Horse Thieves "utterly excluded"..Pillories..Whipping Posts, Stocks and Ducking Stools..Fees of Sheriffs and Constables..Tavern-keepers..Ferries..83—88.

CHAPTER X.

Constitutional History.

The Bill of Rights..Constitution of 1776..Freedom of the Press..Schools not Mentioned..Restricted Suffrage..Constitution of 1830..Mem-

bers West of the Mountains Advocate Greater Liberty..Overruled..Education Neglected..Constitution of 1852..Line Drawn Between the East and West..Property against Men..West Virginia's First Constitution..The Slavery Question..Constitution of 1872..Enlarged Suffrage..89-104.

CHAPTER XI.

John Brown's Raid.

His Purpose..The Attempt..Capture, Condemnation and Execution ..105..108.

CHAPTER XII.

The Ordinance of Secession.

Causes and Beginning..The Richmond Convention..Delegates from Western Virginia .. Stormy Sessions .. The Vote .. Western Delegates Secretly Leave Richmond.. Virginia Seizes United States Property. .109-112.

CHAPTER XIII.

The Reorganized Government of Virginia.

Mass Meetings West of the Alleghanies..First Wheeling Convention.. Its Members..Vote on the Ordinance of Secession..Second Wheeling Convention..The Delegates..New Officers Chosen for Virginia..113-119.

CHAPTER XIV.

Formation of West Virginia.

The United States Constitution Provided a Way..The Several Steps.. President Lincoln's Opinion..The Bill Signed..120-125.

CHAPTER XV.

Organizing for War.

Call for Volunteers by Virginia..Troops Sent Across the Alleghanies.. Muskets Sent to Beverly by the Confederates..Guns from Massachusetts Reach Wheeling..Federals Cross the Ohio..Fight at Philippi..Confederates Fortify in Randolph..General Garnett in Command..General McClellan Arrives..Defeat of the Confederates at Rich Mountain..Garnett's retreat..126-137.

CHAPTER XVI.

Progress of the War.

General Lee in West Virginia..Expedition against Cheat Mountain and Elkwater..General Loring's Army..Movements in the Kanawha Valley.. Quarrel Between Generals Wise and Floyd..Federals Defeated at Cross Lanes..Confederates Worsted at Gauley Bridge..Further Fighting..Contest for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad..Governor Letcher's Proclamation..138-146.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XVII

Chronology of the War.

List and Dates of Important Movements in West Virginia . . 147-170.

PART SECOND—COUNTY HISTORY.

CHAPTER XVIII

Early Settlements and Indian Troubles.

Traders Reach the Ohio...Trails and Roads Over the Alleghanies...Surveys for Canals...The Mountain Wilderness...Fires and Tygart...Mythical Indian Towns...Tygart's Valley Settled...Forts Built...Indian Raid in 1777...Ambuscade above Elkwater...The Leading Creek Massacre...Timothy Dorman's Raid...The last Indian Incursion, 1791...175-187.

CHAPTER XIX.

Court Notes of a Century.

Organization of Randolph..County Seat Selected..Officers Appointed ..County Laid Off into Districts..First Town..Lawyers Licensed..Public Buildings..Numerous Indictments..The "Public Square"..Superior Court Proceedings..Twelve Court Houses..War Reminiscences in Court Records ..List of Military Offices..The Beginnings of Roads..Marriage Licenses in Thirty years..Wild Animals of Randolph..Early Randolph Law Latin..Slaves in Randolph..Early Prices and Money Matters..The Annals of the Poor..List of Sheriffs..Clerks..Surveyors..Assessors..Justices..Prosecuting Attorneys..Coroners..County Commissioners..Judges..Constables ..Superintendents of Schools..Old Wills..List of Lawyers..Supervisors..Board of Registration..188-235.

CHAPTER XX.

Randolph's Share in the Civil War.

First Encounter of Opposing Forces..Rich Mountain..Laurel Hill..Garnett's Retreat..Cheat Mountain and Elkwater..Imboden's Raids..Jackson's Raid..Hill's Raid..Rosser's Raid,

CHAPTER XXI.

Mountains and Valleys of Randolph.

Altitudes, Distances and Directions..Sculpture of Tygart's Valley..Coal Fields of Randolph..Old River Terraces..The Huttonsville Gravel Deposits..Limestone Caves..Ledge of Flint..Salt Sulphur Springs...Indian "Lead Mines."

CHAPTER XXII.

Miscellaneous Historical Notes.

The West Virginia Central and Pittsburg Railroad...Newspapers of Randolph...Roster of Soldiers...Old Land Patents...Swiss Colony at Alpina...The Last Elk...Pre-historic Mounds...Religious Denominations...Notes.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

9

PLATES.

Frontispiece	
Solomon C. Caplinger and Archibald Wilmoth	316
Col David Goff	389
Hon. Washington J. Long.....	431
Elam D. Talbott	481
William G. Wilson.....	499

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Map of Hampshire County, 1755.....	61
Grave of the Connolly family.....	187
Signatures of Early Sheriffs..	221
Signatures of Circuit Clerks.....	222
Signatures of Early Justices of the Peace	224
Signatures of Circuit Judges.	227
First Court-House built by Randolph County	235
The Lone Tree	239
Battlefield of Rich Mountain.....	240
Snyder's Knob.....	267
The Sculpture of Tygart's Valley.....	271
Columnar Section of Rock.....	274
Burried Logs near Beverly.....	276
Map showing Indian Trail.....	296
Lorenzo Dow's Stopping Place	302
Site of the Files Cabin.....	307
Map showing Indian Trails.....	308
Site of Westfall's Fort	309
A Primitive Cabin	310
Cowger's Mill.....	310
Elder Thomas Collett's Church	313
Washington's Map	315
The Old Wilson Plantation	491

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Arnold, T J, San Diego	Cal.	Butcher, B L, Fairmont	W. Va.
Ansteregg, Jacob, Newlon	W. Va.	Buckey, Dr. D P, Beverly	"
Armentrout, Solomon, Elkins,	"	Buckey, Mrs. Lizzie, "	"
Armentrout, C S, Horten	"	Byron, L C, Valley Head	"
Allen, J M, Elkins	"	Caplinger, Miss Rizpah, Mingo	"
Alt, Mrs. Rebecca M, Dry Fork	"	Caplinger, Miss Hattie B, Beverly	
Backstrom, P G F, Elkins	"	Caplinger, J C, Beverly	W. Va.
Baker, S L, Beverly	"	Canfield, H C, "	"
Baker, W E	"	Campbell, L H, Elkins	"
Baker, D R	"	Campbell, E B, "	"
Bally, C, Pickens	"	Carr, G A, Dry Fork	"
Bazier, Rev. E R, Beverly	"	Carr, Joseph, "	"
Ball, D W, Rich Mountain	"	Carr, J G	"
Bent, J A, Elkins	"	Channell, J H, Huttonsville	"
Bell, J N C, Lee Bell	"	Channell, I W, Elkins	"
Beatty, George, Mingo	"	Channell, G N, Kerens	"
Bennett, E J, Dry Fork	"	Chaffey, Richard, Elkins	"
Bennett, A J, Harman	"	Clark, G O, Hemlock	"
Blizzard, S C, "	"	Clayton, Mrs Lily M, Job	"
Blackman, S R, Parsons	"	Coberly, James, Elkins	"
Blackman, Mrs. W T, Hastings, Neb.		Coberly, J A, Elkins	"
Bosworth, Dr. A S, Beverly, W. Va.		Coberly, D E, Montrose	"
Bosworth, S N, "	"	Coberly, J G, Montrose	"
Bosworth, Dr. J L, Huttonsville	"	Coberly, J G, Alpina	"
Bowers, J O, Harman	"	Collier, W H, Elkins	"
Bowers, W O, "	"	Collett, L D, Elkins	"
Bodkin, Mrs Nellie E, Harman	"	Collett, Parkison, Beverly	"
Bonner, H F, Dry Fork	"	Collett, E T, Kerens	"
Bonner, M J, "	"	Collett, Mrs. Louisa, Beverly	"
Bonner, E L, "	"	Conrad, W P, Huttonsville	"
Brown, T P R, Beverly	"	Conrad, Samuel, Valley Head	"
Brown, F W, Huttonsville	"	Conrad, Lloyd, "	"
Brown, S I, Harding	"	Conrad, C C	"
Bradley, A M, Elkins	"	Conrad, W H, "	"
Brandley, A, "	"	Conrad, H J, "	"

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

11

Conrad, Omar, Beverly	W. Va.	DeArmit, Austin, Montrose	W. Va.
Coff, C M, Mingo	"	Digman, W. J, Montrose	"
Corley, A W, Sutton	"	Dorcas, L B, Horton	"
Cooper, Daniel, Beverly	"	Durkin, Miss Aliyce, Monroe	"
Cooper, Valentine, Harman	"	Earle, D A, Elkins	"
Cooper, E J, Harman	"	Elkins, Hon. S B, Elkins	"
Collins, Sampson, Dry Fork	"	Elza, J S, Rich Mountain	"
Crawford, Emmet, Beverly,	"	Fahrion, Lew, Pickins	"
Crawford, K B, Beverly	"	Ferguson, Moses, Montrose	"
Crickard, C C, Crickard	"	Ferguson, C B, Montrose	"
Crickard, Patrick, Crickard	"	Ferguson, John J, Kerens	"
Crickard, J R, Valley Head	"	Fisher, S H, Kerens	"
Crittenden, Dr. T B, Horton	"	Fisher, Charles, Pickens	"
Crouch, Lee, Beverly	"	Fincham, D C, Long	"
Crouch, Abraham, Elkwater	"	Findley, A L, Monroe	"
Crouch, Eli H, Elkwater	"	Findley, J H, Monroe	"
Cunningham, George, Elkins	"	Fitzwater, Clay, Beverly	"
Cunningham, Dr. J L, Pickens	"	Fint, J H, Rich Mountain	"
Cunningham, A M, Parsons	"	Fleegel, C L, Horton	"
Cunningham, E A, Beverly	"	Fox, J M, Valley Bend,	"
Cunningham, J A, Alpina	"	Ford, P F, Mabie	"
Cunningham, H V, Rich Mt.	"	Fretwell, George, Blue Springs	"
Cunningham, J S, Harman	"	Fueller, H C, Horton	"
Cunningham, Mrs M E, Harman	"	Gainer, S W, Montrose	"
Cunningham, Mrs C B, Job	"	Gainer, M L, Montrose	"
Cunningham, D S, Job	"	Garnett, Rev. J A, Elkins	"
Cunningham, G W, Elkins	"	Gawthrop, J J W, Huttonsville	"
Cunningham, B Y, Horton	"	Gawthrop, J E, Huttonsville	"
Cunningham, Geo W, Elkins,	"	Gibson, J N, Elkins	"
Curtis, Joseph, Crickard	"	Gibson, J A, Job	"
Curtis, Lester, Elkins	"	Glannon, Patrick, Laurel	"
Curtis, G M, Horton	"	Goddin, J W, Elkins	"
Currence, Melvin, Crickard.	"	Goff, Mrs. Annie A, Beverly	"
Currence, M H, Elkins,	"	Golden, Benjamin, Horton	"
Daniels, M L, Beverly,	"	Golden, Dr. W W, Elkins	"
Daniels, H W, Elkins	"	Griffith, W F, Elkins	"
Daniels, Rev. W P, Lick	"	Greynolds, Lew, Beverly	"
Daniels, P C, Beverly	"	Greynolds, Delbert, Beverly	"
Day, Mrs. Sarah A, Faulkner,	"	Graham, J W, Harman	"
Day, S L, Elkins,	"	Grose, M F, Beverly	"
Dann, Wm. H, Elkins,	"	Harding, C W, Beverly	"
Denton, Julia B, Kerens,	"	Harper, S W, Faulkner	"
DeWitt, J H, Elkins,	"		

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Harper, J P, Circleville	Kansas.	Jordan, Baxter, Job	W. Va.
Harper, R M, Lick	W. Va.	Jordan, G M, Horton	"
Harper J C, Harman	"	Jordan, A F, Horton	"
Harper, J D, Harman	"	Judy, I H, Harman	"
Harper, D A, Elkins	"	Kennedy, C W, Elkins	"
Harper, G W, Elkins	"	Kelley, W S, Elkins	"
Harper, A E, Elkins	"	Kelley, Harrison, Roaring Creek	"
Hart, Mrs. M L, Beverly	"	Kesner, H F, Harman	"
Haymond, Col. Henry, Clarksburg.		Keim, W H, Elkins	"
Hart, A P, Mabie	W. Va.	King, O J, Beverly	"
Hart Hugh S, Havensville,	Kansas.	King, Andrew, Monroe	"
Hart, A W, Beverly	W. Va.	Kittle, Leland, Beverly	"
Hart, G M, Kerens	"	Kildow, J Ed, Beverly	"
Hamilton, A Z, Elkwater	"	Kisamore, J H, Horton	"
Hamilton, Bolivar, Valley Head	"	Kile, A A, Job	"
Hartman, J W, Pickens	"	Kile, E H, Dr, Job	"
Harris, Harman, Harman	"	Knutti, Emil, Alpina	"
Harris, R B, Beverly	"	Knutti, J G, Fairmont	"
Hanley, James, Elkins	"	Knutti, Jacob, Beverly	"
Harman, Rev. Asa, Harman	"	Kunst, C W F, Grafton	"
Harman, Joseph,	"	Lamb, Calvin, Middle Fork	"
Harman, J Wm.,	"	Latham, G R, Beverly	"
Harman, Silon,	"	Lambert, Mrs. P J, Harmon	"
Harman, D M, Job	"	Lambert, C E, Horton	"
Heavener, J W, Montrose	"	Lawson, F A, Elkins	"
Hinchman, J E, Beverly	"	Lawson, H T, Montrose	"
High, Loren, Beverly,	"	Lee, Richard, Huttonsville	"
Howell, J E, Mabie	"	Leonard, G W, Beverly	"
Houdyschell, A H, Beverly	"	Leonard, F L, Beverly	"
Hutton, Elihu, Huttonsville	"	Lewis, H H, Newlon	"
Hutton, Warwick,	"	Lewis, A, Beverly	"
Huber, Frank, Helvetia	"	Leary, Hamilton, Beverly	"
Hull, J C, Pickens	"	Loyd, G W, Valley Bend	"
Huffman, Frank, Dry Fork	"	Lough, J V, Elkins	"
Hyre, L J, Montrose	"	Lough, G M, Elkins	"
Irvine, D G, Elkins	"	Long, G C, Valley Bend	"
Isner, Mrs. Sarah C, Beverly	"	Long, A J, Valley Bend	"
Jett, W P, Montrose	"	Long, S B, Dry Fork	"
Joyce, Miss Ella C, Laurel	"	Lytle, G C, Elkins	"
Johnson, J M, Beverly	"	Marstiller, C M, Elkins	"
Johnson John, Dry Fork	"	Marstiller, Lee, Elkins	"
Jones, A. R, Elkins	"	Marstiller, J D, Womelsdorff	"

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

13

Mayo, C B, Pickens	W. Va.	Phares, Leonard, Orlena	W. Va.
Mayo, W D, Pickens	"	Phares, Jacob, "	"
Marshall, J W, Mingo	"	Phares, Abel, Laurel	"
Marshall, H B, Mingo	"	Phares, Mrs. Helen, Elkins	"
Mallow, G A, Harman	"	Phillips, W S, "	"
Maxwell, L H, Fresno	Cal.	Phillips, E E W, Crickard	"
Maxwell, C J, Kaufman	Texas	Phillips, Randolph, Womelsdorff	"
Maxwell, C W, Parsons	W. Va	Phillips, Claude, "	"
Moore, J H, Montrose	"	Phillips, G M, Beverly	"
Loore, C S, Elkins	"	Phillips, J J, Orlena	"
Moore, W A, Huttonsville	"	Phillips, W S, Gilman	"
Moore, B W, Mingo	"	Posten, Wilbur, Huttonsville	"
Moore, Miss Ella, Elkins	"	Powers, H H W, Elkins	"
Moore, Eli, Montrose	"	Potts, J O, Beverly	"
Moyers, Charles, Valley Head	"	Potts, Rev. M P H, Elkins	"
Morrall, J W, Harman	"	Porter, W C, Harman	"
Mouse, S A, Elkins	"	Pritt, Hugh, Valley Bend	"
Montoney, Mrs Nettie A, Job	"	Pritt, R L, " "	"
Montoney, Dr. Decatur, Harman	"	Pritt, Riley, Beverly	"
Mullennix, J W, Horton	"	Pritt, C S, "	"
Mustoe, C L, Kerens,	"	Putnam, V B, "	"
McLaughlin, L B, Beverly	"	Purkey, D B, Kerens	"
McGraw, John T, Grafton	"	Purkey, W H, "	"
McAtee, W L, Blue Springs	"	Rader, Rev. B T, Elkins	"
McAtee, J M, Mingo	"	Ranis, G W, Harman	"
McQuain, L W, Beverly	"	Reger, S L, Elkins	"
McQuain, Lewis, Elkins	"	Riggleman, M F, Mingo	"
McCallister, J W, Rich Mt.	"	Rinehart Rev. H G, Montana	"
McBee, J A, Rich Mt	"	Rowan, S A, Beverly	"
McDaniel, A C Kerens	"	Rowan, H F, Mabie	"
Nelson, John, Harman	"	Rohrbaugh, M H, Beverly	"
Nelson, S K, Horton	"	Rolston, Rev. Holmes, Horton	"
O'Donnell, Manus, Beverly	"	Roy, I P, Harman	"
Payne, Mrs Dora, Elkins	"	Roy, A G, Dry Fork	"
Payne, H H, Horton	"	Roy, M L, " "	"
Parsons, Joshua, Montrose	"	Russell, T C, Crickard	"
Parsons, M L, Montrose	"	Rush, Frederick, Adolph	"
Pennington, V B, Harman	"	Salisbury, G W, Monterville	"
Pennington, S J, "	"	Scott, C H, Elkins	"
Pennington, H C, "	"	Scott, J J, Crickard	"
Phares, J W, Elkins	"	Scott, G B, Womelsdorff	"
Phares, W B, "	"	Scott, Edwin, Monroe	"

Scott, Jefferson, “	W. Va.	Strader, L D, Beverly	W. Va.
Scott, P W, Beverly	“	Summerfield, T J, Job	“
Scott, Mrs. Louise M, Beverly	“	Summerfield, W A, Harman	“
Schoonover, C J, Montrose	“	Summerfield, Mordecai, Harman	“
Scruggs, W F, Horton	“	Summerfield, Vinson	“
Sharpless, C C, Kerens	“	Summerfield, J W,	“
Shreve, N. H., Valley Bend	“	Swecker, G C, Monterville	“
Shaffer, H. L., Elkins	“	Talbott, Dr. L W, Elkins	“
Shobe, Mrs. M J, Harman	“	Talbott, E D, Beverly	“
Shront, G W, Beverly	“	Talbott, N W. Valley Head	“
Sharp, W D, Mingo	“	Talbott, R H, Elkins	“
Shockey, Ira, Long	“	Taylor, L M, Kerens	“
Simmons, S G, Valley Head	“	Taylor, Blain W, Washington, D.C.	
Simmons, W C, Elkwater	“	Taylor, E E, Elkins	W. Va.
Simmons, P C, Dry Fork	“	Taylor, Wm, Elkins	“
Sims, G F, Pickens	“	Taylor, Lee, Elkins	“
Sites, D A, Harman	“	Taylor, Miss Annie L, Elkins	“
Smith, Charles, Valley Head	“	Taylor, Mrs. Nannie E, Kerens	“
Smith, M M, Elkins	“	Taylor, C M, Valley Head	“
Smith, Job, Dry Fork	“	Thomas, J W, Pembro	“
Smith, W A, Dry Fork	“	Thomas, Philip, Beverly	“
Smith, M C, Job,	“	Tolley, J F, Blue Springs	“
Smith, Hon. B W, Lafayette	Ind.	Triplett, W O, Kerens	“
Snelson, F H, Elkins	W. Va.	Triplett, J W, Faulkner	“
Snyder, Harmon, Valley Head	“	Triplett, F A, Kerens	“
Snyder, Howard, Beverly	“	Triplett, Elijah, Elkins	“
Snyder, P A, Harman	“	Triplett, F J, Elkins	“
Spies, Henry, Pickens	“	Vanscoy, E B, Kerens	“
Sturm, J A, Womelsdorff	“	Vanscoy, D A, Kerens	“
Sturm, L, Crickard	“	Vanpelt, L D, Elkwater	“
Stalnaker, J P, Beverly	“	Valentine, A J, Parsons	“
Stalnaker, Randolph, Wheeling	“	Vandevender, Wm, Monterville	“
Stalnaker, H T, Elkins	“	Vandevender, Sylvanus, Harman	“
Stalnaker, W R, “	“	Vandevender, W P, Harman	“
Stalnaker, Miss Belle, Valley Bend.		Vest, Joshua, Beverly	“
Stalnaker, White, Beverly	W. Va.	Wamsley, J N, Elkins	“
Stalnaker, R. M., Elkins	“	Wamsley, Z T, Crickard	“
Stalnaker, T J, “	“	Wamsley, Mrs Minerva, Lee Bell	“
Stalnaker, T H, “	“	Wamsley, S B, Lee Bell	“
Stalnaker, D M, Kerens	“	Wamsley, F J, Lee Bell	“
Stalnaker, Mrs. Edith M, Elkins	“	Wamsley, E D, Elkwater	“
Steeth, W H, Elkins	“	Wamsley, Miss B, Valley Bend	“
Stanton, G J, Womelsdorff	“		

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

15

Wamsley, J L, Beverly	W. Va	White, J T, Harman	W. Va.
Wamsley, C C, Beverly	"	White, A J, Harman	"
Ward, Lee M, Huttonsville	"	Whitecotton, G C, Dry Fork	"
Ward, S P, Crickard	"	Whitecotton, A D, Harman	"
Ward, Iddo, Elkins	"	Wilson, Hon. Benj., Clarksburg	"
Ward, J A, Delta	Idaho	Wilson, William Grant, Elkins	"
Ward, H A, Mingo	W. Va.	Wilson, W H, Beverly	"
Ward, Ray, Elkins	"	Wilson, D F, Horton	"
Ware, Jonas, Valley Head	"	Wilmoth, A F, Elkins	"
Waybright, Mrs. Arthena, Job	"	Wilmoth, B F, "	"
Wees, Levi, Montrose	"	Wilmoth, Oliver, "	"
Wees, Emmet, Valley Bend	"	Wilmoth, Elihu, Montrose	"
Wees, Z D, Elkins	"	Wimer, C H, Elkins	"
Wees, A C, Beverly	"	Wise, J E, Huttonsville	"
Weese, H H, Elkins	"	Williams, J H, Beverly	"
Weese, Boyd, "	"	Williams, A D, Beverly	"
Webley, Enoch, "	"	Wolfong, J A, Harman	"
Webley, P C, "	"	Woolwine, Lewis, Elkins	"
Westfall, Job, Beverly	"	Woodford D C, Alpina	"
Weymouth, Dr. J H, Elkins	"	Woodford, M S, Huttonsville	"
White, Bernard, Beverly	"	Wolfe, Mrs S J, Pickens	"
White, French, Dry Fork	"	Womelsdorff, O C, Womelsdorff	"
White, D L, Job	"	Wood, A J, Valley Head	"
White, Amby, Rich Mountain	"	Wood, C N, Mingo	"
White, J L, Dry Fork	"	Workman, A J, Laurel	"
White, R C, Rich Mountain	"	Yokum, Dr H, Beverly	"
White, J W, Job	"	Yokum, Bruce, Beverly	"
White, Calip, Harman	"	Yokum, Adam, Harman	"
White, G W, Horton	"	Yeager, D. M., Womelsdorff	"
White, Felix, Job	"	Zinn, A W, Huttonsville	"
White, Mrs. Sarah E, Job	"	Zehnder, John, Pickens	"

PART FIRST
State History

CHAPTER I.

—:o:—

EXPLORATIONS WEST OF BLUE RIDGE.

It is impossible to say when and where the first white man set foot on the soil of what is now West Virginia. In all probability no record was ever made of the first visit. It is well known that adventurers always push into new countries in advance of organized exploring parties; and it is likely that such was the case with West Virginia when it was only an unnamed wilderness. Probably the Indians who waged war with the early colonists of Virginia carried prisoners into this region on their hunting excursions. Sixty-five years were required for the colonists of Virginia to become superficially acquainted with the country as far west as the Blue Ridge, which, until June, 1670, was the extreme limit of explorations in that direction. The distance from Jamestown, the first colony, to the base of the Blue Ridge, was two hundred miles. Nearly three-quarters of a century was required to push the outposts of civilization two hundred miles, and that, too, across a country favorable for exploration, and with little danger from Indians during most of the time. In later years the outposts of civilization moved westward at an average yearly rate of seventeen miles. The people of Virginia were not satisfied to allow the Blue Ridge to remain the boundary between the known and unknown countries; and in 1670, sixty-three years after the first settlement in the State, the Governor of Virginia sent out an exploring party under Captain Henry Batte, with instructions to cross the mountains of the west, seek for silver and gold, and try to discover a river flowing into the Pacific Ocean. Early in June of that year, 1670, the explorers forced the heights of the Blue Ridge which they found steep and rocky, and descended into the valley west of that range. They discovered a river flowing due north. The observations and measurements made by these explorers perhaps satisfied the royal Governor who sent them out; but their accuracy may be questioned. They reported that the river which they had discovered was four hundred and fifty yards wide; its banks in most places one thousand yards high. Beyond the river they said they could see towering mountains destitute of trees, and crowned by white cliffs, hidden much of the time in mist, but occasionally clearing sufficiently to give a glimpse of their ruggedness. They expressed the opinion that those unexplored mountains might contain silver and gold. They made no attempt to cross the river, but set out on their return. From their account of the broad river and its banks thousands of feet high, one might suppose that they had discovered the Canyon of the Colorado; but it was only New River, the principle tributary of the Kanawha. The next year, 1671, the Governor of Virginia sent explorers to continue the work, and they remained a considerable time in the valley of New River. If they penetrated as far as the present territory of West Virginia, which is uncertain,

they probably crossed the line into what is now Monroe or Mercer Counties.

Forty-five years later, 1716, Governor Spotswood, of Virginia, led an exploring party over the Blue Ridge, across the Shenandoah River and to the base of the Alleghany Mountains. Daring hunters and adventurers no doubt were by that time acquainted with the geography of the eastern part of the State. Be that as it may, the actual settlement of the counties of Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire and Hardy was now at hand. The gap in the Blue Ridge at Harper's Ferry, made by the Potomac breaking through that range, was soon discovered, and through that rocky gateway the early settlers found a path into the Valley of Virginia, whence some of them ascended the Shenandoah to Winchester and above, and others continued up the Potomac, occupying Jefferson County and in succession the counties above; and before many years there were settlements on the South Branch of the Potomac. It is known that the South Branch was explored within less than nine years after Governor Spotswood's expedition, and within less than thirteen years there were settlers in that county.

Lord Fairfax claimed the territory in what is now the Eastern Panhandle of West Virginia. But his boundary lines had never been run. The grant called for a line drawn from the head of the Potomac to the head of the Rappahannock. Several years passed before it could be ascertained where the fountains of those streams were. An exploring party under William Mayo traced the Potomac to its source in the year 1736, and on December 14 of that year ascertained and marked the spot where the rainfall divides, part flowing into the Potomac and part into Cheat River on the west. This spot was selected as the corner of Lord Fairfax's land; and on October 17, 1746, a stone was planted there to mark the spot and has ever since been called the Fairfax Stone. It stands at the corner of two states, Maryland and West Virginia, and of four counties, Garrett, Preston, Tucker and Grant. It is about half a mile north of the station of Fairfax, on the West Virginia Central and Pittsburg Railroad, at an elevation of three thousand two hundred and sixteen feet above sea level.

George Washington spent the summers of three years surveying the estate of Lord Fairfax, partly in West Virginia. He began work in 1748, when he was sixteen, and persecuted it with ability and industry. There were other surveyors employed in the work as well as he. By means of this occupation he became acquainted with the fertility and resources of the new country, and he afterwards became a large land-holder in West Virginia, one of his holdings lying as far west as the Kanawha. His knowledge of the country no doubt had something to do with the organization of the Ohio Company in 1749, which was granted 500,000 acres between the Monongahela and the Kanawha. Lawrence Washington, a half brother of George Washington, was a member of the Ohio Company. The granting of land in this western country no doubt had its weight in hastening the French and Indian War of 1755, by which England acquired possession of the Ohio Valley. The war would have come sooner or later, and England would have secured the Ohio Valley in the end, and it would have passed ultimately to the United States; but the events were hastened by Lord Fairfax's sending the youthful Washington to survey his lands near the Potomac. While engaged in this work, Washington frequently met small parties of friendly Indians. The presence of these natives was not a rare thing in the South Branch country. Trees are still pointed out as the corners or lines of surveys made by Washington.

About this time the lands on the Greenbrier River were attracting attention. A large grant was made to the Greenbrier Company; and in 1749 and 1750 John Lewis surveyed this region, and settlements grew up in a short time. The land was no better than the more easily accessible land east of the Alleghany Mountains; but the spirit of adventure which has always been characteristic of the American people, led the daring pioneers into the wilderness west of the mountains, and from that time the outposts of settlements moved down the Greenbrier and the Kanawha, and in twenty-two years had reached the Ohio River. The frontiersmen of Greenbrier were always foremost in repelling Indian attacks and in carrying the war into the enemy's country.

The eastern counties grew in population. Prior to the outbreak of the French and Indian War in 1755, there were settlements all along the Potomac River, not only in Jefferson, Berkeley and Hampshire, but also in Hardy, Grant and Pendleton Counties. It is, of course, understood that those counties, as now named, were not in existence at that time.

The Alleghany Mountains served as a barrier for awhile to keep back the tide of emigration from the part of the State lying west of that range; but when peace was restored after the French and Indian War the western valleys soon had their settlements. Explorations had made the country fairly well known prior to that time as far west as the Ohio. Immense tracts of land had been granted in that wilderness, and surveyors had been sent to mark the lines. About the time of the survey of the Greenbrier country, the Ohio Company sent Christopher Gist to explore its lands already granted and to examine West Virginia, Ohio and Kentucky for choice locations in view of obtaining future grants. Mr. Gist, a noted character of his time, and a companion of Washington a few years later, performed his task well, and returned with a report satisfactory to his employers. He visited Ohio and Kentucky, and on his return passed up the Kanawha and New Rivers in 1751, and climbed to the summit of the ledge of rocks now known as Hawk's Nest, or Marshall's Pillar, overhanging the New River, and from its summit had a view of the mountains and inhospitable country.

In speaking of the exploration and settlement of West Virginia, it is worthy of note that the Ohio River was explored by the French in 1749; but they attempted no settlement within the borders of this State.

Had Virginia allowed religious freedom, a large colony would have been planted on the Ohio Company's lands, between the Monongahela and the Kanawha, about 1750, and this would probably have changed the early history of that part of West Virginia. A colony in that territory would have had its influence in the subsequent wars with the Indians. And when we consider how little was lacking to form a new state, or province, west of the Alleghanies about 1772, to be called Vandalia, it can be understood what the result might have been had the Ohio Company succeeded in its scheme of colonization. Its plan was to plant a colony of two hundred German families on its land. The settlers were to come from eastern Pennsylvania. All arrangements between the company and the Germans were satisfactory, but when the hardy Germans learned that they would be in the province of Virginia, and that they must become members of the English Church or suffer persecution in the form of extra taxes laid on dissenters by the Episcopacy of Virginia, they would not go, and the Ohio Company's colonization scheme failed.

Another effort to colonize the lands west of the Alleghanies, and from which much might have come, also failed. This attempt was made by Virginia. In 1752 the House of Burgesses offered Protestant settlers west of the Alleghanies, in Augusta county, ten years' exemption from taxes; and the offer was subsequently increased to fifteen years' exemption. The war with the French and Indians put a stop to all colonization projects. Virginia had enough to do taking care of her settlements along the western border without increasing the task by advancing the frontier seventy-five miles westward. The first settlement, if the occupation by three white men may be called a settlement, on the Monongahela was made about 1752. Thomas Eckerly and two brothers, from eastern Pennsylvania, took up their home there to escape military duty, they being opposed to war. They wished to live in peace remote from civilized man, but two of them fell victims to the Indians while the third was absent. Prior to 1753 two families had built houses on the headwaters of the Monongahela, in what is now Randolph County. The Indians murdered or drove them out in 1753. The next settlement was by a small colony near Morgantown under the leadership of Thomas Decker. This was in 1758, while the French and Indian War was at its height. The colony was exterminated by Indians.

In 1763, October 7, a proclamation was issued by the King of England forbidding settlers from taking up land or occupying it west of the Alleghanies until the country had been bought from the Indians. It is not known what caused this sudden desire for justice on the part of the king, since nearly half the land west of the Alleghanies, in this State, had already been granted to companies or individuals; and, since the Indians did not occupy the land and there was no tribe within reach of it with any right to claim it, either by occupation, conquest or discovery. Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, issued three proclamations warning settlers west of the mountains to withdraw from the lands. No attention was paid to the proclamations. The Governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania were ordered, 1765, to remove the settlers by force. In 1766 and the next year soldiers from Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg, were sent into West Virginia to dispossess the settlers. It is not probable that the soldiers were over-zealous in carrying out the commands, for the injustice and nonsense of such orders must have been apparent to the dullest soldier in the West. Such settlers as were driven away returned, and affairs went on as usual. Finally Pennsylvania bought the Indian lands within its borders; but Virginia, after that date, never paid the Indians for any lands in West Virginia. The foregoing order was the first one forbidding settlements in West Virginia north of the Kanawha and west of the Alleghanies. Another order was issued ten years later. Both were barren of results. The second will be spoken of more at length in the account of the incorporation of part of Ohio in the Province of Quebec.

Settlements along the Ohio, above and below Wheeling, were not made until six or seven years after the close of the French and Indian War. About 1769 and 1770 the Wetzels and Zanes took up land in that vicinity, and others followed. Within a few years Wheeling and the territory above and below, formed the most prosperous community west of the Alleghanies. That part of the State suffered from Indians who came from Ohio, but the attacks of the savages could not break up the settlements, and in 1790, five years before the close of the Indian war, Ohio County had more than five thousand inhabitants, and Monongalia had nearly as many.

During the Revolutionary War parts of the interior of the State were

occupied by white men. Harrison County, in the vicinity of Clarksburg and further west, was a flourishing community four or five years before the Revolution. Settlers pushed up the West Fork of the Monongahela, and the site of Weston, in Lewis County, was occupied soon after. Long before that time frontiersmen had their cabins on the Tygart Valley River as far south as the site of Beverly, in Randolph County. The first settlement in Wood County, near Parkersburg, was made 1773, and the next year the site of St. George, in Tucker County, was occupied by a stockade and a few houses. Monroe County, in the southeastern part of the state, was reclaimed from the wilderness fifteen years before the Revolution, and Tyler county's first settlement dates back to the year 1776. Pocahontas was occupied at a date as early as any county west of the Alleghanies, there being white settlers in 1749, but not many. Settlements along the Kanawha were pushed westward and reached the Ohio River before 1776.

The population of West Virginia at the close of the Revolution is not known. Perhaps an estimate of thirty-five thousand would not be far out of the way. In 1790 the population of the territory now forming West Virginia was 55,873; in 1800 it was 78,592, a gain of nearly forty per cent. in ten years. In 1810 the population was 105,469, a gain of thirty-five per cent. in the decade. The population in 1820 was 136,768, a gain of nearly twenty-three per cent. In 1830 there were 176,924, a gain in ten years of over twenty-two per cent. In 1840 the population was 224,537, a gain of more than twenty-one per cent. The population in 1850 was 302,313, a gain in the decade of more than twenty-five per cent. In 1860 the population was 376,388, a gain of more than twenty-two per cent. In 1870 the population was 442,014, a gain in ten years of nearly fifteen per cent. In 1880 the population of the State was 618,457, a gain of twenty-six per cent. In 1890 the population of the State was 762,794, a gain of more than twenty-three per cent. in ten years.

Land was abundant and cheap in the early days of West Virginia settlements, and the State was generous in granting land to settlers and to companies. There was none of the formality required, which has since been insisted upon. Pioneers usually located on such vacant lands as suited them, and they attended to securing a title afterwards. What is usually called the "tomahawk right" was no right in law at all; but the persons who had such supposed rights were usually given deeds for what they claimed. This process consisted in deadening a few trees near a spring or brook, and cutting the claimant's name in the bark of trees. This done, he claimed the adjacent land, and his right was usually respected by the frontier people, but there was very naturally a limit to his pretensions. He must not claim too much; and it was considered in his favor if he made some improvements, such as planting corn, within a reasonable time. The law of Virginia gave such settler a title to 400 acres, and a pre-emption to 1,000 more adjoining, if he built a log cabin on the claim and raised a crop of corn. Commissioners were appointed from time to time, some as early as 1779, who visited different settlements and gave certificates to those who furnished satisfactory proof that they had complied with the law. These certificates were sent to Richmond, and if no protest or contest was filed in six months, the settler was given a deed to the land. It can thus be seen that a tomahawk right could easily be merged into a settler's right. He could clear a little land, build his hut, and he usually obtained the land. The good locations were the first taken, and the poorer land was left until

somebody wanted it. The surveys were usually made in the crudest manner, often without accuracy and without ascertaining whether they overlapped some earlier claim or not. The foundation was laid for many future law suits, some of which may still be on the court dockets of this State. It is said that there are places in West Virginia where land titles are five deep. Some of them are old colonial grants, stretching perhaps across two or three counties. Others are grants made after Virginia became a member of the United States. Then follow sales made subsequently by parties having or claiming a right in the land. The laws of West Virginia are such that a settlement of most of these claims is not difficult where the metes and bounds are not in dispute.

After the Revolution Virginia sold its public land usually in the following manner: A man would buy a warrant, for say ten thousand acres, and was given a certificate authorizing him to locate the land wherever he could find it. He could select part of it here, another part there, or he could sell his warrant, or part of it, to some one else, and the purchaser could locate the land. Land warrants were often sold half dozen times. There were persons who grew wealthy buying warrants for large tracts, from fifty thousand to one hundred thousand acres, and selling their warrants to different parties at an advanced price. Nearly all the land in West Virginia west of the Alleghanies, if the title is traced back, will be found to have been obtained originally on these land warrants. The most of the land east of the Alleghanies was originally granted by the King of England to companies or individuals. This title is called a "Crown Grant." There are also a few "Crown Grants" west of the Alleghanies, but the most of the land west of the mountains belonged to the State of Virginia at the close of the Revolution. None of it ever belonged to the United States.

CHAPTER II.

—:O:—

INDIANS AND MOUNDBUILDERS.

Indians enter largely into the early history of the State, and few of the early settlements were exempt from their visitations. Yet, at the time West Virginia first became known to white men, there was not an Indian settlement, village or camp of any considerable consequence within its borders. There were villages in the vicinity of Pittsburg, and thence northward to Lake Erie and westward into Ohio; but West Virginia was vacant; it belonged to no tribe and was claimed by none with shadow of title. There were at times, and perhaps at nearly all times, a wigwam here or there within the borders, but it belonged to temporary sojourners, hunters or fishermen, who expected to remain only a short time. So far as West Virginia is concerned, the Indians were not dispossessed of it by the white man, and they were never justified in waging war for any wrong done them within this State. The white race simply took land which they found vacant, and dispossessed nobody.

There was a time when West Virginia was occupied by Indians, and they were driven out or exterminated; but it was not done by the white race, but by other tribes of Indians, who, when they had completed the work of destruction and desolation, did not choose to settle on the land they had made their own by conquest. This war of extermination was waged between the years 1656 and 1672, as nearly as the date could be ascertained by the early historians, who were mostly missionaries among the tribes further north and west. The conquerors were the Mohawks, a fierce and powerful tribe whose place of residence was in western New York, but whose warlike excursions were carried into Massachusetts, Virginia, Pennsylvania, West Virginia, and even further south. They obtained firearms from the Dutch colonies on the Hudson, and having learned how to use them, they became a nation of conquerors. The only part of their conquests which comes within the scope of this inquiry was their invasion of West Virginia. A tribe of Indians, believed to be the Hurons, at that time occupied the country from the forks of the Ohio southward along the Monongahela and its tributaries, on the Little Kanawha, on the Great Kanawha and to the Kentucky line. During the sixteen years between 1656 and 1672 the Mohawks overran the country and left it a solitude, extending their conquest to the Guyandotte River. There was scarcely a Huron left to tell the tale in all this State. Genghis Kahn, the Tartar, did not exterminate more completely than did those Mohawks. If there were any Huron refugees who escaped they never returned to their old homes to take up their residence again.

There is abundant evidence all over the State that Indians in considerable numbers once made their home here. Graveyards tell of those who

died in times of peace. Graves are numerous, sometimes singly, sometimes in large aggregations, indicating that a village was near by. Flint arrow-heads are found everywhere, but are more numerous on river bottoms and on level land near springs, where villages and camps would most likely be located. The houses of the tribesmen were built of the most flimsy material, and no traces of them are found, except fireplaces, which may occasionally be located on account of charcoal and ashes which remain till the present day and may be unearthed a foot or more below the surface of the ground. Round those fires, if the imagination may take the place of historical records, sat the wild huntsmen after the chase was over; and while they cooked their venison they talked of the past and planned for the future, but how long ago no man knows.

As to who occupied the country before the Hurons, or how long the Hurons held it, history is silent. There is not a legend or tradition coming down to us that is worthy of credence. There was an ancient race here which built mounds, and the evidence found in the mounds is tolerably conclusive that the people who built them were here long before any Indians with which we are acquainted. But the consensus of opinion among scholars of today is that the Indians and Moundbuilders were the same people. All positive evidence points to that conclusion, while all negative evidence gives way upon being investigated. If the theory of some writers were substantiated, namely, that the Moundbuilders were related to the peoples who built the pyramids in Mexico and Central America it would still show the Moundbuilders to have been Indians; for, notwithstanding marked differences in industry, civilization and languages, the Aztecs and Mayas of Mexico were and are Indians as truly as the Turk is a Mongolian. The limits of this work will not permit an extended discussion of the puzzling question of the origin of the Indians. It is a question which history has not answered, and perhaps never will answer. If the answer ever is given it will probably be by geology, for history cannot reach so far into the past. The favorite conclusion of most authors formerly was that America was peopled from Asia by way of Berings Strait. It could have been done. But the hypothesis is as reasonable that Asia was peopled by emigrants from America who crossed Berings Strait. It is the same distance across, going west or coming east; and there is no historical evidence that America was not peopled first; or that both the old world and the new were not peopled at the same time, or that each was not peopled independently of the other. Since the dawn of history, and as far back into prehistoric times as the analysis of languages can throw any light, all great migrations have been westward. No westward migration would have given America its inhabitants from Asia; but a migration from the west would have peopled Asia from America. As a matter of fact, Berings Strait is so narrow that the tribes on either side can cross to the other at pleasure, and with less difficulty than the Amazon river can be crossed near its mouth. It was long the opinion of ethnologists that a comparison of the grammatical construction of a large number of the Indian languages would reveal characteristics showing that all had a common origin. But the study has been barren of results up to the present time. The language of the Indians is a puzzle, unless it be accepted as true that there is no common thread through all leading to one source. There were eight Indian languages east of the Mississippi at the coming of the Europeans.

The fact is so well established that it admits of no doubt that America

was occupied by man long before the dawn of history in the old world or the new. Stone hatchets and other implements of war or the chase, now found buried in the gravel left by ice sheets which covered the Ohio and the Upper Mississippi Valleys show that men were there at a time which, at the lowest estimate, was thousands of years before the date given in chronology for the creation of Adam. America had people who were no doubt coeval with the prehistoric savages who fought tigers and hyenas in the caves of England and France. It is, therefore, an idle waste of time to seek in recorded history for clues to the origin of America's first people. It would be as profitable to inquire whether the oak tree originated in the old world or the new.

The number of Indians inhabiting a given territory was surprisingly small. They could hardly be said to occupy the land. They had settlements here and there. Of the number of Hurons in the limits of this State before the Mohawk invasion, there is no record and no estimate. Probably not more than the present number of inhabitants in the State capital, Charleston. This will appear reasonable when it is stated that, according to the missionary census, in 1640, the total number of Indians in the territory east of the Mississippi, north of the Gulf of Mexico and south of the St. Lawrence river, was less than one-fourth of the present population of the State of West Virginia. The total number is placed at 180,000. Nearly all the Indians who were concerned in the border wars in West Virginia lived in Ohio. There were many villages in that State, and it was densely populated in comparison with some of the others; yet there were not, perhaps, fifteen thousand Indians in Ohio, and they could not put three thousand warriors in the field. The army which General Forbes led against Fort Duquesne (Pittsburg) in 1758 was probably larger than could have been mustered by the Indians of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois combined, and the number did not exceed six thousand. The Indians were able to harass the frontier of West Virginia for a quarter of a century by prowling about in small bands and striking the defenseless. Had they organized an army and fought pitched battle they would have been subdued in a few months.

While the Indians roamed over the whole country, hunting and fishing, they yet had paths which they followed when going on long journeys. Those paths were not made with tools, but were simply the result of walking upon them for generations. They nearly always followed the best grades to be found, and modern road-makers have profited by the skill of savages in selecting the most practicable routes. Those paths led long distances, and in one general direction, unvarying from beginning to end, showing that they were not made at haphazard, but with design. Thus, crossing West Virginia, the Catawba warpath led from New York to Georgia. It entered West Virginia from Fayette County, Pennsylvania, crossed Cheat River at the mouth of Grassy Run, passed in a direction south by southwest through the State, and reached the headwaters of the Holsten River in Virginia, and thence continued through North Carolina, South Carolina and it is said reached Georgia. The path was well defined when the country was first settled, but at the present time few traces of it remain. It was never an Indian thoroughfare after white men had planted settlements in West Virginia, for the reason that the Indian tribes of Pennsylvania and New York had enough war on hand to keep them busy without making long excursions to the south. It is not recorded that any Indian ever came over this trail to attack the frontiers of West Virginia. The early settlements

in Pennsylvania to the north of us cut off incursions from that quarter. A second path, called by the early settlers Warrior Branch, was a branch of the Catawba path. That is, they formed one path southward from New York to southern Pennsylvania, where they separated, and the Warrior Branch crossed Cheat River at McFarland's, took a southwesterly direction through the State and entered southern Ohio and passed into Kentucky. Neither was this trail much used in attacking the early settlements in this State. It is highly probable that both this and the Catawba path were followed by the Mohawks in their wars against the Hurons in West Virginia, but there is no positive proof that such was the case. Indian villages were always on or near large trails, and by following these and their branches the invaders would be led directly to the homes of the native tribe which they were bent on exterminating.

There were other trails in the State, some of them apparently very old, as if they had been used for many generations. There was one, sometimes called the Eastern Path, which came from Ohio, crossed the northern part of West Virginia, through Preston and Monongalia Counties, and continued eastward to the South Branch of the Potomac. This path was made long before the Ohio Indians had any occasion to wage war upon white settlers, but it was used in their attacks upon the frontiers. Over it the Indians traveled who harrassed the settlements on the South Branch; and later, those on the Monongahela and Cheat Rivers. The settlers whose homes happened to lie near this trail were in constant danger of attack. During the Indian wars, after 1776, it was the custom for scouts to watch some of the leading trails near the crossing of the Ohio, and when a party of Indians were advancing to outrun them and report the danger in time for the settlers to take refuge in forts. Many massacres were averted in this way. There was a trail leading from the Ohio River up the Little Kanawha, to and across the Alleghanies, passing through Randolph County.

The arms and ammunition with which the Indians fought the pioneers of this State were obtained from white traders; or, as from 1776 to 1783 or later, were often supplied by British agents. The worst depredations which West Virginia suffered from the Indians were committed with arms and ammunition obtained from the British in Canada. This was during the Revolutionary War, when the British made allies of the Indians and urged them to harrass the western frontiers, while the British regular army fought the Colonial army in the eastern States.

CHAPTER III.

—:O:—

THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

For the first twenty-five years after settlements were commenced in the present territory of West Virginia there was immunity from Indian depredations. There was no occasion for trouble. No tribe occupied the South Branch Valley when the first colony was made; and the outposts of the white man could have been pushed across the State until the Ohio River was reached without taking lands claimed or occupied by Indians, except, perhaps, in the case of two or three very small camps; and this most likely would have been done without conflict with the Indians, had not Europeans stirred up those unfortunate children of the forest and sent them against the colonists. This was done by two European nations, first by France, and afterwards by England. There were five Indian wars waged against West Virginia; the War of 1775 and Pontiac's War of 1763, the Dunmore War of 1774 and the Revolutionary War of 1776, and the war which broke out about 1790 and ended in 1795. In the war beginning in 1755 the French incited and assisted the Indians against the English settlements along the whole western border. In the Revolutionary War the British took the place of the French as allies of the Indians, and armed the savages and sent them against the settlers.

It is proper that the causes bringing about the French and Indian War be briefly recited. No State was more deeply concerned than West Virginia. Had the plan which was outlined by the French been successfully executed, West Virginia would have been French instead of English, and the settlements by the Virginians would not have been carried west of the Alleghany Mountains. The coast of America, from Maine to Georgia, was colonized by English. The French colonized Canada and Louisiana. About the middle of the eighteenth century the design, which was probably formed long before, of connecting Canada and Louisiana by a chain of forts and settlements, began to be put into execution by the King of France. The cordon was to descend the Alleghany River from Lake Erie to the Ohio, down that stream to the Mississippi and thence to New Orleans. The purpose was to confine the English to the strip of country between the Alleghanies and the Atlantic Ocean, which would include New England, the greater part of New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Eastern Pennsylvania, the greater part of Maryland, seven eastern counties of West Virginia, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia. The French hoped to hold everything west of the Alleghany Mountains. The immediate territory to be secured was the Ohio Valley. Missionaries of the Catholic Church were the first explorers, not only of the Ohio, but of the Mississippi Valley, almost to the head springs of that river. The French took formal possession of both banks of the Ohio in the summer of 1749, when an expedition under Cap-

tain Celeron descended that stream and claimed the country in the name of France.

The determination of the Virginians to plant settlements in the Ohio Valley was speedily observed by the French, who set to work to counteract the movement. They began the erection of a fort on one of the upper tributaries of the Alleghany River, and no one doubted that they intended to move south as rapidly as they could erect their cordon of forts. Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, decided to send a messenger to the French, who already were in the Ohio Valley, to ask for what purpose they were there, and to inform them that the territory belonged to England. It was a mere diplomatic formality not expected to do any good. This was in the autumn of 1753, and George Washington, then twenty-one years of age, was commissioned to bear the dispatch to the French commander on the Alleghany River. Washington left Williamsburg, Virginia, November 14, to travel nearly six hundred miles through a wilderness in the dead of winter. When he reached the settlement on the Monongahela where Christopher Gist and twelve families had planted a colony, Mr. Gist accompanied him as a guide. The message was delivered to the French commandant, and the reply having been written, Washington and Gist set out upon their return, on foot. The boast of the French that they would build a fort the next summer on the present site of Pittsburg seemed likely to be carried out. Washington counted two hundred canoes at the French fort on the Alleghany River, and he rightly conjectured that a descent of that stream was contemplated. After many dangers and hardships, Washington reached Williamsburg and delivered to Governor Dinwiddie the reply of the French commandant.

It was now evident that the French intended to resist by force all attempts by the English to colonize the Ohio Valley, and were resolved to meet force with force. Governor Dinwiddie called the Assembly together, and troops were sent into the Ohio Valley. Early in April, 1754, Ensign Ward, with a small detachment, reached the forks of the Ohio, where Pittsburg now stands, and commenced the erection of a fort. Here began the conflict which raged for several years along the border. The French soon appeared in the Alleghany with one thousand men and eighteen cannon and gave the English one hour in which to leave. Resistance was out of the question, and Ward retreated. The French built a fort which they called Duquesne, in honor of the Governor of Canada.

The English were not disposed to submit tamely. Virginia and Pennsylvania took steps to recover the site at the forks of the Ohio, and to build a fort there. Troops were raised and placed in command of Colonel Fry, while Washington was made lieutenant colonel. The instructions from Governor Dinwiddie were explicit, and directed that all persons, not the subjects of Great Britain, who should attempt to take possession of the Ohio River or any of its tributaries, be killed, destroyed or seized as prisoners. When the troops under Washington reached the Great Meadows, near the present site of Brownsville, Pennsylvania, it was learned that a party of about fifty French were prowling in the vicinity, and had announced their purpose of attacking the first English they should meet. Washington, at the head of fifty men, left the camp and went in search of the French, came upon their camp early in the morning, fought them a few minutes, killed ten, including the commander, Jumonville, and took twenty-two prisoners, with the loss of one killed and two or three wounded. The

wounded Frenchmen were tomahawked by Indians who accompanied Washington. The prisoners were sent to Williamsburg, and, at the same time, an urgent appeal for more troops was made. It was correctly surmised that as soon as news of the fight reached Fort Duquesne, a large force of French would be sent out to attack the English. Re-enforcements were raised in Virginia and were advanced as far as Winchester; but, with the exception of an independent company from South Carolina, under Captain Mackay, no re-enforcements reached the Great Meadows where the whole force under Colonel Fry amounted to less than four hundred men.

The Indians had been friendly with the settlers on the western border up to this time; but the French having supplied them bountifully with presents, induced them to take up arms against the English, and henceforward the colonists were obliged to fight both the French and the Indians. Of the two, the Indians were the more troublesome. They had a deep-seated hatred for the English, who had dispossessed the tribes east of the Alleghanies of their land, and were now invading the territory west of that range. But it is difficult to see wherein they hoped to better their condition by assisting the French to gain possession of the country; for the French were as greedy for land as were the English. However, the majority of the natives could not reason far enough to see that point; and without much investigation they took up arms in aid of the French.

After the brush with Jumonville's party, it was expected that the French in strong force would march from Fort Duquesne to drive back the English. Washington built Fort Necessity about fifty miles west of Cumberland, Maryland, and prepared for a fight. News was brought to him that large re-enforcements from Canada had reached Fort Duquesne; and within a few days he was told that the French were on the road to meet him. Expected re-enforcements from Virginia had not arrived, and Washington, who had advanced a few miles toward the Ohio, fell back to Fort Necessity. There, on the third of July, 1754, was fought a long and obstinate battle. Many Indians were with the French. Washington offered battle in open ground, but the offer was declined, and the English withdrew within the entrenchments. The enemy fought from behind trees, and some climbed to the top of trees in order to get aim at those in the trenches. The French were in superior force and better armed than the English. A rain dampened the ammunition and rendered many of the guns of the English useless. Washington surrendered upon honorable terms, which permitted his soldiers to retain their arms and baggage, but not the artillery. The capitulation occurred July 4, 1754, just twenty-two years before the signing of the Declaration of Independence. The French and Indians numbered seven hundred men. Their loss in killed was three or four. The loss of the English was thirty.

When Washington's defeated army retreated from the Ohio Valley, the French were in full possession, and no attempt was made that year to renew the war in that quarter; but the purpose on the part of the English of driving the French out was not abandoned. It was now understood that nothing less than a general war could settle the question, and both sides prepared for it. It was with some surprise, in January, 1755, that a proposition was received from France that the portion of the Ohio Valley between that river and the Alleghanies be abandoned by both the French and the English. The latter, believing that the opportunity had arrived for driving a good bargain, demanded that the French destroy all their forts

as far as the Wabash, raze Niagara and Crown Point, surrender the Peninsula of Nova Scotia, and a strip of land sixty miles wide along the Bay of Fundy and the Atlantic, and leave the intermediate country as far as the St. Lawrence a neutral desert. France rejected this proposition, and understanding the designs of the English, sent three thousand men to Canada. General Braddock was already on his way to America with two regiments; yet no war had been declared between England and France. The former announced that it would act only on the defensive, and the latter affirmed its desire for peace.

When General Braddock arrived in America he prepared four expeditions against the French, yet still insisting that he was acting only on the defensive. One was against Nova Scotia, one against Niagara, one against Crown Point, and the fourth against the Ohio Valley, to be led by Braddock in person. This last is the only one that immediately concerns West Virginia, and it will be spoken of somewhat at length.

Much was expected of Braddock's campaign. He promised that he would be beyond the Alleghanies by the end of April; and after taking Fort Duquesne, which he calculated would not detain him above three days, he would invade Canada by ascending the Alleghany River. He expressed no concern from attacks by Indians, and showed contempt for American soldiers who were in his own ranks. He expected his British regulars to win the battles. Never had a general gone into the field with so little comprehension of what he was undertaking. He paid for it with his life. He set out upon his march from Alexandria, in Virginia, and in twenty-seven days reached Cumberland with about two thousand men, some of them Virginians. Here Washington joined him as one of his aids. From Cumberland to Fort Duquesne the distance was one hundred and thirty miles. The army could not march five miles a day. Everything went wrong. Wagons broke down, horses and cattle died, Indians harassed the flanks. On June 19, 1755, the army was divided, and a little more than half of it pushed forward in hope of capturing Fort Duquesne before the arrival of re-enforcements from Canada. The progress was yet slow, altogether the heaviest baggage had been left with the rear division. Not until July 8 was the Monongahela reached. This river was forded, and marching on its southern bank, Braddock decided to strike terror to the hearts of his enemies by a parade. He drew his men up in line and spent an hour marching to and fro, believing that the French were watching his every movement from the bluff beyond the river. He wished to impress them with his power. The distance to Fort Duquesne was less than twelve miles. He recrossed the river at noon. This was July 9. The troops pushed forward toward the fort, and while cutting a road through the woods, were assailed by French and Indians in ambush. The attack was as unexpected as it was violent. It is not necessary to enter fully into details of the battle which was disastrous in the extreme. The regular soldiers were panic stricken. They could do nothing against a concealed foe which numbered eight hundred and sixty-seven, of which only two hundred and thirty were French. About the only fighting on the side of the English was done by the Virginians under Washington. They prevented the slaughter of the whole army. Of the three companies of the Virginians, scarcely thirty remained alive. The battle continued two hours. Of the eighty-six officers in the army, twenty-six were killed, and thirty-seven were wounded. One-half of the army was killed or wounded. Washington had two horses killed under him and four bullets

passed through his coat; yet he was not wounded. The regulars, when they had wasted their ammunition in useless firing, broke and ran like sheep, leaving everything to the enemy. The total loss of the English was seven hundred and fourteen killed and wounded. Braddock had five horses shot under him, and was finally mortally wounded and carried from the field.

The battle was over. The English were flying toward Cumberland, throwing away whatever impeded their retreat. The dead and wounded were abandoned on the field. Braddock was borne along in the rout, conscious that his wound was mortal. He spoke but a few times. Once he said: "Who would have thought it!" and again: "We shall know better how to deal with them another time." He no doubt was thinking of his refusal to take Washington's advice as to guarding against ambushes. Braddock died, and was buried in the night about a mile west of Fort Necessity. Washington read the funeral service at the grave.

When the fugitives reached the division of the army under Dunbar, which had been left behind and was coming up, the greatest confusion prevailed. General Dunbar destroyed military stores to the value of half a million dollars. In his terror he destroyed all he had, and when he recovered his senses he was obliged to send to Cumberland for provisions to keep his men alive until he could reach that place. He did not cease to retreat until he reached Philadelphia, where he went into winter quarters. The news of the defeat spread rapidly, and the frontier from New York to North Carolina prepared for defense, for it was well known that the French, now flushed with victory, would arm the Indians and send them against the exposed settlements. Even before the defeat of Braddock a taste of Indian warfare was given many outposts. After the repulse of the army there was no protection for the frontiers of Virginia except such as the settlers themselves could provide. One of the first settlements to receive a visit from the savages was in Hampshire County. Braddock's defeated army had scarcely withdrawn before the Indians appeared near the site of Romney and fired at some of the men near the fort, and the fire was returned. One man was wounded, and the Indians, about ten in number, were driven off. Early the next spring a party of fifty Indians, under the leadership of a Frenchman, again invaded the settlements on the Potomac, and Captain Jeremiah Smith, with twenty men, went in pursuit of them. A fight occurred near the source of the Capon, and the Frenchman and five of his savages were killed. Smith lost two men. The Indians fled. A few days later a second party of Indians made their way into the country, and were defeated by Captain Joshua Lewis, with eighteen men. The Indians separated into small parties and continued their depredations for some time, appearing in the vicinity of the Evans fort, two miles from Martinsburg; and later they made an attack on Neally's fort, and in that vicinity committed several murders. A Shawnee chief named Killbuck, whose home was probably in Ohio, invaded what is now Grant and Hardy Counties in the spring of 1756, at the head of sixty or seventy savages. He killed several settlers and made his escape. He appeared again two years later in Pendleton County, where he attacked and captured Fort Seybert, twelve miles west of the present town of Franklin, and put to death more than twenty persons who had taken refuge in the fort. The place no doubt could have made a successful resistance had not the inmates trusted to the promise of safety made by the Indians, who thus were admitted into the fort, and at

once massacred the settlers. In 1758 the Indians again invaded Hampshire County and killed a settler near Forks of Capon. This same year eight Indians came into the country on the South Branch of the Potomac, near the town of Petersburg, and attacked the cabin of a man named Bingaman. They had forced their way into the house at night, and being at too close quarters for shooting, Bingaman clubbed his rifle and beat seven of them to death. The eighth made his escape. In 1759 the Indians committed depredations on the Monongahela River near Morgantown.

The settlement on the Roanoke River in Virginia, between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghany Mountains, was the theatre of much bloodshed in 1756 by Indians from Ohio who made their way, most probably, up the Kanawha and New River, over the Alleghanies. An expedition against them was organized in the fall of 1756, under Andrew Lewis, who eighteen years later, commanded the Virginians at the battle of Point Pleasant. Not much good came of the expedition which marched, with great hardship, through that part of West Virginia south of the Kanawha, crossed a corner of Kentucky to the Ohio River, where an order came for the troops not to cross the Ohio nor invade the country north of that river. They returned in dead of winter, and suffered extremely from hunger and cold. This is notable from the fact that it was the first military expedition by an English-speaking race to reach the Ohio River south of Pittsburg.

During the three years following Braddock's defeat the frontier was exposed to incessant danger. Virginia appointed George Washington commander-in-chief of all forces raised or to be raised in that State. He traveled along the frontier of his State, inspecting the forts and trying to bring order out of chaos. His picture of the distress of the people and the horrors of the Indian warfare is summed up in these words, addressed to the Governor of Virginia: "The supplicating tears of the women, and the moving petitions of the men, melt me with such deadly sorrow that I solemnly declare, if I know my own mind, I would offer myself a willing sacrifice to the butchering enemy, provided that would contribute to the people's ease." He found no adequate means of defense. Indians butchered the people and fled. Pursuit was nearly always in vain. Washington insisted at all times that the only radical remedy for Indian depredation was the capture of Fort Duquesne. So long as that rallying point remained the Indians would be armed and would harass the frontiers. But, in case the reduction of Fort Duquesne could not be undertaken, Washington recommended the erection of a chain of twenty-two forts along the frontier, to be garrisoned by two thousand soldiers.

In 1756 and again in 1757 propositions were laid before the Government of Virginia, and also before the commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, by Washington for the destruction of Fort Duquesne. But in neither of these years was his proposition acted upon. However, the British were waging a successful war against the French in Canada, and by this were indirectly contributing to the conquest of the Ohio Valley. In 1758 all was in readiness for striking a blow at Fort Duquesne with the earnest hope that it would be captured and that rallying point for savages ultimately destroyed. The settlements in the eastern part of West Virginia were nearly broken up. Only two frontier forts west of Winchester held out, exclusive of military posts. Both were in Hampshire County, one at Romney, the other on Capon. The savages swarmed over the Blue Ridge and spread destruction in the Valley of Virginia.

General Joseph Forbes was given command of the army destined for the expedition against Fort Duquesne. This was early in 1758. He had twelve hundred Highlanders; two thousand seven hundred Pennsylvanians; nineteen hundred Virginians, and enough others to bring the total to about six thousand men. Washington was leader of the Virginians. Without him, General Forbes never would have seen the Ohio. The old General was sick, and his progress was so slow that but for the efforts of Washington in pushing forward, the army could not have reached Duquesne that year. A new road was constructed from Cumberland, intended as a permanent highway to the West. When the main army had advanced about half the distance from Cumberland to Fort Duquesne, Major Grant with eight hundred Highlanders and Virginians, went forward to reconnoitre. Intelligence had been received that the garrison numbered only eight hundred, of whom three hundred were Indians. But a re-inforcement of four hundred men from Illinois had arrived unknown to Major Grant, and he was attacked and defeated with heavy loss within a short distance of the Fort. Nearly three hundred of his men were killed or wounded, and Major Grant was taken prisoner.

On November 5, 1758, General Forbes arrived at Hannastown and decided to advance no further that year; but seven days later it was learned that the garrison of Fort Duquesne was in no condition for resistance. Washington and twenty-five hundred men were sent forward to attack it. General Forbes, with six thousand men, had spent fifty days in opening fifty miles of road, and fifty miles remained to be opened. Washington's men, in five days from the advance from Hannastown, were within seventeen miles of the Ohio. On November 25 the fort was reached. The French gave it up without a fight, set fire to it and fled down the Ohio.

The power of the French in the Ohio Valley was broken. When the despairing garrison applied the match which blew up the magazine of Fort Duquesne, they razed their last stronghold in the Valley of the West. The war was not over; the Indians remained hostile, but the danger that the country west of the Alleghanies would fall into the hands of France had passed. Civilization, progress and religious liberty were safe. The gateway to the great West was secured to the English race, and from that day there was no pause until the western border of the United States was washed by the waters of the Pacific. West Virginia's fate hung in the balance until Fort Duquesne fell. The way was then cleared for colonization, which speedily followed. Had the territory fallen into the hands of France, the character of the inhabitants would have been different, and the whole future history of that part of the country would have been changed. A fort was at once erected on the site of that destroyed by the French, and in honor of William Pitt was named Fort Pitt. The city of Pittsburg has grown up around the site. The territory now embraced in West Virginia was not at once freed from Indian attacks, but the danger was greatly lessened after the rendezvous of Fort Duquesne was broken up. The subsequent occurrences of the French and Indian War, and Pontiac's War, as they affected West Virginia, remain to be given.

The French and Indian War closed in 1761, but the Pontiac War soon followed. The French had lost Canada and the Ohio Valley and the English had secured whatever real or imaginary right the French ever had in the country. But the Indians rebelled against the English, who had speedily taken possession of the territory acquired from France. There is no evi-

dence that the French gave assistance to the Indians in this war; but much proof that more than one effort was made by the French to restrain the savages. Nor is the charge that the French supplied the Indians with ammunition well founded. The savages bought their ammunition from traders, and these traders were French, English and American. In November, 1760, Rogers, an English officer, sailed over Lake Erie to occupy French posts further west. While sailing on the Lake he was waited upon by Pontiac, who may be regarded as the ablest Indian encountered by the English in America. He was a Delaware captive who had been adopted by the Ottawas, and became their chief. He hailed Rogers and informed him that the country belonged neither to the French nor English, but to the Indians, and told him to go back. This Rogers refused to do, and Pontiac set to work forming a confederacy of all the Indians between Canada on the north, Tennessee on the south, the Mississippi on the west and the Alleghanies on the east. His object was to expell the English from the country west of the Alleghany mountains.

The superiority of Pontiac as an organizer was seen, not so much in his success in forming a confederacy as in keeping it secret. He struck in a moment, and the blow fell almost simultaneously from Illinois to the frontier of Virginia. In almost every case the forts were taken by surprise. Detroit, Fort Pitt and Fort Ligonier were almost the only survivors of the fearful onset of the savages. Detroit had warning from an Indian girl who betrayed the plans of the savages; and when Pontiac, with hundreds of his warriors, appeared in person and attempted to take the Fort by surprise, he found the English ready for him. He besieged the post nearly a year. The siege began May 9, 1763, and the rapidity with which blows were struck over a wide expanse of country shows how thorough were his arrangements, and how well the secret had been kept. Fort Sandusky, near Lake Erie, was surprised and captured May 16, seven days after Detroit was besieged. Nine days later the Fort at the mouth of St. Joseph's was taken; two days later Fort Miami, on the Maumee river, fell, also taken by surprise. On June 1 Fort Ouatamon in Indiana, was surprised and captured. Machilimackinac, far north in Michigan, fell also. This was on June 2. Venango in Pennsylvania, near Lake Erie, was captured, and not one of the garrison escaped to tell the tale. Fort Le Boeuf, in the same part of the country, fell June 18. On June 22 Presque Isle, now Erie, Pennsylvania, shared the fate of the rest. On June 21 Fort Ligonier was attacked and the siege was prosecuted with vigor, but the place held out. It was situated on the road between Fort Pitt and Cumberland. On June 22 the savages appeared before the walls of Fort Pitt, but were unable to take the place by surprise, although it was in poor condition for defense. The fortifications had never been finished, and a flood had opened three sides. The commandant raised a rampart of logs round the Fort and prepared to fight till the last. The garrison numbered three hundred and thirty men. More than two hundred women and children from the frontiers had taken refuge there.

Despairing of taking the Fort by force, the savages tried treachery, and asked for a parley. When it was granted, the chief told the commandant of the Fort that resistance was useless; that all the forts in the North and West had been taken, and that a large Indian army was on its march to Fort Pitt, which must fall. But, said the chief, if the English would abandon the Fort and retire east of the Alleghanies, they would be permitted to depart in peace, provided they would set out at once. The reply given by

the commandant was, that he intended to stay where he was, and that he had provisions and ammunition sufficient to enable him to hold out against all the savages in the woods for three years, and that English armies were at that moment on their march to exterminate the Indians. This answer apparently discouraged the savages, and they did not push the siege vigorously. But in July the attack was renewed with great fury. The savages made numerous efforts to set the Fort on fire by discharging burning arrows against it; but they did not succeed. They made holes in the river bank and from that hiding place kept up an incessant fire, but the Fort was too strong for them. On the last day of July, 1763, the Indians raised the siege and disappeared. It was soon learned what had caused them to depart so suddenly. General Bouquet was at that time marching to the relief of Fort Pitt, with five hundred men and a large train of supplies. The Indians had gone to meet him and give battle. As Bouquet marched west from Cumberland he found the settlements broken up, the houses burned, the grain unharvested, and desolation on every hand, showing how relentless the savages had been in their determination to break up the settlements west of the Alleghanies.

On August 2, 1763, General Bouquet arrived at Fort Ligonier, which had been besieged, but the Indians had departed. He left part of his stores there, and hastened forward toward Fort Pitt. On August 5 the Indians who had been besieging Fort Pitt attacked the troops at Bushy Run. A desperate battle ensued. The troops kept the Indians off by using the bayonet, but the loss was heavy. The next day the fight was resumed, the Indians completely surrounding the English. The battle was brought to a close by Bouquet's stratagem. He set an ambuscade and then feigned retreat. The Indians fell into the trap and were routed. Bouquet had lost one-fourth of his men in killed and wounded; and so many of his pack horses had been killed that he was obliged to destroy a large part of his stores because he could not move them. After a march of four days the army reached Fort Pitt.

The effect of this sudden and disastrous war was wide-spread. The settlers fled for protection from the frontiers to the forts and towns. The settlements on the Greenbrier were deserted. The colonists hurried east of the Alleghanies. Indians prowled through all the settled portions of West Virginia, extending their raids to the South Branch of the Potomac. More than five hundred families from the frontiers took refuge at Winchester. Amherst, commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, was enraged when he learned of the destruction wrought by the Indians. He offered a reward of five hundred dollars to any person who would kill Pontiac, and he caused the offer of the reward to be proclaimed at Detroit. "As to accommodation with these savages," said he, "I will have none until they have felt our just revenge." He urged every measure which could assist in the destruction of the savages. He classed the Indians as "the vilest race of beings that ever infested the earth, and whose riddance from it must be esteemed a meritorious act for the good of mankind." He declared them not only unfit for allies, but unworthy of being respected as enemies. He sent orders to the officers on the frontiers to take no prisoners, but kill all who could be caught.

Bouquet's force was not large enough to enable him to invade the Indian country in Ohio at that time; but he collected about two thousand men, and the next summer carried the war into the enemy's country, and struck

directly at the Indian towns, assured that by no other means could the savages be brought to terms. The army had not advanced far west of Pittsburgh when the tribes of Ohio became aware of the invasion and resorted to various devices to retard its advance and thwart its purposes. But General Bouquet proceeded rapidly, and with such caution and in such force, that no attack was made on him by the Indians. The alarm among them was great. They foresaw the destruction of their towns; and when all other resources had failed, they sent a delegation to Bouquet to ask for peace. He signified his willingness to negotiate peace on condition that the Indians surrender all white prisoners in their hands. He did not halt however in his advance to wait for a reply. The Indians saw that the terms must be accepted and be complied with without delay if they would save their towns. The army was now within striking distance. The terms were therefore accepted, and more than two hundred prisoners, a large number of whom were women and children, were given up. Other prisoners remained with the Indians in remote places, but the most of them were sent to Fort Pitt the next spring, according to promise. Thus closed Pontiac's War.

An agency had been at work for some time to bring about peace, but unknown to the English. It was the French, and without their co-operation and assistance it is probable the Indians would not have consented to the peace. DeNeyon, the French officer at Fort Chartres, wrote a letter to Pontiac advising him to make peace with the English, as the war between the French and English was over and there was no use of further bloodshed. This letter reached Pontiac in November while he was conducting the siege of Detroit, and its contents becoming known to his Indian allies, greatly discouraged them; for it seems that up to that time they believed they were helping the French and that the French would soon appear in force and fight as of old. When the Indians discovered that no help from France was to be expected, they became willing to make peace with Bouquet, and for ten years the western frontiers enjoyed immunity from war.

CHAPTER IV.

—:O:—

THE DUNMORE WAR.

The progress of the settlement of West Virginia from 1764 to 1774 has been noticed elsewhere in this volume. There were ten years of peace; but in the year 1774 war with the Indians broke out again. Peace was restored before the close of the year. The trouble of 1774 is usually known as Dunmore's War, so called from Lord Dunmore who was at that time Governor of Virginia, and who took personal charge of a portion of the army operating against the Indians. There has been much controversy as to the origin or cause of hostilities, and the matter has never been settled satisfactorily to all. It has been charged that emissaries of Great Britain incited the Indians to take up arms, and that Dunmore was one of the moving spirits in this disgraceful conspiracy against the colony of Virginia. It is further charged that Dunmore hoped to see the army under General Andrew Lewis defeated and destroyed at Point Pleasant, and that Dunmore's failure to form a junction with the army under Lewis according to agreement, was intentional, premeditated and in the hope that the southern division of the army would be crushed.

This is a charge so serious that no historian has a right to put it forward without strong evidence for its support—much stronger evidence than has yet been brought to light. The charge may be neither wholly true nor wholly false. There is not a little evidence against Dunmore in this campaign, especially when taken in connection with the state of feeling entertained by Great Britain against the American colonies at that time. In order to present this matter somewhat clearly, yet eliminating many minor details, it is necessary to speak of Great Britain's efforts to annoy and intimidate the colonies, as early as 1774, and of the spirit in which these annoyances were received by the Americans.

Many people, both in America and England, saw, in 1774, that a revolution was at hand. The Thirteen Colonies were arriving very near the formation of a confederacy whose avowed purpose was resistance to Great Britain. Massachusetts had raised ninety thousand dollars to buy powder and arms; Connecticut provided for military stores and had proposed to issue seventy thousand dollars in paper money. In fact, preparations for war with England were going steadily forward, although hostilities had not begun. Great Britain was getting ready to meet the rebellious colonies, either by strategy or force, or both. Overtures had been made by the Americans to the Canadians to join them in a common struggle for liberty. Canada belonged to Great Britain, having been taken by conquest from France in the French and Indian War. Great Britain's first move was regarding Canada; not only to prevent that country from joining the Americans, but to use Canada as a menace and a weapon against them. Eng-

land's plan was deeply laid. It was largely the work of Thurlow and Wedderburn. The Canadians were to be granted full religious liberty and a large share of political liberty in order to gain their friendship. They were mostly Catholics, and with them England, on account of her trouble with her Thirteen Colonies, took the first step in Catholic emancipation. Having won the Canadians to her side, Great Britain intended to set up a separate empire there, and expected to use this Canadian empire as a constant threat against the colonies. It was thought that the colonists would cling to England through fear of Canada.

The plan having been matured, its execution was at once attempted. The first step was the emancipation of the Canadian Catholics. The next step was the passage of the Quebec Act, by which the Province of Quebec was extended southward to take in western Pennsylvania and all the country belonging to England north and west of the Ohio River. The King of England had already forbidden the planting of settlements between the Ohio River and the Alleghany Mountains in West Virginia; so the Quebec Act was intended to shut the English colonies out of the West and confine them east of the Alleghany Mountains. Had this plan been carried into execution as intended, it would have curtailed the colonies, at least Pennsylvania and Virginia, and prevented their growth westward. The country beyond the Ohio would have become Canadian in its laws and people, and Great Britain would have had two empires in America, one Catholic and the other Protestant; or, at least, one composed of the Thirteen Colonies and the other of Canada extended southward and westward, and it was intended that these empires should restrain, check and threaten each other, thus holding both loyal to and dependent upon Great Britain.

Some time before the passage of the Quebec Act a movement was on foot to establish a new province called Vandalia, west of the Alleghanies, including the greater part of West Virginia and a portion of Kentucky. Benjamin Franklin and George Washington were interested in it. The capital was to be at the mouth of the Kanawha. The province was never formed. Great Britain was not inclined to create states west of the mountains at a time when efforts were being made to confine the settlements east of that range. To have had West Virginia and a portion of Kentucky neutral ground, and vacant, between the empire of Canada and the empire of the Thirteen Colonies would have pleased the authors of the Quebec Act. But acts of Parliament and proclamations by the King had little effect on the pioneers who pushed into the wilderness of the West to find new homes.

Before proceeding to a narration of the events of the Dunmore War, it is not out of place to inquire concerning Governor Dunmore, and whether, from his past acts and general character, he would be likely to conspire with the British and the Indians to destroy the western settlements of Virginia. Whether the British were capable of an act so savage and unjust as inciting savages to harrass the western frontier of their own colonies is not a matter for controversy. It is a fact that they did do it during the Revolutionary War. Whether they had adopted this policy so early as 1774, and whether Governor Dunmore was a party to the scheme, is not so certain. Therefore let us ask, who was Dunmore? He was a needy, rapacious Scotch earl, of the House of Murray, who came to America to amass a fortune and who at once set about the accomplishment of his object, with little regard for the rights of others or the laws of the country. He was Governor of New York a short time; and, although poor when he came, he was the

owner of fifty thousand acres of land when he left, and was preparing to decide, in his own court, in his own favor, a large and unfounded claim which he had preferred against the Lieutenant Governor. When he assumed the office of Governor of Virginia his greed for land and money knew no bounds. He recognized no law which did not suit his purpose. He paid no attention to positive instructions from the crown, which forbade him to meddle with lands in the west. These lands were known to be beyond the borders of Virginia, as fixed by the treaties of Fort Stanwix and Lochaber, and therefore were not in his jurisdiction. He had soon acquired two large tracts in southern Illinois, and also held lands where Louisville, Kentucky, now stands, and in Kentucky opposite Cincinnati. Nor did his greed for wealth and power stop with appropriating wild lands to his own use; but, without any warrant in law, and in violation of all justice, he extended the boundaries of Virginia northward to include much of western Pennsylvania, Pittsburg in particular; and he made that the county seat of Augusta County, and moved the court from Staunton to that place. He even changed the name Fort Pitt to Fort Dunmore. He appointed forty-two justices of the peace. Another appointment of his, as lieutenant of militia, was Simon Girty, afterwards notorious and infamous as a deserter and a leader of Indians in their war against the frontiers. He appointed John Connolly, a physician and adventurer, commandant of Fort Pitt and its dependencies, which were supposed to include all the western country. Connolly was a willing tool of Dunmore in many a questionable transaction. Court was held at Fort Pitt until the spring of 1776. The name of Pittsburg first occurs in the court records on August 20, 1776. When Connolly received his appointment he issued a proclamation setting forth his authority. The Pennsylvanians resisted Dunmore's usurpation, and arrested Connolly. The Virginia authorities arrested some of the Pennsylvania officers, and there was confusion, almost anarchy, so long as Dunmore was Governor.

Dunmore had trouble elsewhere. His domineering conduct, and his support of some of Great Britain's oppressive measures, caused him to be hated by the Virginians, and led to armed resistance. Thereupon he threatened to make Virginia a solitude, using these words: "I do enjoin the magistrates and all loyal subjects to repair to my assistance, or I shall consider the whole country in rebellion, and myself at liberty to annoy it by every possible means, and I shall not hesitate at reducing houses to ashes and spreading devastation wherever I can reach. With a small body of troops and arms, I could raise such a force from among Indians, negroes and other persons as would soon reduce the refractory people of the colony to obedience." The patriots of Virginia finally rose in arms and drove Governor Dunmore from the country. Some of these events occurred after the Dunmore War, but they serve to show what kind of a man the Governor was.

Perhaps the strongest argument against the claim that Dunmore was in league with Indians, backed by Great Britain, to push back the frontier of Virginia to the Alleghanies, is the fact that Dunmore at that time was reaching out for lands, for himself, in Illinois, Kentucky and Ohio; and his land-grabbing would have been cut off in that quarter had the plan of limiting Virginia to the Alleghanies been successful. He could not have carried out his schemes of acquiring possessions in the West had the Quebec Act been sustained. Dunmore did more to nullify the Quebec Act than any one else. He exerted every energy to extend and maintain the Virginia frontier

as far west as possible. By this he opposed and circumvented the efforts of Great Britain to shut Virginia off from the West. He and the government at home did not work together, nor agree on the frontier policy; and in the absence of direct proof sustaining the charge that he was in conspiracy with the British government and the Indians to assail the western frontier, the doubt as to his guilt on the charge must remain in his favor.

From the time of the treaty made by General Bouquet with the Indians, 1764, to the year 1773, there was peace on the frontiers. War did not break out in 1773, but murders were committed by Indians which excited the frontier settlements, and were the first in a series which led to war. The Indians did not comply with the terms of the treaty with General Bouquet. They had agreed to give up all prisoners. It was subsequently ascertained that they had not done so. Some captives were still held in bondage. But this in itself did not lead to the war of 1774. The frontiers, since Bouquet's treaty, had been pushed to the Ohio River, in West Virginia, and into Kentucky. Although Indians had no right by occupation to either West Virginia or Kentucky, and although they had given up by treaty any right which they claimed, they yet looked with anger upon the planting of settlements in those countries. The first act of hostility was committed in 1773, not in West Virginia, but further south. A party of emigrants, under the leadership of a son of Daniel Boone, were on their way to Kentucky when they were set upon and several were killed, including young Boone. There can be no doubt that this attack was made to prevent or hinder the colonization of Kentucky. Soon after this, a white man killed an Indian at a horse race. This is said to have been the first Indian blood shed on the frontier of Virginia by a white man after Pontiac's War. In February 1774 the Indians killed six white men and two negroes; and in the same month, on the Ohio, they seized a trading canoe, killed the men in charge and carried the goods to the Shawnee towns. Then the white men began to kill also. In March, on the Ohio, a fight occurred between settlers and Indians, in which one was killed on each side, and five canoes were taken from the Indians. John Connolly wrote from Pittsburg on April 21, to the people of Wheeling to be on their guard, as the Indians were preparing for war. On April 26, two Indians were killed on the Ohio. On April 30, nine Indians were killed on the same river near Steubenville. On May 1, another Indian was killed. About the same time an old Indian named Bald Eagle was killed on the Monongahela River; and an Indian camp on the Little Kanawha, in the present county of Braxton, was broken up, and the natives were killed. This was believed to have been done by settlers on the West Fork, in the present County of Lewis. They were induced to take that course by intelligence from the Kanawha River that a family named Stroud, residing near the mouth of the Gauley River had been murdered, and the tracks of the Indians led toward the Indian camp on the Little Kanawha. When this camp was visited by the party of white men from the West Fork, they discovered clothing and other articles belonging to the Stroud family. Thereupon the Indians were destroyed. A party of white men with Governor Dunmore's permission destroyed an Indian village on the Muskingum River. The frontiers were alarmed. Forts were built in which the inhabitants could find shelter from attacks. Expresses were sent to Williamsburg entreating assistance. The Virginia Assembly in May discussed the dangers from Indians on the frontier, and intimated that the militia should be called out. Governor Dunmore ordered out the militia of

the frontier counties. He then proceeded in person to Pittsburg, partly to look after his lands, and partly to take charge of the campaign against the Indians. The Delawares and Six Nations renewed their treaty of peace in September, but the Shawnees, the most powerful and warlike tribe in Ohio, did not. This tribe had been sullen and unfriendly at Bouquet's treaty, and had remained sour ever since. Nearly all the captives yet in the hands of the Indians were held by this fierce tribe, which defied the white man and despised treaties. These savages were ruled by Cornstalk, an able and no doubt a good man, opposed to war, but when carried into it by the headstrong rashness of his tribe, none fought more bravely than he. The Shawnees were the chief fighters on the Indian side in the Dunmore war, and they were the chief sufferers.

After arranging his business at Pittsburg, Governor Dunmore descended the Ohio River with twelve hundred men. Daniel Morgan, with a company from the Valley of Virginia, was with him. A second army was being organized in the southwestern part of Virginia, and Dunmore's instructions were that this army, after marching down the Great Kanawha, should join him on the Ohio where he promised to wait. The Governor failed to keep his promise, but crossed into Ohio and marched against the Shawnee towns which he found deserted. He built a fort and sat down to wait.

In the meantime the army was collecting which was to descend the Kanawha. General Andrew Lewis was commander. The pioneers on the Greenbrier and New River formed a not inconsiderable part of the army which rendezvoused on the site of Lewisburg in Greenbrier County. In this army were fifty men from the Watauga, among whom were Evan Shelby, James Robertson and Valentine Sevier, names famous in history. Perhaps an army composed of better fighting material than that assembled for the march to Ohio, never took the field anywhere. The distance from Lewisburg to the mouth of the Great Kanawha was about one hundred and sixty miles. At that time there was not so much as a trail, if an old Indian path, hard to find, is excepted. At the mouth of Elk River the army made canoes and embarking in them, proceeded to Point Pleasant, the mouth of the Kanawha, which they reached October 6, 1774. Prior to that date Simon Girty arrived at Point Pleasant with dispatches from Dunmore, who was then at the mouth of the Little Kanawha with his army. The dispatches ordered Lewis to proceed to the mouth of the Hockhocking. When Girty reached Point Pleasant, Lewis had not arrived, and the dispatches were deposited in a hollow tree in a conspicuous place where they would be seen. Girty returned to Dunmore's army, which marched to the Hockhocking. Another messenger was sent to Point Pleasant. Scouts passed between the two armies, and on October 13 Dunmore ordered Lewis to proceed to the Pickaway towns in Ohio. But, in the mean time the battle of Point Pleasant had been fought. On October 10 the Indian army under Cornstalk arrived, about one thousand in number. The Virginians were encamped on the narrow point of land formed by the meeting of the Kanawha and Ohio. The Indians crossed the Ohio the evening before, or during the night, and went into camp on the West Virginia side, and about two miles from the Virginians. They were discovered at daybreak, October 10, by two young men who were hunting. The Indians fired and killed one of them; the other escaped and carried the news to the army.

This was the first intelligence the Virginians had that the Indians had come down from their towns in Ohio to give battle. By what means the

savages had received information of the advance of the army in time to collect their forces and meet it before the Ohio River was crossed, has never been ascertained; but it is probable that Indian scouts had watched the progress of General Lewis from the time he took up his march from Greenbrier. Cornstalk laid well his plans for the destruction of the Virginian army at Point Pleasant. He formed his line across the neck of land, from the Ohio to the Kanawha, and enclosed the Virginians between his line and the two rivers. He posted detachments on the farther banks of the Ohio and the Kanawha to cut off General Lewis should he attempt to retreat across either river. Cornstalk meant not only to defeat the army but to destroy it. The Virginians numbered eleven hundred.

When the news of the advance of the Indian army reached General Lewis, he prepared for battle, and sent three hundred men to the front to meet the enemy. The fight began at sunrise. Both armies were soon engaged over a line a mile long. Both fought from behind trees, logs and whatever would offer protection. The lines were always near each other; sometimes twenty yards, sometimes less; occasionally near enough to use the tomahawk. The battle was remarkable for its obstinacy. It raged six hours, almost hand to hand. Then the Indians fell back a short distance and took up a strong position, and all efforts to dislodge them by attacks in front failed. Cornstalk was along his whole line, and above the din of battle his powerful voice could be heard: "Be strong! Be strong!" The loss was heavy among the Virginians, and perhaps nearly as heavy among the Indians. Late in the afternoon General Lewis discovered a way to attack the Indians in flank. A small stream with high banks empties into the Kanawha at that point, and he sent a detachment up this stream, the movement being concealed from the Indians, and when an advantageous point was reached, the soldiers emerged and attacked the Indians. Taken by surprise, the savages retreated. This movement decided the day in favor of the Virginians. The Indians fled a short distance up the Ohio and crossed to the western side, the most of them on logs and rude rafts, probably the same on which they had crossed the stream before the battle. The Virginians lost sixty men killed and ninety-six wounded. The loss of the Indians was not ascertained. They left thirty-three dead on the field, and were seen to throw others into the Ohio River. All their wounded were carried off.

The battle of Point Pleasant was the most stubbornly contested of all frontier battles with the Indians; but it was by no means the bloodiest. Several others could be named in which the loss of life was much greater; notably Braddock's defeat, and the defeat of General St. Clair. The battle of Point Pleasant was also remarkable from the number of men who took part in it who afterwards became noted. Among them may be mentioned Isaac Shelby, the first Governor of Kentucky; William Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain, and who died on the battlefield of Eutaw Springs; Colonel John Steel, afterward Governor of Mississippi; George Mathews, afterward Governor of Georgia; Colonel William Fleming, Governor of Virginia, and many others. Nearly all the men who were in that battle and afterward returned to their homes, were subsequently soldiers of the American army in the war for independence.

The Indians possessed soldierly qualities which have generally been underestimated. On the battlefield they were brave and confident. In their pitched battles with American soldiers on the frontiers they were

nearly always out-numbered, and yet they were defeated with difficulty. With a smaller force they defeated Braddock; a smaller force fought Bouquet and almost defeated him. St. Clair's disastrous rout was caused by an inferior force of Indians. After many defeats from Indians in the Northwest, they were whipped only when General Wayne attacked them with three men to their one. The loss of the Indians was nearly always smaller than that of the force opposing them; sometimes, as in the case of Braddock's and of St. Clair's defeats, not more than one-tenth as great. The Indians selected their ground for a fight with cunning judgment, unsurpassed by any people. They never fought after they began to loose heavily, but immediately retreated. This was the only policy possible for them. They had few men, and if they lost heavily, the loss was irreparable.

The day following the battle, Colonel Christian arrived with three hundred soldiers from Fincastle. Fort Randolph was built at Point Pleasant; and after leaving a garrison there, General Lewis crossed the Ohio October 17, and marched nearly a hundred miles to the Scioto River to join Governor Dunmore. Before he arrived at Fort Charlotte, where Dunmore was, he received a message from the Governor, ordering him to stop, and giving as a reason that he was about to negotiate a treaty with the Indians. General Lewis and his men refused at first to obey this order. They had no love for Dunmore, and they did not regard him as a friend of Virginia. Not until a second express arrived did General Lewis obey.

After the fight at Point Pleasant, Cornstalk, Logan and Red Eagle, the three principal chiefs who had taken part in the battle, retreated to their towns with their tribesmen. Seeing that pursuit was swift and vigorous, Cornstalk called a council and asked what should be done. No one had any advice to offer. He then proposed to kill the old men, women and children; and the warriors then should go out to meet the invaders and fight till every Indian had met his death on the field of battle. No reply was made to this proposition. Thereupon Cornstalk said that since his men would not fight, he would go and make peace; and he did so. Thus ended the war. Governor Dunmore had led an army of Virginians into Ohio, and assumed and exercised authority there, thus setting aside and nullifying the Act of Parliament which extended the jurisdiction of Quebec to the Ohio River.

The treaty was made at Camp Charlotte. The Indian Logan, Chief of the Mingoes, as is generally stated, but there seems to be no evidence that he was a chief at all, refused to attend the conference with Dunmore, but sent a speech which has become famous because of the controversy which it has occasioned. The speech, which nearly every school boy knows by heart, is as follows:

"I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat, if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate of peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of white men.' I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man, Colonel Cresap, who last spring in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relatives of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called upon me for vengeance. I have sought it. I have killed many. I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor the thought that mine

is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

The charge has been made that this speech was a forgery, written by Thomas Jefferson. Others have charged that it was changed and interpolated after it was delivered. The part referring to Cresap, in particular, has been pointed out as an interpolation, because it is now known, and was then known, that Cresap (Captain Michael Cresap was meant) did not murder Logan's relatives. The facts in regard to the speech are these: Logan did not make the speech in person, and he did not write it, and he did not dictate it to any person who wrote it; but the speech, substantially as we now have it, was read at the conference at Camp Charlotte. Logan would not attend the conference. Simon Girty, who was employed as interpreter, but who could neither read nor write, was sent by Lord Dunmore from Camp Charlotte to hunt for Logan, and found him in his camp, which seems to have been a few miles distant. Logan would not go to the conference, and Girty returned without him. As he approached the circle where the conference was in progress, Captain John Gibson walked out to meet him. He and Girty conversed a few minutes, and Gibson entered his tent alone, and in a few minutes came out with a piece of clean paper on which, in his own hand, was written the now famous Logan speech. It is probable that in the conversation between Logan and Girty, the former had made use of sentiments similar to those in the speech, and Girty repeated them, as nearly as he remembered them, to Gibson, and Gibson, who was a good scholar, put the speech in classic English. At the most, the sentiment only, not the words, were Logan's.

CHAPTER V.

—:o:—

WEST VIRGINIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

The territory of the present State of West Virginia was not invaded by a British army, except one company of forty, during the war for American independence. Its remote position made it safe from attack from the east; but this very remoteness rendered it doubly liable to invasion from the west where Great Britain had made allies of the Indians, and had armed and supplied them, and had sent them against the frontiers from Canada to Georgia, with full license to kill man, woman and child. No part of America suffered more from the savages than West Virginia. Great Britain's purpose in employing Indians on the frontiers was to harrass the remote country, and not only keep at home all the inhabitants for defense of their settlements, but also to make it necessary that soldiers be sent to the West who otherwise might be employed in opposing the British near the sea coast. Notwithstanding West Virginia's exposed frontier on the west, it sent many soldiers to the Continental Army. West Virginians were on almost every battlefield of the Revolution. The portion of the State east of the Alleghanies, now forming Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, Hardy, Grant, Mineral and Pendleton counties, was not invaded by Indians during the Revolution, and from this region large numbers of soldiers joined the armies under Washington, Gates, Greene and other patriots.

As early as November 5, 1774, an important meeting was held by West Virginians in which they clearly indicated under which banner they would be found fighting, if Great Britain persisted in her course of oppression. This was the first meeting of the kind west of the Alleghanies, and few similar meetings had then been held anywhere. It occurred during the return of Dunmore's Army from Ohio, twenty-five days after the battle of Point Pleasant. The soldiers had heard of the danger of war with England; and, although they were under the command of Dunmore, a royal Governor, they were not afraid to let the country know that neither a royal Governor nor any one else could swerve them from their duty as patriots and lovers of liberty. The meeting was held at Fort Gower, north of the Ohio River. The soldiers passed resolutions which had the right ring. They recited that they were willing and able to bear all hardships of the woods; to get along for weeks without bread or salt, if necessary; to sleep in the open air; to dress in skins if nothing else could be had; to march further in a day than any other men in the world; to use the rifle with skill and with bravery. They affirmed their zeal in the cause of right, and promised continued allegiance to the King of England, provided he would reign over them as a brave and free people. "But," they continued, "as attachment to the real interests and just rights of America outweigh every other consideration, we resolve that we will exert every power within us for the defence of American

liberty, when regularly called forth by the unanimous voice of our countrymen." It was such spirit as this, manifested on every occasion during the Revolution, which prompted Washington in the darkest year of the war to exclaim that if driven from every point east of the Blue Ridge, he would retire west of the mountains and there raise the standard of liberty and bid defiance to the armies of Great Britain.

At two meetings held May 16, 1775, one at Fort Pitt, the other at Hannastown, several West Virginians were present and took part in the proceedings. Resolutions were passed by which the people west of the mountains pledged their support to the Continental Congress, and expressed their purpose of resisting the tyranny of the mother country. In 1775 a number of men from the Valley of the Monongahela joined Washington's army before Boston. The number of soldiers who went forward from the eastern part of the State was large.

There were a few persons in West Virginia who adhered to the cause of England; and who from time to time gave trouble to the patriots; but the promptness with which their attempted risings were crushed is proof that traitors were in a hopeless minority. The patriots considered them as enemies and dealt harshly with them. There were two attempted uprisings in West Virginia, one in the Monongahela Valley, which the inhabitants of that region were able to suppress; the other uprising was on the South Branch of the Potomac, in what is now Hardy and Grant Counties, and troops were sent from the Shenandoah Valley to put it down. In the Monongahela Valley several of the tories were arrested and sent to Richmond. It is recorded that the leader was drowned in Cheat River while crossing under guard on his way to Richmond. Two men of the Morgan family were his guard. The boat upset while crossing the river. It was the general impression of the citizens of the community that the upsetting was not accidental. The guards did not like to take the long journey to Richmond while their homes and the homes of their neighbors were exposed to attacks from Indians. The tory uprising on the South Branch was much more serious. The first indication of trouble was given by their refusal to pay their taxes, or to furnish their quota of men for the militia. Complaint was made by the Sheriff of Hampshire county, and Colonel Vanmeter with thirty men was sent to enforce the collection of taxes. The tories armed themselves, to the number of fifty, for resistance, and placed themselves under the leadership of John Brake, a German, whose house was above Petersburg, in what is now Grant County. These enemies of their country had made his place their rendezvous. They met the militia from Hampshire, but no fight took place. Apparently each side was afraid to begin. There was a parley in which Colonel Vanmeter pointed out to the tories the consequence which must follow, if they persisted in their present course. He advised them to disperse, go to their homes and conduct themselves as law-abiding citizens. He left them and marched home.

The disloyal elements grew in strength and insolence. They imagined that the authorities were afraid and would not again interfere with them. They organized a company, elected John Claypole their captain, and prepared to march off and join the British forces. General Morgan was at that time at his home in Frederick County, and he collected militia to the number of four hundred, crossed the mountain and fell on the tories in such dead earnest that they lost all their enthusiasm for the cause of Great Britain. Claypole was taken prisoner, and William Baker, who refused to

surrender, was shot, but not killed. Later a man named Mace was killed. Brake was overawed; and after two days spent in the neighborhood, the militia, under General Morgan, returned home. The tories were crushed. A number of them were so ashamed of what they had done that they joined the American army and fought as patriots till the close of the war, thus endeavoring to redeem their lost reputations.

The contrast between the conduct of the tories on the South Branch and the patriotic devotion of the people on the Greenbrier is marked. Money was so scarce that the Greenbrier settlers could not pay their taxes, although willing to do so. They fell delinquent four years in succession and to the amount of thirty thousand dollars. They were willing to perform labor if arrangements could be made to do it. Virginia agreed to the proposition, and the people of Greenbrier built a road from Lewisburg to the Kanawha River in payment of their taxes.

The chief incidents in West Virginia's history during the Revolutionary War were connected with the Indian troubles. The State was invaded four times by forces large enough to be called armies; and the incursions by smaller parties were so numerous that the mere mention of them would form a list of murders, ambuscades and personal encounters of tedious and monotonous length. The first invasion occurred in 1777 when Fort Henry, now Wheeling, was attacked; the second, 1778, when Fort Randolph, now Point Pleasant, was besieged for one week, the Indians moving as far east as Greenbrier County, where Donnolly's fort was attacked; the third invasion was in August, 1781, when Fort Henry was again attacked by 250 Indians under the leadership of Matthew Elliott. The fourth invasion occurred in September, 1782, when Wheeling was again attacked. The multitude of incursions by Indians must be passed over briefly. The custom of the savages was to make their way into a settlement and either lie in wait along paths and shoot those who attempted to pass or break into houses and murder the inmates or take them prisoner, and then make off hastily for the Ohio River. Once across that stream, pursuit was not probable.

The custom of the Indians in taking prisoners, and their great exertion to accomplish that purpose, is a difficult thing to explain. Prisoners were of little or no use to them. They did not make slaves of them. If they sometimes received money as ransom for captives the hope of ransom money seems seldom or never to have prompted them to carry prisoners to their towns. They sometimes showed a liking, if not affection, for captives adopted into their tribes and families; but this kindly feeling was shallow and treacherous, and Indians would not hesitate to burn at the stake a captive who had been treated as one of their family for months if they should take it into their heads that revenge for injuries received from others called for a sacrifice. The Indians followed no rule or precedent as to which of their captives they would kill and which carry to their towns. They sometimes killed children and spared adults, and sometimes the reverse.

When the Revolutionary War began the English and the Americans strove to obtain the good will of the western Indians. The Americans sent Simon Girty and James Wood on a peaceful mission to the Ohio tribes in July, 1775. On February 22 of that year Simon Girty had taken the oath of allegiance to the King of England, but when war commenced he took sides with the Americans. In July, 1775, Congress created three Indian departments, that embracing the portions of West Virginia and Pennsylvania west

of the Alleghanies, to be known as the Middle Department. Commissioners were appointed to establish and maintain friendly relations with the Indians. In October of that year delegates from several of the Ohio tribes visited Pittsburg, which, since September before, had been occupied by Captain John Neville and a garrison of one hundred Americans. The Indian delegates made a treaty and agreed to remain neutral during the trouble between the colonies and Great Britain.

The British were less humane. Instead of urging the savages to remain neutral, as the Americans had done, they excited the tribes to take up the hatchet against the Americans. The subsequent horrors of the Indian warfare along the frontier are chargeable to the British, who resorted to "every means which God and nature had placed in their power" to annoy the Americans. The most industrious of British agents in stirring up the Indians was Henry Hamilton, who in April, 1775, was appointed Lieutenant-Governor and Indian agent, with headquarters at Detroit. His salary was one thousand dollars a year. He reached his destination November 9, 1775. The Indians flocked to him and importuned him for permission and assistance to attack the settlements. But Hamilton had not yet received instructions from his government, authorizing him to employ Indians, and he did not send them to war at that time. In June, 1776, George Morgan, Indian agent for the Middle Department, held a conference with some of the Ohio tribes and succeeded in keeping them away from Detroit at that time. The suggestion that Indians be employed against the Americans came from Governor Hamilton late in 1776. The proposition was eagerly accepted; and on March 26, 1777, Lord George Germain gave the fatal order that Hamilton assemble all the Indians possible and send them against the frontiers, under the leadership of proper persons who could restrain them. This order was received by Governor Hamilton in June 1777, and before August 1 he had sent out fifteen marauding parties aggregating 289 Indians.

The year 1777 is called in border history the "bloody year of the three sevens." The British sent against the frontiers every Indian who could be prevailed upon to go. Few settlements from New York to Florida escaped. In this State the most harm was done on the Monongahela and along the Ohio in the vicinity of Wheeling. Monongalia County was visited twice by the savages that year, and a number of persons were killed. A party of twenty invaded what is now Randolph county, killed a number of settlers, took several prisoners and made their escape. It was on November 10 of this year that Cornstalk, the Shawnee chief, was assassinated at Point Pleasant by militiamen who assembled there from Greenbrier and elsewhere for the purpose of marching against the Indian towns. Earlier in the year Cornstalk had come to Fort Randolph, at Point Pleasant, on a visit, and also to inform the commandant of the fort that the British were inciting the Indians to war, and that his own tribe, the Shawnees, would likely be swept along with the current, in spite of his efforts to keep them at home. Under these circumstances the commandant of the fort thought it best to detain Cornstalk as a hostage to insure the neutrality of his tribe. It does not seem that the venerable Chief was unwilling to remain. He wanted peace. Some time after that his son came to see him, and crossed the Ohio, after making his presence known by hallooing from the other side. The next day two of the militiamen crossed the Ohio to hunt and one was killed by an Indian. The other gave the alarm, and the militiamen crossed the river and brought in the body of the dead man. The

soldiers believed that the Indian who had committed the deed had come the day before with Cornstalk's son, and had lain concealed until an opportunity occurred to kill a man. The soldiers were enraged, and started up the river bank toward the cabin where Cornstalk resided, announcing that they would kill the Indians. There were with Cornstalk his son and another Indian, Red Eagle. A sister of Cornstalk, known as the Granadier Squaw, had lived at the fort some time as interpreter. She hastened to the cabin and urged her brother to make his escape. He might have done so, but refused, and admonished his son to die like a man. The soldiers arrived at that time and fired. All three Indians were killed. The leaders of the men who did it were afterwards given the semblance of a trial in Virginia, and were acquitted.

It is the opinion of those acquainted with border history that the murder of Cornstalk brought more suffering upon the West Virginia frontier than any other event of that time. Had he lived, he would perhaps have been able to hold the Shawnees in check. Without the co-operation of that bloodthirsty tribe the border war of the succeeding years would have been different. Four years later Colonel Crawford, who had been taken prisoner, was put to death with extreme torture in revenge for the murder of Cornstalk, as some of the Indians claimed.

Fort Henry was besieged September 1, 1777, by two hundred Indians. General Hand, of Fort Pitt, had been informed that the Indians were preparing for an attack in large numbers upon some point of the frontier, and the settlements between Pittsburg and Point Pleasant were placed on their guard. Scouts were sent out to discover the advance of the Indians in time to give the alarm. But the scouts discovered no Indians. It is now known that the savages had advanced in small parties, avoiding trails, and had united near Wheeling, crossed the Ohio a short distance below that place, and on the night of the last day of August approached Fort Henry, and setting ambuscades near it, waited for daylight. Fort Henry was made of logs set on end in the ground, in the manner of pickets, and about seventeen feet high. There were port holes through which to fire. The garrison consisted of less than forty men, the majority of whom lived in Wheeling and the immediate vicinity. Early in the morning of September 1 the Indians decoyed Captain Samuel Mason with fourteen men into the field some distance from the fort, and killed all but three. Captain Mason alone reached the fort, and two of his men succeeded in hiding, and finally escaped. When the Indians attacked Mason's men, the firing was heard at the fort, together with the yells of the savages. Captain Joseph Ogle with twelve men sallied out to assist Mason. He was surrounded and nine of his men were killed. There were only about a dozen men remaining in the fort to resist the attack of four hundred Indians, flushed with victory. There were perhaps one hundred women and children in the stockade.

In a short time the Indians advanced against the fort, with drum and fife, and the British flag waving over them. It is not known who was leader. He was a white man, or at least there was a white man among them who seemed to be leader. Many old frontier histories, as well as the testimony of those who were present, united in the assertion that the Indians at this siege were led by Simon Girty. It is strange that this mistake could have been made, for it was a mistake. Simon Girty was not there. He was at that time, and for nearly five months afterwards, near Fort Pitt. The commander of the Indian army posted himself in the window of a house

within hearing of the fort, and read the proclamation of Governor Hamilton, of Detroit, offering Great Britain's protection in case of surrender, but massacre in case of resistance. Colonel Shepherd, commandant of the fort, replied that the garrison would not surrender. The leader was insisting upon the impossibility of holding out, when his words were cut short by a shot fired at him from the fort. He was not struck. The Indians began the assault with a rush for the fort gate. They tried to break it open; and failing in this, they endeavored to push the posts of the stockade down. They could make no impression on the wall. The fire of the garrison was deadly, and the savages recoiled. They charged again and again, some times trying to break down the walls with battering rams, attempting to set them on fire; and then sending their best marksmen to pick off the garrison by shooting through the port holes. In course of time the deadly aim of those in the fort taught the savages a wholesome caution. Women fought as well as men. The siege continued two nights and two days, but all attempts of the Indians to burn the fort or break into it were unavailing. They killed many of the cattle about the settlement, partly for food partly from wantonness. They burned nearly all the houses and barns in Wheeling. The savages were preparing for another assault when Colonel Andrew Swarengen, with fourteen men, landed near the fort and gained an entrance. Shortly afterwards Major Samuel McColloch, at the head of forty men, arrived, and after a severe fight, all reached the fort except McColloch, who was cut off, but made his escape. The Indians now despaired of success, and raised the siege. No person in the fort was killed. The loss of the Indians was estimated at forty or fifty.

In September of this year, 1777, Captain William Foreman, of Hampshire County, with about twenty men of that county, who had gone to Wheeling to assist in fighting the savages, was ambushed and killed at Grave Creek, below Wheeling, by Indians supposed to have been a portion of those who had besieged Fort Henry.

On March 28, 1778, Simon Girty ran away from Pittsburg in company with Alexander McKee, Robert Surphitt, Matthew Elliott, — Higgins and two negroes belonging to McKee. It is misleading to call Girty a deserter, as he was not in the military service. He had formerly been an interpreter in pay, but he was discharged for unbecoming behavior. He had two brothers, James and George, who also joined the British and did service among the Indians; and one brother who remained true to the Americans. Simon Girty reached Detroit in June, 1778, after a loitering journey through the Indian country, during which he busied himself stirring up mischief. He was employed by the British as interpreter at two dollars a day, and was sent by Hamilton to work among the Ohio Indians. His influence for evil was great, and his character shows few redeeming traits.

The year 1778 was one of intense excitement on the frontier. An Indian force of about two hundred attacked Fort Randolph, at the mouth of the Kanawha, in May, and besieged the place one week. The savages made several attempts to carry it by storm. But they were unsuccessful. They then moved off, up the Kanawha, in the direction of Greenbrier. Two soldiers from Fort Randolph eluded the savages, overtook them within twenty miles of the Greenbrier settlement, passed them that night, and alarmed the people just in time for them to flee to the blockhouses. Donnelly's fort stood within two miles of the present village of Frankfort, in Greenbrier County. Twenty men, with their families, took shelter there.

At Lewisburg, ten miles distant, perhaps one hundred men had assembled, with their families. The Indians apparently knew which was the weaker fort, and accordingly proceeded against Donnally's, upon which they made an attack at daybreak. One of the men had gone out for kindling wood and had left the gate open. The Indians killed this man and made a rush for the fort and crowded into the yard. While some crawled under the floor, hoping to gain an entrance by that means, others climbed to the roof. Still others began hewing the door, which had been hurriedly closed. All the men in the fort were asleep except one white man and a negro slave. As the savages were forcing open the door, the foremost was killed with a tomahawk by the white man, and the negro discharged a musket loaded with heavy shot into the faces of the Indians. The men in the fort were awakened and fired through the port holes. Seventeen savages were killed in the yard. The others fell back, and contented themselves with firing at longer range. In the afternoon sixty-six men arrived from Lewisburg, and the Indians were forced to raise the siege. Their expedition to Greenbrier had been a more signal failure than the attempt on Fort Randolph.

The country along the Monongahela was invaded three times in the year 1778, and once the following year. Few settlements within one hundred miles of the Ohio River escaped. In 1780 Greenbrier was again paid a visit by the savages; and in this year their raids extended eastward into Randolph County, and to Cheat River, in Tucker County, to the very base of the Alleghany Mountains. The Monongahela Valley, as usual, did not escape, and ten settlers were killed.

In this year General George Roger Clark, with a small but excellent army, invaded Illinois to break up the British influence there. He left Captain Helm in charge of Vincennes, Indiana. No sooner had Governor Hamilton heard of the success of Clark than he set out from Detroit to re-establish the British prestige. He took with him thirty-five British regulars, forty-four irregulars, seventy militia and sixty Indians. He picked other Indians up on the way, and reached Vincennes December 17. Captain Helm surrendered. Hamilton then dismissed the Indians, ordering them to re-assemble the next spring with large reenforcements. His designs were ambitious, embracing conquests no less extensive than the driving of the Americans out of Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, West Virginia, and the capture of Pittsburg. But General Clark destroyed all of these high hopes. Marching in the dead of winter he captured Vincennes, February 25, 1779, after a severe fight, and released nearly one hundred white prisoners, chastised the Indians, captured stores worth fifty thousand dollars, cleared the whole country of British from the Mississippi to Detroit; and, most important of all, captured Governor Hamilton himself, and sent him in chains to Richmond. This victory secured to the United States the country as far as the Mississippi; and it greatly dampened the ardor of the Indians. They saw for the first time that the British were not able to protect them.

Fort McIntosh was built in 1778 on the north bank of the Ohio, below the mouth of Beaver, and the headquarters of the army were moved from Pittsburg to that place, October 8, 1778. In the same year Fort Laurens was built on the west bank of the Tuscarawas, below the mouth of Sandy Creek, and Colonel John Gibson was placed in command with 150 men. On March 22, 1779, Captain Bird, a British officer from Detroit, and Simon Girty, with 120 Indians and seven or eight British soldiers, besieged the

fort and remained before it nearly a month, but failed to take it, although they killed a number of soldiers.

In April, 1781, General Brodhead, with 150 regulars and 150 militia, crossed the Ohio at Wheeling and led an expedition against the Delawares at Coshocton. He killed or captured thirty Indians and destroyed a few towns. He suffered little loss. In 1782 occurred the massacre of the Moravian Indians in Ohio. They lived under the care of missionaries, and claimed to be at peace with all men. But articles of clothing were discovered among them which were recognized as belonging to white settlers who had been murdered in West Virginia. This confirmed the suspicion that the Moravian Indians, if they did not take part in raids against the settlements, had a good understanding with Indians who were engaged in raiding. They were therefore put to death. The act was barbarous and inexcusable.

The third and last siege of Wheeling occurred in September 1782. The British planned an attack on Wheeling in July of that year, just after Crawford's defeat which had greatly encouraged the Indians. They had scarcely ended the torture of prisoners who had fallen into their hands, including Colonel Crawford, when they clamored to be led against the settlements. The British were only too willing to assist them; and in July a number of British soldiers and 300 Indians, under command of a white man named Caldwell, moved toward Wheeling. Simon and George Girty were in this force. Before the army had fairly set out, news came that General Clark was invading the Indian country. The army on the march to Wheeling halted. At the same time a rumor was spread that General Irvine was marching toward Canada from Pittsburg. Re-inforcements for Canada were asked for, and 1400 Indians assembled. Subsequently it was learned that the reports of invasions were unfounded, and the Indian army dispersed. Caldwell with George and Simon Girty and 300 Indians invaded Kentucky and attacked Bryant's station August 14, 1782. The British and Indians did not give up the proposed expedition against Wheeling, and Capt. Pratt with 40 British regulars and 238 Indians marched against the place and attacked it September 11. James Girty was with this expedition but had no command. Simon Girty was never present at any attack on Wheeling.

There were fewer than twenty men in Fort Henry at Wheeling when the Indians appeared. The commandant, Captain Boggs, had gone to warn the neighboring settlements of danger. The whole attacking force marched under the British flag. Just before the attack commenced, a boat, in charge of a man named Sullivan, arrived from Pittsburg, loaded with cannon balls for the garrison at Louisville, Kentucky. Mr. Sullivan and his party seeing the danger, tied the boat and made their way to the fort and assisted in the defense. The besiegers demanded an immediate surrender, which was not complied with. The attack was delayed till night. The experience gained by the Indians in the war had taught them that little is gained by a wild rush against the walls of a stockade. No doubt Captain Pratt advised them also what course to pursue. When night came they made their assault. More than twenty times did they pile hemp against the walls of the fort and attempt to set the structure on fire. But the hemp was damp and burned slowly. No harm was done. Colonel Zane's cabin stood near the stockade. His house had been burned at the siege in 1777; and when the Indians again appeared he resolved to defend his building. He remained in the cabin with two or three others, among them a negro slave. That night an Indian crawled up with a chunk of fire to burn

the house, but a shot from the negro's gun crippled him and he gave up his incendiary project. Attempts were made to break down the gates, but they did not succeed. A small cannon mounted on one of the bastions was occasionally discharged among the savages, much to their discomfiture. On one occasion when a number of Indians had gathered in a loft of one of the nearest cabins and were dancing and yelling in defiance of the garrison, the cannon was turned on them, and a solid shot cutting one of the joists, precipitated the savages to the floor beneath and put a stop to their revelry.

The Indians captured the boat with the cannon balls, and decided to use them. They procured a hollow log, plugged one end, and wrapped it with chains stolen from a neighboring blacksmith shop. They loaded the piece with powder and ball, and fired it at the fort. Pieces of the wooden cannon flew in all directions, killing and maiming several Indians, but did not harm the fort. The savages were discouraged, and when a force of seventy men, under Captain Boggs, approached, the Indians fled. They did not, however, leave the country at once, but made an attack on Rice's fort, where they lost four warriors and accomplished nothing.

The siege of Fort Henry is remarkable from the fact that the flag under which the army marched to the attack, and which was shot down during the fight, was the last British flag to float over an army in battle, during the Revolution, within the limits of the United States. West Virginia was never again invaded by a large Indian force, but small parties continued to make incursions till 1795. The war with England closed by a treaty of peace in 1783. In July of that year DePeyster, Governor at Detroit, called the Indians together, told them that the war between America and Great Britain was at an end, and dismissed them. After that date the Indians fought on their own account, although the British still held posts in the Northwest, under the excuse that the Americans had not complied with the terms of the treaty of peace. It was believed, and not without evidence, that the savages were still encouraged by the British, if not directly supplied with arms, to wage war against the frontiers. In the autumn of 1783 there was a large gathering of Indians at Sandusky, where they were harangued by Sir John Johnson, the British Superintendent of Indian affairs. Simon Girty was present and was using his influence for evil. Johnson urged the Indians to further resistance.

In February, 1783, while the English Parliament was discussing the American treaty, about to be ratified, Lord North, who opposed peace on the proposed terms, insisted that the Americans should be shut away from the Great Lakes; the forts in that vicinity should be held, and Canada should be extended to the Ohio River. He declared that the Indian allies of Great Britain ought to be cared for, and that their independence ought to be guaranteed by Great Britain. In the autumn of that year, 1783, when the order was given for the evacuation of New York by the British, Lord North, on the petition of merchants and fur traders of Canada, withheld the order for the evacuation of the posts about the lakes. On August 8 of that year Baron Steuben, who had been sent for that purpose by the Americans, demanded of Governor Haldimand of Canada, that British forces be withdrawn from the posts in the Northwest. Governor Haldimand replied that he had received no instructions on that subject, and he would not surrender the posts. The British, in 1785, claimed that they continued to hold the posts in Ohio, Indiana and beyond because some of the states, and especially Virginia,

had not yet opened their courts to British creditors for the collection of debts against Americans incurred before the war. Thus the British continued to occupy posts clearly within the United States, much to the irritation of the American people. The Indians were restless, and the belief was general, and was well founded, that the British were encouraging them to hostility. They became insolent, and invaded the settlements in West Virginia and Kentucky, and in 1790 the United States declared war upon them and took vigorous measures to bring them to terms. General Harmar invaded the country north of the Ohio at the head of a strong force in 1790. He suffered his army to be divided and defeated. The next year General St. Clair led an army into the Indian country, and met with one of the most disastrous defeats in the annals of Indian warfare. He lost nearly eight hundred men in one battle. General Wayne now took charge of the campaign in the Indian country. When he began to invade the northern part Ohio, the British about Lake Erie moved south and built a fort on the Maumee River, opposite Perrysville, Ohio. This was in the summer of 1794. The object in building the fort was clearly to encourage the Indians and to insult the Americans. On August 20, 1794, General Wayne found the Indians within two miles of the British fort, prepared for battle. He made an attack on the savages, routed them in a few minutes and drove them. They were crushed and there was no more fight in them for fifteen years.

General Wayne was a Revolutionary soldier, and had little love for the British. The sight of their fort on American soil filled him with impatience to attack it; but he did not wish to do so without a pretext. He hoped to provoke the garrison to attack him, to give him an excuse to destroy the fort. He therefore camped his army after the battle within half a mile of the fort. The commandant sent a message to him saying: "The commandant of the British fort is surprised to see an American army advanced so far into this country," and "why has the army had the assurance to camp under the very mouths of His Majesty's cannon?" General Wayne answered that the battle which had just taken place might well inform the British what the American army was doing in that country, and added: "Had the flying savages taken shelter under the walls of the fort, His Majesty's cannon should not have protected them." Two days later General Wayne destroyed everything to within one hundred yards of the fort, and laid waste the Indian fields of corn, pumpkins and beans for miles around. The country was highly cultivated, there being thousands of acres in corn and vegetables. Finding that his efforts thus far had failed to provoke an attack by the garrison, General Wayne led his soldiers to within pistol shot of the walls, in hope of bringing a shot from his inveterate enemies. But the only reply General Wayne received was a flag of truce with another message, which stated that "the British commandant is much aggrieved at seeing His Majesty's colors insulted." Wayne then burned all the houses and destroyed all the property to the very walls of the fort. This campaign ended the depredation of the Indians in West Virginia.

CHAPTER VI.

—:o:—

SUBDIVISIONS AND BOUNDARIES.

West Virginia's boundaries coincide, in part, with the boundaries of five other States, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and Kentucky. Some of these lines are associated with events of historical interest, and for a number of years were subjects of controversy, not always friendly. It is understood, of course, that all the boundary lines of the territory now embraced in West Virginia, except the line between this State and Virginia, were agreed to and settled before West Virginia became a separate State. That is, the lines between this State and Pennsylvania, Maryland, Kentucky and Ohio were all settled more than one hundred years ago. To speak briefly of each, the line separating West Virginia from Ohio may be taken first.

At the time the Articles of Confederation were under discussion in Congress, 1778, Virginia's territory extended westward to the Mississippi River. The government of the United States never recognized the Quebec Act, which was passed by the English Parliament before the Revolutionary War, and which extended the province of Quebec south to the Ohio River. Consequently, after the Declaration of Independence was signed, Virginia's claim to that territory was not disputed by the other colonies; but when the time came for agreeing to the Articles of Confederation which bound the states together in one common country, objection was raised to Virginia's extensive territory, which was nearly as large as all the other states together. The fear was expressed that Virginia would become so powerful and wealthy, on account of its extent, that it would possess and exercise an influence in the affairs of government too great for the well-being of the other states.

Maryland appears to have been the first state to take a decided stand that Virginia should cede its territory north and west of the Ohio to the general government. It was urged in justification of this course that the territory had been conquered from the British and the Indians by the blood and treasure of the whole country, and that it was right that the vacant lands should be appropriated to the use of the citizens of the whole country. Maryland took this stand June 22, 1778. Virginia refused to consent to the ceding of her western territory; and from that time till February 2, 1781, Maryland refused to agree to the Articles of Confederation. On November 2, 1778, New Jersey formally filed an objection to Virginia's large territory; but the New Jersey delegates finally signed the Articles of Confederation, expressing at the same time the conviction that justice would in time remove the inequality in territories as far as possible. On February 22, 1779, the delegates from Delaware signed, but also remonstrated, and presented resolutions setting forth that the United States Con-

gress ought to have power to fix the western limits of any state claiming territory to the Mississippi or beyond. On May 21, 1779, the delegates from Maryland laid before Congress instructions received by them from the General Assembly of Maryland. The point aimed at in these instructions was that those states having almost boundless western territory had it in their power to sell lands at a very low price, thus filling their treasuries with money, thereby lessening taxation; and at the same time the cheap lands and the low taxes would draw away from adjoining states many of the best inhabitants. Congress was, therefore, asked to use its influence with those states having extensive territory, to the end that they would not place their lands on the market until the close of the Revolutionary War. Virginia was not mentioned by name, but it was well known that reference was made to that State. Congress passed, October 30, 1779, a resolution requesting Virginia not to open a land office till the close of the war. On March 7, 1780, the delegates from New York announced that State ready to give up its western territory; and this was formally done on March 1, 1781. New York having thus opened the way, other states followed the example and ceded to the United States their western territories or claims as follows: Virginia, March 1, 1784; Massachusetts, April 19, 1785; Connecticut, September 14, 1786; South Carolina, August 9, 1787; North Carolina, February 25, 1790; Georgia, April 24, 1802.

Within less than two months after Virginia ceded her northwest territory to the United States, Congress passed an ordinance for the government of the territory. The deed of cession was made by Thomas Jefferson, Arthur Lee, Samuel Hardy and James Monroe, delegates in Congress from Virginia. The boundary line between Virginia and the territory ceded to the general government was the northwest bank of the Ohio River at low water. The islands in the stream belonged to Virginia. When West Virginia became a separate State, the boundary remained unchanged.

The line between West Virginia and Kentucky remains the same as that formerly separating Virginia from Kentucky. The General Assembly of Virginia, December 18, 1789, passed an act authorizing a convention to be held in the District of Kentucky to consider whether it was expedient to form that district into a separate State. The convention decided to form a State, and Kentucky was admitted into the Union in 1792. Commissioners were appointed to adjust the boundary line between Virginia and Kentucky, and agreed that the line separating the two states should remain the same as that formerly separating Virginia from the District of Kentucky. The line is as follows so far as West Virginia and Kentucky are contiguous: Beginning at the northwestern point of McDowell County, thence down Big Sandy River to its confluence with the Ohio.

The line dividing the northern limits of West Virginia from the southern limits of Pennsylvania was for many years a matter of dispute. Maryland and Pennsylvania had nearly a century of bickering concerning the matter before Virginia took it up in earnest. It is not necessary at this time to give the details of the controversy. A few facts will suffice. Pennsylvania and Maryland having contended for a long time over their common boundary line, two eminent astronomers, Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon of England, were employed to mark a line five degrees west from the Delaware River at a point where it is crossed by the parallel of north latitude 39 degrees, 43 minutes, 26 seconds. They commenced work in the latter part of 1763, and completed it in the latter part of 1767. This line,

called Mason and Dixon's line, was accepted as the boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland, and the controversy was at an end. But beyond the west line of Maryland, where Virginia's and Pennsylvania's possessions came in contact, a dispute arose, almost leading to open hostilities between the people of the two states. Virginia wanted Pittsburg, and boldly and stubbornly set up a claim to territory, at least as far north as the fortieth degree of latitude. This would have given Virginia part of Fayette and Greene Counties, Pennsylvania. On the other hand, Pennsylvania claimed the country south to the thirty-ninth degree, which would have extended its jurisdiction over the present territory of West Virginia included in the counties of Monongalia, Preston, Marion, Taylor, parts of Tucker, Barbour, Upshur, Lewis, Harrison, Wetzel and Randolph. The territory in dispute was about four times as large as the State of Rhode Island. It was finally settled by a compromise. It was agreed that the Mason and Dixon's line be extended west five degrees from the Delaware River. The commissioners appointed to adjust the boundary were Dr. James Madison and Robert Andrews on the part of Virginia, and David Rittenhouse, John Ewing and George Bryan on the part of Pennsylvania. They met at Baltimore in 1779 and agreed upon a line. The next year the agreement was ratified, by Virginia in June and Pennsylvania in September. A line was then run due north from the western end of Mason and Dixon's line, till it reached the Ohio River. This completed the boundary lines between Virginia and Pennsylvania; and West Virginia's territory is bounded by the same lines.

The fixing of the boundary between Virginia and Maryland was long a subject of controversy. It began in the early years of the colony, long before the Revolutionary War, and has continued, it may be said, till the present day, for occasionally the agitation is revived. West Virginia inherited most of the subject of dispute when it set up a separate government. The controversy began so early in the history of the country, when the geography of what is now West Virginia was so imperfectly understood, that boundaries were stated in general terms, following certain rivers; and in after time these general terms were differently understood. Nearly two hundred years ago the Potomac River was designated as the dividing line between lands granted in Maryland and lands granted in Virginia; but at that time the upper tributaries of that river had never been explored, and as no one knew what was the main stream and what were tributary streams, Lord Fairfax had the stream explored, and the explorers decided that the main river had its source at a point where the Fairfax Stone was planted, the present corner of Tucker, Preston and Grant Counties, in West Virginia. It also was claimed as the southwest corner of Maryland. It has so remained to this day, but not without much controversy on the part of Maryland.

The claim was set up by Maryland, in 1830, that the stream known as the South Branch of the Potomac is the main Potomac River, and that all territory north of that stream and south of Pennsylvania, belonged to Maryland. A line drawn due north from the source of the South Branch to the Pennsylvania line was to be the western boundary of Maryland. Had that State succeeded in establishing its claim and extending its jurisdiction, the following territory would have been transferred to Maryland: Part of Highland County, Virginia; portions of Randolph, Tucker, Preston, Pendleton, Hardy, Grant, Hampshire and all of Mineral Counties, West Vir-

ginia. The claim of Maryland was resisted, and Governor Floyd, of Virginia, appointed Charles J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg, to investigate the whole matter, and ascertain, if possible, which was the main Potomac, and to consult all available early authorities on the subject. Mr. Faulkner filed his report November 6, 1832, and in this report he showed that the South Branch was not the main Potomac, and that the line as fixed by Lord Fairfax's surveyors remained the true and proper boundary between Virginia and Maryland. The line due north from the Fairfax Stone to the Pennsylvania line remains the boundary in that quarter between West Virginia and Maryland, but the latter State is still disputing it.

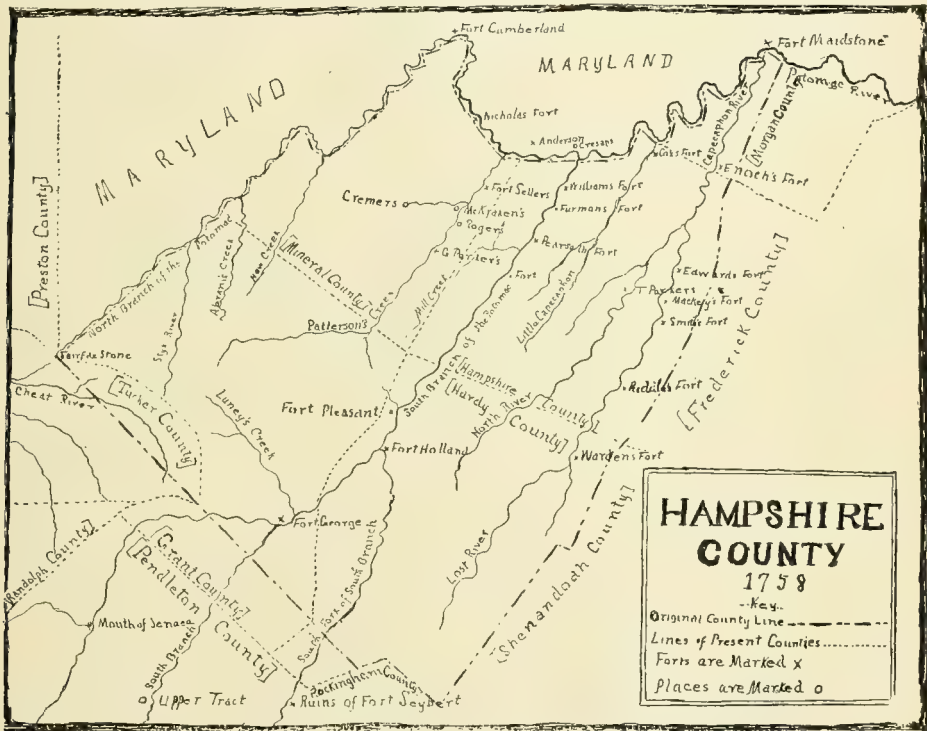
When West Virginia separated from Virginia and took steps to set up a government for itself, it was at one time proposed to call the State Kanawha; and its eastern boundary was indicated so as to exclude some of the best counties now in the State. The counties to be excluded were Mercer, Greenbrier, Monroe, Pocahontas, Pendleton, Hardy, then including Grant; Hampshire, then including Mineral; Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson. It was provided that any adjoining county of Virginia on the east might become a part of the State of West Virginia whenever a majority of the people of the county expressed a willingness to enter the new State. But, before the State was admitted the boundary line was changed and was fixed as it now is found.

As is well known, the territory which now forms West Virginia was a portion of Virginia from the first exploration of the country until separated from the State during the Civil War, in 1863. For a quarter of a century after the first settlement was planted in Virginia there were no counties; but as the country began to be explored, and when the original settlement at Jamestown grew, and others were made, it was deemed expedient to divide the State into counties, although the entire population at that time was scarcely enough for one respectable county. Accordingly, Virginia was divided into eight counties in 1634. The western limits were not clearly defined, except that Virginia claimed the land from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and it was no doubt intended that the counties on the west should embrace all her territory in that direction. The country beyond the Blue Ridge was unexplored, and only the vaguest ideas existed concerning it. There was a prevailing belief that beyond the Blue Ridge the country sloped to the Pacific, and that a river would be found with its source in the Blue Ridge and its mouth in that ocean.

The eastern portion of West Virginia, along the Potomac and its tributaries in 1735, was no longer an unbroken wilderness, but settlements existed in several places. In 1738 it was urged that there were people enough in the territory to warrant the formation of a new county. Accordingly, that portion of Orange west of the Blue Ridge was formed into two counties, Augusta and Frederick. Thus Orange County no longer embraced any portion of the territory now in this State. Frederick County embraced the lower, or northern part of the Shenandoah Valley, with Winchester as the county seat, and Augusta the Southern, or Upper Valley, with Staunton as the seat of justice. Augusta then included almost all of West Virginia and extended to the Mississippi River, including Ohio, Kentucky, Michigan, Indiana and Illinois. From its territory all the counties of West Virginia, except Jefferson, Berkeley and part of Morgan, have been formed, and its subdivision into counties will be the subject of this chapter. No part of West Virginia retains the name of Augusta, but the county still exists in

Virginia, part of the original county of that name, and its county seat is the same as at first—Staunton.

In 1769 Botetourt county was formed from Augusta and included the territory now embraced in McDowell, Wyoming, Mercer, Monroe, Raleigh and portions of Greenbrier, Boone and Logan. No county in West Virginia now has the name Botetourt. It is thus seen that no one of the first counties in the territory of West Virginia retains any name in it. Essex, Spotsylvania, Orange, Augusta and Botetourt, each in its turn, embraced large parts of the State, but all the territory remaining under the original names is found in old Virginia, where the names are preserved. The District of West Augusta was a peculiar division of West Virginia's present



MAP OF THE FIRST COUNTY WHOLLY IN WEST VIRGINIA.

territory. It was not a county. Its boundary lines as laid down in the Act of Assembly in 1776, failed to meet—that is, one side of the District was open and without a boundary. Yet counties were formed from West Augusta as if it were a county and subject to division. From it Monongalia was taken, yet part of Monongalia was never in the District of West Augusta. The confusion was due to the ignorance of the geography of the region at that time. The boundary lines, from a mathematical standpoint, enclosed nothing, or, at any rate, it is uncertain what they enclosed. The act of 1776, declaring the line between Augusta County and the District of West Augusta reads as follows:

“Beginning on the Alleghany Mountain between the heads of the Potomac, Cheat and Greenbrier Rivers, thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the waters of

Cheat from those of Greenbrier, and that branch of the Monongahela called Tygart's Valley River to the Monongahela River, thence up the said river and the west fork thereof to Bingeman's Creek, on the northwest side of the said west fork, thence up the said creek to the head thereof, thence in a direct course to the head of the Middle Island Creek, a branch of the Ohio, including all the waters of said creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta. All that territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary, and to the westward of the states of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed, and is hereby declared to be in the District of West Augusta."

The territory so laid off would include of the present counties of West Virginia a narrow strip through the center of Randolph, east of Cheat Mountain, one fourth of Tucker, the western half of Preston, nearly all of Marion, and Monongalia, Wetzel, Marshall, Ohio, Brooke and Hancock, part of Tyler and Pleasants, a small corner of Doddridge, and an indefinite part of the present State of Pennsylvania. The eastern parts of Tucker, Randolph and Preston, outside the boundaries of West Augusta, were subsequently included in Monongalia County, under the apparent presumption that they had belonged to West Augusta.

Following is a list of the counties of West Virginia, with the date of formation, area and from whom named:

HAMPSHIRE, 630 square miles; formed 1754 from Augusta; named for Hampshire, England; settled about 1730.

BERKELEY, 320 square miles; formed 1772 from Frederick; named for Governor Berkeley, of Virginia; settled about 1730.

MONONGALIA, 360 square miles; formed 1776 from West Augusta; named for the river; settled 1758.

OHIO, 120 miles; formed 1776 from West Augusta; settled 1770; named for the river.

GREENBRIER, 1000 miles; formed 1777 from Botetourt; settled 1750; named for briars growing on the river bank.

HARRISON, 450 miles; formed 1784 from Monongalia; settled 1770; named for Benjamin Harrison, Governor of Virginia.

HARDY, 700 miles; formed from Hampshire 1785; settled 1740; named for Samuel Hardy, of Virginia.

RANDOLPH, 1080 miles; formed 1786 from Harrison; settled 1753; named for Edmund Randolph.

PENDLETON, 650 miles; formed 1787 from Augusta, Hardy and Rockingham; settled 1750; named for Edmund Pendleton.

KANAWHA, 980 miles; formed 1789 from Greenbrier and Montgomery; settled 1774; named for the river.

BROOKE, 80 miles; formed from Ohio 1796; settled about 1772; named for Robert Brooke, Governor of Virginia.

WOOD, 375 miles; formed from Harrison 1798; settled about 1773; named for James Wood, Governor of Virginia.

MONROE, 460 miles; formed 1799 from Greenbrier; settled about 1760; named for James Monroe.

JEFFERSON, 250 miles; formed 1801 from Berkeley; settled about 1730; named for Thomas Jefferson.

MASON, 430 miles; formed 1804 from Kanawha; settled about 1774; named for George Mason, of Virginia.

CABELL, 300 miles; formed from Kanawha 1809; settled about 1790; named for William H. Cabell, Governor of Virginia.

TYLER, 300 miles; formed from Ohio 1814; settled about 1776; named for John Tyler.

LEWIS, 400 miles; formed from Harrison 1816; settled about 1780; named for Colonel Charles Lewis.

NICHOLAS, 720 miles; formed 1818 from Kanawha, Greenbrier and Randolph; named for W. C. Nicholas, Governor of Virginia.

PRESTON, 650 miles; formed 1818 from Monongalia; settled about 1760; named for James P. Preston, Governor of Virginia.

MORGAN, 300 miles; formed 1820 from Hampshire and Berkeley; settled about 1730; named for Daniel Morgan.

POCAHONTAS, 820 miles; formed 1821 from Bath, Pendleton and Randolph; settled 1749; named for Pocahontas, an Indian girl.

LOGAN, 400 miles, formed from Kanawha, Giles, Cabell and Tazwell, 1824; named for Logan, an Indian.

JACKSON, 400 miles; formed 1831 from Kanawha, Wood and Mason; settled about 1796; named for Andrew Jackson.

FAYETTE, 750 miles; formed from Logan, Kanawha, Greenbrier and Nicholas 1831; named for Lafayette.

MARSHALL, 240 miles; formed 1835 from Ohio; settled about 1769; named for Chief Justice Marshall.

BRAXTON, 620 miles; formed 1836 from Kanawha, Lewis and Nicholas; settled about 1794; named for Carter Braxton.

MERCER, 400 miles; formed 1837 from Giles and Tazwell; named for General Hugh Mercer.

MARION, 300 miles; formed 1842 from Harrison and Monongalia; named for General Marion.

WAYNE, 440 miles; formed 1841 from Cabell; named for General Anthony Wayne.

TAYLOR, 150 miles; formed 1844 from Harrison, Barbour and Marion; named for John Taylor.

DODDRIDGE, 300 miles; formed 1845 from Harrison, Tyler, Ritchie and Lewis; named for Philip Doddridge.

GILMER, 360 miles; formed 1845 from Kanawha and Lewis; named for Thomas W. Gilmer of Virginia.

WETZEL, 440 miles; formed 1846 from Tyler; named for Lewis Wetzel.

BOONE, 500 miles; formed 1847 from Kanawha, Cabell and Logan; named for Daniel Boone.

PUTNAM, 320 miles; formed 1848 from Kanawha, Cabell and Mason; named for Israel Putnam.

BARBOUR, 360 miles; formed 1843 from Harrison, Lewis and Randolph; named for James Barbour, governor of Virginia.

RITCHIE, 400 miles; formed 1844 from Harrison, Lewis and Wood; named for Thomas Ritchie of Virginia.

WIRT, 290 miles; formed 1848 from Wood and Jackson; settled about 1796; named for William Wirt.

HANCOCK, 100 miles; formed 1848 from Brooke; settled about 1776; named for John Hancock.

RALEIGH, 680 miles; formed 1850 from Fayette; named for Sir Walter Raleigh.

WYOMING, 660 miles; formed 1850 from Logan; an Indian name.

PLEASANTS, 150 miles; formed 1851 from Wood, Tyler and Ritchie; named for James Pleasants, governor of Virginia.

UPSHUR, 350 miles; formed 1851 from Randolph, Barbour and Lewis; settled about 1767; named for Judge A. P. Upshur.

CALHOUN, 260 miles; formed 1856 from Gilmer; named for J. C. Calhoun.

ROANE, 350 miles; formed 1856 from Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer; settled about 1791; named for Judge Roane of Virginia.

TUCKER, 340 miles; formed 1856 from Randolph; settled about 1774; named for Judge St. George Tucker.

CLAY, 390 miles; formed 1858 from Braxton and Nicholas; named for Henry Clay.

MCDOWELL, 860 miles; formed 1858 from Tazwell; named for James McDowell, governor of Virginia.

WEBSTER, 450 miles; formed 1860 from Randolph, Nicholas and Braxton; named for Daniel Webster.

MINERAL, 300 miles; formed 1866 from Hampshire; named for its coal.

GRANT, 620 miles; formed 1866 from Hardy; named for General U. S. Grant; settled about 1740.

LINCOLN, 460 miles; formed 1867 from Kanawha, Cabell, Boone and Putnam; settled about 1799; named for Abraham Lincoln.

SUMMERS, 400 miles; formed 1871 from Monroe, Mercer, Greenbrier and Fayette; named for Lewis and George W. Summers.

MINGO, about 400 miles; formed 1895 from Logan; named for Logan the Mingo.

**POPULATION OF THE COUNTIES OF WEST VIRGINIA
EACH TEN YEARS FROM 1790 TO 1890,
BOTH INCLUSIVE.**

	1790	1800	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880	1890
Hampshire	7346	8348	9784	10889	11279	12245	14036	13913	7613	10336	11419
Berkeley	19713	22006	11479	11211	10518	19972	11771	12525	14900	17380	18702
Monongalia	4768	8540	12793	11060	14056	17368	12357	13048	13547	14985	15705
Ohio	5212	4740	8175	9182	15584	13357	18006	22422	28831	37457	41557
Greenbrier	6015	4345	5914	7041	9006	8695	10022	12211	11417	15060	18034
Harrison	2080	4848	9958	10932	14722	17669	11728	13790	16714	20181	21919
Hardy	7336	6627	5525	5700	6798	7622	9543	9864	5518	6794	7567
Randolph	951	1826	2854	3357	5000	6208	5243	4990	5563	8102	11633
Pendleton	2452	3962	4239	4846	6271	6940	5797	6164	6455	8022	8711
Kanawha		3239	3866	6399	9326	13567	15353	16151	22349	32466	42756
Brooke		4706	5843	6631	7041	7948	5054	5494	5464	6013	6660
Wood		1217	3036	5860	6429	7923	9450	11046	19000	25006	28612
Monroe		4188	5444	6580	7798	8422	10204	10757	11124	11501	12429
Jefferson			11851	13087	12927	14082	15357	14535	13219	15005	15553
Mason			1991	4868	6534	6777	7539	9173	15978	22296	22863
Cabell			2717	4789	5884	8163	6299	8020	6429	13744	23528
Tyler				2314	4104	6954	5498	6517	7832	11073	11962
Lewis				4247	6241	8151	10031	7999	10175	13269	15895
Nicholas				1853	3346	2255	3963	4627	4458	7223	9307
Preston				3422	5144	6866	11708	13312	14555	19091	20335
Morgan				2500	2694	4253	3557	3732	4315	5777	6774
Pocahontas					2542	2922	3598	3958	4069	5591	6814
Logan					3680	4309	3620	4938	5124	7329	11101
Jackson						4890	6544	8306	10300	16312	19021
Fayette						3924	3955	5997	6647	11560	20542
Marshall						6937	10138	12937	14941	18840	20735
Braxton						2575	4212	4992	6480	9787	13928
Mercer						2233	4222	6819	7064	7467	16002
Marion							10552	12722	12107	17198	20721
Wayne							4760	6747	7852	14739	18652
Taylor							5357	8463	9367	11455	12147
Doddridge							2750	5203	7076	10552	12183
Gilmer							3475	3759	4338	7108	9746
Wetzel							4282	6703	8559	13896	16841
Boone							3237	4840	4553	5824	6885
Putnam							5335	6301	7794	11375	14342
Barbour							9005	8958	10312	11870	12702
Ritchie							3902	6847	9055	13474	16621
Wirt							3353	3751	4804	7104	9411
Hancock							4050	4445	4363	4882	6414
Raleigh							1765	3367	3673	7367	9597
Wyoming							1645	2861	3171	4322	6247
Pleasants								2945	3012	6256	7539
Upshur								7292	8023	10249	12714
Calhoun								2502	2930	6072	8155
Roane								5381	7232	12184	15303
Tucker								1428	1907	3151	6459
Clay								1787	2196	3460	4659
McDowell								1535	1952	3074	7300
Webster								1555	1730	3207	4783
Mineral									6332	8630	12085
Grant									4467	5542	6802
Lincoln									5053	8739	11246
Summers										9033	13117
Mingo											

CHAPTER VII.

—:o:—

THE NEWSPAPERS OF WEST VIRGINIA.

Newspaper history commenced in the territory now forming West Virginia nearly one hundred years ago; that is, in 1803. The beginning was small, but ambitious; and although the first journal to make its appearance in the State, ceased to pay its visits to the pioneers generations ago; yet, from that small beginning has grown a press which will rank with that of any State in the Union, if population and other conditions are taken into account. West Virginia has no large city, and consequently has no paper of metropolitan pretensions, but its press fulfills every requirement of its people; faithfully represents every business interest; maintains every honorable political principle; upholds morality; encourages education, and has its strength in the good will of the people. This chapter can do little more than present an outline of the growth of journalism in this State, together with facts and figures relating to the subject.

The first paper published in West Virginia was the *Monongalia Gazette*, at Morgantown in 1803. The *Farmer's Register*, printed at Charlestown, Jefferson County, was the next. These were the only papers in the State in 1810. The oldest paper still being published in West Virginia is the *Virginia Free Press*, printed at Charlestown. It was founded in 1821. The *Monongalia Gazette* was perhaps an up-to-date journal in its day; but it would be unsatisfactory at the present time. It was in four page form, each page sixteen inches long and ten inches wide. There were four columns to the page. Its editors were Campbell and Briton; its subscription rate was six cents a copy, or two dollars a year. It was impossible that a weekly paper so small could efficiently cover the news, even though the news of that day was far below the standard set for the present time. Yet, had such a paper been edited in accordance with modern ideas, it could have exerted a much wider influence than it did exert. No other paper was near enough to make inroads upon its field of circulation and influence; and it might have had the whole region to itself. But it did not expand, as might have been expected; on the contrary, within three years it reduced its size about one-half. More space in it was given to foreign news than to the happenings of County, State and Nation. Before the days of railroads, steamboats and telegraphing, it may readily be understood that the events recorded from foreign countries were so stale at the date of their publication in the backwoods paper that they almost deserved classification as ancient history. The domestic news, particularly that relating to distant states, was usually several weeks old before it found place in the *Gazette*. County occurrences, and happenings in the neighboring counties, were

given little attention. Many a valuable scrap of local history might have been permanently preserved in that pioneer journal; but the county historian looks through the crumpled and yellow files in vain. But, on the other hand, he encounters numerous mentions of Napoleon's movements; the Emperor of Russia's undertakings, and England's achievements; all of which would have been valuable as history were it not that Guizot, Rambaud and Knight have given us the same things in better style; so that it is labor thrown away to search for them in the circumscribed columns of a pioneer paper printed on the forest-covered banks of the Monongahela. Joseph Campbell, one of the editors and proprietors of the Gazette, had learned the printing trade in Philadelphia. It is not known at what date the paper suspended publication. It was customary in early times, as well as at the present day, to incorporate two or more papers into one, drop the name of one and continue the publication. The Gazette may thus have passed quietly out of its individual existence.

Monongalia County fostered the first newspaper west of the Alleghenies in the State, and it also has had perhaps as many papers as any county of West Virginia. The full list, from the first till the present time, numbers between thirty and forty. The list compiled by Samuel T. Wiley, the historian of Monongalia, shows that the County had thirty-one papers prior to 1880. Nearly all of these suspended after brief careers. It would be difficult to compile a list of all the papers established in this State from the earliest times till the present. It would perhaps be impossible to do so, for some of them died in their infancy, and a copy cannot now be found. There were, no doubt, many whose very names are not now remembered. It would not be an extravagant estimate to place the total number of papers published in this State, both those still in existence and those which are dead, at five hundred. It would be a surprise to many persons to learn how ephemeral is the average newspaper. It comes and goes. It has its beginning, its prosperity, its adversity, its death. Another follows in its path. Few can be called relatively permanent. There are now more than one hundred newspapers published in West Virginia. Only nine of these were in existence in 1863, when the State was admitted into the Union. These nine are the Wheeling Intelligencer, Wheeling Register, Clarksburg Telegram, Charlestown Free Press, Charlestown Spirit of Jefferson, Shepherdstown Register, Barbour County Jeffersonian, Wellsburg Herald and Point Pleasant Register. Of the papers in existence in this State in 1870 only sixteen have come down to the present day. The cause of the early death of so many papers which begin life in such earnest hope is that the field is full. Two newspapers try to exist where there is room for only one. It does not require an evolutionist to foretell the result. Both must starve or one must quit. If one quits there is always another anxious to push in and try its luck.

West Virginia's experience does not differ from experience elsewhere. Journalism in country towns is much the same the country over. In cities the business is more stable, because conducted on business principles. Men with experience and business training accustom themselves to look before they leap. The inexperienced man who is ambitious to crowd some one else out of the newspaper business in the interior towns is too prone to leap first and do his looking afterwards. There is no scarcity of good newspaper men outside the cities, and West Virginia has its share, but at the same time there are too many persons who feel themselves called

upon to enter the arena, although unprepared for the fray, and who cannot hold their own in competition with men of training in the profession. To the efforts and failures of these latter persons is due the ephemeral character of the lives of newspapers, taken as a whole. Country journalism comes to be looked upon as a changing, evanescent, uncertain thing, always respectable; only moderately and occasionally successful; inaugurated in hope; full of promise as the rainbow is full of gold; sometimes materializing into things excellent; now and then falling like Lucifer, but always to hope again. There is something sublime in the rural journalist's faith in his ability to push forward. Though failures have been many, country journalism has builded greater than it knew. West Virginia's development and the rural press have gone hand in hand. Every railroad pushing into the wilderness has carried the civilizing editor and his outfit. He goes with an unfaltering belief in printer's ink and confidence in its conquering power. He is ready to do and suffer all things. The mining town and the latest county seat; the lumber center and the oil belt; the manufacturing village and the railroad terminus; these are the fields in which he casts his lot. Here he sets up his press; he issues his paper; he booms the town; he records the births, marriages and deaths with a monotonous faithfulness; he expresses his opinion freely and generously. In return he expects the town and the surrounding country to support his enterprise as liberally as he has given his time, talent and energy in advancing the interests of the town. Sometimes his expectations are realized; sometimes not. If not, perhaps he packs his worldly assets and sets out for another town, richer in experience but poorer in cash. There are men in West Virginia who have founded a number of newspapers, usually selling out after a year or two in order to found another journal.

This is the class of editors who blaze the way into the woods. They bear the same relation to the journalism which follows as the "tomahawk right" bore in early days to the plantations and estates which succeeded them. After the adventurous and restless journalist has passed on, then comes the newspaper man who calculates before he invests. He does not come in a hurry. He is not afraid some one will get ahead of him. He does not locate before he has carefully surveyed the field, and has satisfied himself that the town and the surrounding country are able to support such a journal as he proposes establishing. His aim is to merit and receive the patronage of the people. This becomes the solid, substantial paper, and its editor wields a permanent influence for good. Such papers and such editors are found all over West Virginia.

Journalism among businesses is like poetry among the fine arts—the most easily dabbled in but the most difficult to succeed in. It may not appear to the casual observer that the newspaper business is nearly always unsuccessful, or at least, that nearly all the papers which come into existence meet untimely death in the very blossom of their youth. An examination of the history of newspapers in nearly any town a half century old will show that ten have failed where one has succeeded. The history of journalism in Monongalia County, already alluded to, differs little from the history of the papers in any county of equal age and population.

In 1851, when Horace Greeley was asked by a Parliamentary Committee from England "at what amount of population of a town in America do they first begin the publication of a weekly newspaper?" he replied that every county will have one, and a county of twenty thousand population

usually has two weekly papers; and when a town has fifteen thousand people it usually has a daily paper. This rule does not state the case in West Virginia today. The average would probably show one newspaper for each six thousand people. In the small counties the average is sometimes as low as one paper to two thousand people, and not one-fourth of these people subscribe for a paper. It is not difficult to see that the field can be easily over-supplied; and among newspapers there must be a survival of the fittest.

The early journals published in this State, as well as those published elsewhere at that time, say seventy or eighty years ago, were very different in appearance from those of today. The paper on which the printing was done was rough, rugged and discolored, harsh to the touch, and of a quality inferior to wrapping paper of the present time. Some of them advertised that they would take clean rags at four cents a pound in payment of subscriptions. At that time paper was made from rags. It is now mostly made from wood. The publishers no doubt shipped the rags to the paper mills and received credit on their paper accounts. Some of these early journals clung to the old style of punctuation and capitalization; and some, to judge by their appearance, followed no style at all, but were as outlandish as possible, particularly in the use of capital letters. They capitalized all nouns, and as many other words as they could, being limited, apparently, only by the number of capital letters in their type cases.

As late as 1835 all the printing presses in the United States were run by hand power. On the earliest press the pressure necessary was obtained by means of a screw. Fifty papers an hour was fast work. The substitution of the lever for the screw increased the capacity of the press five fold. This arrangement reached its greatest development in the Washington Hand Press, patented in 1829 by Samuel Rust. This press is still the standby in many small offices. The printing done with it is usually good; but the speed is slow, and two hundred and fifty impressions an hour is a high average. Printers call this press "The Man-Killer," because its operation requires so much physical exertion.

The early newspapers in backwoods towns attempted to pull neck and neck with the city journals. They tried to give the news from all over the world; and the result was, they let the home news go. They were long in learning that a small paper's field should be small, and that the readers of a local paper expect that paper to contain the local news. Persons who desired national and foreign news subscribed for metropolitan papers. This was the case years ago the same as now. In course of time the lesson was learned; the local papers betook themselves to their own particular fields, with the result that the home paper has become a power at home. The growth of journalism has a tendency to restrict the influence of individual great papers to smaller and smaller geographical limits. All round the outer borders of their areas of circulation other papers are taking possession of their territory and limiting them. No daily paper now has a general and large circulation farther away from the place of publication than can be reached in a few hours. This is not so much the case with small papers. When once firmly established they can hold their small circulation and local influence much more securely than large circulation and large influence can be held by metropolitan papers. The trouble with the country papers is that the most of them die before they can establish themselves.

Some of the earliest statesmen feared danger from what they termed a newspaper aristocracy, formed by the concentration of the influence of the

press about a comparatively few journals advantageously located in commercial centers. This danger is feared no more. The power of the press has been infinitesimally divided; among the metropolitan papers first; then among those in the smaller cities; lastly, among those in the smaller towns, until all fear of concentration is a thing of the past. The fundamental law of evolution, which rules the influence of the press as it rules the destinies of nations, or the growth and decline of commerce and political power, renders it impossible that any aggregate of newspapers, acting in concert, can long wield undisputed influence over wide areas. They must divide into smaller aggregate, and subdivide again, each smaller aggregate exercising its peculiar power in its own appropriated sphere and not trespassing upon the domains of others. The lowest subdivision is the country paper; and so secure is it from the inroads of the city journals that it can hold its ground as securely as the metropolitan journal can hold its field against the paper of the interior.

CHAPTER VIII.

—:O:—

GEOGRAPHY, GEOLOGY AND CLIMATE.

In this chapter will be presented facts concerning West Virginia's geography, climate, soil and geology. Its geography relates to the surface of the State as it exists now; its geology takes into account not only the present surface, but all changes which have affected the surface in the past, together with as much of the interior as may be known and understood. The climate, like geography, deals chiefly with present conditions; but the records of geology sometimes give us glimpses of climates which prevailed ages ago. The soil of a State, if properly studied, is found to depend upon geography, geology and climatology. The limits prescribed for this chapter render impossible any extended treatise; an outline must suffice.

Reference to the question of geology naturally comes first, as it is older than our present geography or climate. We are told that there was a time when the heat of the earth was so great that all substances within it or upon its surface were in a molten state. It was a white-hot globe made of all the inorganic substances with which we are acquainted. The iron, silver, gold, rock, and all else were liquid. The earth was then larger than it is now, and the days and nights were longer. After ages of great length had passed the surface cooled and a crust or shell was formed on the still very hot globe. This was the first appearance of "rock," as we understand the word now. The surface of the earth was no doubt very rough, but without high mountains. The crust was not thick enough to support high mountains, and all underneath of it was still melted. Probably for thousands of years after the first solid crust made its appearance there was no rain, although the air was more filled with moisture then than now. The rocks were so hot that a drop of water, upon touching them, was instantly turned to steam. But they gradually cooled, and rains fell. Up to this point in the earth's history we are guided solely by inductions from the teachings of astronomy, assisted to some extent by well-known facts of chemistry. Any description of our world at that time must be speculative, and as applicable to one part as to another. No human eye ever saw and recognized as such one square foot of the original crust of the earth in the form in which it cooled from the molten state. Rains, winds, frosts and fire have broken up and worn away some parts, and with the sand and sediment thus formed, buried the other parts. But that it was exceedingly hot is not doubted; and there is not wanting evidence that only the outer crust has yet reached a tolerable degree of coolness, while all the interior surpasses the most intense furnace heat. Upheavals and depressions affecting large areas, so often met with in the study of geology, are supposed to be due to

the settling down of the solid crust in one place and the consequent upheaval in another. Could a railroad train run thirty minutes, at an ordinary speed, toward the center of the earth, it would probably reach a temperature that would melt iron. And it may be stated, parenthetically, could the same train run at the same speed for the same time away from the center of the earth, it would reach a temperature so cold that the hottest day would show a thermometer one hundred degrees below zero. So narrow is the sphere of our existence—below us is fire; above us “the measureless cold of space.”

When we look out upon our quiet valleys, the Kanawha, the Potomac, the Monongahela, or contemplate our mountains, rugged and near, or robed in distant blue, rising and rolling, range beyond range, peak above peak; cliffs overhanging gorges and ravines; meadows, uplands, glades beyond; with brooks and rivers; the landscape fringed with flowers or clothed with forests, we are too apt to pause before fancy has had time to call up that strange and wonderful panorama of distant ages when the waves of the sea swept over all, or when only broken and angular rocks thrust their shoulders through the foam of the ocean as it broke against the nearly submerged ledges where since have risen the highest peaks of the Alleghanies and the Blue Ridge. Here where we now live have been strange scenes. Here have been beauty, awfulness and sublimity, and also destruction. There was a long age with no winter. Gigantic ferns and rare palms, enormous in size, and with delicate leaves and tendrils, flourished over wide areas and vanished. And there was a time when for ages there was no summer. But we know of this age of cold from records elsewhere, for its record in West Virginia has been blotted out. Landscapes have disappeared. Fertile valleys and undulating hills, with soil deep and fruitful, have been washed away, leaving only a rocky skeleton, and in many places even this has been ground to powder and carried away or buried under sands and drift from other regions.

An outline of some of the changes which have affected the little spot in the earth's surface now occupied by West Virginia will be presented, not by any means complete, but sufficient to convey an idea of the agencies which enter into the workings of geology. It is intended for the young into whose hands this book will come, not for those whose maturer years and greater opportunities have already made them acquainted with this sublime chapter in the book of creation.

When the crust of the earth had cooled sufficiently rains washed down the higher portions, and the sands and sediment thus collected were spread over the lower parts. This sand, when it had become hardened, formed the first layers of rock, called strata. Some of these very ancient formations exist yet and have been seen, but whether they are the oldest of the layer rocks no man knows. Some of the ancient layers of great thickness, after being deposited at the sea bottoms, were heated from the interior of the earth and were melted. In these cases the stratified appearance has usually disappeared, and they are called metamorphic rocks. Some geologists regard most granite as a rock of this kind.

As the earth cooled more and more it shrank in size, and the surface was shriveled and wrinkled in folds, large and small. The larger of these wrinkles were mountains. Seas occupied the low places, and the first brooks and rivers began to appear, threading their way wherever the best channels could be found. Rains, probably frost also, attacked the higher

ridges and rocky slopes, almost destitute of soil, and the washings were carried to the seas, forming other layers of rocks on the bottoms, and thus the accumulation went on, varying in rate at times, but never changing the general plan of rock-building from that day to the present. All rock, or very nearly all, in West Virginia were formed at the bottom of the ocean, of sand, mud and gravel, or of shells, or a mixture of all, the ingredients of which were cemented together with silica, iron, lime, or other mineral substance held in solution in water. They have been raised up from the water, and now form dry land, and have been cut and carved into valleys, ridges, gorges and the various inequalities seen within our State. These rocks are sometimes visible, forming cliffs and the bottoms and banks of streams and the tops of peaks and barren mountains; but for the greater part of West Virginia the underlying rocks are hidden by soil. This soil, however, at the deepest, is only a few feet thick, and were it all swept off we should have visible all over the State a vast and complicated system of ledges and boulders, carved and cut to conform to every height and depression now marking the surface. The aggregate thickness of these layers, as they have been seen and measured in this State, is no less than four miles. In other words, sand and shells four miles deep (and perhaps more) were in past time spread out on the bottom of a sea which then covered West Virginia, and after being hardened into rock, were raised up and then cut into valleys and other inequalities as we see them today. The rockbuilding was not all done during one uninterrupted period, nor was there only one upheaval. West Virginia, or a portion of it, has been several times under and above the sea. The coast line has swept back and forth across it again and again. We read this history from the rocks themselves. The skilled geologist can determine, from an examination of the fossil shells and plants in a stratum, the period of the earth's history when the stratum was formed. He can determine the old and the youngest in a series of strata. Yet, not from fossils alone may this be determined. The position of the layers with regard to one another is often a sure guide in discovering the oldest and youngest. The sands having been spread out in layers, one above the other, it follows that those on top are not so old as those below, except in cases, unusual in this State, where strata have been folded so sharply that they have been broken and turned over. Thus the older rocks may lie above the newer.

Unmeasured as are the ages recorded in the mountains and cliffs of West Virginia, yet the most ancient of our ledges are young in comparison with those of other parts of the world, or even of neighboring provinces. North of us is a series of rocks, the Laurentian of Canada, more than five miles thick, formed, like ours, of the slow accumulation of sand. Yet that series was finished and was probably partly worn away before the first grain of sand or the first shell, of which we have any record, found a resting place on the bottom of the Cambrian sea, which covered West Virginia. If the inconceivable lapse of years required for accumulating shell and sand four miles deep in the sea bottom, where we now live, amazes us, what must we say of that vaster period reaching back into the cycles of the infant world, all of which were past and gone before the foundations of our mountains were laid! Nor have we reached the beginning yet. No man knows whether the Laurentian rocks are oldest of the layers, and if they are, still back of them stretches that dim and nebulous time, unrecorded, uncharted, penetrated only by the light of astronomy, when the unstratified rocks were

taking form, from whose disintegrated material all subsequent formations have been built.

Let us begin with the Cambrian age, as geologists call it. Within the limits of our State we have little, if any, record of anything older. Were a map made of eastern United States during that early period it would show a mass of land west of us, covering the Middle States, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and beyond. Another mass of land would lie east of us, occupying the Atlantic Coastal Plain, from New England to South Carolina, and extending to an unknown distance eastward, where the Atlantic Ocean now is. Between these two bodies of land spread a narrow arm of the sea, from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to Alabama. West Virginia was at the bottom of that sea, whose eastern coast line is believed to have occupied nearly the position, and to have followed the general direction, of what is now the Blue Ridge. Sand washed from this land east of us was spread upon the bottom of the sea and now forms the lowest layers of rocks met with in West Virginia, the foundations of our mountains. But this rock is so deep that it is seen only in a few places where it has been brought up by folds of the strata, and where rivers have cut deep. For the most part of the State these Cambrian rocks lie buried, under subsequent formations, thousands of feet deep.

There were mountains of considerable magnitude in that land east of the sea. The country west of the sea must have been low. During the immense time, before the next great change, the eastern mountains were worn down and carried, as sand and mud, into the sea. The Silurian age followed, and as it drew near, the region began to sink. The sea which had covered the greater part of West Virginia, or at least the eastern part of it, began to overflow the country both east and west. The waters spread westward beyond the present Mississippi. The land to the eastward had become low and not much sediment was now coming from that direction. The washings from the rounded hills were probably accumulating as a deep soil in the low plains and widening valleys. Over a large part of West Virginia, during the Silurian age, thick beds of limestone were formed of shells, mixed with more or less sediment. Shell-fish lived and died in the ocean, and when dead their skeletons sank to the bottom. It is thus seen that the origin of limestone differs from that of sandstone in this, that the former is a product of water, while the material for sandstone is washed into water from land.

The character of rocks usually tells how far from land they were formed, and if sandstone, what kind of country furnished the material. The coarsest sandstones were deposited near shore, back of which the country was usually high and steep. Fine-grained sandstones, or shales, were probably laid down along flat shores, above which the land had little elevation. Or they may have been deposited from fine sediment which drifted a considerable distance from land. If limestone is pure, it is proof that little sediment from the land reached it while being formed. The limestone deposited over a considerable part of West Virginia during the closing of the Cambrian and the beginning of the Silurian age forms beds from three thousand to four thousand feet thick. During the long period required for the accumulation of this mass of shells, the land to the east remained comparatively flat or continued slowly to sink. We know this, because there is not much sediment mixed with the limestone, and this would not be the case had large quantities been poured into the sea from the land.

Another great change was at hand. The land area east of us began to rise, and the surface became steep. What perhaps had been for a long time low, rounding hills, and wide, flat valleys, with a deep accumulation of soil, was raised and tilted; and the stronger and more rapid current of the streams, and the rush of the rain water down the more abrupt slopes, sluiced off the soil into the sea. The beds of limestone were covered two thousand feet deep beneath sand and mud, the spoils from a country which must have been fertile and productive. The land was worn down. Ages on ages passed, and the work of grinding went on; the rains fell; the winds blew; the floods came; the frost of winter and the heat of summer followed each other through years surpassing record. Near the close of the Silurian time the shore of the continent to the east rose and sank. The vertical movements were perhaps small; they may have been just enough to submerge the coastal plain, then raise it above water, repeating the operation two or more times. The record of this is in the alternating coarse and fine sediments and sand composing the rocks formed during that time. At the close of the Silurian period the continent east of us was worn down again and had become low. The sea covering West Virginia had been cut off from the Gulf of St. Lawrence by an upheaval in the State of New York. The uplift of the land seems to have been much greater during this time north of us than south. The Devonian age followed, which was a great rock-builder in the North. The aggregate thickness of the Devonian rocks in Pennsylvania is no less than nine thousand feet. From there to southward it thins out, like a long, sloping wedge, until it disappears in Alabama, after thinning to twenty-five feet in southern Tennessee. In some parts of West Virginia the Devonian rocks are seven thousand feet thick. The sediments of which these strata were made were usually fine-grained, forming shales and medium sandstones, with some limestones here and there. The long, dreary Devonian age at last drew to a close, and an epoch, strange and imperfectly understood, dawned upon the earth. It was during this age that the long summer prevailed; the winterless climate over the northern hemisphere; the era of wonderful vegetation; the time of plant-growth such as was perhaps never on earth before, nor will be again. It is known as the Carboniferous age.

During that period our coal was formed. The rocks deposited on the sea bottom in the Carboniferous age range in thickness from two thousand to eight thousand feet in different parts of West Virginia. During this time there is evidence of the breaking up and re-distribution of a vast gravel bar which had lain somewhere out of reach of the waves since earlier ages. This bar, or this aggregation whether a bar or not, was made up of quartz pebbles, varying in size from a grain of sand to a cocoanut, all worn and polished as if rolled and fretted on a beach or in turbulent mountain streams for centuries. By some means the sea obtained possession of them and they were spread out in layers, in some places 800 feet thick, and were cemented together, forming coarse, hard rocks. We see them along the summits of the Alleghanies, and the outlying spurs and ridges, from the southern borders of our State, to the Pennsylvania line, and beyond. The formation is called conglomerate; and the popular names are "Bean Rock," "Millstone Grit," etc. A heavy stratum of this stone forms the floor of the coal measures. The pebbles probably represent the most indestructible remnant of mountains, once seamed with quartz veins, but degraded and obliterated before the middle of the Carboniferous era, perhaps long before.

The quartz, on account of its hardness, resisted the grinding process which pulverized the adjacent rock, and remained as pebbles, in bars and beds, until some great change swept them into the sea. Their quantity was enormous. The rocks composed of them now cover thousands of square miles.

As the Carboniferous age progressed the sea which had covered the greater part of West Virginia since Cambrian time, was nearing its last days. It had come down from the Cambrian to the Silurian, from the Silurian to the Devonian, from the Devonian to the Carboniferous, but it came down through the ages no further. From that area where the waves had rolled for a million years they were about to recede. With the passing of the sea, rose the land, which has since been crossed by ranges of the Alleghany, Blue Ridge, Laurel Ridge, and all their spurs and hills. From the middle of the Carboniferous epoch to its close was a period of disturbance over the whole area under consideration. The bottom of the sea was lifted up, became dry land, and sank again. It seemed that a mighty effort was being made by the land to throw back the water which had so long held dominion. It was a protracted, powerful struggle, in which first the land and then the water gained the mastery. Back and forth for hundreds of miles swept and receded the sea. Years, centuries, millenniums, the struggle continued, but finally the land prevailed, was lifted up and the waves retreated westward and southward to the Gulf of Mexico, and West Virginia was dry land, and it has remained such to this day.

Beds of coal, unlike layers of rock, are made above water, or at its immediate surface. While the oscillation between sea and land was going on, during the Carboniferous age, West Virginia's coal fields were being formed. Coal is made of wood and plants of various kind, which grew with a phenomenal luxuriance during a long period of summer that reigned over the northern half of the earth. Each bed of coal represents a swamp, large or small, in which plants grew, fell and were buried for centuries. The whole country in which coal was forming was probably low and it was occasionally submerged for a few thousand years. During the submergence sand and mud settled over it and hardened into rock. Then the land was lifted up again, and the material for another bed of coal was accumulated. Every alternation of coal and rock marks an elevation and subsidence of the land—the coal formed on land, the rock under water. This was the period when the sea was advancing and receding across West Virginia, as the Carboniferous age was drawing to a close.

Other ages of geology succeeded the Carboniferous; but little record of them remains in West Virginia. The land here was above the sea; no sediment could be deposited to form rocks, and of course there was little on which a permanent record could be written. The strata underlying the greater part of our State grew thicker and deeper from the Cambrian age to the Carboniferous; then the sea receded, and from that time to the present the layers of rock have been undergoing the wear and tear of the elements, and the aggregate has been growing thinner. The strata have been folded, upraised by subterranean force and cut through by rivers. In some places the Carboniferous rocks have not yet been worn away; in other places the river gorges have reached the bottom of the Devonian rocks; in still other localities the great Silurian layers have been cut through; and in a few places the cutting has gone down deep into the Cambrian rocks. The Glacial age, the empire of "steadfast, inconceivable cold," which followed the warm period in which coal was formed, did not write its history

in West Virginia as indelibly as in some other parts of our country. The great morains and boulders so conspicuous in other localities are not found with us. No doubt the cold here was intense; perhaps there were glaciers among the high lands; but the evidence has been well-nigh obliterated.

Land seems to have been lifted up in two ways, one a vertical movement which elevated large areas and formed plateaus, but not mountains; the other, a horizontal movement which caused folds in the strata, and these folds, if large enough, are ranges of mountains. In West Virginia we have both acting in the same area. Independently of the mountains, West Virginia has a rounding form, sloping gradually upward from three directions. Imagine the mountain ranges sheared off until no irregular elevations exist in the State. The resulting figure would show West Virginia's surface as it would be presented to us if no strata had been folded to make mountain ranges. This is the shape given by the vertical upheaval since the Carboniferous age, uninfluenced by the horizontal thrust of strata. The figure would show a great swell in the surface, the highest portion at the interlocking sources of the Greenbrier, the Elk, the Potomac, the east fork of the Monongahela, and Cheat. From that highest point the surface slopes in every direction, as shown by the course of the rivers. There is a long, curved arm of the plateau, thrust out toward the southwest, reaching around through Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe and McDowell Counties, and overlapping into the State of Virginia. The New River, from the highlands of North Carolina, cuts through this plateau to join the Kanawha on the western side. The highest part of this rounded area is perhaps three thousand feet above sea level, not counting the mountains which stand upon the plateau, for, in order to make the matter plain, we have supposed all the mountains sheared off level with the surface of the plateau.

Having now rendered it clear that portions of West Virginia would be high if there were not a mountain in the State, let us proceed to consider how the mountains were formed and why nearly all the highest summits are clustered in three or four counties. We have already observed that ranges of mountains, such as ours, were formed by the folding of layers of rocks. This is apparent to any one who has seen one of our mountains cut through from top to bottom, such as the New Creek Mountain at Greenland Gap, in Grant County. Place several layers of thick cloth on a table, push the ends toward each other. The middle of the cloth will rise in folds. In like manner were our mountains formed. The layers of rock were pushed horizontally, one force acting from the southeast, the other from the northwest. Rivers and rains have carved and cut them, changing their original features somewhat; but their chief characteristics remain. The first upheaval, which was vertical, raised the West Virginia plateau, as we believe; the next upheaval, which was caused by horizontal thrust, folded the layers of rocks and made mountain ranges. From this view it is not difficult to account for so many high peaks in one small area. The mountain ranges cross the plateau, running up one slope, across the summit, and down the opposite slope. These ranges are from one thousand to nearly two thousand feet high, measuring from the general level of the country on which they stand. But that general level is itself, in the highest part about three thousand feet above the sea. So a mountain, in itself one thousand feet in elevation, may stand upon a plateau three times that high, and thus its summit will be four thousand feet above the sea.

The highest peaks in the State are where the ranges of mountains cross the highest part of the plateau. There are many other mountains in the State which, when measured from base to summit, are as high as those just mentioned, but they do not have the advantage of resting their bases on ground so elevated, consequently their summits are not so far above sea level. To express it briefly, by a homely comparison, a five-foot man on three-foot stilts is higher than a six-foot man on the ground; a one thousand-foot mountain on a three thousand-foot plateau is higher than a two thousand-foot mountain near the sea level.

Exact measurements showing the elevation of West Virginia in various parts of its area, when studied in connection with a map of the State, show clearly that the area rises in altitude from all sides, culminating in the nest of peaks clustered around the sources of the Potomac, the Kanawha and Monongahela. The highest point in the State is Spruce Mountain, in Pendleton County, 4,860 feet above sea level; the lowest point is the bed of the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, 260 feet above the sea; the vertical range is 4,600 feet. The Ohio, at the mouth of Big Sandy, on the boundary between West Virginia and Kentucky, is 500 feet; the mouth of Cheat, at the Pennsylvania line, is 775. The general level of Pocahontas County is about 3,000 above the sea. The bed of Greenbrier River where it enters Pocahontas is 3,300 feet in elevation. Where Shaver's Fork of Cheat River leaves Pocahontas its bed is 3,700 feet. A few of the highest peaks in Pocahontas, Pendleton, Randolph and Tucker Counties are: Spruce Knob, Pendleton County, 4,860 feet above sea level; Bald Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,800; Spruce Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,730; High Knob, Randolph County, 4,710; Mace Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,700; Barton Knob, Randolph County, 4,600; Bear Mountain, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Elleber Ridge, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Watering Pond Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Panther Knob, Pendleton County, 4,500; Weiss Knob, Tucker County, 4,490; Green Knob, Randolph County, 4,485; Brier Patch Mountain, Randolph County, 4,480; Yokum's Knob, Randolph County, 4,330; Pointy Knob, Tucker County, 4,286; Hutton's Knob, Randolph County, 4,260.

We do not know whether the vertical upheaval which raised the plateau, or the horizontal compression which elevated the mountains, has yet ceased. We know that the work of destruction is not resting. Whether the uplift is still acting with sufficient force to make our mountains higher, or whether the elements are chiseling down rocks and lowering our whole surface, we cannot say. But this we can say, if the teachings of geology may be taken as warrant for the statement, every mountain, every hill, every cliff, rock, upland, even the valleys, and the whole vast underlying skeleton of rocks must ultimately pass away and disappear beneath the sea. Rain and frost, wind and the unseen chemical forces, will at last complete the work of destruction. Every rock will be worn to sand, and the sand will go out with the currents of our rivers, until the rivers no longer have currents, and the sea will flow in to cover the desolation. The sea once covered a level world; the world will again be level, and again will the sea cover it.

There is greater diversity of climate in West Virginia than in almost any other area of the United States of equal size. The climate east of the Alleghanies is different from that west of the range; while that in the high plateau region is different from both. The State's topography is responsi-

ble for this, as might be expected from a vertical range of more than four thousand feet, with a portion of the land set to catch the west wind, and a portion to the east, and still other parts to catch every wind that blows. Generally speaking, the country east of the Alleghanies has the warmer and dryer climate. In the mountain regions the summers are never very hot, and the winters are always very cold. The thermometer sometimes falls thirty degrees below zero near the summit of the Alleghanies, while the highest summer temperature is seldom above ninety degrees, but the record shows ninety-six. The depth of snow varies with the locality and the altitude. Records of snow six and seven feet deep near the summits of the highest mountains have been made. At an elevation of fifteen hundred feet above the sea there was snow forty-two inches deep in 1856 along the mountains and valleys west of the Alleghanies. In 1831, at an elevation of less than one thousand feet, snow accumulated three feet deep between the mountains and the Ohio River. Tradition tells of a snow in the northwestern part of the State in 1780 which was still deeper; but exact measurements were not recorded. The summers of 1838 and 1854 were almost rainless west of the mountains. In the same region in 1834 snow fell four inches deep on the fifteenth of May; and on June 5, 1859, a frost killed almost every green thing in the central and northern part of the State.

The average annual rainfall for the State of West Virginia, including melted snow, is about forty-seven inches. During some years the rainfall is three or four times as great as in other years. The precipitation is greater west of the Alleghanies than east, and greatest near the summit of these mountains, on the western side. Our rains and snows come from two general directions, from the west-southwest and from the east. Local storms may come from any direction. Eastern storms are usually confined to the region east of the Alleghanies. The clouds which bring rains from that quarter come from the Atlantic Ocean. The high country following the summits of the Appalachian range from Canada almost to the Gulf of Mexico is the dividing line between the two systems of rains and winds which visit West Virginia. Storms from the Atlantic move up the gentle slope from the coast to the base of the mountains, precipitating their moisture in the form of rain or snow as they come. They strike the abrupt eastern face of the Alleghanies, expending their force and giving out the remainder of their moisture there, seldom crossing to the west side. The Blue Ridge is not high enough to interfere seriously with the passage of clouds across their summits; but the Alleghanies are usually a barrier, especially for eastern storms. As the clouds break against their sides there are sometimes terrific rains below, while very little and perhaps none falls on the summit. On such an occasion an observer on one of the Alleghany peaks can look down upon the storm and can witness the play of lightning and hear the thunder beneath him. Winds which cross high mountains seldom deposit much rain or snow on the leeward side.

Whence, then, does the western part of our State receive its rains? Not from the Atlantic, because the winds which bring rain for the country west of the Alleghanies blow towards that ocean, not from it. No matter in what part of the world rain or snow falls, it was derived from vapor taken up by the sun from some sea or ocean. An insignificant portion of the world's rainfall is taken up as vapor from land. From what sea, then, do the winds blow which bring the rain that falls against the western slopes of the mountains and waters the country to the Ohio river and beyond?

Take the back track of the winds and follow them to their starting point and that will settle the question. They come from a direction a little west of southwest. That course will lead to the Pacific Ocean west of Mexico. Go on in the same direction two thousand or three thousand miles, and reach the equator. Then turn at right angles and go southeast some thousand miles further and reach that wide domain of the Pacific which stretches from South America to Australia. There, most probably, would be found the starting point of the winds which bring us rain. The evidence to substantiate this statement is too elaborate and complex to be given here; suffice it that the great wind systems of the world, with their circuits, currents and counter-currents, have been traced and charted until they are almost as well known as are the rivers of the world.* Not only is the great distance from which our rains come an astonishing theme for contemplation, but the immense quantity transported is more amazing—a sheet of water nearly four feet thick and covering an area of twenty thousand square miles, lifted by the sun's rays every year from the South Pacific, carried through the air ten thousand miles and sprinkled with a bountiful profusion upon our mountains, hills, vales, meadows and gardens to make them pleasing and fruitful.

The soil of a country is usually understood to be the covering of the solid rock. It is very thin in comparison with the thickness of the subjacent rock, not often more than four or five feet and frequently less. This is not the place for a chemical discussion of soils; but a few plain facts may be given. What is soil? Of what is it made? In the first place, leaving chemical questions out, soil is simply pulverized rock, mixed with vegetable or animal remains. The rocky ledges underlying a country, become disintegrated near the surface; they decompose; the sand and dust accumulate, washing into the low places and leaving the high points more or less bare, and a soil of sufficient depth is formed to support vegetation. A soil in which little or no vegetable humus is intermixed, is poor, and it produces little growth. Sand alone, no matter how finely pulverized is not capable of supporting vegetation, except a few peculiar species or varieties. This is why hillsides are so often nearly bare. The soil is deep enough, but it is poor. The state of being poor is nothing more than a lack of humus, or decaying vegetation. Those poor hillside soils either never had humus in them, or it has been washed out. A soil tolerable fertile is sometimes made miserably poor by being burned over each year when the leaves fall. The supply of vegetable matter which would have gone to furnish what the soil needed, is thus burned and destroyed; and in course of time that which was already in the soil is consumed or washed out, and instead of a fertile woodland, there is a blasted, lifeless tract. Examples of this are too often met with in West Virginia.

Excessive tillage of land exhausts it, because it takes out the organic matter and puts nothing back. It does not exhaust the disintegrated rock—the sand, the clay, the dust; but it takes out the vital part, the mold of vegetation. Fertilizers are used to restore the fertility of exhausted land. That process is misleading, in many cases. Too often the fertilizing material is a stimulant rather than a food to the land. It often adds no element of fertility, but, by a chemical process, compels the soil to give up all the remaining humus; and when the vegetable matter is all gone from the soil, all the fertilizers of that kind in the world would not cause the land to pro-

* See Maury's Physical Geography of the Sea.

duce a crop. The intelligent farmer does not need be told this. His experience has taught him the truth of it. No land is so completely sterile as that which, through excessive use of fertilizers, has been compelled to part with its vegetable matter. Something cannot be created from nothing. If a soil has no plant food in it, and a fertilizer contains no plant food, the mixing of the two will not produce plant life.

A crop of clover, of buckwheat, of rye, or any other crop, plowed under, fertilizes land because it adds vegetable matter to the soil. Then if the soil is stubborn about yielding up its fertility, a treatment of the proper fertilizing agent will compel it to do so. Bottom lands along the rivers and creeks are usually more fertile than lands on the hills because rains leach the uplands and wash the decaying leaves and the humus down upon the lowlands. The soil along the river bottoms is often many feet deep, and fertile all the way down. This is because the washings from the hills have been accumulating there for ages faster than the vegetation which annually drew from it could exhaust the supply. It sometimes happens that the surface of a deep soil is exhausted by long cultivation; and that a sub-soil plow, which goes deeper than usual, turns up a new fertile soil which had lain beyond the reach of plant roots for ages. Occasionally a flood which covers bottom lands leaves a deposit of mud which is full of humus. This enriches the land where it lodges, but the mountain districts from which it was carried were robbed of that much fertility.

Disintegrated rock of all kinds cannot be made fertile by the usual addition of vegetable humus. Certain chemical conditions must be complied with. Limestone generally forms good soil because it contains elements which enter into plants. Strata of rock, as we now see them, were once beds of sand and sediment. They hardened and became stone. Sandstone is formed of accumulations of sand; shale is made from beds of clay or mud; limestone was once an aggregation of shells and skeletons of large and small living creatures. When these rocks are broken up, disintegrated and become soils, they return to that state in which they were before they became rock. The limestone becomes shells and bones, but of course pulverized, mixed and changed; sandstone becomes sand again; shale becomes mud and clay as it originally was. This gives a key to the cause of some soils being better than others. A clay bank is not easily fertilized; but a bed of black mud usually possesses elements on which plants can feed. So, if the disintegrating shale was originally sterile clay, it will make a poor soil; but if it was originally a fertile mud, the resulting soil will be good. If the disintegrating sandstone was once a pure quartz sand, the soils will likely be poor, but if it was something better, the soil will be better. The fertility of limestone soil is mainly due to the animal matter in the rock. It should always be borne in mind, however, that the difference of soils is dependent not so much upon their chemical composition as upon the physical arrangements of their particles.

Plants do not feed exclusively upon the soil. As a matter of fact, a large part of the material which enters into the construction of the stems and leaves of some plants is derived from the air. Some plants prosper without touching the soil. A species of Chinese lily flourishes in a bowl of water with a few small rocks in the bottom. On the other hand there are plants that will wither in a few minutes if taken from the ground. This shows that some plants extract more material from the soil than other. It is a common saying that buckwheat rapidly exhausts land.

Some lands are more affected by drought than others, when both receive the same rainfall. This may be due to the character of the underlying rocks, although usually due to a different cause. If the soil is shallow and the subjacent rocks lie oblique and on edge, they are liable to carry the water away rapidly by receiving it into their openings and crevices, thus draining the soil. But if the subjacent rocks lie horizontally, water which sinks through the soil is prevented from escaping, and is held as in a tub, and is fed gradually upward through the soil by capillary attraction. This land will remain moist a long time. But the more usual reason that one soil dries more rapidly than another, is that one is loose and the other compact. The compact soil dries quickest. The smaller the interspaces between the ultimate particles which make up the soil, the more rapidly water raises from the wet subsoil by capillary attraction, and the supply is soon exhausted. The more compact the soil the smaller the spaces between the particles. In loose ground the interspaces are larger, the water rises slowly or not at all, and the dampness remains longer beneath the surface. In the western countries where the summers are hot and rainless, the farmers irrigate their land, thoroughly soaking it from a neighboring canal. If they shut the water off and leave the land alone, in a few days it is baked, parched, hard and as dry as a bone. But the farmer does not do this. As soon as the water is turned off, he plows and harrows the land making the surface as loose as possible. The result is, the immediate top becomes dry, but a few inches below the surface the soil remains moist for weeks. The water cannot escape through the porous surface. The same rule applies everywhere. If two cornfields lie side by side, especially in a dry season, and one is carefully tilled and the surface kept loose, while the other is not, the difference in the crops will show that in one case the moisture in the soil was prevented from escaping and was fed to the corn roots, while in the other case it rose to the surface and was blown away by the wind, leaving the corn to die of thirst.

CHAPTER IX.

—:O:—

AMONG OLD LAWS.

“Yet I doubt not through the ages one increasing purpose runs,
And the thoughts of men are widened with the process of the suns.”
—Tennyson.

The settlement of the territory now embraced in West Virginia commenced about 1730, and before the close of the eighteenth century there were cabins or colonies in the valleys of all the principal rivers of the State. The first settlers were governed by the laws in force in Virginia from the earliest occupation of our territory until 1863. A proper consideration of the history of our State requires that mention be made of some of the old laws. They should be studied to show the progress of society during the past century. There are persons who speak of the “good old times” as though everything were better than now, and who speak of the people of a hundred years ago as if they were greater, purer, nobler than the men of today, and as if, when they died, wisdom died with them. The historian knows that this belief is erroneous. Not only are there men now living who are as upright, wise and patriotic as any who ever lived, but society, in all its branches and departments, has grown better. Only the pessimist refuses to see that the human race is climbing to a higher level, and not retrograding.

To bring this truth nearer home to the people, let a retrospective view of the customs and laws prevailing here a century ago be taken. That the people of Virginia tolerated barbarous laws long after the close of the Revolutionary War is proof that the laws were not obnoxious to a majority of the people, otherwise they would have changed them. Before proceeding to a statement of the Acts of the Virginia Legislature, let it be remembered that at that time Washington was President of the United States and the great men of Virginia, at the close of the last century and the beginning of this, were in their prime. They were responsible for the bad laws as well as for the good; if not directly, at least indirectly, for they were looked upon as leaders. Patrick Henry, who had exclaimed, “give me liberty or give me death,” was yet living and practicing law; John Randolph, of Roanoke, was entering his career of greatness; James Monroe, soon to be President of the United States, was a leader in Virginia; George Mason, the author of the Bill of Rights, had not yet lost his influence; James Madison, also to be President of the United States, was a leader among the Virginians; William Wirt, one of Virginia’s greatest lawyers, was in his prime; Edmund Randolph, Governor of Virginia, was in politics; John Marshall, the famous Chief Justice, was practicing in the courts; Thomas Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence, was in the height of power;

and the list might be extended much further. Yet, with all of these truly great men in power in Virginia, the Legislature of that State passed such laws as will be found below:

On December 26, 1792, an Act was passed for the purpose of suppressing vice, and provided that for swearing, cursing or being drunk the fine should be eighty-three cents for each offense, and if not paid, the offender should have ten lashes on the bare back. For working on Sunday the fine was one dollar and sixty-seven cents. For stealing a hogshead or cask of tobacco found lying by the public highway, the punishment was death.

On December 19, 1792, an Act was passed by the Virginia Legislature providing that any person found guilty of forgery must be put to death; and the same punishment was provided for those who erased, defaced or changed the inspector's stamp on flour or hemp. No less severe was the punishment for those who stole land warrants. But for the man who made, passed or had in his possession counterfeit money, knowing it to be such, the penalty of death was not enough. He was not only to be put to death, but was forbidden the attendance of a minister, and must go to execution "in the blossom of his sin." The design of the law-makers evidently was to add to his punishment not only in this life, but, if possible, send him to eternal punishment after death. It is not in the province or power of the writers of history to ascertain whether the Virginia Assembly ever succeeded in killing a man and sending him to eternal torment in the lake of fire and brimstone because he had a counterfeit dime in his pocket, but the probability is that the powers of the law-makers ceased when they had hanged their man, and a more just and righteous tribunal then took charge of his case.

It is evident that the early Virginia law-makers laid great stress on the idea of clergy to attend the condemned man. If they wished to inflict extreme punishment they put on the finishing touches by denying the privilege of clergy. On November 27, 1789, an Act was passed by the Legislature segregating crimes into two classes, one of which was designated as "clergyable," and the other as "unclergyable." It was provided that the unclergyable crimes were murder in the first degree, burglary, arson, the burning of a Court-House or prison, the burning of a clerk's office, feloniously stealing from the church or meeting-house, robbing a house in presence of its occupants, breaking into and robbing a dwelling house by day, after having put its owner in fear. For all these offences the penalty was death. A provision was made in some cases for clergy; but, lest the convicted man's punishment might not thereby be too much lightened, it was stipulated that he must have his hand burned before he was hanged. The same law further provided that, although a man's crime might not be unclergyable, yet if he received the benefit of clergy, and it was subsequently ascertained that he had formerly committed an unclergyable offense, he must then be put to death without further benefit of clergy. In this law it was expressly provided that there should be no mitigation of punishment in case of women.

By an Act of December 26, 1792, it was provided that the man who apprehended a runaway servant and put him in jail was to receive one dollar and forty-seven cents, and mileage, to be paid by the owner. This law was, no doubt, intended to apply chiefly to slaves rather than to white servants. If the runaway remained two months in jail unclaimed, the sheriff must advertise him in the *Virginia Gazette*, and after putting an iron

collar on his neck, marked with the letter "F," hire him out, and from his wages pay the costs. After one year, if still unclaimed, he was to be sold. The money, after the charges were paid, was to be given to the former owner if he ever proved his claim, and if he did not do so, it belonged to the State.

The law-makers believed in discouraging gossip and tattling. A law passed by the Virginia Legislature, December 27, 1792, was in the following language: "Whereas, many idle and busy-headed people do forge and divulge false rumors and reports, be it resolved by the General Assembly, that what person or persons soever shall forge or divulge any such false report, tending to the trouble of the country, he shall be by the next Justice of the Peace sent for and bound over to the next County Court, where, if he produce not his author, he shall be fined forty dollars or less if the court sees fit to lessen it, and besides give bond for his good behavior, if it appear to the court that he did maliciously publish or invent it."

There was a studied effort on the part of the Legislators to discourage hog-stealing. It is not apparent why it should be a worse crime to steal a hog than to steal a cow; or why the purloining of a pig should outrank in criminality the taking of a calf; or why it should be a greater offense to appropriate a neighbor's shoat than his sheep. But the early law-makers in Virginia seem to have so considered it and they provided a law for the special benefit of the hog thief. This law, passed by the Legislature December 8, 1792, declared that "any person, not a slave, who shall steal a hog, shoat or pig," should receive thirty-five lashes on the bare back; or if he preferred to do so, he might escape the lashing by paying a fine of thirty dollars; but whether he paid the fine or submitted to the stripes, he still must pay eight dollars to the owner for each hog stolen by him. This much of the law is comparatively mild, but it was for the first offense only. As the thief advanced in crime the law's severity increased. For the second offense in hog-stealing the law provided that the person convicted, if not a slave, should stand two hours in a pillory, on a public court day, at the Court-House, and have both ears nailed to the pillory, and at the end of two hours, should have his ears cut loose from the nails. It was expressly provided that no exception should be made in the case of women. If the hog thief still persisted in his unlawful business and transgressed the law a third time, he was effectually cured of his desire for other people's hogs by being put to death.

The slave had a still more severe punishment for stealing hogs. For the first offense he received "thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, well laid on, at the public whipping-post." For the second offense he was nailed by the ears to a post, and after two hours of torture, had his ears cut off. For the third offense he was put to death. The law provided that if a negro or Indian were put on the stand as a witness against a person accused of stealing hogs, and did not tell the truth, he should be whipped, nailed to a post, his ears cut, and if he still testified falsely, he paid the penalty with his life. It is not provided how the court shall be led to the knowledge whether or not the witness had told the truth. It appears that the judge was presumed to be infallible in separating false from true testimony in trials for hog-stealing. After a hog had been stolen and killed, the relentless law still followed it to try to discover if some one else might not be punished. If a person bought, or received into his possession, a hog from which the ears had been removed, he was adjudged guilty of hog-stealing,

unless he could prove that the hog was his own property. There was also a law forbidding any one from purchasing pork of Indians unless the ears went with the pork. There would be some inconvenience in retailing pork under this restriction, as it would require a skillful butcher to so cut up a hog that each ham, shoulder, side and the sausage should retain the ears.

If stealing hogs was a crime almost too heinous to be adequately punished in this world, horse-stealing was so much worse that the law-makers of Virginia would not undertake to provide a law to reach the case. They, therefore, enacted a law, December 10, 1792, that the convicted horse-thief must be put to death; and, in order that he should certainly reach eternal punishment beyond death, he was forbidden to have spiritual advice. The language of the law is that the horse thief shall be "utterly excluded."

An Act of unnecessary severity was passed December 22, 1792, against negroes who should undertake to cure the sick. It is reasonable and right that the law should carefully guard the people against harm from those who ignorantly practice medicine; but to us of the present day it appears that a less savage law would have answered the purpose. It was provided that any negro who prepared, exhibited, or administered medicine should be put to death without benefit of clergy. It was provided, however, that a negro might, with the knowledge and consent of his master, have medicine in his possession.

The law of Virginia required every county to provide a Court-House, Jail, Pillory, Whipping Post, Stocks and a Ducking Stool. But the Ducking Stool might be dispensed with if the County Court saw fit to do so. The Whipping Post was the last of these relics of barbarism to be removed. So far as can be ascertained the last public and legalized burning of a convicted man in West Virginia occurred in July, 1828, in the old Court-House in Hampshire County. A negro slave, named Simon, the property of David Collins, was tried on a charge of assault. The record does not show that he had a jury. The court found him guilty and ordered the Sheriff to burn him on the hand and give him one hundred lashes, chain him, and keep him on "coarse and low diet." The minutes of the court state that the Sheriff "immediately burned him in the hand in the presence of the court," and gave him then and there twenty-five lashes. The remaining seventy-five were reserved for future days.

It is but justice to the law-makers of Virginia, and the people at that time, to state that nearly all of those severe laws came from England, or were enacted in the colony of Virginia many years before the Revolutionary War. Some of them date back to the time of Cromwell, or even earlier. Although the people of Virginia took the lead in the movement for greater liberty, both mental and physical, they could not all at once cut loose from the wrecks of past tyranny. They advanced rapidly along some lines, but slowly along others. They found those old laws on the statute books, and re-enacted them, and suffered them to exist for a generation or more. But we should not believe that such men as Patrick Henry, Edmund Randolph, Thomas Jefferson, George Washington and the other statesmen and patriots of that time believed that a man should be nailed to a post for stealing a pig, or that the crime of stealing a hymn book from a church should be punished with death without benefit of clergy.

A law passed near the close of the last century, and still in force in 1819, provided Sheriff's fees on a number of items, among which were the following: For making an arrest, sixty-three cents; for pillorying a crimi-

nal, fifty-two cents; for putting a criminal in the stocks, twenty-one cents; for ducking a criminal in pursuance of an order of court, forty-two cents; for putting a criminal in prison, forty-two cents; for hanging a criminal, five dollars and twenty-five cents; for whipping a servant, by order of court, to be paid by the master and repaid to him by the servant, forty-two cents; for whipping a free person, by order of court, to be paid by the person who received the whipping, forty-two cents; for whipping a slave, by order of court, to be paid by the county, forty-two cents; for selling a servant at public outcry, forty-two cents; for keeping and providing for a debtor in jail, each day, twenty-one cents.

It was more expensive to be whipped or pilloried by the Sheriff than by a Constable, although there is no evidence that the Sheriff did the work any more effectively. Since the person who received the punishment usually paid the fees of the officer who performed the service, it is probable that such person preferred being whipped or nailed to a post by a Constable, because it was less expensive. Some of the Constable's fees are shown below: For putting a condemned man in the stocks, twenty-one cents; for whipping a servant, twenty-one cents; for whipping a slave, to be paid by the master, twenty-one cents; for removing a person likely to become a charge on the county, per mile, four cents.

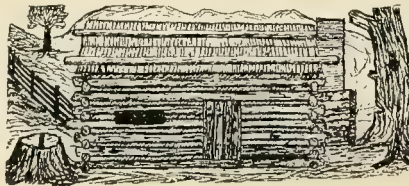
Within the past century several important changes have taken place in the laws under which West Virginia has been governed. An Act of Assembly, passed November 29, 1792, provided that in cases where a person is suspected of having committed a murder, and the Coroner's jury recommend that he be held for trial, and he eludes arrest, the Coroner must seize his house and property and hold them until he surrenders himself or is arrested. Where a defendant was found guilty the costs of the prosecution was collected by sale of his property, if he had any property; but he might pay cost and thus save his property. No Constable, miller, surveyor of roads or hotel-keeper was eligible to serve on a grand jury. A law passed January 16, 1801, provided a fine of five dollars as a penalty for killing deer between January 1 and August 1 of each year. A law enacted January 26, 1814, provided that sheep-killing dogs should be killed. If the owner prevented the execution of the law upon the dog he was subject to a fine of two dollars for each day in which he saved the life of the dog. The bounty on wolves was made six dollars for each scalp, by a law passed February 9, 1819. But the bounty was not always the same, nor was it uniform throughout the counties of Virginia. Each county could fix the bounty within its jurisdiction. A law of January 16, 1802, provided a fine of thirty dollars for setting the woods on fire; and a law of January 4, 1805, punished by a fine of ten dollars the catching of fish in a seine between May 15 and August 15.

There was a severe law passed by the Virginia Legislature February 22, 1819, for the benefit of tavern-keepers. It provided a fine of thirty dollars for each offense, to be levied against any person not a licensed tavern-keeper, who should take pay from a traveler for entertainment given. Not only was this law in force in and near towns, but also within eight hundred yards of any public road. There was a law enacted by the Assembly of Virginia December 24, 1796, which was intended to favor the poor people. It is in marked contrast with many of the laws of that time, for they were generally not made to benefit the poor. The law had for its object the aiding of persons of small means in reaching justice through the courts. A

man who had no money had it in his power to prosecute a suit against a rich man. He could select the court in which to have his case tried; the court furnished him an attorney free; he was charged nothing for his subpoenas and other writs; and he was not charged with costs in case he lost his suit. A law similar to that is still in force in West Virginia.

In 1792 an Act was passed by the Virginia Legislature establishing ferries across the principal streams of the State, and fixing the rate of toll. The State was in the ferry business strictly for the money in it. The law provided that no person should operate a private ferry for profit where he would take patronage from a public ferry. The penalty for so doing seems unnecessarily severe. The person who undertook to turn a few dimes into his own pocket by carrying travelers across a river, where those travelers might go by public ferry, was fined twenty dollars for each offense, half of it to go to the nearest public ferryman and the other half to the person who gave the information; and in case the public ferryman gave the information, the entire fine went into his pocket. It will readily be surmised that the public ferryman maintained a sharp lookout for private boats which should be so presumptuous as to dare enter into competition for a portion of the carrying trade, and it is equally probable that competition with public service soon became unpopular, when a man might receive five cents for carrying a traveler across a river and to be fined twenty dollars for it.

Messengers and other persons on business for the State were not required to pay toll, and they must be carried across immediately, at any hour of the day or night. But, as a precaution against being imposed upon by persons falsely claiming to be in the service of the State, the ferryman was authorized to demand proof, which the applicant was obliged to furnish. This proof consisted of a letter, on the back of which must be written "public service," and must be signed by some officer, either in the civil or military service of the State. Inasmuch as the punishment for forgery at that time was death, it is improbable that any person would present forged documents to the ferryman in order to save a few cents toll. The men who kept the ferries enjoyed some immunities and privileges denied to the masses. They were exempt from work on the public roads. They were not required to pay county taxes, but whether this privilege was extended only to poll tax, or whether it applied also to personal property and real estate, is not clear from the reading of the regulations governing the business. They were exempt from military service due the State, and they were excused from holding the office of Constable.



FIRST COURT-HOUSE IN WEST VIRGINIA,
Hampshire County.

CHAPTER X.

—:o:—

CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY.

The territory now embraced in the State of West Virginia has been governed under five State constitutions, three of Virginia's and two of West Virginia's. The first was adopted in 1776, the second in 1830, the third in 1851, the fourth in 1863, the fifth in 1872. The first constitution was passed by the Virginia Convention, June 29, 1776, five days before the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Virginia had taken the lead in declaring the United States independent and capable of self-government; and it also took the lead in preparing a system of government for itself. The constitution passed by its convention in 1776 was one of the first documents of the kind in the world, and absolutely the first in America. Its aim was lofty. It had in view greater liberty than men had ever before enjoyed. The document is a masterpiece of statesmanship, yet its terms are simple. It was the foundation on which nearly all the State constitutions have been based. It was in force nearly fifty years, and not until experience had shown wherein it was defective was there any disposition to change it or form a new constitution. Viewed now in the light of nearly a century and a quarter of progressive government, there are features seen in it which do not conform to the ideas of statesmen of today. But it was so much better, at the time of its adoption, than anything gone before that it was entirely satisfactory.

A Bill of Rights preceded the first constitution. On May 15, 1776, the Virginia Convention instructed its delegates in Congress to propose to that body to declare the United Colonies independent, and at the same time the Convention appointed a committee to prepare a Declaration of Rights and a plan of government for Virginia. On June 12 the Bill of Rights was passed. The document was written by George Mason, member of the committee. This state paper is of interest, not only as being one of the earliest of the kind in America, but because it contains inconsistencies which in after years clung to the laws of Virginia, carrying injustice with them, until West Virginia, when it became a State, refused to allow them to become part of the laws of the new Commonwealth. The chief of these inconsistencies is found in the just declaration at the outset of the Bill of Rights, "that all men are by nature equally free and independent;" and yet further on it paves the way for restricting the privilege of suffrage to those who own property, thereby declaring in terms, if not in words, that a poor man is not as free and independent as a rich man. Here was the beginning of the doctrine so long held in Virginia by its law-makers, that a man without property should not have a voice in the government. In after years this doctrine was combated by the people of the territory now forming West

Virginia. The inhabitants west of the Blue Ridge, and especially west of the Alleghanies, were the champions of universal suffrage, and they labored to attain that end, but with little success until they were able to set up a government for themselves, in which government men were placed above property. Further on in this chapter something more will be found on this subject.

The Bill of Rights declares that the freedom of the press is one of the chief bulwarks of liberty. This is in marked contrast with and a noticeable advance beyond the doctrine held by Sir William Berkeley, one of Virginia's royal governors, who solemnly declared, "I thank God we have not free schools or printing, and I hope we will not have these hundred years, for learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the government. God keep us from both." This solemn protest of Virginia's Governor was made nearly forty years after the founding of Harvard University in Massachusetts. It has been sometimes cited as an illustration of the difference between the Puritan civilization in Massachusetts and the Cavalier civilization of Virginia. But the comparison is unfair. It was no test of Virginia's civilization, for the Governor was carrying out instructions from England to suppress printing, and he did not consult the people of the colony whether they wanted printing presses or not. But when a printer, John Buckner by name, ten years after Governor Berkeley asked divine protection against schools and printing, ventured into Virginia with a press he was promptly brought before the Governor and was compelled to give bond that he would print nothing until the King of England gave consent.

In view of this experience it is not to be wondered at that the Virginians were prompt in declaring in their Bill of Rights that the press should be free. But they did not embrace that excellent opportunity to say a word in favor of schools. Nor could they, at one sweep, bring themselves to the broad doctrine that property does not round off and complete the man, but that "a man's a man for a' that," and capable, competent and trustworthy to take full part in the affairs of government. This Bill of Rights was brought into existence in the early part of the Revolutionary War, and at that very time the bold, patient, patriotic and poor backwoodsmen from the frontiers were in the American armies, fighting and dying in the cause of liberty and equal rights; and yet, by laws then being enacted, these same men were denied the right to take part in the management of the government which they were fighting to establish. It was for no other reason than that they were not assessed with enough property to give "sufficient evidence of permanent common interest with and attachment to the community." This notion had been brought from England, and had been fastened upon the colony of Virginia so firmly that it could not be shaken off when that State severed the political ties which bound it to the mother country. The idea clung to the constitution passed in 1776; to that of 1830; to that of 1851; but sentiment against the property qualification for suffrage constantly grew, and particularly among the people of Western Virginia, until it manifested itself in striking the obnoxious clause from the constitution when the State of West Virginia came into separate existence.

If the War of the Revolution did not teach the statesmen of Virginia that the poor man can be a patriot, and if the thirty-five or more years intervening between the adoption of the constitution of 1776 and the second war with England had not sufficed to do so, it might be supposed that the new

experience of the War of 1812 would have made the fact clear. But it did not convince the law-maker. Virginia was speedily invaded by the British after the declaration of war, and some of the most valuable property in the State was destroyed, and some of the best territory was overrun by the enemy. The city of Washington, just across the Potomac from Virginia, was captured and burned. An ex-President of the United States was compelled to hide in the woods to avoid capture by the enemy. In this critical time no soldiers fought more valiantly, none did more to drive back the invader, than the men from Western Virginia, where lived most of those who were classed too poor to take part in the affairs of government. It is said that sometimes half the men in a company of soldiers had never been permitted to vote because they did not own enough property.

The people of Western Virginia felt the injustice keenly. They never failed to respond promptly to a call when their services were needed in the field, but in time of peace they sought in a lawful and decent manner the redress of their grievances. They could not obtain this redress under the constitution then in force, and the War of 1812 had scarcely come to a close when the subject of a new constitution began to be spoken of. It was agitated long in vain. Nor was the restriction of suffrage the only wrong the people of Western Virginia endured, somewhat impatiently, but always with full respect for the laws then in force.

The eastern part of Virginia had the majority of inhabitants and the largest part of the property, and this gave that portion of the State the majority in the Assembly. This power was used with small respect for the rights of the people in the western part of the State. Internal improvements were made on a large scale in the east, but none were made west of the mountains, or very few. Men in the western counties had little encouragement to aspire to political distinction. The door was shut on them. The State offices were filled by men from the wealthy eastern districts. At length the agitation of the question of a new constitution ripened into results. The Assembly of Virginia in 1828 passed a bill submitting to a vote of the people whether they would have a constitutional convention called. At the election there were 38,542 votes cast, of which 21,896 were in favor of a constitutional convention. By far the heaviest vote favoring the convention was cast west of the Blue Ridge. The wealthy slave-owners of the lower counties wanted no change. The constitution had been framed to suit them, and they wanted nothing better. They feared that any change would give them something less suitable. Nevertheless, when the votes were counted and it was ascertained that a new constitution was inevitable, the representatives of the wealth of the State set to work to guard against any invasion of the privileges they had so long enjoyed.

The delegates from what is now West Virginia elected to this convention were: E. M. Wilson and Charles S. Morgan, of Monongalia County; William McCoy, of Pendleton County; Alexander Campbell and Philip Doddridge, of Brooke County; Andrew Beirne, of Monroe County; William Smith, of Greenbrier County; John Baxter, of Pocahontas; H. L. Opie and Thomas Griggs, of Jefferson; William Naylor and William Donaldson, of Hampshire; Philip Pendleton and Elisha Boyd, of Berkeley; E. S. Duncan, of Harrison; John Laidley, of Cabell; Lewis Summers, of Kanawha; Adam See, of Randolph. The leader of the western delegates in the convention was Philip Doddridge, who did all in his power to have the property qualification clause omitted from the new constitution.

The convention met at Richmond, October 5, 1829. From the very first meeting the western members were slighted. No western man was named in the selection of officers of the convention. It was seen at the outset that the property qualification for suffrage would not be given up by the eastern members without a struggle, and it was soon made plain that this qualification would have a majority. It was during the debates in this convention that Philip Doddridge, one of West Virginia's greatest men, came to the front in his full stature. His opponents were Randolph, Leigh, Upshur, Tazewell, Standard and others, who supported the doctrine that a voter should be a property-owner. One of Doddridge's colleagues was Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Church of the Disciples of Christ, sometimes known as the Christian Church, and again called, from its founder, the Campbellite Church. Here were two powerful intellects, Doddridge and Campbell, and they championed the cause of liberty in a form more advanced than was then allowed in Virginia. Doddridge himself had followed the plow, and he felt that the honest man does not need a certain number of acres before he can be trusted with the right of suffrage. He had served in the Virginia Legislature and knew from observation and experience the needs of the people in his part of the State. He was born on the bank of the Ohio River two years before the backwoodsmen of Virginia annulled the Quebec Act, passed by the Parliament of England, and he had grown to manhood in the dangers and vicissitudes of the frontiers. He was but five years old at the first siege of Fort Henry, and was ten years old at the second siege; and the shot which brought down the last British flag that floated above the soil of Virginia during the Revolutionary War was fired almost within hearing of his home. Among his neighbors were Lewis Wetzel, Ebenezer Zane, Samuel Brady and the men who fought to save the homes of the frontier settlers during the long and anxious years of Indian warfare. Although Doddridge died two years after this convention, while serving in Congress, he had done enough to give West Virginia reason for remembering him. The work of Campbell does not stand out in so conspicuous a manner in the proceedings of the convention, but his influence for good was great; and if the delegates from west of the mountains labored in vain for that time, the result was seen in later years.

The work of the convention was brought to a close in 1830, and a new constitution was given to the voters of the State for their approval or rejection. The western members had failed to strike out the distasteful property qualification. They had all voted against it except Doddridge, who was unable to attend that session on account of sickness, no doubt due to overwork. His vote, however, would have changed nothing, as the eastern members had a large majority and carried every measure they wanted. In the dissatisfaction consequent upon the failure of the western counties to secure what they considered justice began the movement for a new State. More than thirty years elapsed before the object was attained, and it was brought about by means and from causes which not the wisest statesman foresaw in 1830, yet the sentiment had been growing all the years. The old State of Virginia was never forgiven the offense and injury done the western district in the constitutional convention of 1829-1830. If the injustice was partly removed by the enlarged suffrage granted in the constitution adopted twenty years after, it was then too late for the atonement to be accepted as a blotting out of past wrongs; and in 1861 the people of West Virginia replied to the old State's long years of oppression and tyranny.

The constitution of 1830 adopted the Bill of Rights of 1776 without amendment or change. Then followed a long preamble reciting the wrongs under which Virginia suffered, prior to the Revolutionary War, before independence was secured. Under this constitution the Virginia House of Delegates consisted of one hundred and thirty-four members, of which twenty-six were chosen by the counties lying west of the Alleghenies; twenty-five by the counties between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghenies; forty-two by the counties between the Blue Ridge and tidewater, and thirty-six by the tidewater counties. The Senate consisted of thirty-two members, of which thirteen were from the counties west of the Blue Ridge. No priest or preacher was eligible to the Legislature. The right of suffrage was based on a property qualification. The ballot was forbidden and all voting was *viva voce*. Judges of the supreme court and of the superior courts were not elected by the people, but by the joint vote of the Senate and House of Delegates. The Attorney General was chosen in the same way. Sheriffs and Coroners were nominated by the county courts and appointed by the Governor. Justices of the Peace were appointed by the Governor and the Constables were appointed by the Justices. Clerks were appointed by the courts. The State Treasurer was elected by the joint vote of the Senate and House of Delegates. It is thus seen that the only State officers for which people could vote directly were Senators and members of the House of Delegates. Such an arrangement would be very unsatisfactory at the present day among people who have become accustomed to select their officers, almost without exception, from the highest to the lowest. The growth of the Republican principle of Government has been gradual. It was not all grasped at once; nor has it reached its fullest developement yet. The Bill of Rights and the first constitution of Virginia were a great step forward from the bad Government under England's Colonial system; but the gathered wisdom of more than a century has discovered and corrected many imperfections.

It is noticable that the constitution of 1830 contains no provisions for public schools. It may be stated generally that the early history of Virginia shows little development of the common school idea. The State which was satisfied for seventy-five years with suffrage denied the poor would not be likely to become famous for its zeal in the cause of popular education. The rich, who voted, could afford schools for their children; and the father who was poor could neither take part in the Government nor educate his children. Virginia was behind most of the old states in free schools. At the very time that Governor Berkeley thanked God that there were neither free schools nor printing presses in Virginia, Connecticut was devoting to education one fourth of its revenue from taxation. As late as 1857 Virginia with a population of nearly a million and a half, had only 41,608 children in common schools. When this is compared with other states, the contrast is striking. Massachusetts with a smaller population had five times as many children in the free schools; New Hampshire with one-fifth the population had twice as many; Illinois had nearly eight times as many, yet a smaller population; Ohio with a population a little larger had more than fourteen times as many children in public schools as Virginia. The following additional states in 1857 had more children attending common schools than Virginia had in proportion to their population: Maine, Vermont, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware, Indiana, Michigan, Iowa, Wisconsin, Missouri, Kentucky,

Maryland, Louisiana, Tennessee, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama. The states with a smaller percentage of children in the common schools than Virginia's were South Carolina, California and Mississippi. For the remainder of the states, the statistics for that year were not compiled.

The showing is bad for Virginia. Although the lack of provision for popular education in the convention of 1830 does not appear to have caused opposition from the western members, yet the promptness with which the State of West Virginia provided for public schools as soon as it had a chance, is evidence that the sentiment west of the Alleghanies was strong in favor of popular education.

When the western delegates returned home after completing their labors in the convention of 1829-1830, they found that their constituents were much dissatisfied with the constitution. The chief thing contended for, less restriction on suffrage, had been refused, and the new constitution, while in some respects better than the old, retained the most objectionable feature of the old. At the election held early in 1830 for ratifying or rejecting the new constitution, 41,618 votes were cast, of which, 26,055 were for ratification and 15,563 against. The eastern part of the State voted strongly for ratification; the western part against it. Only two counties in what is now West Virginia gave a majority for it; and only one east of the Blue Ridge voted against it. The vote by counties in West Virginia was as follows: Berkeley, for 95, against 161; Brooke, the home of Doddridge and Campbell, for 0, against 371; Cabell, for 5, against 334; Greenbrier, for 34, against 464; Hampshire, for 241, against 211; Hardy, for 63, against 120; Harrison, for 8, against 1,112; Jefferson, for 243, against 53; Kanawha, for 42, against 266; Lewis, for 10, against 546; Logan, for 2, against 255; Mason, for 31, against 369; Monongalia, for 305, against 460; Monroe, for 19, against 451; Morgan, for 29, against 156; Nicholas, for 28, against 325; Ohio for 3, against 643; Pendleton, for 58, against 219; Pocahontas, for 9, against 288; Preston, for 121, against 357; Randolph, for 4, against 567; Tyler, for 5, against 299; Wood, for 28, against 410. Total, for 1,383, against 8,375.

Although the constitution of 1830 was unsatisfactory to the people of the western counties, and they had voted to reject it, it had been fastened upon them by the vote of the eastern counties. However, the matter was not to end there. In a Republican Government the way to reach a redress of grievances is to keep the proposed reform constantly before the people. If right it will finally prevail. In all reform movements or questions, the right is nearly always in the minority at first; perhaps it is always so. The Western Virginians had been voted down, but they at once began to agitate the question of calling another constitutional convention. They kept at it for twenty years. Finally a Legislature was chosen which called an election on the subject of a constitutional convention. The majority of the Legislature was in favor of the convention, and in May, 1850, an election was held to choose delegates. Those elected from the country west of the Alleghanies, and from districts partly east and partly west of those mountains, were John Kenny, A. M. Newman, John Lionberger, George E. Deneale, G. B. Samuels, William Seymour, Giles Cook, Samuel C. Williams, Allen T. Caperton, Albert G. Pendleton, A. A. Chapman, Charles J. Faulkner, William Lucas, Dennis Murphy, Andrew Hunter, Thomas Sloan, James E. Stewart, Richard E. Byrd, Charles Blue, Jefferson T. Martin, Zachariah Jacob, John Knote, Thomas Gally, Benjamin H. Smith, William Smith,

Samuel Price, George W. Summers, Joseph Johnson, John F. Snodgrass, Gideon D. Camden, Peter G. Van Winkle, William G. Brown. Waitman T. Willey, Edward J. Armstrong, James Neeson, Samuel L. Hayes, Joseph Smith, John S. Carlile, Thomas Bland, Elisha W. McComas, Henry J. Fisher, and James H. Ferguson.

One of these delegates, Joseph Johnson, of Harrison County, was the only man up to that time ever chosen Governor from the district west of the Alleghanies; and in the three-quarters of a century since the adoption of Virginia's first constitution, no man from west of the Alleghanies had ever been sent to the United States Senate; and only one had been elected from the country west of the Blue Ridge. Eastern property had out-voted western men. Still the people west of the mountains sought their remedy in a new constitution, just as they had sought in vain nearly a generation before.

The constitutional convention met and organized for work. The delegates from the eastern part of the State at once showed their hand. They insisted from the start that there should be a property qualification for suffrage. This was the chief point against which the western people had been so long contending, and the members from west of the Alleghanies were there to resist such a provision in the new constitution and to fight it to the last. Lines were drawn upon this issue. The contending forces were at once arrayed for the fight. It was seen that the western members and the members who took sides with them were not in as hopeless a minority as they had been in the convention of 1830. Still they were not so strong as to assure victory, and the battle was to be long and hard-fought. If there was one man among the western members more conspicuous as a leader than the others, that man was Waitman T. Willey, of Monongalia County. An unswerving advocate of liberty in its widest interpretation, and with an uncompromising hatred of tyranny and oppression, he had prepared himself to fight in the front when the question of restriction of suffrage should come up. The eastern members forced the issue, and he met it. He denied that property is the true source of political power; but, rather, that the true source should be sought in wisdom, virtue, patriotism; and that wealth, while not bad in itself, frequently becomes a source of political weakness. The rights of persons are above the rights of property. Mr. Scott, a delegate from Fauquier County, declared that this movement by the western members was simply an effort to get their hands on the pocket books of the wealthy east. Mr. Willey repelled this impeachment of the integrity of the west. Other members in sympathy with the property qualification took up the cue and the assault upon the motives of the people of the west became severe and unjust. But the members from that part of the State defended the honor of its people with a vigor and a success which defeated the property qualification in the constitution.

It was not silenced however. It was put forward and carried in another form, by a proviso that members of the Assembly and Senate should be elected on an arbitrary basis until the year 1865, and at that time the question should be submitted to a vote of the people whether their delegates in the Legislature should be apportioned on what was called the "white basis" or the "mixed basis." The first provided that members of the Legislature should be apportioned according to the number of white inhabitants; the second, that they should be apportioned according to both property and inhabitants. The eastern members believed that in 1865 the vote of

the State would favor the mixed basis, and thus the property qualification would again be in force, although not in exactly the same form as before.

The proceedings of the convention had not advanced far when it became apparent that a sentiment in that body was in favor of electing many or all of the County and State officers. The sentiment favoring electing judges was particularly strong. Prior to that time the judges in Virginia had been chosen by the Legislature or appointed by the Governor, who was a creature of the Legislature. The members from Western Virginia, under the leadership of Mr. Willey, were in favor of electing the judges. It was more in conformity with the principles of republican government that the power which selected the makers of laws should also select the interpreters of those laws, and also those whose duty it is to execute the laws. The power of the people was thus increased, and with increase of power there was an increase also in their responsibility. Both are wholesome stimulants for the citizens of a commonwealth who are rising to new ideas and higher principles. The constitution of 1850 is remarkable for the general advance embodied in it. The experience of nearly half a century has shown that many improvements could be made, but at the time it was adopted its landmarks were set on higher ground. But as yet the idea that the State is the greatest beneficiary from the education of the people, and that it is the duty of the State to provide free schools for this purpose, had not gained sufficient footing to secure so much as an expression in its favor in the constitution of 1850.

The work of the convention was completed, and at an election held for the purpose in 1852 it was ratified and became the foundation for State government in Virginia. The Bill of Rights, passed in 1776 and adopted without change as a preamble or introduction to the constitution of 1830, was amended in several particulars and prefixed to the constitution of 1850. The constitution of 1830 required voting by viva voce, without exception. That of 1850 made an exception in favor of deaf and dumb persons. But for all other persons the ballot was forbidden. The property qualification for suffrage was not placed in the constitution. Although a provision was made to foist a property clause on the State to take effect in 1865, the great and unexpected change made by the Civil War before the year 1865 rendered this provision of no force. The leading features of the "mixed basis" and "white basis," as contemplated by the constitution, were: In 1865 the people, by vote, were to decide whether the members of the State Senate and Lower House should be apportioned in accordance with the number of voters, without regard to property, or whether, in such apportionment, property should be represented. The former was called the white basis or suffrage basis; the latter mixed basis. Under the mixed basis the apportionment would be based on a ratio of the white inhabitants and of the amount of State taxes paid. Provision was made for the apportionment of Senators on one basis and members of the Lower House on the other, if the voters should so decide. The members of the convention from West Virginia did not like the mixed basis, but the clause making the provision for it went into the constitution in spite of them. They feared that the populous and wealthy eastern counties would out-vote the counties beyond the Alleghanies and fasten the mixed basis upon the whole State. But West Virginia had separated from the old State before 1865 and never voted on that measure. There was a clause which went so far as to provide that the

members of the Senate might be apportioned solely on the basis of taxation, if the people so decided by vote.

Under the constitution free negroes were not permitted to reside in Virginia unless free at the time the constitution went into effect. Slaves thereafter manumitted forfeited their freedom by remaining twelve months in the State. Provision was made for enslaving them again.

For the first time in the history of the State the Governor was to be elected by the people. He had before been appointed by the Legislature. County officers, clerks, sheriff, prosecuting attorney and surveyor, were now to be elected by the people. The county court, composed of not less than three or more than five justices of the peace, held sessions monthly, and had enlarged jurisdiction. This arrangement was not consistent with the advance made in other branches of County and State government as provided for in the constitution. That county court was not satisfactory, and even after West Virginia became a State, it did not at first rid itself of the tribunal which had out-lived its usefulness. But after a number of years a satisfactory change was made by the new State. Under Virginia's constitution of 1850 the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary were selected by the Legislature.

The first constitution of West Virginia was a growth rather than a creation by a body of men in one convention. The history of that constitution is a part of the history of the causes leading up to and the events attending the creation of a new State from the counties in the western part of Virginia, which had refused to follow the old State when it seceded from the Union. Elsewhere in this volume will be found a narrative of the acts by which the new State was formed. The present chapter will consider only those movements and events directly related to the first constitution.

The efforts of the Northern States to keep slavery from spreading to new territory, and the attempts of the South to introduce it into the West; the passage of laws by the Northern States by which they refused to deliver runaway slaves to their masters; decisions of courts in conflict with the wishes of one or the other of the great parties to the controversy; and other acts or doctrines favorable to one or the other, all entered into the presidential campaign of 1860 and gave that contest a bitterness unknown before or since in the history of American politics. For many years the South had been able to carry its points by the ballot-box or by statesmanship, but in 1860 the power was slipping away, and the North was in the ascendancy with its doctrines of no further extension of slavery. There were four candidates in the field, and the Republicans elected Abraham Lincoln. Had the Southern States accepted the result, acquiesced in the limitation of slavery within those States wherein it already had an undisputed foothold, the Civil War would not have occurred at that time, and perhaps never. Slavery would have continued years longer. But the rashness of the Southern States hastened the crisis, and in its result slavery was stamped out. South Carolina led the revolt by a resolution December 20, 1860, by which that State seceded from the Union. Other Southern States followed, formed "The Confederate States of America," and elected Jefferson Davis President.

Virginia, as a State, went with the South, but the people of the western part, when confronted with the momentous question, "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve," chose to remain citizens of the United States. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, called an extra session of the Legislature to

meet January 7, 1861, to consider public affairs. The Legislature passed a bill calling a convention of the people of Virginia, whose delegates were to be elected February 4, to meet in Richmond, February 13, 1861. A substitute for this bill, offered in the Lower House of the Legislature, providing that a vote of the people of the State should be taken on the question of calling the convention, was defeated. The convention was thus convened without the consent of the people, a thing which had never before been done in Virginia.

Delegates were chosen for Western Virginia. They were nearly all opposed to secession and worked to defeat it in the convention. Finding their efforts in vain, they returned home; some of them escaping many dangers and overcoming much difficulty on the way. The action of the Virginia Convention was kept secret for some time, while State troops and troops from other States were seizing United States arsenals and other government property in Virginia. But when the delegates returned to their homes in Western Virginia with the news that Virginia had joined the Southern Confederacy there was much excitement and a widespread determination among the people not to be transferred to the Confederacy. Meetings were held, delegates were chosen to a convention in Wheeling to meet June 11 for the purpose of re-organizing the government of Virginia.

Owing to the peculiar circumstances in which the State of Virginia was placed, part in and part out of the Southern Confederacy, the constitution of 1850 did not apply to the case, and certainly did not authorize the re-organization of the State Government in the manner in which it was about to be done. No constitution and no statute had ever been framed to meet such an emergency. The proceeding undertaken by the Wheeling convention was authorized by no written law, and so far as the statutes of the State contemplated such a condition, they forbade it. But, as the gold which sanctified the Temple was greater than the Temple, so men who make the law are greater than the law. The principle is dangerous when acted upon by bad men, but patriots may, in a crisis which admits of no delay, be a law unto themselves. The people of Western Virginia saw the storm, saw the only salvation, and with promptness they seized the helm and made for the harbor.

The constitution of Virginia did not apply. The Wheeling Convention passed an ordinance for the government of the re-organized State. This ordinance could scarcely be called a constitution, yet it was a good temporary substitute for one. It authorized the convention to appoint a Governor and Lieutenant Governor to serve until their successors were elected and qualified. They were to administer the existing laws of Virginia. The General Assembly was called to meet in Wheeling, where it was to provide for the election of a Governor and Lieutenant Governor. The capital of Virginia was thus changed from Richmond to Wheeling, so far as that convention could change it. The Senators and Assemblymen who had been chosen at the preceding election were to constitute the Legislature. A Council of Five was appointed by the convention to assist the Governor in the discharge of his duties. An allusion to the State Constitution, made in this ordinance, shows that the convention considered the Virginia Constitution of 1850 still in force, so far as it was applicable to the changed conditions. There was no general and immediate change of county and district officers provided for, but an oath was required of them that they would support the Constitution of the United States. Provision was made for remov-

ing from office such as refused to take the oath, and for appointing others in their stead.

Under and by virtue of this ordinance the convention elected Francis H. Pierpont Governor of Virginia, Daniel Polsley Lieutenant Governor, and James S. Wheat Attorney General. Provision having been made by the General Assembly which met in Wheeling for an election of delegates to frame a constitution for the State of West Virginia, provided a vote of the people should be in favor of a new State, and the election having shown that a new State was desired, the delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled in Wheeling November 26, 1861. The purpose at first had not been to form a new State, but to re-organize and administer the government of Virginia. But the sentiment in favor of a new State was strong, and resulted in the assembling of a convention to frame a constitution. The list of delegates were, Gordon Batelle, Ohio County; Richard L. Brooks, Upshur; James H. Brown, Kanawha; John J. Brown, Preston; John Boggs, Pendleton; W. W. Brumfield, Wayne; E. H. Caldwell, Marshall; Thomas R. Carskadon, Hampshire; James S. Cassady, Fayette; H. D. Chapman, Roane; Richard M. Cooke, Mercer; Henry Dering, Monongalia; John A. Dille, Preston; Abijah Dolly, Hardy; D. W. Gibson, Pocahontas; S. F. Griffith, Mason; Stephen M. Hansley, Raleigh; Robert Hogar, Boone; Ephraim B. Hall, Marion; John Hall, Mason; Thomas W. Harrison, Harrison; Hiram Haymond, Marion; James Hervey, Brooke; J. P. Hoback, McDowell; Joseph Hubbs, Pleasants; Robert Irvine, Lewis; Daniel Lamb, Ohio; R. W. Lauck, Wetzel; E. S. Mahon, Jackson; A. W. Mann, Greenbrier; John R. McCutcheon, Nicholas; Dudley S. Montague, Putnam; Emmett J. O'Brien, Barbour; Granville Parker, Cabell; James W. Parsons, Tucker; J. W. Paxton, Ohio; David S. Pinnell, Upshur; Joseph S. Pomeroy, Hancock; John M. Powell, Harrison; Job Robinson, Calhoun; A. F. Ross, Ohio; Lewis Ruffner, Kanawha; Edward W. Ryan, Fayette; George W. Sheets, Hampshire; Josiah Simmons, Randolph; Harmon Sinsell, Taylor; Benjamin H. Smith, Logan; Abraham D. Soper, Tyler; Benjamin L. Stephenson, Clay; William E. Stevenson, Wood; Benjamin F. Stewart, Wirt; Chapman J. Stewart, Doddridge; G. F. Taylor, Braxton; M. Titchenell, Marion; Thomas H. Trainer, Marshall; Peter G. Van Winkle, Wood; William Walker, Wyoming; William W. Warder, Gilmer; Joseph S. Wheat, Morgan; Waitman T. Willey, Monongalia; A. J. Wilson, Ritchie; Samuel Young, Pocahontas.

There were two sessions of this convention, the first in the latter part of 1861, the second beginning February 12, 1863. The constitution was completed at the first session, as was supposed, but when the question of admitting the State into the Union was before Congress that body required a change of one section regarding slavery, and the convention was re-convened and made the necessary change.

When the convention assembled November 15, 1861, it set about its task. The first intention was to name the new State Kanawha, but there being objections to this, the name of Augusta was suggested; then Alleghany, Western Virginia, and finally the name West Virginia was chosen. Selecting a name for the new State was not the most difficult matter before the convention. Very soon the question of slavery came up. The sentiment against that institution was not strong enough to exclude it from the State. No doubt a majority of the people would have voted to exclude it, but there was a strong element not yet ready to dispense with slavery, and a division on that question was undesirable at that time. Accordingly, the

constitution dismissed the slavery question with the provision that no slave should be brought into the State nor free negroes come into the State after the adoption of the constitution. Before the constitution was submitted to a vote of the people it was changed to provide for the emancipation of slaves.

The new constitution had a provision which was never contained in the constitutions of Virginia; it affirmed that West Virginia shall remain a member of the United States. When this constitution was framed it did not regard Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton and Morgan as parts of the State, but provided that they might become parts of West Virginia if they voted in favor of adopting the constitution. They so voted and thus came into the State. The same provision was made in regard to Frederick County, but it chose to remain a portion of Virginia. It was declared that there should be freedom of the press and of speech, and the law of libel was given a liberal interpretation and was rendered powerless to curtail the freedom of the press. It was provided that in suits of libel the truth could be given in evidence, and if it appeared that the matter charged as libelous was true, and was published with good intentions, the judgement should be for the defendant in the suit. The days of viva voce voting were past. The constitution provided that all voting should be by ballot. The Legislature was required to meet every year.

A clause was inserted declaring that no person who had aided or abetted the Southern Confederacy should become citizens of the State unless such persons had subsequently volunteered in the army or the navy of the United States. This measure seems harsh when viewed from after years, when the passions kindled by the Civil War have cooled and the prejudice and hatred have become things of the past. It must be remembered that the constitution came into existence during the war. The better judgment of the people at a later day struck out that clause. But at the worst the measure was only one of retaliation, in remembrance of the tyranny recently shown within this State toward loyal citizens and office-holders by sympathizers of the Southern Confederacy. The overbearing spirit of the politicians of Richmond found its echo west of the Alleghanies. Horace Greeley had been deterred from delivering a lecture in Wheeling on the issues of the day, because his lecture contained references to the slavery question. In Ohio County, at that time, those who opposed slavery were in the majority, but not in power. There were not fifty slave-holders in the county. Horace Greeley was indicted in Harrison County because he had caused the *Tribune*, his newspaper, to be circulated there. The agent of the *Tribune* fled from the State to escape arrest. Postmasters, acting, as they claimed, under the laws of Virginia, refused to deliver to subscribers such papers as the *New York Tribune* and the *New York Christian Advocate*. A Baptist minister who had taught colored children in Sunday school was for that act ostracized and he left Wheeling. Newsdealers in Wheeling were afraid to keep on their shelves a statistical book written by a North Carolinian, because it treated of slavery in its economic aspect. Dealers were threatened with indictment if they handled the book. Cassius Clay, of Kentucky, was threatened with violence for coming to Wheeling to deliver a lecture which he had delivered in his own State. The newspapers of Richmond reproached Wheeling for permitting such a paper as the *Intelligencer* to be published there.

These instances of tyranny from Southern sympathizers are given, not so much for their value as simple history as to show the circumstances un-

der which West Virginia's first constitution was made, and to give an insight into the partisan feeling which led to the insertion of the clause disfranchising those who took part against the United States. Those who upheld the Union had in the meantime come into power, and in turn had become the oppressors. Retaliation is never right as an abstract proposition and seldom best as a political measure. An act of injustice should not be made a precedent or an excuse for a wrong perpetrated upon the authors of the unjust act. Time has done its part in committing to oblivion the hatred and the wrong which grew out of the Civil War. Under West Virginia's present constitution no man has lesser or greater political powers because he wore the blue or the grey.

Representation in the State Senate and House of Delegates was in proportion to the number of people. The question of the "white basis" or the "mixed basis," as contained in the Virginia constitution of 1850, no longer troubled West Virginia. Suffrage was extended until the people elected their officers, State, County and District, including all judges.

The constitution provided for free schools, and authorized the setting apart of an irreducible fund for that purpose. The fund is derived from the sale of delinquent lands; from grants and devises, the proceeds of estates of persons who die without will or heirs; money paid for exemption from military duty; such sums as the Legislature may appropriate, and from other sources. This is invested in United States or State securities, and the interest is annually appropriated to the support of the schools. The principal must not be expended.

The constitution was submitted to the people for ratification in April, 1863, and the vote in favor of it was 18,862, and against it 514. Jefferson and Berkeley Counties did not vote. They had not been represented in the convention which formed the constitution. With the close of the war Virginia claimed them and West Virginia claimed them. The matter was finally settled by the Supreme Court of the United States in 1870, in favor of West Virginia. It was at one time considered that the counties of Northampton and Accomack on the eastern shore of Virginia belonged to the new State of West Virginia, because they had sent delegates to the Wheeling Convention for the reorganization of the State government. It was once proposed that these two counties be traded to Maryland in exchange for the two western counties in that State which were to be added to West Virginia, but the trade was not consummated.

Under the constitution of 1863 the State of West Virginia was governed nine years, and there was general prosperity. But experience demonstrated that many of the provisions of the constitution were not perfect. Amendments and improvements were suggested from time to time, and there gradually grew up a strong sentiment in favor of a new constitution. On February 23, 1871, a call was issued for an election of delegates to a constitutional convention. The election was held in August of that year, and in January, 1872, the delegates met in Charleston and began the work. They completed it in a little less than three months.

The following delegates were elected by the various senatorial and assembly districts of the State: Brooke County, Alexander Campbell, William K. Pendleton; Boone, William D. Pate; Braxton, Homer A. Holt; Berkeley, Andrew W. McCleary, C. J. Faulkner, John Blair Hoge; Barbour, Samuel Woods, J. N. B. Crim; Clay, B. W. Byrne; Calhoun, Lemuel Stump; Cabell, Evermont Ward, Thomas Thornburg; Doddridge, Jephtha F. Ran-

dolph; Fayette, Hudson M. Dickinson; Greenbrier, Henry M. Mathews, Samuel Price; Harrison, Benjamin Wilson, Beverly H. Lurty, John Bassel; Hampshire, J. D. Armstrong, Alexander Monroe; Hardy, Thomas Maslin; Hancock, John H. Atkinson; Jefferson, William H. Travers, Logan Osburn, William A. Morgan; Jackson, Thomas R. Park; Kanawha, John A. Warth, Edward B. Knight, Nicholas Fitzhugh; Lewis, Mathew Edmiston, Blackwell Jackson; Logan, M. A. Staton; Morgan, Lewis Allen; Monongalia, Waitman T. Willey, Joseph Snider, J. Marshall Hagans; Marion, U. N. Arnett, Alpheus F. Haymond, Fountain Smith; Mason, Charles B. Waggener, Alonzo Cushing; Mercer, Isaiah Bee, James Calfee; Mineral, John A. Robinson, John T. Pearce; Monroe, James M. Byrnsides, William Haynes; Marshall, James M. Pipes, J. W. Gallaher, Hanson Criswell; Ohio, George O. Davenport, William W. Miller, A. J. Pannell, James S. Wheat; Putnam, John J. Thompson; Pendleton, Charles D. Boggs; Pocahontas, George H. Moffett; Preston, William G. Brown, Charles Kantner; Pleasants, W. G. H. Care; Roane, Thomas Ferrell; Ritchie, Jacob P. Strickler; Randolph, J. F. Harding; Raleigh, William Price, William McCreery; Taylor, A. H. Thayer, Benjamin F. Martin; Tyler, Daniel D. Johnson, David S. Pugh; Upshur, D. D. T. Farnsworth; Wirt, D. A. Roberts, David H. Leonard; Wayne, Charles W. Ferguson; Wetzel, Septimus Hall; Wood, James M. Jackson, Okey Johnson.

The new constitution of West Virginia enters much more fully into the ways and means of government than any other constitution Virginia or West Virginia had known. It leaves less for the courts to interpret and decide than any of the former constitutions. The details are elaborately worked out, and the powers and duties of the three departments of State government, the Legislative, Judicial and Executive, are stated in so precise terms that there can be little ground for controversy as to what the constitution means. The terms of the State officers were increased to four years, and the Legislature's sessions were changed from yearly to once in two years. A marked change in the tone of the constitution regarding persons who took part in the Civil War against the government is noticeable. Not only is the clause in the former constitution disfranchising those who took part in the Rebellion not found in the new constitution, but in its stead is a clause which repudiates, in express terms, the sentiment on this subject in the former constitution. It is stated that "political tests requiring persons, as a pre-requisite to the enjoyment of their civil and political rights, to purge themselves, by their own oaths, of past alleged offenses, are repugnant to the principles of free government, and are cruel and oppressive." The ex-Confederates and those who sympathized with and assisted them in their war against the United States could have been as effectively restored to their rights by a simple clause to that effect as by the one employed, which passes judgment upon a part of the former constitution. The language on this subject in the new constitution may, therefore, be taken as the matured judgment and as an expression of the purer conception of justice by the people of West Virginia when the passions of the war had subsided, and when years had given time for reflection. It is provided, also, that no person who aided or participated in the Rebellion shall be liable to any proceedings, civil or criminal, for any act done by him in accordance with the rules of civilized warfare. It was provided in the constitution of Virginia that ministers and priests should not be eligible to seats in the Legislature. West Virginia's new constitution broke down the bar-

rier against a worthy and law-abiding class of citizens. It is provided that "all men shall be free to profess, and, by argument, to maintain their opinions in matters of religion, and the same shall in no wise affect, diminish or enlarge their civil capacities."

A change was made in the matter of investing the State School Fund. The first constitution authorized its investment in United States or West Virginia State securities only. The new constitution provided that it might be invested in other solvent securities, provided United States or this State's securities cannot be had. The provision for courts did not meet general approval as left by the constitution, and this dissatisfaction at length led to an amendment which was voted upon October 12, 1880, and was ratified by a vote of 57,941 for, to 34,270 against. It provides that the Supreme Court of Appeals shall consist of four judges who shall hold office twelve years, and they and all other judges and justices in the State shall be elected by the people. There shall be thirteen circuit judges, and they must hold at least three terms of court in every county of the State each year. Their tenure of office is eight years. The county court was remodeled. It no longer consists of justices of the peace, nor is its power as large as formerly. It is composed of three commissioners whose term of office is six years. Four regular terms of court are held yearly. The powers and duties of the justices of the peace are clearly defined. No county shall have fewer than three justices nor more than twenty. Each county is divided into districts, not fewer than three nor more than ten in number. Each district has one justice, and if its population is more than twelve hundred it is entitled to two. They hold office four years.

There is a provision in the constitution that any county may change its county court if a majority of the electors vote to do so, after the forms laid down by law have been complied with. It is left to the people, in such a case, to decide what shall be the nature of the tribunal which takes the place of the court of commissioners.

The growth of the idea of liberty and civil government in a century, as expressed in the Bill of Rights and the Virginia Constitution of 1776, and as embodied in the subsequent constitutions of 1830, 1850, 1863 and 1872, shows that the most sanguine expectations of the statesmen of 1776 have been realized and surpassed in the present time. The right of suffrage has been extended beyond anything dreamed of a century ago, and it has been demonstrated that the people are capable of understanding and enjoying their enlarged liberty. The authors of Virginia's first constitution believed that it was unwise to entrust the masses with the powers of government. Therefore the chief part taken by the people in their own government was in the selection of their Legislature. All other State, County and District offices were filled by appointments or by elections by the Legislature. Limited as was the exercise of suffrage, it was still further restricted by a property qualification which disfranchised a large portion of the people. Yet this liberty was so great in comparison with that enjoyed while under England's colonial government that the people were satisfied for a long time. But finally they demanded enlarged rights and obtained them. When they at length realized that they governed themselves, and were not governed by others, they speedily advanced in the science of government. The property qualification was abolished. The doctrine that wealth is the true source of political power was relegated to the past. From that it was but a step for the people to exercise a right which they had long suffered

others to hold—that of electing all their officers. At first they did not elect their own governor, and as late as 1850 they acquiesced, though somewhat reluctantly, in the doctrine that they could not be trusted to elect their own judges. But they have thrown all this aside now, and their officers are of their own selection; and no man, because he is poor, if capable of self-support, is denied an equal voice in government with that exercised by the most wealthy. Men, not wealth; intelligence, not force, are the true sources of our political power.

CHAPTER XI.

—:O:—

JOHN BROWN'S RAID.

The attempt of John Brown to free the slaves; his seizure of the United States Armory at Harper's Ferry; his capture, trial and execution, form a page in West Virginia's history in which the whole country, and in a lesser degree the whole civilized world, felt an interest at the time of its occurrence; and that interest will long continue. The seizure of the Government property at that place by an ordinary mob would have created a stir; but the incident would have lost its interest in a short time, and at a short distance from the scene of disturbance. But Brown's accomplices were no ordinary mob; and the purpose in view gave his attempt its great importance. In fact, much more importance was attached to the raid than it deserved. Viewed in the light of history, it is plain that Brown could not have freed many slaves, nor could he have caused any wide-spread uprising among them. The military resources of the Government, or even of the State of Virginia, were sufficient to stamp out in short order any attempted insurrection at that time. There were not enough people willing and ready to assist the attempt. There were too many willing and ready to put it down. Brown achieved about as much success as he could reasonably expect, and his attempt at emancipating slaves ran its logical course. But the extreme sensitiveness of the slave holders and their fears that abolitionists would incite an uprising, caused Brown's bold dash to be given an importance at the time far beyond what it deserved.

John Brown was a man of great courage; not easily excited; cool and calculating; not bloodthirsty, but willing to take the life of any one who stood between him and the accomplishment of his purpose. He has been very generally regarded as a fanatic, who had followed an idea until he became a monomaniac. It is difficult to prove this view of him to be incorrect; yet, without doubt, his fanaticism was of a superior and unusual kind. The dividing line between fanatics and the highest order of reformers, those who live before their time, who can see the light touching the peaks beyond the valleys and shadows in which other men are walking, is not always clearly marked. It is not for us to say to which class of men Brown belonged; and certainly it is not given us to set him among the blind fanatics. If he must be classified, we run less risk of error if we place him with those whose prophetic vision outstrips their physical strength; with the sentinel on the watch tower of Sier, of whom Isaiah speaks.

What he hoped to accomplish, and died in an attempt to accomplish, was brought about in less than five years from his death. If he failed to free the slaves, they were speedily freed by that sentiment of which he was an extreme representative. It cannot be said that Brown's efforts were the

immediate, nor even the remote, cause which emancipated the black race in the United States; but beyond doubt the affair at Harper's Ferry had a powerful influence in two directions, either of which worked toward emancipation. The one influence operated in the North upon those who desired emancipation, stimulating them to renewed efforts; the other influence had its effect among the Southern slave owners, kindling their anger and their fear, and urging them to acts by which they hoped to strengthen their grip upon the institution of slavery, but which led them to war against the Government, and their hold on slavery was shaken loose forever. John Brown was born in Connecticut, went to Kansas with his family and took part in the contention in that state which occurred between the slave faction and those opposed to the spread of slavery. Brown affiliated with the latter and fought in more than one armed encounter. He was one of the boldest leaders, fearless in fight, stubborn in defense, and relentless in pursuit. He hated slavery with an inappeasable hatred. He belonged to the party in the North called Abolitionists, whose avowed object was to free the slaves. He was perhaps more radical than the majority of that radical party. They hoped to accomplish their purpose by creating a sentiment in its favor. Brown appears to have been impatient at this slow process. He believed in uniting force and argument, and he soon became the leader of that wing of the Ultra Abolitionists. On May 8, 1858, a secret meeting was held in Chatham, Canada, which was attended by delegates from different states, and from Canada. The object was to devise means of freeing the slaves. It is not known exactly what the proceedings of the meeting were, except that a constitution was outlined for the United States, or for such states as might be taken possession of. Brown was commander-in-chief; one of his companions named Kagi was secretary of war. Brown issued several military commissions.

Harper's Ferry was selected as the point for the uprising. It was to be seized and held as a place of rendezvous for slaves from Maryland and Virginia, and when a sufficient number had assembled there they were to march under arms across Maryland into Pennsylvania and there disperse. The negroes were to be armed with tomahawks and spears, they not being sufficiently acquainted with firearms to use them. It was believed that the slaves would eagerly grasp the opportunity to gain their freedom, and that the movement, begun at one point, would spread and grow until slavery was stamped out. Brown no doubt incorrectly estimated the sentiment in the North in favor of emancipation by force of arms. In company with his two sons, Watson and Oliver, Brown rented a farm near Sharpsburg, in Maryland, from Dr. Kennedy. This was within a few miles of Harper's Ferry, and was used as a gathering point for Brown's followers, and as a place of concealment for arms. Brown represented that his name was Anderson. He never had more than twenty-two men about the farm. From some source in the East, never certainly ascertained, arms were shipped to Brown, under the name of J. Smith & Son. The boxes were double, so that no one could suspect their contents. In this manner he received two hundred and ninety Sharp's rifles, two hundred Maynard revolvers and one thousand spears and tomahawks. Brown expected from two thousand to five thousand men, exclusive of slaves, to rise at his word and come to his assistance. In this he was mistaken. He knew that twenty-two men could not hold Harper's Ferry, and without doubt he calculated, and expected even to the last hour before capture, that his forces

would rally to his assistance. When he found that they had not done so, he concluded that the blow had been struck too soon.

About ten o'clock on the night of October 16, 1859, with seventeen white men and five negroes, Brown proceeded to Harper's Ferry, overpowered the sentry on the bridge, seized the United States arsenal, in which were stored arms sufficient to equip an army, took several persons prisoner and confined them in the armory; visited during the night some of the farmers in the vicinity, took them prisoner and declared freedom to their slaves; cut the telegraph wires leading from Harper's Ferry; seized an eastbound train on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, but subsequently let it proceed, after announcing that no other train would be permitted to pass through Harper's Ferry.

The people in the town knew nothing of what was taking place until daybreak. At that time a negro porter at the railroad station was shot and killed because he refused to join the insurgents, and an employe at the armory was shot at when he refused to be taken prisoner. A merchant witnessed the shooting, and fired from his store at one of Brown's men. He missed, but was shot dead in return. When workmen belonging to the armory appeared at the hour for beginning their daily labors they were arrested and confined in one of the Government buildings as a prison. The village was now alarmed. The mayor of the town, Fontaine Beckham, and Captain George Turner, formerly of the United States Army, appeared on the scene, and were fired upon and killed. The wires, having been cut, news of the insurrection was slow in reaching the surrounding country; but during the forenoon telegrams were sent from the nearest offices. The excitement throughout the South was tremendous. The people there believed that a gigantic uprising of the slaves was at hand. The meagre information concerning the exact state of affairs at Harper's Ferry caused it to be greatly over estimated. At Washington the sensation amounted to a shock. General Robert E. Lee was ordered to the scene at once with one hundred marines.

Military companies began to arrive at Harper's Ferry from neighboring towns. The first upon the scene was Colonel Baylor's company from Charlestown. Shortly afterwards two companies arrived from Martinsburg. A desultory fire was kept up during the day, in which several persons were killed. An assault on one of the buildings held by Brown was successfully made by the militia. Four of the insurgents were killed and a fifth was made prisoner. Brown and the remainder of his men took refuge in the engine house at the armory, except four who fled and escaped to Pennsylvania. Two of them were subsequently captured. Two of Brown's men came out to hold a parley and were shot and taken prisoner. One was killed in revenge for the death of Mayor Beckham; the other was subsequently tried, convicted and hanged. About three o'clock in the afternoon of October 17, about twenty railroad men made a dash at the engine house, broke down the door and killed two of Brown's men. But they were repulsed with seven of their number wounded.

Before sunset there were more than one thousand men in Harper's Ferry under arms, having come in from the surrounding country; but no further assault was made on Brown's position that day for fear of killing the men whom he held prisoner in the building with him. That night R. E. Lee arrived from Washington with one hundred marines and two pieces of artillery. Lieutenant J. E. B. Stuart was with him. Early Tuesday

morning, October 18, Stuart was sent to demand an unconditional surrender, promising only that Brown and his men should be protected from immediate violence, and should have a trial under the laws of the country. Brown refused to accept these terms, but demanded that he and his men be permitted to march out with their prisoners, cross the Potomac unpursued. They would then free their prisoners and would escape if they could; if not they would fight. Of course Stuart did not accept this offer. Preparations were made for an attack. The marines brought up a heavy ladder, and using it as a battering ram, broke open the door of the engine house and rushed in. Brown and his men fought till killed or overpowered. The first man who entered, named Quinn, was killed. Brown was stabbed twice with bayonets and then cut down by a sabre stroke. All of his men but two were killed or wounded. These were taken prisoner. Of the whole band of twenty-two, ten white men and three negroes were killed; three white men were wounded; two had made their escape; all the others were captured.

It was believed that Brown's injuries would prove fatal in a few hours, but he rallied. Within the next few days he was indicted for murder, and for treason against the United States. In his case the customary interval did not elapse between his indictment and his trial. He was captured October 18, and on October 26 his case was called for trial in the county court at Charlestown, in Jefferson County. Brown's attorney asked for a continuance on the ground that the defendant was physically unable to stand trial. The motion for a continuance was denied, and the trial proceeded. Brown reclined on a cot, being unable to sit. The trial was extremely short, considering the importance of the case. Within less than three days the jury had brought in a verdict of guilty, and Brown was sentenced to be hanged December 16. Executive clemency was sought. Under the law of Virginia at that time the Governor was forbidden to grant pardon to any one convicted of treason except with the consent of the Assembly. Governor Henry A. Wise notified the Assembly of Brown's application for pardon. That body passed a resolution, December 7, by which it refused to interfere in Brown's behalf, and he died on the scaffold at the appointed time. Six of his companions were executed, four on the same day with their leader, and two in the following March.

The remains of Brown were taken to North Elba, New York, where Wendell Phillips pronounced a eulogy. Perhaps Brown contributed more to the emancipation of slaves by his death than by his life.

CHAPTER XII.

—:O:—

THE ORDINANCE OF SECESSION.

Although West Virginia at the time was a part of Virginia, it refused to go with the majority of the people of that State in seceding from the United States and joining the Southern Confederacy. The circumstances attending that refusal constitute an important chapter in the history of West Virginia. Elsewhere in this book, in speaking of the constitution of this and the mother State, reference is made to the differences in sentiment and interests between the people west of the Alleghanies and those east of that range. The Ordinance of Secession was the rock upon which Virginia was broken in twain. It was the occasion of the west's separating from the east. The territory which ought to have been a separate State at the time Kentucky became one seized the opportunity of severing the political ties which had long bound it to the Old Dominion. After the war Virginia invited the new State to reunite with it, but a polite reply was sent that West Virginia preferred to retain its statehood. The sentiment in favor of separation did not spring up at once. It had been growing for three-quarters of a century. Before the close of the Revolutionary War the subject had attracted such attention that a report on the subject was made by a committee in Congress. But many years before that time a movement for a new State west of the Alleghanies had been inaugurated by George Washington, Benjamin Franklin and others, some of whom were interested in land on the Kanawha and elsewhere. The new State was to be named Vandalia, and the capital was to be at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. The movement for a new State really began there, and never afterwards slept; and finally, in 1863, it was accomplished, after no less than ninety-three years of agitation.

The Legislature of Virginia met in extra session January 7, 1861. The struggle had begun. The Confederates had not yet opened their batteries on Fort Sumpter, but the South had plainly spoken its defiance. The Southern Confederacy was forming. The elements of resistance were getting together. The storm of war was about to break upon the country. States further South had seceded or had decided to do so. Virginia had not yet decided. Its people were divided. The State hesitated. If it joined the Confederacy it would be the battle ground in the most gigantic war the world ever saw. It was the gateway by which the armies of the North would invade the South. Some affected to believe, perhaps some did believe, that there would be no war; that the South would not be invaded; that the North would not go beyond argument. But the people of better judgment foresaw the storm and they knew where it would break. The final result no man foresaw. Many hoped, many doubted, but at that time

no man saw what four years would bring forth. Thus Virginia hesitated long before she cast her fortunes with the States already organized to oppose the government. When she took the fatal step; when she fought as only the brave can fight; when she was crushed by weight rather than vanquished, she accepted the result and emerged from the smoke of battle still great; and like Carthage of old, her splendor seemed only the more conspicuous by the desolation which war had brought.

The Virginia Legislature called a convention to meet at Richmond February 13, 1861. The time was short, but the crisis was at hand. The flame was kindling. Meetings were being held in all the eastern part of the State, and the people were nearly unanimous in their demand that the State join the Confederacy. At least few opposed this demand, but at that time it is probable that one-half of the people of the State opposed secession. The eastern part was in favor of it. West of the Alleghany Mountains the case was different. The mass of the people did not at once grasp the situation. They knew the signs of the times were strange; that currents were drifting to a center; but that war was at hand of gigantic magnitude, and that the State of Virginia was "choosing that day whom she would serve," were not clearly understood at the outset. But, as the great truth dawned and as its lurid light became brighter, West Virginia was not slow in choosing whom she would serve. The people assembled in their towns and a number of meetings were held even before the convening of the special session of the Legislature, and there was but one sentiment expressed and that was loyalty to the government. Preston county held the first meeting, November 12, 1860; Harrison County followed the twenty-sixth of the same month; two days later the people of Monongalia assembled to discuss and take measures; a similar gathering took place in Taylor County, December 4, and another in Wheeling ten days later; and on the seventh of the January following there was a meeting in Mason County.

On January 21 the Virginia Legislature declared by resolution that, unless the differences between the two sections of the country could be reconciled, it was Virginia's duty to join the Confederacy. That resolution went side by side with the call for an election of delegates to the Richmond Convention, which was to "take measures." The election was held February 4, 1861, and nine days later the memorable convention assembled. Little time had been given for a campaign. Western Virginia sent men who were the peers of any from the eastern part of the State. The following delegates were chosen from the territory now forming West Virginia: Barbour County, Samuel Woods; Braxton and Nicholas, B. W. Byrne; Berkeley, Edmund Pendleton and Allen C. Hammond; Brooke, Campbell Tarr; Cabell, William McComas; Doddridge and Tyler, Chapman J. Stuart; Fayette and Raleigh, Henry L. Gillespie; Greenbrier, Samuel Price; Gilmer and Wirt, C. B. Conrad; Hampshire, David Pugh and Edmund M. Armstrong; Hancock, George M. Porter; Harrison, John S. Carlile and Benjamin Wilson; Hardy, Thomas Maslin; Jackson and Roane, Franklin P. Turner; Jefferson, Alfred M. Barbour and Logan Osburn; Kanawha, Spicer Patrick and George W. Summers; Lewis, Caleb Boggess; Logan, Boone and Wyoming, James Lawson; Marion, Ephraim B. Hall and Alpheus S. Haymond; Marshall, James Burley; Mason, James H. Crouch; Mercer, Napoleon B. French; Monongalia, Waitman T. Willey and Marshall M. Dent; Monroe, John Echols and Allen T. Caperton; Morgan, Johnson Orrick; Ohio, Chester D. Hubbard and Sherard Clemens; Pocahontas, Paul McNeil; Preston,

William G. Brown and James C. McGrew; Putnam, James W. Hoge; Ritchie, Cyrus Hall; Randolph and Tucker, J. N. Hughes; Taylor, John S. Burdette; Upshur, George W. Berlin; Wetzel, L. S. Hall; Wood, General John J. Jackson; Wayne, Burwell Spurlock.

When the convention met it was doubtful if a majority were in favor of Secession. At any rate the leaders in that movement, who had caused the convention to be called for that express purpose, appeared afraid to push the question to a vote, and from that day began the work which ultimately succeeded in winning over enough delegates, who at first were opposed to Secession, to carry the State into the Confederacy.

There were forty-six delegates from the counties now forming West Virginia. Nine of these voted for the Ordinance of Secession, seven were absent, one was excused, and twenty-nine voted against it. The principal leaders among the West Virginia delegates who opposed Secession were J. C. McGrew, of Preston County; George W. Summers, of Kanawha County; General John J. Jackson, of Wood County; Chester D. Hubbard, of Ohio County, and Waitman T. Willey, of Monongalia County. Willey was the leader of the leaders. He employed all the eloquence of which he was master, and all the reason and logic he could command to check the rush into what he clearly saw was disaster. No man of feeble courage could have taken the stand which he took in that convention. The agents from the States which had already seceded were in Richmond urging the people to Secession. The convention held out for a month against the clamor, and so fierce became the populace that delegates who opposed Secession were threatened with personal assault and were in danger of assassination. The peril and the pressure induced many delegates to go over to the Confederacy. But the majority held out against Secession. In the front was General John J. Jackson, one of West Virginia's most venerable citizens. He was of the material which never turns aside from danger. A cousin of Stonewall Jackson, he had seen active service in the field before Stonewall was born. He had fought the Seminoles in Florida, and had been a member of General Andrew Jackson's staff. He had been intrusted by the Government with important and dangerous duties before he was old enough to vote. He had traversed the wilderness on horseback and alone between Florida and Kentucky, performing in this manner a circuitous journey of three thousand miles, much of it among the camps and over the hunting grounds of treacherous Indians. Innured to dangers and accustomed to peril, he was not the man to flinch or give ground. He stood up for the Union; spoke for it; urged the convention to pause on the brink of the abyss before taking the leap. Another determined worker in the famous convention was Judge G. W. Summers, of Charleston. He was in the city of Washington attending a "Peace Conference" when he received news that the people of Kanawha County had elected him a delegate to the Richmond Convention. He hurried to Richmond and opposed with all his powers the Ordinance of Secession. A speech which he delivered against that measure has been pronounced the most powerful heard in the convention.

On March 2 Mr. Willey made a remarkable speech in the convention. He announced that his purpose was not to reply to the arguments of the disunionists, but to defend the right of free speech which Richmond, out of the halls of the convention and in, was trying to stifle by threats and derision. He warned the people that when free speech is silenced liberty is no longer a reality, but a mere mockery. He then took up the Secession ques-

tion, although he had not intended to do so when he began speaking, and he presented in so forcible a manner the arguments against Secession that he made a profound impression upon the convention. During the whole of that month the Secessionists were unable to carry their measure through. But when Fort Sumpter was fired on, and when the President of the United States called for 75,000 volunteers, the Ordinance of Secession passed, April 17, 1861.

The next day, April 18, a number of delegates from Western Virginia declared that they would not abide by the action of the convention. Amid the roar of Richmond run mad, they began to consult among themselves what course to pursue. On April 20 several of the West Virginians met in a bed-room of the Powhatan hotel and decided that nothing more could be done by them at Richmond to hinder or defeat the Secession movement. They agreed to return home and urge their constituents to vote against the Ordinance at the election set for May 24. They began to depart for their homes. Some had gotten safely out of Richmond and beyond the reach of the Confederates before it became known that the western delegates were leaving. Others were still in Richmond, and a plan was formed to keep them prisoners in the city—not in jail—but they were required to obtain passes from the Governor before leaving the city. It was correctly surmised that the haste shown by these delegates in taking their departure was due to their determination to stir up opposition to the Ordinance of Secession in the western part of the State. But when it was learned that most of the western delegates had already left Richmond it was deemed unwise to detain the few who yet remained, and they were permitted to depart, which they did without loss of time.

Before the people knew that an Ordinance of Secession had passed, the convention began to levy war upon the United States. Before the seal of secrecy had been removed from the proceedings of that body, large appropriations for military purposes had been made. Officers were appointed; troops were armed; forts and arsenals belonging to the Government had been seized. The arsenal at Harper's Ferry and that at Norfolk had fallen before attacks of Virginia troops before the people of that State knew that they were no longer regarded as citizens of the United States. The convention still in secret session, without the knowledge or consent of the people of Virginia, had annexed that State to the Southern Confederacy. It was all done with the presumption that the people of the State would sustain the Ordinance of Secession when they had learned of its existence and when they were given an opportunity to vote upon it. The election came May 24, 1861; and before that day there were thirty thousand soldiers in the State east of the Alleghanies, and troops had been pushed across the mountains into Western Virginia. The majority of votes cast in the State were in favor of ratifying the Ordinance of Secession; but West Virginia voted against it. Eastern Virginia was carried by storm. The excitement was intense. The cry was for war, if any attempt should be made to hinder Virginia's going into the Southern Confederacy. Many men whose sober judgment was opposed to Secession, were swept into it by their surroundings.

CHAPTER XIII.

—:O:—

THE RE-ORGANIZED GOVERNMENT.

The officers and visible government of Virginia abdicated when they joined the Southern Confederacy. The people reclaimed and resumed their sovereignty after it had been abdicated by their regularly constituted authorities. This right belongs to the people and can not be taken from them. A public servant is elected to keep and exercise this sovereignty in trust, but he can do no more. When he ceases doing this the sovereignty returns whence it came—to the people. When Virginia's public officials seceded from the United States and joined the Southern Confederacy they carried with them their individual persons and nothing more. The people of the State were deprived of none of the rights of self-government, but their government was left, for the time being, without officers to execute it and give it form. In brief, the people of Virginia had no government, but had a right to a government, and they proceeded to create one by choosing officers to take the place of those who had abdicated. This is all there was in the re-organization of the Government of Virginia, and it was done by citizens of the United States, proceeding under that clause in the Federal Constitution which declares: "The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a Republican form of government."

The Government of Virginia was re-organized; the State of West Virginia was created, and nothing was done in violation of the strictest letter and spirit of the United States Constitution. The steps were as follows, stated briefly here, but more in detail elsewhere in this book. The loyal people of Virginia reclaimed and resumed their sovereignty and re-organized their government. This government, through its Legislature, gave its consent for the creation of West Virginia from a part of Virginia's territory. Delegates elected by the people of the proposed new State prepared a constitution. The people of the proposed new State adopted this constitution. Congress admitted the State. The President issued a proclamation declaring West Virginia to be one of the United States. This State came into the Union in the same manner and by the same process and on the same terms as all other States. The details of the re-organization of the Virginia State Government will now be set forth more in detail.

When Virginia passed the Ordinance of Secession the territory now forming West Virginia refused to acquiesce in that measure. The vote on the Ordinance in West Virginia was about ten to one against it, or forty thousand against four thousand. In some of the counties there were more than twenty to one against Secession. The sentiment was very strong, and it soon took shape in the form of mass meetings, which were largely attended. When the delegates from West Virginia arrived home from the Rich-

mond Convention and laid before their constituents the state of affairs there was an immediate movement having for its object the nullification of the Ordinance. Although the people of Western Virginia had long wanted a new State, and although a very general sentiment favored an immediate movement toward that end, yet a conservative course was pursued. Haste and rashness gave way to mature judgment, and the new State movement took a course strictly constitutional. The Virginia Government was first re-organized. That done, the Constitution of the United States provided a way for creating the new State, for when the re-organized government was recognized by the United States, and when a Legislature had been elected, that Legislature could give its consent to the formation of a new State from a portion of Virginia's territory, and the way was thereby provided for the accomplishment of the object.

On the day in which the Ordinance of Secession was passed, April 17, 1861, and before the people knew what had been done, a mass-meeting was held at Morgantown which adopted resolutions declaring that Western Virginia would remain in the Union. A division of the State was suggested in case the eastern part should vote to join the Confederacy. A meeting in Wetzel County, April 22, voiced the same sentiment, and similar meetings were held in Taylor, Wood, Jackson, Mason and elsewhere. But the movement took definite form at a mass-meeting of the citizens of Harrison County, held at Clarksburg, April 22, which was attended by twelve hundred men. Not only did this meeting protest against the course which was hurrying Virginia out of the Union, but a line of action was suggested for checking the Secession movement, at least in the western part of the State. A call was sent out for a general meeting, to be held in Wheeling, May 13. The counties of Western Virginia were asked to elect their wisest men to this convention. Its objects were stated in general terms to be the discussion of ways and means for providing for the State's best interests in the crisis which had arrived.

Twenty-five counties responded, and the delegates who assembled in Wheeling on May 13 were representatives of the people, men who were determined that the portion of Virginia west of the Alleghany Mountains should not take part in a war against the Union without the consent and against the will of the people of the affected territory. Hampshire and Berkeley Counties, east of the Alleghanies, sent delegates. Many of the men who attended the convention were the best known west of the Alleghanies, and in the subsequent history of West Virginia their names have become household words. The roll of the convention was as follows:

Barbour County—Spencer Dayton, E. H. Manafee, J. H. Shuttleworth.

Berkeley County—J. W. Dailey, A. R. McQuilkin, J. S. Bowers.

Brooke County—M. Walker, Bazeel Wells, J. D. Nichols, Eli Green, John G. Jacob, Joseph Gist, Robert Nichols, Adam Kuhn, David Hervey, Campbell Tarr, Nathaniel Wells, J. R. Burgoine, James Archer, Jesse Edgington, R. L. Jones, James A. Campbell.

Doddridge County—S. S. Kinney, J. Cheverout, J. Smith, J. P. F. Randall, J. A. Foley.

Hampshire County—George W. Broski, O. D. Downey, Dr. B. B. Shaw, George W. Sheetz, George W. Rizer.

Hancock County—Thomas Anderson, W. C. Murray, William B. Freeman, George M. Porter, W. L. Crawford, L. R. Smith, J. C. Crawford, B. J. Smith, J. L. Freeman, John Gardner, George Johnston, J. S. Porter,

James Stevenson, J. S. Pomeroy, R. Breneman, David Donahoo, D. S. Nicholson, Thayer Melvin, James H. Pugh, Ewing Turner, H. Farnsworth, James G. Marshall, Samuel Freeman, John Mahan, Joseph D. Allison, John H. Atkinson, Jonathan Allison, D. C. Pugh, A. Moore, William Brown, William Hewitt, David Jenkins.

Harrison County—W. P. Goff, B. F. Shuttleworth, William Duncan, L. Bowen, William E. Lyon, James Lynch, John S. Carlile, Thomas L. Moore, John J. Davis, S. S. Fleming, Felix S. Sturm.

Jackson County—G. L. Kennedy, J. V. Rowley, A. Flesher, C. M. Rice, D. Woodruff, George Leonard, J. F. Scott.

Lewis County—A. S. Withers, F. M. Chalfant, J. W. Hudson, P. M. Hale, J. Woofter, J. A. J. Lightburn, W. L. Grant.

Marshall County—Thomas Wilson, Lot Enix, John Wilson, G. Hubbs, John Ritchie, J. W. Boner, J. Alley, S. B. Stidger, Asa Browning, Samuel Wilson, J. McCondell, A. Bonar, D. Price, D. Roberts, G. W. Evans, Thos. Dowler, R. Alexander, E. Conner, John Withers, Charles Snediker, Joseph McCombs, Alexander Kemple, J. S. Riggs, Alfred Gaines, V. P. Gorby, Nathan Fish, A. Francis, William Phillips, S. Ingram, J. Garvin, Dr. Marshman, William Luke, William Baird, J. Winders, F. Clement, James Campbell, J. B. Hornbrook, John Parkinson, John H. Dickey, Thomas Morrissa, W. Alexander, John Laughlin, W. T. Head, J. S. Parriott, W. J. Purdy, H. C. Kemple, R. Swan, John Reynolds, J. Hornbrook, William McFarland, G. W. Evans, W. R. Kimmons, William Collins, R. C. Holliday, J. B. Morris, J. W. McCarriher, Joseph Turner, Hiram McMechen, E. H. Caldwell, James Garvin, L. Gardner, H. A. Francis, Thomas Dowler, John R. Morrow, William Wasson, N. Wilson, Thomas Morgan, S. Dorsey, R. B. Hunter.

Monongalia County—Waitman T. Willey, William Lazier, James Evans, Leroy Kramer, W. E. Hanaway, Elisha Coombs, H. Dering, George McNeeley, H. N. Mackey, E. D. Fogle, J. T. M. Laskey, J. T. Hess, C. H. Burgess, John Bly, William Price, A. Brown, J. R. Boughner, W. B. Shaw, P. L. Rice, Joseph Joliff, William Anderson, E. P. St. Clair, P. T. Lashley, Marshall M. Dent, Isaac Scott, Jacob Miller, D. B. Dorsey, Daniel White, N. C. Vandervort, A. Derranet, Amos S. Bowsby, Joseph Snyder, J. A. Wiley, John McCarl, A. Garrison, E. B. Taggart, E. P. Finch.

Marion County—F. H. Pierpont, Jesse Shaw, Jacob Streams, Aaron Hawkins, James C. Beatty, William Beatty, J. C. Beeson, R. R. Brown, J. Holman, Thomas H. Bains, Hiram Haymond, H. Merryfield, Joshua Carter, G. W. Joliff, John Chisler, Thomas Hough.

Mason County—Lemuel Harpold, W. E. Wetzel, Wyatt Willis, John Goodley, Joseph McMachir, William Harper, William Harpold, Samuel Davis, Daniel Polsley, J. N. Jones, Samuel Yeager, R. C. M. Lovell, Major Brown, John Greer, A. Stevens, W. C. Starr, Stephen Comstock, J. M. Phelps, Charles B. Waggener, Asa Brigham, David Rossin, B. J. Rollins, D. C. Sayre, Charles Bumgardner, E. B. Davis, William Hopkins, A. A. Rogers, John O. Butler, Timothy Russell, John Hall.

Ohio County—J. C. Orr, L. S. Delaplain, J. R. Stifel, G. L. Cranmer, A. Bedillion, Alfred Caldwell, John McClure, Andrew Wilson, George Forbes, Jacob Berger, John C. Hoffman, A. J. Woods, T. H. Logan, James S. Wheat, George W. Norton, N. H. Garrison, James Paull, J. M. Bickel, Robert Crangle, George Bowers, John K. Botsford, L. D. Waitt, J. Hornbrook, S. Waterhouse, A. Handlan, J. W. Paxton, S. H. Woodward, C. D. Hubbard, Daniel Lamb, John Stiner, W. B. Curtis, A. F. Ross, A. B. Cald-

well, J. R. Hubbard, E. Buchanon, John Pierson, T. Witham, E. McCaslin.
Pleasants County—Friend Cochran, James Williamson, Robert Parker, R. A. Cramer.

Preston County—R. C. Crooks, H. C. Hagans, W. H. King, James W. Brown, Summers McCrum, Charles Hooten, William P. Fortney, James A. Brown, G. H. Kidd, John Howard, D. A. Letzinger, W. B. Linn, W. J. Brown, Reuben Morris.

Ritchie County—D. Rexroad, J. P. Harris, N. Rexroad, A. S. Cole.

Roane County—Irwin C. Stump.

Taylor County—J. Means, J. M. Wilson, J. Kennedy, J. J. Warren, T. T. Monroe, G. R. Latham, B. Bailey, J. J. Allen, T. Cather, John S. Burdette.

Tyler County—Daniel Sweeney, V. Smith, W. B. Kerr, D. D. Johuson, J. C. Parker, William Pritchard, D. King, S. A. Hawkins, James M. Smith, J. H. Johnson, Isaac Davis.

Upshur County—C. P. Rohrbaugh, W. H. Williams.

Wayne County—C. Spurlock, F. Moore, W. W. Brumfield, W. H. Copley, Walter Queen.

Wirt County—E. T. Graham, Henry Newman, B. Ball.

Wetzel County—Elijah Morgan, T. E. Williams, Joseph Murphy, William Burrows, B. T. Bowers, J. R. Brown, J. M. Bell, Jacob Young, Reuben Martin, R. Reed, R. S. Sayres, W. D. Welker, George W. Bier, Thos. McQuown, John Alley, S. Stephens, R. W. Lauck, John McClaskey, Richard Cook, A. McEldowney, B. Vancamp.

Wood County—William Johnston, W. H. Baker, A. R. Dye, V. A. Dunbar, G. H. Ralston, S. M. Peterson, S. D. Compton, J. L. Padgett, George Loomis, George W. Henderson, E. Deem, N. H. Colston, A. Hinckley, Bennett Cook, S. S. Spencer, Thomas Leach, T. E. McPherson, Joseph Dagg, N. W. Warlow, Peter Riddle, John Paugh, S. L. A. Burche, J. J. Jackson, J. D. Ingram, A. Laughlin, J. C. Rathbone, W. Vroman, G. E. Smith, D. K. Baylor, M. Woods, Andrew Als, Jesse Burche, S. Ogden, Sardis Cole, P. Reed, John McKibben, W. Athey, C. Hunter, R. H. Burke, W. P. Davis, George Compton, C. M. Cole, Roger Tiffins, H. Rider, B. H. Bukey, John W. Moss, R. B. Smith, Arthur Drake, C. B. Smith, A. Mather, A. H. Hatcher, W. E. Stevenson, Jesse Murdock, J. Burche, J. Morrison, Henry Cole, J. G. Blackford, C. J. Neal, T. S. Conley, J. Barnett, M. P. Amiss, T. Hunter, J. J. Neal, Edward Hoit, N. B. Caswell, Peter Dils, W. F. Henry, A. C. McKinsey, Rufus Kinnard, J. J. Jackson, Jr.

The convention assembled to take whatever action might seem proper, but no definite plan had been decided upon further than that Western Virginia should protest against going into Secession with Virginia. The majority of the members looked forward to the formation of a new State as the ultimate and chief purpose of the convention. Time and care were necessary for the accomplishment of this object. But there were several, chief among whom was John S. Carlile, who boldly proclaimed that the time for forming a new State was at hand. There was a sharp division in the convention as to the best method of attaining that end. While Carlile led those who were for immediate action, Waitman T. Willey was among the foremost of those who insisted that the business must be conducted in a business-like way, first by re-organizing the Government of Virginia, and then obtaining the consent of the Legislature to divide the State. Mr. Carlile actually introduced a measure providing for a new State at once.

It met with much favor. But Mr. Willey and others pointed out that precipitate action would defeat the object in view, because Congress would never recognize the State so created. After much controversy there was a compromise reached, which was not difficult, where all parties aimed at the greatest good, and differed only as to the best means of attaining it.

At that time the Ordinance of Secession had not been voted upon. Virginia had already turned over to the Southern Confederacy all its military supplies, public property, troops and materials, stipulating that, in case the Ordinance of Secession should be defeated at the polls, the property should revert to the State. The Wheeling Convention took steps, pending the election, recommending that, in case Secession carried at the polls, a convention be held for the purpose of deciding what to do—whether to divide the State or simply re-organize the Government. This was the compromise measure which was satisfactory to both parties of the convention. Until the Ordinance of Secession had been ratified by the people Virginia was still, in law if not in fact, a member of the Federal Union, and any step was premature looking to a division of the State or a re-organization of its Government before the election. F. H. Pierpont, afterwards Governor, introduced the resolution which provided for another convention in case the Ordinance of Secession should be ratified at the polls. The resolution provided that the counties represented in the convention, and all other counties of Virginia disposed to act with them, appoint on June 4, 1861, delegates to a convention to meet June 11. This convention would then be prepared to proceed to business, whether that business should be the re-organization of the Government of Virginia or the dividing of the State, or both. Having finished its work, the convention adjourned. Had it rashly attempted to divide the State at that time the effort must have failed, and the bad effects of the failure, and the consequent confusion, would have been far-reaching. No man can tell whether such a failure would not have defeated for all time the creation of West Virginia from Virginia's territory.

The vote on the Ordinance of Secession took place May 23, 1861, and the people of eastern Virginia voted to go out of the Union, but the part now comprising West Virginia gave a large majority against seceding. Delegates to the Assembly of Virginia were elected at the same time. Great interest was now manifested west of the Alleghanies in the subject of a new State. Delegates to the second Wheeling Convention were elected June 4, and met June 11, 1861. The members of the first convention had been appointed by mass-meetings and otherwise, but those of the second convention had been chosen by the suffrage of the people. Thirty counties were represented as follows:

Barbour County—N. H. Taft, Spencer Dayton, John H. Shuttleworth.

Brooke County—W. H. Crothers, Joseph Gist, John D. Nichols, Campbell Tarr.

Cabell County—Albert Laidly was entered on the roll but did not serve.

Doddridge County—James A. Foley.

Gilmer County—Henry H. Withers.

Hancock County—George M. Porter, John H. Atkinson, William L. Crawford.

Harrison County—John J. Davis, Chapman J. Stewart, John C. Vance, John S. Carlile, Solomon S. Fleming, Lot Bowers, B. F. Shuttleworth.

Hardy County—John Michael.

Hampshire County—James Carskadon, Owen J. Downey, James J. Bar-racks, G. W. Broski, James H. Trout.

Jackson County—Daniel Frost, Andrew Flesher, James F. Scott.

Kanawha County—Lewis Ruffner, Greenbury Slack.

Lewis County—J. A. J. Lightburn, P. M. Hale.

Monongalia County—Joseph Snyder, Leroy Kramer, R. L. Berkshire, William Price, James Evans, D. B. Dorsey.

Marion County—James O. Watson, Richard Fast, Fountain Smith, Francis H. Pierpont, John S. Barnes, A. F. Ritchie.

Marshall County—C. H. Caldwell, Robert Morris, Remembrance Swan.

Mason County—Lewis Wetzel, Daniel Polsley, C. B. Waggener.

Ohio County—Andrew Wilson, Thomas H. Logan, Daniel Lamb, James W. Paxton, George Harrison, Chester D. Hubbard.

Pleasants County—James W. Williamson, C. W. Smith.

Preston County—William Zinn, Charles Hooten, William B. Crane, John Howard, Harrison Hagans, John J. Brown.

Ritchie County—William H. Douglass.

Randolph County—Samuel Crane.

Roane County—T. A. Roberts.

Tucker County—Solomon Parsons.

Taylor County—L. E. Davidson, John S. Burdette, Samuel B. Todd.

Tyler County—William I. Boreman, Daniel D. Johnson.

Upshur County—John Love, John L. Smith, D. D. T. Farnsworth.

Wayne County—William Ratcliff, William Copley, W. W. Brumfield.

Wetzel County—James G. West, Reuben Martin, James P. Ferrell.

Wirt County—James A. Williamson, Henry Newman, E. T. Graham.

Wood County—John W. Moss, Peter G. VanWinkle, Arthur I. Boreman.

James T. Close and H. S. Martin, of Alexandria, and John Hawxhurst and E. E. Mason, of Fairfax, were admitted as delegates, while William F. Mercer, of Loudoun, and Jonathan Roberts, of Fairfax, were rejected because of the insufficiency of their credentials. Arthur I. Boreman was elected president of the convention, G. L. Cranmer, secretary, and Thomas Hornbrook, sergeant-at-arms.

On June 13, two days after the meeting of the convention, a committee on Order of Business reported a declaration by the people of Virginia. This document set forth the acts of the Secessionists of Virginia, declared them hostile to the welfare of the people, done in violation of the constitution, and therefore null and void. It was further declared that all offices in Virginia, whether legislative, judicial or executive, under the government set up by the convention which passed the Ordinance of Secession, were vacant. The next day the convention began the work of re-organizing the State Government on the following lines: A Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Attorney General for the State of Virginia were to be appointed by the convention to hold office until their successors should be elected and qualified, and the Legislature was required to provide by law for the election of a Governor and Lieutenant Governor by the people. A Council of State, consisting of five members, was to be appointed to assist the Governor, their term of office to expire at the same time as that of the Governor. Delegates elected to the Legislature on May 23, 1861, and Senators entitled to seats under the laws then existing, and who would take the oath as required, were to constitute the re-organized Legislature, and were required

to meet in Wheeling on the first day of the following July. A test oath was required of all officers, whether State, County or Municipal.

On June 20 the convention proceeded to choose officers. Francis H. Pierpont was elected Governor of Virginia; Daniel Polsley was elected Lieutenant Governor; James Wheat was chosen Attorney General. The Governor's council consisted of Daniel Lamb, Peter G. VanWinkle, William Lazier, William A. Harrison and J. T. Paxton. The Legislature was required to elect an Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State as soon as possible. This closed the work of the convention, and it adjourned to meet August 6.

A new Government existed for Virginia. The Legislature which was to assemble in Wheeling in ten days could complete the work.

This Legislature of Virginia, consisting of thirty-one members, began its labors immediately upon organizing, July 1. A message from Governor Pierpont laid before that body the condition of affairs and indicated certain measures which ought to be carried out. On July 9 the Legislature elected L. A. Hagans, of Preston County, Secretary of Virginia; Samuel Crane, of Randolph County, Auditor; and Campbell Tarr, of Brooke County, Treasurer. Waitman T. Willey and John S. Carlile were elected to the United States Senate.

The convention which had adjourned June 20 met again August 6 and took up the work of dividing Virginia, whose government had been re-organized and was in working order. The people wanted a new State and the machinery for creating it was set in motion. On July 20 an ordinance was passed calling for an election to take the sense of the people on the question, and to elect members to a constitutional convention at the same time. In case the vote favored a new State, the men elected to the constitutional convention were to meet and frame a constitution. The convention adjourned August 2, 1861. Late in October the election was held, with the result that the vote stood about twenty-five to one in favor of a new State.

CHAPTER XIV.

—:O:—

FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA.

The Re-organized Government of Virginia made all things ready for the creation of the new commonwealth. The people of Western Virginia had waited long for the opportunity to divide the State. The tyranny of the more powerful eastern part had been borne half a century. When at last the war created the occasion, the people were not slow to profit by it, and to bring a new State into existence. The work began in earnest August 20, 1861, when the second Wheeling Convention called upon the people to vote on the question; and the labor was completed June 20, 1863, when the officers of the new State took charge of affairs. One year and ten months were required for the accomplishment of the work; and this chapter gives an outline of the proceedings relative to the new State during that time. It was at first proposed to call it Kanawha, but the name was changed in the constitutional convention at Wheeling on December 3, 1861, to West Virginia. On February 18, 1862, the constitutional convention adjourned, subject to the call of the chairman. In April of that year the people of the State voted upon the ratification of the constitution, and the vote in favor of ratification was 18,862, and against it, 514. Governor Pierpont issued a proclamation announcing the result, and at the same time called an extra session of the Virginia Legislature to meet in Wheeling May 6. That body met, and six days later passed an act by which it gave its consent to a division of the State of Virginia and the creation of a new State. This was done in order that the constitution might be complied with, for, before the State could be divided, the Legislature must give its consent. It yet remained for West Virginia to be admitted into the Union by an Act of Congress and by the President's proclamation. Had there been no opposition, and had there not been such press of other business this might have been accomplished in a few weeks. As it was there was a long contest in the Senate. The opposition did not come so much from outside the State as from the State itself. John S. Carlile, one of the Senators elected by the Legislature of the Re-organized Government of Virginia at Wheeling, was supposed to be friendly to the cause of the new State, but when he was put to the test it was found that he was strongly opposed to it, and he did all in his power to defeat the movement, and almost accomplished his purpose. The indignation in Western Virginia was great. The Legislature, in session at Wheeling, on December 12, 1862, by a resolution, requested Carlile to resign the seat he held in the Senate. He refused to do so. He had been one of the most active advocates of the movement for a new State while a member of the first Wheeling Convention, in May, 1861, and had been a leader in the new State movement before and after that date.

Why he changed, and opposed the admission of West Virginia by Congress has never been satisfactorily explained.

One of the reasons given for his opposition, and one which he himself put forward, was that Congress attempted to amend the State constitution on the subject of slavery, and he opposed the admission of the State on that ground. He claimed that he would rather have no new State than have it saddled with a constitution, a portion of which its people had never ratified. But this could not have been the sole cause of Carlile's opposition. He tried to defeat the bill after the proposed objectionable amendment to the constitution had been satisfactorily arranged. He fought it in a determined manner till the last. He had hindered the work of getting the bill before Congress before any change in the State Constitution had been proposed.

The members in Congress from the Re-organized Government of Virginia were William G. Brown, Jacob B. Blair and K. V. Waley; in the Senate, John S. Carlile and Waitman T. Willey. In addition to these gentlemen, the Legislature appointed as commissioners to bring the matter before Congress, Ephraim B. Hall, of Marion County, Peter VanWinkle, of Wood County, John Hall, of Mason County, and Elbert H. Caldwell, of Marshall County. These commissioners reached Washington May 22, 1862. There were several other well-known West Virginians who also went to Washington on their own account to assist in securing the new State. Among them were Daniel Polsley, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia; Granville Parker and Harrison Hagans. There were members of Congress and Senators from other States who performed special service in the cause. The matter was laid before the United States Senate May 29, 1862, by Senator Willey, who presented the West Virginia Constitution recently ratified, and also the Act of the Legislature giving its consent to the creation of a new State within the jurisdiction of Virginia, and a memorial requesting the admission of the State. In presenting these documents, Senator Willey addressed the Senate and denied that the movement was simply to gratify revenge upon the mother State for seceding from the Union and joining the Southern Confederacy, but on the contrary, the people west of the Alleghanies had long wanted a new State, and had long suffered in consequence of Virginia's neglect, and of her unconcern for their welfare. Mr. Willey's address was favorably received, and the whole matter regarding the admission of West Virginia was laid before the Committee on Territories, of which Senator John S. Carlile was a member. It had not at that time been suspected that Carlile was hostile to the movement. He was expected to prepare the bill. He neglected to do so until nearly a month had passed and the session of Congress was drawing to a close. But it was not so much the delay that showed his hostility as the form of the bill. Had it been passed by Congress in the form proposed by Carlile the defeat of the new State measure must have been inevitable. No one acquainted with the circumstances and conditions had any doubt that the bill was prepared for the express purpose of defeating the wishes of the people by whom Mr. Carlile had been sent to the Senate. It included in West Virginia, in addition to the counties which had ratified the constitution, Alleghany, Augusta, Berkeley, Bath, Botetourt, Craig, Clark, Frederick, Highland, Jefferson, Page, Rockbridge, Rockingham, Shenandoah and Warren Counties. The hostility in most of those counties was very great. The bill provided that those counties, in conjunction with those west of the Alleghanies, should

elect delegates to a constitutional convention and frame a constitution which should provide that all children born of slaves after 1863 should be free. This constitution was then to go back to the people of the several counties for ratification. Then, if the Virginia Legislature should pass an Act giving its consent to the creation of a new State from Virginia's territory, and the Governor of Virginia certify the same to the President of the United States, he might make proclamation of the fact, and West Virginia would become a State without further proceedings by Congress.

Senator Carlile knew that the counties he had added east of the Alleghanies were opposed to the new State on any terms, and that they would oppose it the more determinedly on account of the gradual emancipation clause in it. He knew that they would not appoint delegates to a constitutional convention, nor would they ratify the constitution should one be submitted to them. In short, they were strong enough in votes and sentiment to defeat the movement for a new State. All the work done for the creation of West Virginia would have been thrown away had this bill prevailed.

Three days later, June 26, the bill was called up, and Charles Sumner proposed an amendment regarding slavery. He would have no slavery at all. All indications were that the bill would defeat the measure for the new State, and preparations were made to begin the fight in a new quarter. Congressman Wm. G. Brown, of Preston County, proposed a new bill to be presented in the House of Representatives. But the contest went on. In July Senator Willey submitted an amendment, which was really a new bill. It omitted the counties east of the Alleghanies, and provided that all slaves under twenty-one years of age on July 4, 1863, should be free on arriving at that age. It now became apparent to Carlile that his bill was dead, and that West Virginia was likely to be admitted. As a last resort, he proposed a postponement till December, in order to gain time, but his motion was lost. Carlile then opposed the bill on the grounds that if passed it would impose upon the people of the new State a clause of the constitution not of their making and which they had not ratified. But this argument was deprived of its force by offering to submit the proposed amendment to the people of West Virginia for their approval. Fortunately the constitutional convention had adjourned subject to the call of the chair. The members were convened; they included the amendment in the constitution, and the people approved it. However, before this was done the bill took its course through Congress. It passed the Senate July 14, 1862, and was immediately sent to the Lower House. But Congress being about to adjourn, further consideration of the bill went over till the next session in December, 1862, and on the tenth of that month it was taken up in the House of Representatives and after a discussion continuing most of the day, it was passed by a vote of ninety-six to fifty-five.

The friends of the new State now felt that their efforts had been successful; but one more step was necessary, and the whole work might yet be rendered null and void. It depended on President Lincoln. He might veto the bill. He requested the opinion of his cabinet. Six of the cabinet officers complied, and three favored signing the bill and three advised the President to veto it. Mr. Lincoln took it under advisement. It was believed that he favored the bill, but there was much anxiety felt. Nearly two years before that time Mr. Lincoln, through one of his cabinet officers, had promised Governor Pierpont to do all he could, in a constitutional way, for the Re-organized Government of Virginia, and that promise was con-

strued to mean that the new State would not be opposed by the President. Mr. Lincoln was evidently undecided for some time what course to pursue, for he afterwards said that a telegram received by him from A. W. Campbell, editor of the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, largely influenced him in deciding to sign the bill. On December 31, 1862, Congressman Jacob B. Blair called on the President to see if any action had been taken by the Executive. The bill had not yet been signed, but Mr. Lincoln asked Mr. Blair to come back the next day. Mr. Blair did so, and was given the bill admitting West Virginia into the Union. It was signed January 1, 1863.

On December 31, 1862, President Lincoln gave his own views on these questions in the following language:*

"The consent of the Legislature of Virginia is constitutionally necessary to the Bill for the Admission of West Virginia becoming a law. A body claiming to be such Legislature has given its consent. We cannot well deny that it is such, unless we do so upon the outside knowledge that the body was chosen at elections in which a majority of the qualified voters of Virginia did not participate. But it is a universal practice in the popular elections in all these States to give no legal consideration whatever to those who do not choose to vote, as against the effect of those who do choose to vote. Hence it is not the qualified voters, but the qualified voters who choose to vote, that constitute the political power of the State. Much less than to non-voters should any consideration be given to those who did not vote in this case, because it is also matter of outside knowledge that they were not merely neglectful of their rights under and duty to this Government, but were also engaged in open rebellion against it. Doubtless among these non-voters were some Union men whose voices were smothered by the more numerous Secessionists, but we know too little of their number to assign them any appreciable value.

"Can this Government stand if it indulges constitutional constructions by which men in open rebellion against it are to be accounted, man for man, the equals of those who maintain their loyalty to it? Are they to be accounted even better citizens, and more worthy of consideration, than those who merely neglect to vote? If so, their treason against the Constitution enhances their constitutional value. Without braving these absurd conclusions we cannot deny that the body which consents to the admission of West Virginia is the Legislature of Virginia. I do not think the plural form of the words 'Legislatures' and 'States' in the phrase of the constitution 'without the consent of the Legislatures of the States concerned' has any reference to the new State concerned. That plural form sprang from the contemplation of two or more old States contributing to form a new one. The idea that the new State was in danger of being admitted without its own consent was not provided against, because it was not thought of, as I conceive. It is said 'the Devil takes care of his own.' Much more should a good spirit—the spirit of the Constitution and the Union—take care of its own. I think it cannot do less and live.

"But is the admission of West Virginia into the Union expedient? This, in my general view, is more a question for Congress than for the Executive. Still I do not evade it. More than on anything else, it depends on whether the admission or rejection of the new State would, under all the circumstances, tend the more strongly to the restoration of the National authority throughout the Union. That which helps most in this direction is the most expedient at this time. Doubtless those in remaining Virginia would return to the Union, so to speak, less reluctantly without the division of the old State than with it, but I think we could not save as much in this quarter by rejecting the new State as we should lose by it in West Virginia. We can scarcely dispense with the aid of West Virginia in this struggle; much less can we afford to have her against us, in Congress and in the field. Her brave and good men regard her admission into the Union as a matter of life and death. They have been true to the Union under very severe trials. We have so acted as to justify their hopes, and we cannot fully retain their confidence and co-operation if we seem to break faith with them. In fact they could not do so much for us if they would. Again, the admission of the new State turns that much slave soil to free, and this is a certain and irrevocable encroachment upon the cause of the rebellion. The division of a State is dreaded as a precedent. But a measure made expedient by a war is no precedent in times of peace. It is said that the admission of West Virginia is secession. Well, if we call it by that name, there is still

* See "Works of Abraham Lincoln," by John Nicolay and John Hay, vol. 2, p. 285.

difference enough between secession against the constitution and secession in favor of the constitution. I believe the admission of West Virginia into the Union is expedient."

However, there was yet something to be done before West Virginia became a State. The bill passed by Congress and signed by President Lincoln went no further than to provide that the new State should become a member of the Union when a clause concerning slavery, contained in the bill, should be made a part of the constitution and be ratified by the people. The convention which had framed the State Constitution had adjourned to meet at the call of the chairman. The members came together on February 12, 1863. Two days later John S. Carlile, who had refused to resign his seat in the Senate when asked by the Virginia Legislature to do so, made another effort to defeat the will of the people whom he was sent to Congress to represent. He presented a supplementary bill in the Senate providing that President Lincoln's proclamation admitting West Virginia be withheld until certain counties of West Virginia had ratified by their votes the clause regarding slavery contained in the bill. Mr. Carlile believed that those counties would not ratify the constitution. But his bill was defeated in the Senate by a vote of 28 to 12.

The clause concerning slavery, as adopted by the constitutional convention on re-assembling at Wheeling, was in these words: "The children of slaves, born within the limits of this State after the fourth day of July, 1863, shall be free, and all slaves within the said State who shall, at the time aforesaid, be under the age of ten years, shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-one years; and all slaves over ten and under twenty-one years shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-five years; and no slave shall be permitted to come into the State for permanent residence therein." The people ratified the constitution at an election held for that purpose. The majority in favor of ratification was seventeen thousand.

President Lincoln issued his proclamation April 20, 1863, and sixty days thereafter, that is June 20, 1863, West Virginia was to become a State without further legislation. In the meantime, May 9, a State Convention assembled in Parkersburg to nominate officers. A Confederate force under General Jones advanced within forty miles of Parkersburg, and the convention hurried through with its labors and adjourned. It nominated Arthur I. Boreman, of Wood County, for Governor; Campbell Tarr, of Brooke County, for Treasurer; Samuel Crane, of Randolph County, for Auditor; Edgar J. Boyers, of Tyler County, for Secretary of State; A. B. Caldwell, of Ohio County, Attorney General; for Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals, Ralph L. Berkshire, of Monongalia County; James H. Brown, of Kanawha County, and William A. Harrison, of Harrison County. These were all elected late in the month of May, and on June 20, 1863, took the oath of office and West Virginia was a State. Thus was fulfilled the prophecy of Daniel Webster in 1851 when he said that if Virginia took sides with a secession movement, the result would be the formation of a new State from Virginia's Transalleghany territory.

The creation of the new State of West Virginia did not put an end to the Re-organized Government of Virginia. The officers who had held their seat of government at Wheeling moved to Alexandria, and in 1865 moved to Richmond, where they held office until their successors were elected. Governor Pierpont filled the gubernatorial chair of Virginia about seven years.

In the summer of 1864 General Benjamin F. Butler, in command of Union forces in eastern Virginia, wrote to President Lincoln, complaining of the conduct of Governor Pierpont and the Secretary of State, intimating that they were not showing sufficient devotion to the Union cause. On August 9, 1864, Lincoln replied, and in the following language put a squelch on General Butler's meddling:

"I surely need not to assure you that I have no doubt of your loyalty and devoted patriotism, and I must tell you that I have no less confidence in those of Governor Pierpont and the Attorney General. The former—at first as the loyal Governor of all Virginia, including that which it now West Virginia, in organizing and furnishing troops, and in all other proper matters—was as earnest, honest and efficient to the extent of his means as any other loyal Governor. * * * * * The Attorney General needs only to be known to be relieved from all question as to loyalty and thorough devotion to the national cause."*

* Works of Lincoln, vol. 2, p. 620.

CHAPTER XV.

—:O:—

ORGANIZING FOR WAR.

In a work of this sort it should not be expected that a full account of the Civil War, as it affected West Virginia, will be given. It must suffice to present only an outline of events as they occurred in that great struggle, nor is any pretence made that this outline shall be complete. The vote on the Ordinance of Secession showed that a large majority of the people in this State were opposed to a separation from the United States. This vote, while it could not have been much of a surprise to the politicians in the eastern part of Virginia, was a disappointment. It did not prevent Virginia, as a State, from joining the Southern Confederacy, but the result made it plain that Virginia was divided against itself, and that all the part west of the Alleghany Mountains, and much of that west of the Blue Ridge, would not take up arms against the general government in furtherance of the interests of the Southern Confederacy.

It therefore became necessary for Virginia, backed by the other Southern States, to conquer its own transmontane territory. The commencement of the war in what is now West Virginia was due to an invasion by troops in the service of the Southern Confederacy in an effort to hold the territory as a part of Virginia. It should not be understood, however, that there was no sympathy with the South in this State. As nearly as can be estimated the number who took sides with the South, in proportion to those who upheld the Union, was as one to six. The people generally were left to choose. Efforts were made at the same time to raise soldiers for the South and for the North, and those who did not want to go one way were at liberty to go the other. In the eastern part of the State considerable success was met in enlisting volunteers for the Confederacy, but in the western counties there were hardly any who went with the South. That the government at Richmond felt the disappointment keenly is evidenced by the efforts put forth to organize companies of volunteers, and the discouraging reports of the recruiting officers.

Robert E. Lee was appointed commander-in-chief of the military and naval forces of Virginia, April 23, 1861, and on the same day he wrote to Governor Letcher accepting the office. Six days later he wrote Major A. Loring, at Wheeling, urging him to muster into the service of the State all the volunteer companies in that vicinity, and to take command of them. Loring was asked to report what success attended his efforts. On the same day Lieutenant-Colonel John McCausland, at Richmond, received orders from General Lee to proceed at once to the Kanawha Valley and muster into service the volunteer companies in that quarter. General Lee named four companies already formed, two in Kanawha and two in Putnam Counties,

and he expressed the belief that others would offer their services. McCausland was instructed to organize a company of artillery in the Kanawha Valley. On the next day, April 30, General Lee wrote to Major Boykin, at Weston, in Lewis County, ordering him to muster in the volunteer companies in that part of the State, and to ascertain how many volunteers could be raised in the vicinity of Parkersburg. General Lee stated in the letter that he had sent two hundred flint-lock muskets to Colonel Jackson (Stonewall) at Harper's Ferry, for the use of the volunteers about Weston. He said no better guns could be had at that time. The next day, May 1, Governor Letcher announced that arrangements had been made for calling out fifty thousand Virginia volunteers, to assemble at Norfolk, Richmond, Alexandria, Fredericksburg, Harper's Ferry, Grafton, Parkersburg, Kanawha and Moundsville. On May 4 General Lee ordered Colonel George A. Porterfield to Grafton to take charge of the troops in that quarter, those already in service and those who were expected to volunteer. Colonel Porterfield was ordered, by authority of the Governor of Virginia, to call out the volunteers in the counties of Wood, Wirt, Roane, Calhoun, Gilmer, Ritchie, Pleasants and Doddridge, to rendezvous at Parkersburg; and in the counties of Braxton, Lewis, Harrison, Monongalia, Taylor, Barbour, Upshur, Tucker, Marion, Randolph and Preston, to rendezvous at Grafton. General Lee said he did not know how many men could be enlisted, but he supposed five regiments could be mustered into service in that part of the State.

In these orders sent out General Lee expressed a desire to be kept informed of the success attending the call for volunteers. Replies soon began to arrive at Richmond, and they were uniformly discouraging to General Lee. It was early apparent that the people of Western Virginia were not enthusiastic in taking up arms for the Southern Confederacy. Major Boykin wrote General Lee that the call for volunteers was not meeting with success. To this letter General Lee replied on May 11, and urged Major Boykin to persevere and call out the companies for such counties as were not so hostile to the South, and to concentrate them at Grafton. He stated that four hundred rifles had been forwarded from Staunton to Beverly, in Randolph County, where Major Goff would receive and hold them until further orders. Major Boykin requested that companies from other parts of the State be sent to Grafton to take the places of companies which had been counted upon to organize in that vicinity, but which had failed to materialize. To this suggestion General Lee replied that he did not consider it advisable to do so, as the presence of outside companies at Grafton would tend to irritate the people instead of conciliating them.

On May 16 Colonel Porterfield had arrived at Grafton and had taken a hasty survey of the situation, and his conclusion was that the cause of the Southern Confederacy in that vicinity was not promising. On that day he made a report to R. S. Garnett, at Richmond, Adjutant General of the Virginia army, and stated that the rifles ordered to Beverly from Staunton had not arrived, nor had they been heard from. It appears from this report that no volunteers had yet assembled at Grafton, but Colonel Porterfield said a company was organizing at Pruntytown, in Taylor County; one at Weston, under Captain Boggess; one at Philippi, another at Clarksburg, and still another at Fairmont. Only two of these companies had guns, flintlocks, and no ammunition. At that time all of those companies had been ordered to Grafton. Colonel Porterfield said, in a tone of discouragement, that those troops, almost destitute of guns and ammunition, were all he had

to depend upon, and he considered the force very weak compared with the strength of those in that vicinity who were prepared to oppose him. He complained that he had found much diversity of opinion and "rebellion" among the people, who did not believe that the State was strong enough to contend against the Government. "I am, too, credibly informed," said he, "to entertain doubt that they have been and will be supplied with the means of resistance. * * * * Their efforts to intimidate have had their effect, both to dishearten one party and to encourage the other. Many good citizens have been dispirited, while traitors have seized the guns and ammunition of the State to be used against its authority. The force in this section will need the best rifles. * * * * There will not be the same use for the bayonet in these hills as elsewhere, and the movements should be of light infantry and rifle, although the bayonet, of course, would be desirable."

About this time, that is near the middle of May, 1861, General Lee ordered one thousand muskets sent to Beverly for the use of the volunteer companies organizing to the northward of that place. Colonel Heck was sent in charge of the guns, and General Lee instructed him to call out all the volunteers possible along the route from Staunton to Beverly. If the authorities at Richmond had learned by the middle of May that Western Virginia was not to be depended upon for filling with volunteers the ranks of the Southern armies, the truth was still more apparent six weeks later. By that time General Garnett had crossed the Alleghanies in person, and had brought a large force of Confederate troops with him and was entrenched at Laurel Hill and Rich Mountain, in Randolph County. It had been claimed that volunteers had not joined the Confederate standard because they were afraid to do so in the face of the stronger Union companies organizing in the vicinity, but that if a Confederate army were in the country to overawe the advocates of the Union cause then large numbers of recruits would organize to help the South. Thus Garnett marched over the Alleghanies and called for volunteers. The result was deeply mortifying to him as well as discouraging to the authorities at Richmond. On June 25, 1861, he wrote to General Lee, dating his letter at Laurel Hill. He complained that he could not find out what the movements of the Union forces were likely to be, and added that the Union men in that vicinity were much more active, numerous and zealous than the secessionists. He said it was like carrying on a campaign in a foreign country, as the people were nearly all against him, and never missed an opportunity to divulge his movements to McClellan, but would give him no information of what McClellan was doing. "My hope," he wrote to Lee, "of increasing my force in this region has so far been sadly disappointed. Only eight men have joined me here, and only fifteen at Colonel Heck's camp—not enough to make up my losses by discharges. The people are thoroughly imbued with an ignorant and bigoted Union sentiment."

If more time was required to ascertain the sentiment in the Kanawha Valley than had been necessary in the northern and eastern part of the State, it was nevertheless seen in due time that the Southern Confederacy's supporters in that quarter were in a hopeless minority. General Henry A. Wise, ex-Governor of Virginia, had been sent into the Kanawha Valley early in 1861 to organize such forces as could be mustered for the Southern army. He was one of the most fiery leaders in the Southern Confederacy, and an able man, and of great influence. He had, perhaps, done more than any other

man in Virginia to swing that State into the Southern Confederacy. He it was who, when the Ordinance of Secession was in the balance in the Richmond Convention, rose in the convention, drew a horse-pistol from his bosom, placed it upon the desk before him, and proceeded to make one of the most impassioned speeches heard in that tumultuous convention. The effect of his speech was tremendous, and Virginia wheeled into line with the other Confederate States. General Wise hurried to the field, and was soon in the thick of the fight in the Kanawha Valley. He failed to organize an army there, and in his disappointment and anger he wrote to General Lee, August 1, 1861, saying: "The Kanawha Valley is wholly disaffected and traitorous. It was gone from Charleston to Point Pleasant before I got there. Boone and Cabell are nearly as bad, and the state of things in Braxton, Nicholas and part of Greenbrier is awful. The militia are nothing for warlike uses here. They are worthless who are true, and there is no telling who is true. You cannot persuade these people that Virginia can or will reconquer the northwest, and they are submitting, subdued and debased." General Wise made an urgent request for more guns, ammunition and clothing.

While the Confederates were doing their utmost to organize and equip forces in Western Virginia, and were meeting discouragements and failure nearly everywhere, the people who upheld the Union were also at work, and success was the rule and failure almost unknown. As soon as the fact was realized that Virginia had joined the Southern Confederacy; had seized upon the government arsenals and other property within the State, and had commenced war upon the government, and was preparing to continue the hostilities, the people of Western Virginia, who had long suffered from the injustice and oppression of the eastern part of the State, began to prepare for war. They did not long halt between two opinions, but at once espoused the cause of the United States. Companies were organized everywhere. The spirit with which the cause of the Union was upheld was one of the most discouraging features of the situation, as viewed by the Confederates who were vainly trying to raise troops in this part of the State. The people in the Kanawha Valley who told General Wise that they did not believe Virginia could reconquer Western Virginia had reasons for their conclusions. The people along the Ohio, the Kanawha, the Monongahela; in the interior, among the mountains, were everywhere drilling and arming.

There was some delay and disappointment in securing arms for the Union troops as they were organized in West Virginia. Early in the war, while there was yet hope entertained by some that the trouble could be adjusted without much fighting, there was hesitation on the part of the Government about sending guns into Virginia to arm one class of the people. Consequently some of the first arms received in Western Virginia did not come directly from the Government arsenals, but were sent from Massachusetts. As early as May 7, 1861, a shipment of two thousand stands of arms was made from the Watervleit arsenal, New York, to the northern Panhandle of West Virginia, above Wheeling. These guns armed some of the first soldiers from West Virginia that took the field. An effort had been made to obtain arms from Pittsburg, but it was unsuccessful. Campbell Tarr, of Brooke County, and others, went to Washington as a committee, and it was through their efforts that the guns were obtained. The government officials were very cautious at that time lest they should do something without express warranty in law. But Edwin M. Stanton advised that the

guns be sent, promising that he would find the law for it afterwards. Governor Pierpont had written to President Lincoln for help, and the reply had been that all help that could be given under the constitution would be furnished.

The Civil War opened in West Virginia by a conflict between the Confederate forces in the State and the Federal forces sent against them. The first Union troops to advance came from Wheeling and beyond the Ohio River. Colonel Benjamin F. Kelley organized a force at Wheeling, and was instructed to obey orders from General McClellan, then at Cincinnati.

The first order from McClellan to Kelley was that he should fortify the hills about Wheeling. This was on May 26, 1861. This appears to have been thought necessary as a precaution against an advance on the part of the Confederates, but McClellan did not know how weak they were in West Virginia at that time. Colonel Porterfield could not get together men and ammunition enough to encourage him to hold Grafton, much less to advance to the Ohio River. It is true that on the day that Virginia passed the Ordinance of Secession Governor Letcher made an effort to hold Wheeling, but it signally failed. He wrote to Mayor Sweeney, of that city, to seize the postoffice, the custom house, and all government property in that city, hold them in the name of the State of Virginia. Mayor Sweeney replied: "I have seized upon the custom house, the postoffice and all public buildings and documents, in the name of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, whose property they are."

Colonel Kelley, when he received the order to fortify the hills about Wheeling, replied that he did not believe such a step was necessary, but that the proper thing to do was to advance to Grafton and drive the Confederates out of the country. McClellan accepted the suggestion, and ordered Kelley to move to Grafton with the force under his orders. These troops had enlisted at Wheeling and had been drilled for service. They were armed with guns sent from Massachusetts. They carried their ammunition in their pockets, as they had not yet been fully equipped with the accoutrements of war. They were full of enthusiasm, and were much gratified when the orders came for an advance. The agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Wheeling refused to furnish cars for the troops, giving as his reason that the railroad would remain neutral. Colonel Kelley announced that if the cars were not ready by four o'clock next morning he would seize them by force, and take military possession of the railroad. The cars were ready at four the next morning.* While Kelley's troops were setting out from Wheeling an independent movement was in progress at Morgantown to drive the Confederates out of Grafton. A number of companies had been organized on the Monongahela, and they assembled at Morgantown, where they were joined by three companies from Pennsylvania, and were about to set out for Grafton on their own responsibility, when they learned that Colonel Kelley had already advanced from Wheeling, and that the Confederates had retreated. Colonel Porterfield learned of the advance from Wheeling and saw that he would be attacked before his looked-for reinforcements and arms could arrive. The poorly-equipped force under his command were unable to successfully resist an attack, and he prepared to retreat southward. He ordered two railroad bridges burned,

* "Loyal West Virginia," by T. F. Lang.

between Fairmont and Mannington, hoping thereby to delay the arrival of the Wheeling troops.

At daybreak on May 27 Colonel Kelley's troops left Wheeling on board the cars for Grafton. When they reached Mannington they stopped long enough to rebuild the burnt bridges, which delayed them only a short time. While there Kelley received a telegram from McClellan informing him that troops from Ohio and Indiana were on their way to his assistance. When the Wheeling troops reached Grafton the town had been deserted by the Confederates, who had retreated to Philippi, about twenty-five miles south of Grafton. Colonel Kelley at once planned pursuit. On June 1 a considerable number of soldiers from Ohio and Indiana had arrived. Colonel R. H. Milroy, Colonel Irvine and General Thomas A. Morris were in command of the troops from beyond the Ohio. They were the van of General McClellan's advance into West Virginia. When General Morris arrived at Grafton he assumed command of all the forces in that vicinity. Colonel Kelley's plan of pursuit of Colonel Porterfield was laid before General Morris and was approved by him, and preparations were immediately commenced for carrying it into execution. It appears that Colonel Porterfield did not expect pursuit. He had established his camp at Philippi and was waiting for reinforcements and supplies, which failed to arrive. Since assuming command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia he had met one disappointment after another. His force at Philippi was stated at the time to number two thousand, but it was little more than half so large. General Morris and Colonel Kelley prepared to attack him with three thousand men, advancing at night by two routes to fall upon him by surprise.

Colonel Kelley was to march about six miles east from Grafton on the morning of June 2, and from that point march across the mountains during the afternoon and night, and so regulate his movements as to reach Philippi at four o'clock the next morning. Colonel Dumont, who had charge of the other column, was ordered to repair to Webster, a small town on the Parkersburg branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, four miles west from Grafton, and to march from that point toward Philippi, to appear before the town exactly at four o'clock on the morning of June 3. Colonel Kelley's task was the more difficult, for he followed roads that were very poor. General Morris suspected that spies in and about Grafton would discover the movement and would carry the news to Colonel Porterfield at Philippi, and that he would hurriedly retreat, either toward Beverly or eastward to St. George, on Cheat River. Colonel Kelley was therefore ordered, in case he received positive intelligence that Porterfield had retreated eastward, to follow as fast as possible and endeavor to intercept him; at the same time he was to notify Colonel Dumont of the retreat and of the movement to intercept the Confederates.

Colonel Kelley left Grafton in the early morning. It was generally supposed he was on his way to Harper's Ferry. Colonel Dumont's column left Grafton after dark on the evening of June 2. The march that night was through rain and in pitch darkness. This delayed Dumont's division, and it seemed that it would not be able to reach Philippi by the appointed time, but the men marched the last five miles in an hour and a quarter, and so well was everything managed that Kelley's and Dumont's forces arrived before Philippi within fifteen minutes of each other. The Confederates had not learned of the advance and were off their guard. The pickets fired a few shots and fled. The Union artillery opened on the camp and the utmost

confusion prevailed. Colonel Porterfield ordered a retreat, and succeeded in saving the most of his men, but lost a considerable portion of the small supply of arms he had. He abandoned his camp and stores. This action was called the "Philippi Races," because of the haste with which the Confederates fled and the Union forces pursued. Colonel Kelley, while leading the pursuit, was shot through the breast and was supposed to be mortally wounded, but he subsequently recovered and took an active part in the war until its close.

General McClellan, who had not yet crossed the Ohio, was much encouraged by this victory, small as it appears in comparison with the momentous events later in the war. The Union people of West Virginia were also much encouraged, and the Confederates were correspondingly depressed.

Colonel Porterfield's cup of disappointment was full when, five days after his retreat from Philippi, he learned that he had been superseded by General Robert S. Garnett, who was on his way from Richmond to assume command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia. Colonel Porterfield had retreated to Huttonsville, in Randolph County, above Beverly, and there turned his command over to his successor. A court of inquiry was held to examine Colonel Porterfield's conduct. He was censured by the Richmond people who had sent him into West Virginia, had neglected him, had failed to supply him with arms or the adequate means of defense, and when he suffered defeat, they threw the blame on him when the most of it belonged to themselves. Little more than one month elapsed from that time before the Confederate authorities had occasion to understand more fully the situation beyond the Alleghanies; and the general who took Colonel Porterfield's place, with seven or eight times his force of men and arms, conducted a far more disastrous retreat, and was killed while bringing off his broken troops from a lost battle.

Previous to General McClellan's coming into West Virginia he issued a proclamation to the people, in which he stated the purpose of his coming, and why troops were about to be sent across the Ohio river. This proclamation was written in Cincinnati, May 26, 1861, and sent by telegraph to Wheeling and Parkersburg, there to be printed and circulated. The people were told that the army was about to cross the Ohio as friends to all who were loyal to the Government of the United States; to prevent the destruction of property by the rebels; to preserve order, to co-operate with loyal Virginians in their efforts to free the State from the Confederates, and to punish all attempts at insurrection among slaves, should they rise against their masters. This last statement was no doubt meant to allay the fears of many that as soon as a Union army was upon the soil there would be a slave insurrection, which, of all things, was most dreaded by those who lived among slaves. On the same day General McClellan issued an address to his soldiers, informing them that they were about to cross the Ohio, and acquainting them with the duties to be performed. He told them they were to act in concert with the loyal Virginians in putting down the rebellion. He enjoined the strictest discipline and warned them against interfering with the rights or property of the loyal Virginians. He called on them to show mercy to those captured in arms, for many of them were misguided. He stated that, when the Confederates had been driven from northwestern Virginia, the loyal people of that part of the State would be able to organize and arm, and would be competent to take care of themselves, and then the

services of the troops from Ohio and Indiana would be no longer needed, and they could return to their homes. He little understood what the next four years would bring forth.

Three weeks had not elapsed after Colonel Porterfield retreated from Philippi before General McClellan saw that something more was necessary before Western Virginia would be pacified. The Confederates had been largely reinforced at Huttonsville, and had advanced northward within twelve miles of Philippi and had fortified their camp. Philippi was at that time occupied by General Morris, and a collision between his forces and those of the Confederates was likely to occur at any time. General McClellan thought it advisable to be nearer the scene of operations, and on June 22, 1861, he crossed the Ohio with his staff and proceeded to Grafton, where he established his headquarters. He had at this time about twenty thousand soldiers in West Virginia, stationed from Wheeling to Grafton, from Parkersburg to the same place, and in the country round about.

Colonel Porterfield was relieved of his command by General Garnett, June 14, 1861, and the military affairs of northwestern Virginia were looked after by Garnett in person. The Richmond Government and the Southern Confederacy had no intention of abandoning the country beyond the Alleghanies. On the contrary, it was resolved to hold it at all hazards; but subsequent events showed that the Confederates either greatly underestimated the strength of McClellan's army or greatly overestimated the strength of their own forces sent against him. Otherwise Garnett, with a force of only six thousand, would not have been pushed forward against the lines of an army of twenty thousand, and that, too, in a position so remote that Garnett was practically isolated from all assistance. Reinforcements numbering about two thousand men were on the way from Staunton to Beverly at the time of Garnett's defeat, but had these troops reached him in time to be of service, he would still have had not half as large a force as that of McClellan opposed to him. Military men have severely criticised General Lee for what they regard as a blunder in thus sending an army to almost certain destruction, with little hope of performing any service to the Confederacy.

Had the Confederates been able to hold the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, the disaster attending General Garnett's campaign would probably not have occurred. With that road in their hands, they could have thrown soldiers and supplies into Grafton and Clarksburg within ten hours from Harper's Ferry. They would thus have had quick communication with their base of supplies and an open way to fall back when compelled to do so. But they did not hold the Baltimore and Ohio Road, and their only practicable route into Western Virginia, north of the Kanawha, was by wagon roads across the Alleghanies, by way of the Valley of Virginia. This was a long and difficult route by which to transport supplies for an army; and in case that army was compelled to retreat, the line of retreat was liable to be cut by the enemy, as it actually was in the case of Garnett.

On July 1, 1861, General Garnett had about four thousand five hundred men. The most of them were from Eastern Virginia and the States further south. A considerable part of them were Georgians who had recently been stationed at Pensacola, Florida. Reinforcements were constantly arriving over the Alleghanies, and by July 10 he had six thousand men. He moved northward and westward from Beverly and fortified two points

on Laurel Hill, one named Camp Rich Mountain, six miles west of Beverly, the other fifteen miles north by west, near Belington, in Barbour County. These positions were naturally strong, and their strength was increased by fortifications of logs and stones. They were only a few miles from the outposts of McClellan's army. Had the Confederate positions been attacked only from the front it is probably that they could have held out a considerable time. But there was little in the way of flank movements, and when McClellan made his attack, it was by flanking. General Garnett was not a novice in the field. He had seen service in the Mexican War; had taken part in many of the hardest battles; had fought Indians three years on the Pacific Coast, and at the outbreak of the Civil War he was traveling in Europe. He hastened home; resigned his position in the United States Army and joined the Confederate Army, and was almost immediately sent into West Virginia to be sacrificed.

While the Confederates were fortifying their positions in Randolph and Barbour Counties, the Union forces were not idle. On June 22 General McClellan crossed the Ohio River at Parkersburg. The next day at Grafton he issued two proclamations, one to the citizens of West Virginia, the other to his soldiers. To the citizens he gave assurance again that he came as a friend, to uphold the laws, to protect the law-abiding, and to punish those in rebellion against the Government. In the proclamation to his soldiers he told them that he had entered West Virginia to bring peace to the peaceable and the sword to the rebellious who were in arms, but mercy to disarmed rebels. He began to concentrate his forces for an attack on Garnett. He moved his headquarters to Buckhannon on July 2, to be near the center of operations. Clarksburg was his base of supplies, and he constructed a telegraph line as he advanced, one of the first, if not the very first, military telegraph lines in America. From Buckhannon he could move in any desired direction by good roads. He had fortified posts at Webster, Clarksburg, Parkersburg and Grafton. Eight days later he had moved his headquarters to Middle Fork, between Buckhannon and Beverly, and in the meantime his forces had made a general advance. He was now within sight of the Confederate fortifications on Rich Mountain. General Morris, who was leading the advance against Laurel Hill, was also within sight of the Confederates. There had already been some skirmishing, and all believed that the time was near when a battle would be fought. Colonel John Pegram, with thirteen hundred Confederates, was in command at Rich Mountain; and at Laurel Hill General Garnett, with between four thousand and five thousand men, was in command. There were about six hundred more Confederates at various points within a few miles.

After examining the ground McClellan decided to make the first attack on the Rich Mountain works, but in order to divert attention from his real purpose, he ordered General Morris, who was in front of General Garnett's position, to bombard the Confederates at Laurel Hill. Accordingly shells were thrown in the direction of the Confederate works, some of which exploded within the lines, but doing little damage. On the afternoon of July 10 General McClellan prepared to attack Pegram at Rich Mountain, but upon examination of the approaches he saw that an attack in front would probably be unsuccessful. The Confederate works were located one and a half miles west of the summit of Rich Mountain, where the Staunton and Parkersburg pike crosses. When the Union forces reached the open country at Roaring Creek, a short distance west of the Confederate position,

Colonel Pegram planned an attack upon them, but upon mature reflection, abandoned it. There was a path leading from Roaring Creek across Rich Mountain to Beverly, north of the Confederate position, and Colonel Pegram guarded this path with troops under Colonel Scott, but he did not know that another path led across the mountain south of his position, by which McClellan could flank him. This path was left unguarded, and it was instrumental in Pegram's defeat. General Rosecrans, who was in charge of one wing of the forces in front of the Confederate position, met a young man named David Hart, whose father lived one and a half miles in the rear of the Confederate fortifications, and he said he could pilot a force, by an obscure road, round the southern end of the Confederate lines and reach his father's farm, on the summit of the mountain, from which an attack on Colonel Pegram in the rear could be made. The young man was taken to General McClellan and consented to act as a guide. Thereupon General McClellan changed his plan from attacking in front to an attack in the rear. He moved a portion of his forces to the western base of Rich Mountain, ready to support the attack when made, and he then dispatched General Rosecrans, under the guidance of young Hart, by the circuitous route, to the rear of the Confederates. Rosecrans reached his destination and sent a messenger to inform General McClellan of the fact, and that all was in readiness for the attack. This messenger was captured by the Confederates, and Pegram learned of the new danger which threatened him, while McClellan was left in doubt whether his troops had been able to reach the point for which they had started. Had it not been for this perhaps the fighting would have resulted in the capture of the Confederates.

Colonel Pegram, finding that he was to be attacked from the rear, sent three hundred and fifty men to the point of danger, at the top of the mountain, and built the best breastworks possible in the short time at his disposal. When Rosecrans advanced to the attack he was stubbornly resisted, and the fight continued two or three hours, and neither side could gain any advantage. Pegram was sending up reinforcements to the mountain when the Union forces made a charge and swept the Confederates from the field. Colonel Pegram collected several companies and prepared to renew the fight. It was now late in the afternoon of July 11. The men were panic-stricken, but they moved forward, and were led around the mountain within musket range of the Union forces that had remained on the battle ground. But the Confederates became alarmed and fled without making an attack. Their forces were scattered over the mountain, and night was coming on. Colonel Pegram saw that all was lost, and determined to make his way to Garnett's army, if possible, about fifteen miles distant, through the woods. He commenced collecting his men and sending them forward. It was after midnight when he left the camp and set forward with the last remnants of his men in an effort to reach the Confederate forces on Laurel Hill. The loss of the Confederates in the battle had been about forty-five killed and about twenty wounded. All their baggage and artillery fell into the hands of the Union army. Sixty-three Confederates were captured. Rosecrans lost twelve killed and forty-nine wounded.

The retreat from Rich Mountain was disastrous. The Confederates were eighteen hours in groping their way twelve miles through the woods in the direction of Garnett's camp. Near sunset on July 12 they reached the Tygart River, three miles from the Laurel Hill camp, and there learned from the citizens that Garnett had already retreated and that the Union

forces were in pursuit. There seemed only one possible avenue of escape open for Pegram's force. That was a miserable road leading across the mountains into Pendleton County. Few persons lived near the road, and the outlook was that the men would starve to death if they attempted to make their way through. They were already starving. Accordingly, Colonel Pegram that night sent a flag of truce to Beverly, offering to surrender, and at the same time stating that his men were starving. Early the next morning General McClellan sent several wagon loads of bread to them, and met them on their way to Beverly. The number of prisoners surrendered was thirty officers and five hundred and twenty-five men. The remainder of the force at Rich Mountain had been killed, wounded, captured and scattered. Colonel Scott, who had been holding the path leading over the mountain north of the Confederate position, learned of the defeat of Pegram and he made good his retreat over the Alleghanies by way of Huttonsville.

It now remains to be told how General Garnett fared. The fact that he had posted the greater part of his army on Laurel Hill is proof that he expected the principal attack to be made on that place. He was for a time deceived by the bombardment directed against him, but he was undeceived when he learned that Colonel Pegram had been defeated, and that General McClellan had thrown troops across Rich Mountain and had successfully turned the flank of the Confederate position. All that was left for Garnett was to withdraw his army while there was yet time. His line of retreat was the pike from Beverly to Staunton, and the Union forces were pushing forward to occupy that and to cut him off in that direction. On the afternoon of July 12, 1861, Garnett retreated, hastening to reach Beverly in advance of the Union forces. On the way he met fugitives from Pegram's army and was told by them that McClellan had already reached Beverly, and that the road in that direction was closed. Thereupon Garnett turned eastward into Tucker County, over a very rough road. General Morris pursued the retreating Confederates over the mountain to Cheat River, skirmishing on the way. General Garnett remained in the rear directing his skirmishers, and on July 14, at Corrick's Ford, where Parsons, the county seat of Tucker County, has since been located, he found that he could no longer avoid giving battle. With a few hundred men he opened fire on the advance of the pursuing army and checked the pursuit. But in bringing off his skirmishers from behind a pile of driftwood, Garnett was killed and his men were seized with panic and fled, leaving his body on the field, with a score or more of dead.

When it was found that the Confederates were retreating eastward Federal troops from Grafton, Rowlesburg and other points on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad were ordered to cut off the retreat at St. George, in Tucker County. But the troops could not be concentrated in time, and the concentration was made at Oakland, in Maryland, with the expectation of intercepting the retreating Confederates at Red House, eight miles west of Oakland.

Up to the time of the fight at Corrick's Ford the retreat had been orderly, but after that it became a rout. The roads were narrow and rough, and the excessive rains had rendered them almost impassible. Wagons and stores were abandoned, and when Horse Shoe Run, a long and narrow defile leading to the Red House, in Maryland, was reached information was received that Union troops from Rowlesburg and Oakland were

at the Red House, cutting off retreat in that direction. The artillery was sent to the front. A portion of the cavalry was piloted by a mountaineer along a narrow path across the Backbone and Alleghany Mountains. The main body continued its retreat to the Red House, and pursued its way unmolested across the Alleghanies to Monterey. Two regiments marching in haste to reinforce Garnett at Laurel Hill had reached Monterey when news of Garnett's retreat was received. The regiments halted there, and as Garnett's stragglers came in they were re-organized.

The Union army made no pursuit beyond Corrick's Ford, except that detachments followed to the Red House to pick up the stores abandoned by the Confederates. Garnett's body fell into the hands of the Union forces and was prepared for burial and sent to Richmond. It was carried in a canoe to Rowlesburg, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, thirty miles below, on Cheat River, in charge of Whitelaw Reid, who had taken part in the battle at Corrick's Ford. Reid was acting in the double capacity of correspondent for the *Cincinnati Gazette* and an aid on the staff of General Morris. When Rowlesburg was reached Garnett's body was sent by express to Governor Letcher, at Richmond.

This closed the campaign in that part of West Virginia for 1861. The Confederates had failed to hold the country. On July 22 General McClellan was transferred to Washington to take charge of military operations there. In comparison with the greater battles and more extensive campaign later in the war, the affairs in West Virginia were small. But they were of great importance at the time. Had the result been different, had the Confederates held their ground at Grafton, Philippi, Rich Mountain and Laurel Hill, and had the Union forces been driven out of the State, across the Ohio, the outcome would have changed the history of the war, but probably not the result.

CHAPTER XVI.

—:O:—

PROGRESS OF THE WAR.

After Garnett's retreat in July, 1861, there were few Confederates in West Virginia, west of the Alleghanies, except in the Kanawha Valley. But the Government at Richmond and the Confederate Government were not inclined to give up so easily the part of Virginia west of the mountains, and in a short time preparations were made to send an army from the east to re-conquer the territory beyond the Alleghanies. A large part of the army with which McClellan had defeated Garnett had been sent to other fields; the terms of enlistment of many of the soldiers had expired. When the Confederates re-crossed the mountains late in the summer of 1861 they were opposed by less than ten thousand Federals stationed in that mountainous part of West Virginia about the sources of the Greenbrier, the Tygart Valley River, Cheat, and near the source of the Potomac. In that elevated and rugged region a remarkable campaign was made. It was not remarkable because of hard fighting, for there was no pitched battle; but because in this campaign the Confederates were checked in their purpose of re-conquering the ground lost by Garnett and of extending their conquest north and west. This campaign has also an historical interest because it was General Lee's first work in the field after he had been assigned the command of Virginia's land and sea forces. The outcome of the campaign was not what might be expected of a great and calculating general as Lee was. Although he had a larger army than his opponents in the field, and had at least as good ground, and although he was able to hold his own at every skirmish, yet, as the campaign progressed he constantly fell back. In September he fought at Elkwater and Cheat Mountain, in Randolph County; in October he fought at Greenbrier river, having fallen back from his first position. In December he had fallen back to the summit of the Alleghanies, and fought a battle there. It should be stated, however, that General Lee, although in command of the army, took part in person only in the skirmishing in Randolph County. The importance of this campaign entitles it to mention somewhat more in detail.

General Reynolds succeeded General McClellan in command of this part of West Virginia. He advanced from Beverly to Huttonsville, a few miles above, and remained in peaceful possession of the country two months after Garnett's retreat, except that his scouting parties were constantly annoyed by Confederate irregulars, or guerrillas, usually called bushwhackers. Their mode of attack was, to lie concealed on the summits of cliffs, overhanging the roads or in thickets on the hillsides, and fire upon the Union soldiers passing below. They were justly dreaded by the Union troops. These bushwhackers were usually citizens of that district who had

taken to the woods after their well-known southern sympathies had rendered it unsafe or unpleasant to remain at home while the country was occupied by the Union armies. They were excellent marksmen, minutely acquainted with all the ins and outs of the mountains and woods; and, from their manner of attack and flight, it was seldom that they were captured or killed. They hid about the outposts of the Union armies; picked off sentinels; wayland scouts; ambushed small detachments, and fled to their mountain fastnesses where pursuit was out of the question. A war is considered severe in loss of life in which each soldier, taken as an average, kills one soldier on the other side, even though the war is prolonged for years. Yet, these bushwhackers often killed a dozen or more each, before being themselves killed. It can be readily understood why small detachments dreaded bushwhackers more than Confederate troops in pitched battle. Nor did the bushwhackers confine their attacks to small parties. They often fired into the ranks of armies on the march with deadly effect. While in the mountains of West Virginia General Averell's cavalry often suffered severely from these hidden guerrillas who fired and vanished. The bushwhacking was not always done by Confederates. Union soldiers or sympathizers resorted to it also at times.

General Reynolds, with headquarters at Beverly, spent the summer of 1861 in strengthening his position, and in attempting to clear the country of guerrillas. Early in September he received information that large numbers of Confederates were crossing the Alleghanies. General Loring established himself at Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, with 8500 men. He it was who had tried in vain to raise recruits in West Virginia for the Confederacy, even attempting to gain a foothold in Wheeling before McClellan's army crossed the Ohio River. He had gone to Richmond, and early in September had returned with an army. General H. R. Jackson was in command of another Confederate force of 6000 at Greenbrier River where the pike from Beverly to Staunton crosses that stream, in Pocahontas County. General Robert E. Lee was sent by the Government at Richmond to take command of both these armies, and he lost no time in doing so. No order sending General Lee into West Virginia has ever been found among the records of the Confederate Government. It was probably a verbal order, or he may have gone without any order. He concentrated his force at Big Spring, on Valley Mountain, and prepared to march north to the Baltimore and Ohio Road at Grafton. His design was nothing less than to drive the Union army out of northwestern Virginia. When the matter is viewed in the light of subsequent history, it is to be wondered at that General Lee did not succeed in his purpose. He had 14500 men, and only 9000 were opposed to him. Had he defeated General Reynolds; driven his army back; occupied Grafton, Clarksburg and other towns, it can be readily seen that the seat of war might have been changed to West Virginia. The United States Government would have sent an army to oppose Lee; and the Confederate Government would have pushed strong reinforcements across the mountains; and some of the great battles of the war might have been fought on the Monongahela river. The campaign in the fall of 1861, about the head waters of the principle rivers of West Virginia, therefore, derives its chief interest, not from battles, but from the accomplishment of a great purpose—the driving back of the Confederates—without a pitched battle. Virginia, as a State, made no determined effort after that to hold Western Virginia. By that time the campaign in the Kanawha Valley was

drawing to a close and the Confederates were retiring. Consequently, Virginia's and the Southern Confederacy's efforts west of the Alleghanies in this State were defeated in the fall of 1861.

General Reynolds sent a regiment to Elkwater, and soon afterwards occupied Cheat Mountain. This point was the highest camp occupied by soldiers during the war. The celebrated "Battle Above the Clouds," on Lookout Mountain, was not one-half so high. The whole region, including parts of Pocahontas, Pendleton and Randolph Counties, has an elevation above three thousand feet, while the summits of the knobs and ridges rise to heights of more than four thousand, and some nearly five thousand feet. General Reynolds fortified his two advanced positions, Elkwater and Cheat Mountain. They were seven miles apart, connected by only a bridle path, but a circuitous wagon road, eighteen miles long, led from one to the other, passing around in the direction of Huttonsville. No sooner had the United States troops established themselves at Elkwater and Cheat Mountain than General Lee advanced, and skirmishing began. The Confederates threw a force between Elkwater and Cheat Mountain, and posted another force on the road in the direction of Huttonsville. They were attacked, and for three days there was skirmishing, but no general engagement. On September 13 Colonel John A. Washington, in the Confederate service, was killed near Elkwater. He was a relative of President Washington, and also a relative General R. E. Lee, whose family and the Washingtons were closely connected. General Lee sent a flag of truce and asked for the body. It was sent to the Confederate lines on September 14. That day the Confederates concentrated ten miles from Elkwater, and the next day again advanced, this time threatening Cheat Mountain, but their attack was unsuccessful. In this series of skirmishes the Union forces had lost nine killed, fifteen wounded and about sixty prisoners. The result was a defeat for the Confederates, who were thwarted in their design of penetrating northward and westward. The failure of the Confederates to bring on a battle was due to their different detachments not acting in concert. It was Lee's plan to attack both positions at the same time. He sent detachments against Elkwater and Cheat Mountain. The sound of cannon attacking one position was to be the signal for attacking the other. The troops marched in rain and mud, along paths and in the woods, and when they found themselves in front of the Federal position, the detachment which was to have begun the attack failed to do so. The other detachment waited in vain for the signal, and then retreated. General Lee was much hurt by the failure of his plan.*

General Loring's army of 8,500, which was camped at Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, was sent to that place for a particular purpose. He was to sweep round toward the west, then march north toward Weston and Clarksburg, strike the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and by threatening or cutting off General Reynolds' line of communication with his base of supplies, compel him to fall back. This plan was General Lee's. He left its execution to General Loring, who moved slowly, halted often, camped long, hesitated frequently, and consumed much valuable time. His men became sick. Rains made progress difficult, and he did not seem in a hurry to get along. General Lee waited but Loring still failed to march. He was an older officer than Lee, and although Lee had a right to order him forward,

* See H. A. White's *Life of Robert E. Lee*.

he refrained from doing so for fear of wounding Loring's feelings. The time for executing the movement passed, and the flank movement, which probably would have succeeded, was given up.

The Confederates were not yet willing to abandon West Virginia. They fell back to the Greenbrier River, thirteen miles from the Union camp, on Cheat Mountain, and fortified their position. They were commanded by General H. R. Jackson, and their number was believed to be about nine thousand. On October 3, 1861, General Reynolds advanced at the head of five thousand troops. During the first part of the engagement the Union forces were successful, driving the Confederates nearly a mile, but here several batteries of artillery were encountered, and reinforcements arriving to the support of the Confederates, the battle was renewed and General Reynolds was forced to fall back, with a loss of nine killed and thirty-five wounded. On December 10 General Reynolds was transferred to other fields, and the command of the Union forces in the Cheat Mountain district was given to General R. H. Milroy. Within three days after he assumed command he moved forward to attack the Confederate camp on the summit of the Alleghanies. The Confederates had gone into winter quarters there; and as the weather was severe, and as the Union forces appeared satisfied to hold what they had without attempting any additional conquests in mid-winter, the Confederates were not expecting an attack. However, on December 13, 1861, General Milroy moved forward and assaulted their position. The fighting was severe for several hours, and finally resulted in the retreat of the Union forces. The Confederates made no attempt to follow. General Milroy marched to Huntersville, in Pocahontas county, and went into winter quarters. The Rebels remained on the summit of the Alleghanies till spring and then went over the mountains, out of West Virginia, thus ending the attempt to re-conquer northwestern Virginia.

It now remains to be seen what success attended the efforts of the Confederates to gain control of the Kanawha Valley. Their campaign in West Virginia for the year 1861 was divided into two parts, in the northwest and in the Kanawha Valley. General Henry A. Wise was ordered to the Kanawha June 6, two days before General Garnett was ordered to take command of the troops which had been driven south from Grafton. Colonel Tompkins was already on the Kanawha in charge of Confederate forces. The authorities at Richmond at that time believed that a General, with the nucleus of an army in the Kanawha Valley, could raise all the troops necessary among the people there. On April 29 General Lee had ordered Major John McCausland to the Kanawha to organize companies for the Confederacy. Only five hundred flint-lock muskets could be had at that time to arm the troops in that quarter. General Lee suggested that the valley could be held by posting the force below Charleston. Very poor success attended the efforts at raising volunteers, and the arms found in the district were insufficient to equip the men. Supplies were sent as soon as possible from Virginia.

When General Wise arrived and had collected all his forces he had 8,000 men, of whom 2,000 were militia from Raleigh, Fayette and Mercer Counties. With these he was expected to occupy the Kanawha Valley, and resist invasion should Union forces attempt to penetrate that part of the State. General John B. Floyd, who had been Secretary of War under President Buchanan, was guarding the railroad leading from Richmond into Tennessee, and was posted south of the present limits of West Virginia, but

within supporting distance of General Wise. In case a Union army invaded the Kanawha Valley it was expected that General Floyd would unite his forces with those of General Wise, and that they would act in concert if not in conjunction. General Floyd was the older officer, and in case their forces were consolidated he would be the commander-in-chief. But General Floyd and General Wise were enemies. Their hatred for the Yankees was less than their hatred for each other. They were both Virginia politicians, and they had crossed each other's paths too often in the past to be reconciled now. General Lee tried in vain to induce them to work in harmony. They both fought the Union troops bravely, but never in concert. When Wise was in front of General Cox, General Floyd was elsewhere. When Floyd was pitted in battle against General Rosecrans, General Wise was absent. Thus the Union troops beat these quarreling Virginia Brigadier Generals in detail, as will be seen in the following narrative of the campaign during the summer and fall of 1861 in the Kanawha Valley.

When Generals Wise and Floyd were sent to their districts in the West it was announced in their camps that they would march to Clarksburg, Parkersburg and Wheeling. This would have brought them in conflict with General McClellan's army. On July 2 McClellan put troops in motion against the Confederates in the Kanawha Valley. On that date he appointed General J. D. Cox to the command of regiments from Kentucky and Ohio, and ordered him to cross the Ohio at Gallipolis and take possession of Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Kanawha. On July 23 General Rosecrans succeeded McClellan in command of the Department of Ohio. Rosecrans pushed the preparation for a vigorous campaign, which had already been commenced. He styled the troops under General Cox the Brigade of Kanawha. On July 17, in Putnam County, a fight occurred between detachments of Union and Confederate forces, in which the latter appeared for the time victorious, but soon retreated eastward. From that time until September 10 there was constant skirmishing between the armies, the advantage being sometimes on one side, sometimes on the other; but the Union forces constantly advanced and the Confederates fell back. On August 1 General Wise was in Greenbrier County, and in a report made to General Lee on that date, he says he fell back not a moment too soon. He complained that his militia were worthless as soldiers, and urged General Lee to send him guns and other arms, and clothing and shoes, as his men were ragged and barefooted. On August 20 General Rosecrans was at Clarksburg preparing to go in person to lead reinforcements into the Kanawha. He issued a proclamation to the people of West Virginia, calling on them to obey the laws, maintain order and co-operate with the military in its efforts to drive the armed Confederates from the State.

Prior to that time Colonel E. B. Tyler, with a Federal force, had advanced to the Gauley River, and on August 13 he took up a position at Cross Lanes. He thus covered Carnifex Ferry. General Cox was at that time on the Gauley River, twenty miles lower down, near the mouth of that stream, nearly forty miles above Charleston. General Floyd advanced, and on August 26 crossed the Gauley at Carnifex Ferry with 2,500 men, and fell upon Colonel Tyler at Cross Lanes with such suddenness that the Union troops were routed, with fifteen killed and fifty wounded. The latter fell into the hands of the Confederates, who took fifty other prisoners also. The remainder of Tyler's force made its retreat to Charleston, and General Floyd fortified the position just gained and prepared to hold it. On Sep-

tember 3 General Wise made an attack on General Cox at Gauley Bridge, near the mouth of the river, twenty miles below Carnifex Ferry. The attack failed. The Confederates were beaten and were vigorously pursued. Had Wise held Gauley Bridge, Floyd already being in possession of Carnifex Ferry, they would have been in positions to dispute the further advance of the Union forces up the Kanawha Valley.

General Rosecrans left Clarksburg September 3, with re-inforcements, and after a march of seven days reached Carnifex Ferry, and that same evening began an attack upon the Confederates under General Floyd, who were entrenched on top of a mountain on the west bank of the Gauley River, in Nicholas County. General Floyd had about 4000 men and sixteen cannon, and his position was so well protected by woods, that assault, with chance of success, was considered exceedingly difficult. He had fortified this naturally strong position, and felt confident that it could not be captured by any force the Union general could bring against him. The fight began late in the afternoon, General Rosecrans having marched seventeen miles that day. It was not his purpose to bring on a general engagement that afternoon, and he directed his forces to advance cautiously and find where the enemy lay; for the position of the Confederates was not yet known. While thus advancing a camp was found in the woods, from which the Confederates had evidently fled in haste. Military stores and private property were scattered in confusion. From this fact it was supposed that the enemy was in retreat, and the Union troops pushed on through thickets and over ridges. Presently they discovered that they had been mistaken. They were fired upon by the Confederate army in line of battle. From that hour until darkness put a stop to the fighting, the battle continued. The Union troops had not been able to carry any of the Rebel works; and General Rosecrans withdrew his men for the night, prepared to renew the battle next morning. But during the night General Floyd retreated. He had grown doubtful of his ability to hold out if the attack was resumed with the same impetuosity as on the preceding evening. But he was more fearful that the Union troops would cut off his retreat if he remained. So, while it was yet time, he withdrew in the direction of Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County, destroying the bridge over the Gauley, and also the ferry across that stream. General Rosecrans was unable to pursue because he could not cross the river. It is a powerful, turbulent stream, and at this place flows several miles down a deep gorge, filled with rocks and cataracts. Among spoils which fell into the hands of the victors was General Floyd's hospital, in which were fifty wounded Union soldiers who had been captured when Colonel Tyler was driven from this same place on August 26. General Rosecrans lost seventeen killed and one hundred and forty-one wounded. The Confederate loss was never ascertained.

After a rest of a few days the Union army advanced to Big Sewell Mountain. The weather was wet, and the roads became so muddy that it was almost impossible to haul supplies over them. For this reason it was deemed advisable to fall back. On October 5 General Rosecrans began to withdraw his forces to Gauley Bridge, and in the course of two weeks had transferred his command to that place, where he had water communication with his base of supplies.

On November 10 another action was fought between General Floyd and General Rosecrans, in which the Confederates were defeated. This virtually closed the campaign for the year 1861 in that quarter, and resulted in

the occupation of all the lower Kanawha Valley and the greater part of the upper valley. The Confederates were finally driven out, and never again obtained a foothold in that part of the State, although large bodies were at times in the Valley of the Kanawha, and occasionally remained a considerable time.

The Confederate Government, and the State of Virginia as a member of that Government, had an object in view when they sent their forces into West Virginia at the commencement of the Civil War. Virginia as a State was interested in retaining the territory between the Alleghany Mountains and the Ohio River and did not believe she could do so without force and arms, because her long neglect and oppression had alienated the western counties. Virginia correctly judged that they would seize the first opportunity and organize a separate State. To prevent them from doing so, and to retain that large part of her domain lying west of the Alleghanies, were the chief motives which prompted Virginia, as a State, to invade the western part of her own territory, even before open war was acknowledged to exist between the Southern Confederacy and the United States Government. The purpose which prompted the Southern Confederacy to push troops across the Alleghanies in such haste was to obtain possession of the country to the borders of Ohio and Pennsylvania, and to fortify the frontiers against invasion from the north and west. It was well understood at the headquarters of the Southern Confederacy that the thousands of soldiers already mustering beyond the Ohio River, and the tens of thousands who would no doubt soon take the field in the same quarter, would speedily cross the Ohio, unless prevented. The bold move which the South undertook was to make the borders of Ohio and Pennsylvania the battle ground. The southern leaders did not at that time appreciate the magnitude of the war which was at hand. If they had understood it, and had had a military man in the place of Jefferson Davis, it is probable that the battle ground would have been different from what it was. Consequently, to rightly understand the early movements of the Confederates in West Virginia, it is necessary to consider that their purpose was to hold the country to the Ohio river. Their effort was weak, to be sure, but that was partly due to their miscalculation as to the assistance they would receive from the people of West Virginia. If they could have organized an army of forty thousand West Virginians and reinforced them with as many more men from the South, it can be readily seen that McClellan could not have crossed the Ohio as he did. But the scheme failed. The West Virginians not only would not enlist in the Confederate army, but they enlisted in the opposing force; and when Garnett made his report from Laurel Hill he told General Lee that, for all the help he received from the people, he might as well carry on a campaign in a foreign country. From that time it was regarded by the Confederates as the enemy's country; and when, later in the war, Jones, Jackson, Imboden and others made raids into West Virginia they acted toward persons and property in the same way as when raids were made in Ohio and Pennsylvania.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, crossing West Virginia from Harper's Ferry to Wheeling, and from Grafton to Parkersburg, was considered of the utmost importance by both the North and the South. It was so near the boundary between what was regarded as the Southern Confederacy and the North that during the early part of the war neither the one side nor the other felt sure of holding it. The management of the road was in sympha-

thy with the North, but an effort was made to so manage the property as not to give cause for hostility on the part of the South. At one time the trains were run in accordance with a time table prepared by Stonewall Jackson, even as far as Locust Point.* It was a part of the Confederate scheme in West Virginia to obtain possession and control, in a friendly way if possible, of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The possession of it would not only help the Confederacy in a direct way, but it would cripple the Federal Government and help the South in an indirect way. Within six days after General Lee was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia armies he instructed Major Loring, at Wheeling, to direct his military operations for the protection of the terminus of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad on the Ohio River, and also to protect the road elsewhere. Major Boykin was ordered to give protection to the road in the vicinity of Grafton. General Lee insisted that the peaceful business of the road must not be interfered with. The branch to Parkersburg was also to be protected. Major Boykin was told to "hold the road for the benefit of Maryland and Virginia." He was advised to obtain the co-operation of the officers of the road and afford them every assistance. When Colonel Porterfield was ordered to Grafton, on May 4, 1861, among the duties marked out for him by General Lee was the holding of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and to prevent its being used to the injury of Virginia.

No one has ever supposed that the Southern Confederacy wanted the Baltimore and Ohio Road protected because of any desire to befriend that company. The leaders of the Confederacy knew that the officers of the road were not friendly to secession. As soon as Western Virginia had slipped out of the grasp of the Confederacy, and when the railroad could no longer help the South to realize its ambition of fortifying the banks of the Ohio, the Confederacy threw off the mask and came out in open hostility. George Deas, Inspector General of the Confederate Army, urged that the railroad be destroyed, bridges burned along the line, and the tunnels west of the Alleghanies blown up so that no troops could be carried east from the Ohio River to the Potomac. This advice was partly carried out by a raid from Romney on June 19, 1861, after Colonel Porterfield had retreated from Grafton and had been driven from Philippi. But the damage to the road was not great and repairs were speedily made. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, had recommended to the Legislature a short time before, that the Baltimore and Ohio Road ought to be destroyed. He said: "The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad has been a positive nuisance to this State, from the opening of the war till the present time. And unless the management shall hereafter be in friendly hands, and the government under which it exists be a part of our Confederacy, it must be abated. If it should be permanently destroyed we must assure our people of some other communication with the seaboard."† From that time till the close of the war the Confederacy inflicted every damage possible upon the road, and in many instances the damage was enormous.

When General Garnett established himself in Randolph and Barbour Counties, in June, 1861, he made an elaborate plan of attack on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. He intended to take possession of Evansville, in Preston County, and using that as a base, destroy east and west. The high

* See the History of the War, by General John D. Imboden.

† Records of the Rebellion.

trestles along the face of Laurel Hill, west of Rowlesburg, and the bridge across Cheat River at Rowlesburg, and the long tunnel at Tunnelton were selected for the first and principal destruction. General Garnett had the road from Rowlesburg up Cheat River to St. George surveyed with a view to widening and improving it, thereby making of it a military road by which he could advance or fall back, in case the road from Beverly to Evansville should be threatened. General Imboden twice made dashes over the Alleghanies at the head of Cheat River and struck for the Rowlesburg trestles, but each time fell back when he reached St. George. In the spring of 1863, when the great raid into West Virginia was made under Jones, Imboden and Jackson, every possible damage was done the Baltimore and Ohio Road, but again the Rowlesburg trestles escaped, although the Confederates approached within two miles of them.

It is proper to state here that an effort was made, after fighting had commenced, to win the West Virginians over to the cause of the South by promising them larger privileges than they had ever before enjoyed. On June 14, 1861, Governor Letcher issued a proclamation, which was published at Huttonsville, in Randolph County, and addressed to the people of Northwestern Virginia. In this proclamation he promised them that the injustice from unequal taxation of which they had complained in the past, should exist no longer. He said that the eastern part of the State had expressed a willingness to relinquish exemptions from taxation, which it had been enjoying, and was willing to share all the burdens of government. The Governor promised that in state affairs, the majority should rule; and he called upon the people beyond the Alleghanies, in the name of past friendship and of historic memories, to espouse the cause of the Southern Confederacy. It is needless to state that this proclamation fell flat. The people of Western Virginia would have hailed with delight a prospect of redress of grievances, had it come earlier. But its coming was so long delayed that they doubted both the sincerity of those who made the promise and their ability to fulfill. Twenty thousand soldiers had already crossed the Ohio, and had penetrated more than half way from the river to the Alleghanies, and they had been joined by thousands of Virginians. It was a poor time for Governor Letcher to appeal to past memories or to promise justice in the future which had been denied in the past. Coming as the promise did at that time, it looked like a death-bed repentance. The Southern Confederacy had postponed fortifying the bank of the Ohio until too late; and Virginia had held out the olive branch to her neglected and long-suffering people beyond the mountains when it was too late. They had already cast their lot with the North; and already a powerful army had crossed the Ohio to their assistance. Virginia's day of dominion west of the Alleghanies was nearing its close; and the Southern Confederacy's hope of empire there was already doomed.

CHAPTER XVII.

—:O:—

CHRONOLOGY OF THE WAR.*

In this chapter will be given an outline of the progress of the Civil War on the soil of West Virginia or immediately affecting the State. As there were more than three hundred battles and skirmishes within the limits of the State, and numerous scouts, raids and campaigns, it will be possible in the brief space of one chapter to give little more than the date of each, with a word of explanation or description. In former chapters the history of the opening of the war and accounts of the leading campaigns have been given. It yet remains to present in their chronological sequence the events of greater or lesser importance which constitute the State's war record.

1861.

April 17. The Ordinance of Secession was adopted by the Virginia Convention at Richmond.

April 18. Harper's Ferry was abandoned by the Federal troops. Lieutenant Roger Jones, the commandant, learning that more than two thousand Virginia troops were advancing to attack him, set fire to the United States armory and machine shops and retreated into Pennsylvania. Fifteen minutes after he left Harper's Ferry the Virginia forces arrived.*

April 23. General Robert E. Lee assigned to the command of Virginia's land and naval forces.

April 27. Colonel T. J. Jackson assigned to the command of the Virginia forces at Harper's Ferry.

May 1. Governor Letcher calls out the Virginia militia.

May 3. Additional forces called for by the Governor of Virginia. The call was disregarded by nearly all the counties west of the Alleghanies.

May 4. Colonel George A. Porterfield assigned to the command of all the Confederate forces in Northwestern Virginia.

May 10. General Robert E. Lee assigned to the command of the forces of the Confederate States serving in Virginia.

May 13. General George B. McClellan assigned to the command of the Department of the Ohio, embracing West Virginia.

May 14. The Confederates at Harper's Ferry seized a train of cars.

May 15. General Joseph E. Johnston assigned to the command of Confederate troops near Harper's Ferry.

May 22. Bailey Brown was killed by a Confederate picket at Fetter-

* This chapter is compiled chiefly from the Records of the Rebellion, published by the United States War Department. A few of the items are from the West Virginia Adjutant General's Reports for 1865 and 1866, and a small number from other sources. The reports of officers, both Federal and Confederate, have been consulted in arriving at conclusions as to numbers engaged, the losses and the victory or defeat of forces.

man, Taylor County. Brown was the first enlisted man of the United States volunteer service killed in the war.

May 26. Federal forces from beyond the Ohio and those about Wheeling began to move against Grafton where Confederates, under Colonel Porterfield, had established themselves.

May 27. Captain Christian Roberts was killed by Federals under Lieutenant West, in a skirmish at Glover's Gap, between Wheeling and Fairmont. Captain Roberts was the first armed Confederate soldier killed in the war.

May 30. Grafton was occupied by Federal forces, the Confederates having retreated to Philippi.

June 3. Fight at Philippi and retreat of the Confederates into Randolph County.

June 6. Ex-Governor Henry A. Wise was sent to the Kanawha Valley to collect troops for the Confederacy.

June 8. General R. S. Garnett superseded Colonel Porterfield in command of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

June 10. A Federal force was sent from Rowlesburg to St. George, in Tucker County, capturing a lieutenant and two Confederate flags.

June 14. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, published at Huttonsville, Randolph County, a proclamation to the people west of the Alleghanies, urging them to stand by Virginia in its Secession, and promising them, if they would do so, that the wrongs of which they had so long complained should exist no more, and that the western counties should no longer be domineered over by the powerful eastern counties.

June 19. Skirmish near Keyser. Confederates under Colonel John C. Vaughn advanced from Romney and burned Bridge No. 21 on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and defeated the Cumberland Home Guards, capturing two small cannon.

June 23. Skirmish between Federals and Confederates at Righter's.

June 26. Skirmish on Patterson Creek, Hampshire County, in which Richard Ashby was killed by thirteen Federals under Corporal David Hays.

June 29. Skirmish at Hannahsville, in Tucker County, in which Lieutenant Robert McChesney was killed by Federals under Captain Miller.

July 2. Fight at Falling Waters, near Martinsburg. Colonel John C. Starkweather defeated Stonewall Jackson. This was Jackson's first skirmish in the Civil War.

July 4. Skirmish at Harper's Ferry. Federals under Lieutenant Galbraith were fired upon from opposite bank of the river. The Federals fell back with a loss of 4.

July 6. The forces under McClellan which were advancing upon Rich Mountain encountered Confederate outposts at Middle Fork Bridge, eighteen miles west of Beverly. The Federals fell back.

July 7. The Federals drove the Confederates from Middle Fork Bridge.

July 7. Skirmish at Glennville, Gilmer County.

July 8. Skirmish at Belington, Barbour County. General Morris with the left wing of McClellan's army attempted to dislodge the Confederates from the woods in the rear of the village, and was repulsed, losing 2 killed and 3 wounded.

July 11. Battle of Rich Mountain. The Confederates under Colonel Pegram were defeated by General Rosecrans.

July 12. General Garnett, with 4,585 Confederates, retreated from Laurel Hill through Tucker County, pursued by General Morris with 3,000 men.

July 12. Beverly was occupied by McClellan's forces, and a Confederate force, under Colonel Scott, retreated over Cheat Mountain toward Staunton.

July 13. Colonel Pegram surrendered six miles from Beverly to McClellan's army.

July 13. Battle of Corrick's Ford, in Tucker County. Garnett was killed and his army routed by Federals under General Morris.

July 13. General Lew Wallace with a Federal force advanced from Keyser and captured Romney.

July 15. Harper's Ferry was evacuated by the Confederates.

July 16. Skirmish at Barboursville, Cabell County. The Confederates were defeated.

July 17. Scarry Creek skirmish. Colonel Patton, with 1200 Confederates, defeated an equal number of Federals under Colonel Norton.

July 20. General W. W. Loring was placed in command of the Confederate forces in Northwestern Virginia.

August 1. General R. E. Lee was sent to take command of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

August 11. General John B. Floyd took command of Confederate troops in the Kanawha Valley.

August 13. A Federal force was sent from Grafton into Tucker County, capturing 15 prisoners, 90 guns, 150 horses and cattle and 15000 rounds of ammunition.

August 25. The Confederates were defeated in a skirmish at Piggot's Mill.

August 26. Fight at Cross Lanes, near Summerville. While the Federals were eating breakfast they were attacked and defeated by General Floyd.

September 1. Skirmish at Blue Creek.

September 2. Skirmish near Hawk's Nest in Fayette County. General Wise with 1,250 men attacked the Federals of equal force, but was repulsed.

September 10. Battle of Carnifex Ferry.

September 12. Skirmish at Cheat Mountain Pass, near Huttonsville. The Confederates under General Lee were repulsed in their attempt to fall upon the rear of the Federals.

September 13. Fight on Cheat Mountain. The Confederates were defeated. General Lee was foiled in his attempt on Elk Water.

September 14. Second skirmish at Elk Water. The Confederates were again unsuccessful.

September 15. The Confederates again were foiled in their attempt to advance to the summit of Cheat Mountain.

September 16. Skirmish at Princeton, Mercer County.

September 24. Skirmish at Hanging Rocks, in Hampshire County. The Federals were defeated.

September 24. Skirmish at Mechanicsburg Gap, Hampshire County. The Federals were defeated.

September 25. Colonel Cantwell defeated the Confederates under Colonel Angus McDonald and captured Romney, but was afterwards forced to retreat.

September 27. Captain Isaiah Hall was defeated by Confederate guerrillas at High Log Cabin Run, Wirt County.

October 3. Fight at Greenbrier River. The Federals were repulsed after severe fighting, but the Confederates fell back to the summit of the Alleghanies.

October 16. Skirmish near Bolivar Heights. About 500 Confederates under Turner Ashby attacked 600 Federals under Colonel John W. Geary. The Confederates were defeated.

October 19. There was skirmishing on New River, with various results.

October 23. Skirmishing on the Gauley between detachments of Federals and Confederates.

October 23. Colonel J. N. Clarkson, with a raiding force of Confederates, unsuccessfully attacked a steamer on the Kanawha.

October 26. Colonel Alexander Monroe, with 27 Hampshire County militia, attacked and defeated a large Federal force at Wire Bridge, on South Branch of the Potomac.

October 26. General Kelley with 3,000 Federals defeated Colonel McDonald's militia and captured Romney.

November 1. Commencement of a series of skirmishes for three days, near Gauley Bridge.

November 10. Skirmishes at Blake's Farm and Cotton Hill, with attendant movements, occupying two days.

November 10. Fight at Guyandotte. J. C. Wheeler, with 150 recruits, was surprised and cut to pieces by Confederate raiders under J. N. Clarkson. Among the Union prisoners was Uriah Payne, of Ohio, who was the first to plant the United States flag on the walls of Monterey, Mexico. Troops soon crossed to Guyandotte from Ohio and the Rebels retreated. A portion of the town was burned by the Federals.

November 12. Skirmish on Laurel Creek.

November 14. Skirmish near McCoy's Mill.

November 30. A detachment of Union troops was attacked by guerrillas on the South Branch, above Romney. The Federals retreated, with three wounded and a loss of six horses.

November 30. Skirmish near the mouth of Little Capon, in Morgan County. Captain Dyche defeated the Rebels.

December 13. Battle at Camp Alleghany. The Federals were defeated with a loss of 137 in killed and wounded.

December 15. Major E. B. Andrews set out on an expedition of six days to Meadow Bluff; defeated the Confederate skirmishers and captured a large amount of property.

December 28. Union forces occupied the county seat of Raleigh.

December 29. Sutton, Braxton County, was captured by 135 Rebels. The Union troops under Captain Rawland retreated to Weston. The Confederates burned a portion of the town.

December 30. Expedition into Webster County by 400 Union troops under Captain Anisansel. He pursued the Confederates who had burned Sutton; overtook them at Glades; defeated them; killed 22 and burned 29 houses believed to belong to Rebel bushwhackers.

1862.

January 3. Fight at Bath, in Morgan county, continuing two days. The Confederates under Stonewall Jackson victorious.

January 3. Major George Webster, with 700 Union troops, marched from Huttonsville to Huntersville, in Pocahontas County, drove out 250 Confederates, captured and destroyed military stores worth \$30,000. These were the first Federals in Huntersville.

January 4. Skirmish at Sir John's Run, Morgan County. The fight continued late into the night. The Federals retreated.

January 4. Skirmish at Slanesville, Hampshire County. A squad of Union troops under Captain Sauls was ambushed and routed. Captain Sauls was wounded and taken prisoner. The Confederates were under Captain Isaac Kuykendall.

January 5. On or about January 5 the village of Frenchburg, six miles from Romney, was burned by order of General Lander on the charge that the people harbored Rebel bushwhackers.

January 5. Big Capon Bridge, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, was destroyed by Confederates under Stonewall Jackson.

January 7. Fight at Blue's Gap, Hampshire County, in which the Confederates were defeated and lost two cannon—the same guns captured at Bridge No. 21 by the Confederates, June 19, 1861.

January 10. The Federal troops evacuated Romney.

January 11. Romney occupied by troops under Stonewall Jackson.

January 14. The seat of Logan County was burned by Union troops under Colonel E. Siber.

January 31. Confederates evacuated Romney by order of the Secretary of War of the Confederate States.

January 31. Stonewall Jackson, indignant at the interference with his plans by the Secretary of War, in recalling troops from Romney, tendered his resignation. He was persuaded by Governor Letcher, General Johnston and others to recall it.

February 2. Confederates at Springfield, Hampshire County, were defeated by General Lander.

February 8. Skirmish at the mouth of Blue Stone. Colonel William E. Peters, with 225 Confederates, was attacked by an equal force. The Federals retreated.

February 12. Fight at Moorefield, in which the Confederates retreated.

February 14. Confederates driven from Bloomery Gap, in Morgan County.

February 16. The Union troops were defeated at Bloomery Gap and compelled to retreat.

February 26. The Patterson Creek Bridge, in Mineral County, was burned by Rebel guerrillas.

March 3. Skirmish at Martinsburg.

April 12. Raid from Fairmont to Boothville by Captain J. H. Showalter, who was ordered by General Kelley to capture or kill John Righter, John Anderson, David Barker, Brice Welsh, John Lewis, John Knight and Washington Smith, who were agents sent by Governor Letcher into north-western Virginia to raise recruits for the Confederacy. Captain Showalter killed three men of Righter's company.

April 17. Defeat of the Webster County guerrillas, known as Dare Devils, by Major E. B. Andrews, who marched from Summerville to Addison with 200 Federals. There were several skirmishes between April 17 and April 21. Several houses belonging to the guerrillas were burned.

April 18. An expedition was sent by General Schenck to clear the North Fork and Senaca in Pendleton County of Rebel bushwhackers.

April 18. Colonel T. M. Harris skirmished with Rebel bushwhackers in Webster County, killing 5 and burning 5 houses.

April 23. Skirmish at Grassy Lick, in Hampshire County. Confederate bushwhackers under Captain Umbaugh, who held a commission from Governor Letcher, concealed themselves in the house of Peter Poling and fired upon Colonel S. W. Downey's scouting party, killing three. Troops were sent from Romney and Moorefield and burned the house, after mortally wounding its owner.

May 1. Lieutenant Fitzhugh with 200 Federals was attacked near Princeton, Mercer County, and fought thirteen hours while retreating 23 miles, losing 1 killed, 12 wounded.

May 1. Skirmish at Camp Creek on Blue Stone River. Lieutenant Bottsford was attacked by 300 Rebels and lost 1 killed and 20 wounded. The Confederates were repulsed with 6 killed.

May 7. Skirmish near Wardensville, Hardy County. Troops under Colonel S. W. Downey attacked Captain Umbaugh a Rebel guerrilla, killing him and 4 of his men, wounding 4 and capturing 12. The fight occurred at the house of John T. Wilson.

May 8. Major B. F. Skinner led a scouting party through Roane and Clay counties from May 8 to May 21, skirmishing with Rebel guerrillas.

May 10. Federal scouts were decoyed into a house near Franklin, Pendleton County, and were set upon by bushwhackers and defeated with one killed. Two days later re-enforcements arrived, killed the owner of the house, and burned the building.

May 15. Fight at Wolf Creek, near New River, between Captain E. Schache and a squad of Confederates. The latter were defeated with 6 killed, 2 wounded and 6 prisoners.

May 16. The Confederates captured Princeton, Mercer County.

May 16. Skirmish at Wytheville Cross Roads. The Federals were attacked and defeated.

May 17. Federals captured Princeton with 15 prisoners.

May 23. Battle of Lewisburg, Greenbrier County. General Heth with 3000 Confederates attacked the forces of Colonel George Crook, 1300. The Confederates were stampeded and fled in panic, losing 4 cannon, 200 stands of arms, 100 prisoners, 38 killed, 66 wounded. The Union loss was 13 killed 53 wounded.

May 26. Skirmish near Franklin, Pendleton County.

May 29. Fight near Wardensville. Confederates were attacked and defeated with 2 killed, by Colonel Downey.

May 30. A Federal force under Colonel George R. Latham attacked guerrillas on Shaver Fork of Cheat River, defeating them, killing 4 and wounding several.

June 8. Major John J. Hoffman attacked and defeated a squad of Confederate Cavalry at Muddy Creek, near Blue Sulphur Springs, killing 3.

June 24. At Baker's Tavern, Hardy County, Capt. Chas. Farnsworth was fired upon by Rebel bushwhackers. He burned several houses in the vicinity as a warning to the people not to harbor bushwhackers.

June 24. Colonel J. D. Hines started upon a three days scout through Wyoming County. He defeated and dispersed Confederate guerrillas known as Flat Top Copperheads.

July 25. Lieutenant J. W. Miller, at Summerville, was attacked at daybreak by 200 Confederate cavalry and nearly all his men were captured.

August 2. A scouting party of Federals under Captain I. Stough left Meadow Bluff for the Greenbrier river. On August 4, near Haynes Ferry, he was defeated by the Confederates, losing 2 wounded. The Rebels had 5 killed.

August 5. Federals under Lieutenant Wintzer invaded Wyoming County. In a fight at the county seat he was defeated with a loss of 19 missing.

August 6. Rebels attacked Pack's Ferry, near the mouth of Blue Stone, and were driven off by Major Comly. The Confederates, 900 in number, were commanded by Colonel G. C. Wharton.

August 7. Rebel cavalry was defeated in a skirmish at Horse Pen Creek.

August 14. General John D. Imboden, with 300 Confederates, set out from Franklin, Pendleton County, on a raid to Rowlesburg to destroy the railroad bridge across Cheat River. His advance was discovered and he did not venture beyond St. George, in Tucker County, where he robbed the postoffice and set out on his retreat.

August 18. Skirmish near Corrick's Ford, in Tucker County, between Federal scouts and Confederates under Captain George Imboden.

August 22. The Confederate General, A. J. Jenkins, with 550 men, set out from Salt Sulphur Springs, in Monroe county, on an extensive raid. He passed through Greenbrier and Pocahontas Counties into Randolph, through Upshur, Lewis, Gilmer, Roane, Jackson, crossed the Ohio, and returned through the Kanawha Valley, marching 500 miles, capturing 300 prisoners and destroying the public records in many counties.

August 30. The Confederates under General Jenkins captured Buckhannon after the small Federal garrison fled. He secured and destroyed large quantities of military stores, including 5,000 stands of arms. He had intended to attack Beverly, but feared his force was too small. He crossed Rich Mountain to the head of the Buckhannon River, traveling 30 miles through an almost pathless forest and fell on Buckhannon by surprise.

August 31. Weston, in Lewis County, was captured by Confederates under General Jenkins.

September 1. General Jenkins captured Glenville, Gilmer County, the Federal garrison retreating after firing once.

September 2. Colonel J. C. Rathbone, with a Federal force stationed at Spencer, Roane County, surrendered to General Jenkins without a fight.

September 3. At Ripley, in Jackson County, General Jenkins captured \$5,525 belonging to the United States Government. The Union soldiers stationed at the town retreated as the Confederates approached.

September 11. General W. W. Loring, with a strong force of Confederates, having invaded the Kanawha Valley, attacked the Federal troops under General J. A. J. Lightburn at Fayetteville and routed them. This was the beginning of an extensive Confederate raid which swept the Union troops out of the Kanawha Valley. Military stores to the value of a million dollars fell into the hands of the Rebels, who destroyed what they could not carry away.

September 13. General Lightburn, in his retreat down the Kanawha Valley, was overtaken at Charleston by General Loring and was compelled to abandon large stores in his flight to the Ohio.

September 15. General Loring, at Charleston, issued a proclamation to the people of the Kanawha Valley and neighboring parts of the State, informing them that the armies of the Confederacy had set them free from the danger and oppression of Federal bayonets, and he called on them to rise and maintain their freedom, and support the Government which had brought about their emancipation.

September 20. General Jenkins' forces, having re-crossed the Ohio River into the Kanawha Valley, skirmished with Federals at Point Pleasant.

September 27. Skirmish at Buffalo, twenty miles above Point Pleasant. Colonel John A. Turley attacked and defeated the Confederates, a portion of the force under Jenkins.

September 28. Skirmish at Standing Stone.

September 30. Fight at Glenville. Fifty Federals attacked and defeated 65 Confederate cavalry.

October 1. Fight near Shepherdstown between Federals under General Pleasanton and Confederates under Colonel W. H. F. Lee. Both sides claimed the victory.

October 2. Federals under Captain W. H. Boyd attacked and destroyed General Imboden's camp at Blue's Gap, in Hampshire County.

October 4. Confederates were captured at Blues' Gap.

October 4. General Imboden attacked and defeated the Federal Guard at Little Capon Bridge, in Morgan County and destroyed the bridge.

October 4. The Federal guard at Pawpaw, Morgan County, was captured by Imboden.

October 6. Skirmish at Big Birch.

October 16. General Loring was superseded by General John Echols as commander of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

October 20. Skirmish at Hedgeville.

October 29. Fight near Petersburg, Grant County, between Federals under Lieutenant Quirk and Rebel cattle raiders who were endeavoring to drive stock out of the South Branch Valley. The raiders were defeated, and lost 170 cattle.

October 31. Skirmish near Kanawha Falls.

November 9. St. George, Tucker County, was captured by Imboden together with the garrison of 31 Federals under Captain William Hall. Imboden had set out, November 9, from South Fork, in Pendleton county, to destroy the railroad bridge at Rowlesburg, but learning that troops from Beverly were moving in his rear, he retreated, passing up Glade Fork of Cheat River, through a dense and pathless wilderness. He reached South Fork November 14. He had 310 men, and carried howitzers on mules.

November 9. Skirmish on South Fork. General Kelley moved from Keyser and destroyed Imboden's camp, which he had left in charge of Lieutenant R. L. Doyle while Imboden was absent on his raid toward Rowlesburg.

November 9. Captain G. W. Gilmore with a Federal force invaded Greenbrier County, capturing a wagon train and 9 men. He returned November 11.

November 24. A force of 75 Federals under Captain Cogswell marched from Sharpsburg to Shepherdstown and captured Burke's guerrillas, killing Burke.

November 26. An expedition moved forward under W. H. Powell

from Summerville to Cold Knob, and with only 20 men defeated the Confederates at Sinking Creek and took 500 prisoners.

December 3. Confederates at Moorefield were defeated with loss of 12 by Lieut H. A. Myers with 100 men.

December 11. Lieutenant R. C. Pendergrast with 27 men defeated a detachment of Confederates at Darkesville, Berkeley County.

December 12. In a skirmish near Bunker Hill, Berkeley County, a squad of Federals captured 12 of Ashby's cavalry.

December 22. General Imboden attacked a supply train near Wardensville, Hardy County, capturing it. He lost six men. The Federals lost 20.

December 25. Sixty Confederates under Captain Boyle were defeated by Lieutenant Vermilyea, with 40 men, at Charlestown.

1863.

January 3. Fight near Moorefield. Federals under Colonel James Washburn were attacked by General William E. Jones. A second Union force, under Colonel James Mulligan, advanced from Petersburg, attacked the Confederates in the rear and defeated them.

January 3. Petersburg, Grant County, was occupied by Confederates after it was evacuated by the Federals, who burned military stores to the value of \$20,000, which they could not move.

January 5. A supply train belonging to General Milroy's army was attacked and partly destroyed by Confederates under Captain John H. McNeill, four miles from Moorefield.

January 20. General Lee wrote to Imboden, outlining a policy of war for West Virginia and urged him to carry it out. Among other things, the municipal officers of the Re-organized Government of Virginia, called by Lee "the Pierpont government," were to be captured whenever possible; and Imboden was instructed to "render the position of sheriff as dangerous a position as possible."

January 22. Skirmish in Pocahontas County between Federals under Major H. C. Flesher and Confederates under Colonel Fontaine. Success was equally divided.

February 5. Scout by 70 Federals under Major John McMahan from Camp Piatt through Wyoming County. The men were out three days and nearly froze to death.

February 10. Captain C. T. Ewing left Beverly with a Union force of 135 for a two days' scout through Pocahontas County. He captured 13 prisoners, 15 horses and 135 cattle.

February 12. Skirmish near Smithfield, Jefferson County. A Union scouting party was attacked by Captain R. W. Baylor's cavalry, and lost six men, killed, wounded and captured. Federal reinforcements came up and retook the prisoners and captured Lieutenant George Baylor and several men.

February 12. Major John McMahan set out for a four days' scout from Camp Piatt through Boone, Logan and Wyoming Counties. He captured four prisoners.

February 16. Confederate guerrillas captured a wagon train and guard near Romney.

March 2. General John D. Imboden wrote General Lee, outlining his plan for invading West Virginia. The formidable raids under Imboden and Jones in April and May, 1863, were planned by Imboden, and the first men-

tion of the plan to Lee seems to have been in the letter to that General on March 2. There was a three-fold object in view. First, it was designed to destroy as much of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as possible, and Imboden believed he could destroy nearly all of it. Second, he expected to enlist "several thousand" recruits in West Virginia. Third, he wanted to establish Confederate authority in as much of the northwest as possible and retain it long enough to enable the people to take part in the Virginia State election in May. No hint is found in the letter that the Confederates would be able to establish themselves permanently west of the Alleghanies. Except the partial destruction of the railroad and the carrying away of several thousand horses and cattle, the great raid was a failure so far as benefit to the Confederacy was concerned.

March 7. Skirmish at Green Spring Run, in Hampshire County.

March 28. Confederates were defeated at Hurricane Bridge, near the Kanawha, by Captain J. W. Johnson.

March 30. Skirmish at Point Pleasant. Captain Carter, with a Union force of 60 men, was attacked by Confederates and besieged several hours in the Court-House. The Rebels retreated when Federal reinforcements appeared upon the opposite bank of the Ohio.

April 5. Skirmish at Mud River. Captain Dove attacked and defeated Confederates under Captain P. M. Carpenter.

April 6. Lieutenant Speer, with five wagons and 11 men, was captured near Burlington, Mineral County, by Confederates under McNeill.

April 7. Federals under Captain Moore attacked the Confederates at Going's Ford, near Moorefield, defeated them and retook the wagons lost by Lieutenant Speer the day before.

April 11. Colonel G. R. Latham moved from Beverly toward Franklin, Pendleton County, and occupied the town without opposition. He returned to Beverly after an absence of seven days.

April 18. Fight in Harrison County. Colonel N. Wilkinson with a squad of Union troops captured Major Thomas D. Armstrong at Johnstown and scattered his forces on the head of Hacker's Creek.

April 20. Imboden set forward with 3000 men on his great raid. General W. E. Jones was sent through Hardy County to Oakland, Maryland, thence to move westward, destroying the railroad, while Imboden advanced through Randolph County toward Grafton, expecting to form a junction near that place with Jones, whence they would move west. The plan was generally carried out.

April 21. General Jones with 1300 men set forward on the great raid.

April 24. Beverly was captured by Imboden. Colonel Latham with 900 Federals retreated to Philippi, in Barbour County, over roads almost impassable for mud which in places was up to the saddle skirts. Imboden was unable to follow with artillery, but pursued with cavalry. General Roberts in command of the Union forces in the northwestern part of the State, called in all his outlying garrisons and retreated to Clarksburg. Colonel James Mulligan marched from Grafton with a Federal force and fought Imboden's troops in Barbour County, but hearing that General Jones was threatening Grafton, Mulligan fell back to defend that point. Imboden moved slowly toward Buckhannon over roads so bad that in one day he could advance only two miles.

April 25. Fight at Greenland Gap in Grant County. Captain Martin Wallace with less than 100 Federals held the pass five hours against the

Rebel army, and surrendered only when driven into a church and the building set on fire.

April 26. General Jones attacked and captured Cranberry Summit, now Terra Alta, in Preston County.

April 26. The Confederates attacked Rowlesburg for the purpose of destroying the railroad bridge and trestles. The town was defended by Major J. H. Showalter and 252 Union troops. General Jones did not lead the attack in person but remained at the bridge five miles above Rowlesburg where the Northwestern Pike crosses, for the purpose of burning the structure as soon as the town was taken. But his attacking parties were repulsed, and he abandoned the attack and marched to Evansville, in Preston County, not knowing that the Federal garrison of Rowlesburg was in full retreat toward Pennsylvania. Thus the town escaped capture, although defenseless; and the great trestles, for the destruction of which General Lee had planned so carefully, and the tunnel at Tunnelton, then the largest in the world, were saved; and the blow which would have paralyzed the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad for months, was not struck.

April 27. The suspension bridge across Cheat River at Albrightsville, three miles from Kingwood, was cut down by the Confederates. The cables were severed with an axe.

April 27. Bridges and trestles on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad near Independence, Preston County, were burned by General Jones.

April 27. Morgantown, Monongalia County, was surrendered to General Jones by the citizens. Three citizens were shot near town by the Rebels.

April 28. The suspension bridge across the Monongahela river at Morgantown was set on fire by the Confederates, but they permitted the citizens to extinguish the fire before much damage was done.

April 29. The Confederates under Imboden advanced to and occupied Buckhannon, in Upshur County.

April 29. General Jones attacked and captured Fairmont, Marion County, after a sharp skirmish. He captured 260 prisoners.

April 29. The large iron railroad bridge across the Monongahela above Fairmont, which cost over \$400,000, was blown down with powder. The first blast of three kegs of powder placed under a pier, failed to move it, and the Confederates proceeded to burn the wood-work, considering it impossible to destroy the iron superstructure. But after several hours of undermining, a charge of powder threw the bridge into the river.

April 29. Governor Pierpont's library at his home in Fairmont was burned by the Rebels.

April 29. Colonel Mulligan, who had been in Barbour County fighting Imboden, came up and attacked the Confederates under Jones, while they were destroying the bridge above Fairmont, and sharp fight ensued. Mulligan saw that he could not save the bridge, and fell back to Grafton.

April 30. Imboden lost 200 soldiers at Buckhannon by desertion, because he would not permit them to steal horses for their private benefit.

April 30. Skirmish at Bridgeport, Harrison County. General Jones captured 47 prisoners, burned a bridge and trestle, and run a freight train into the creek.

May 2. General Jones occupied Philippi, and from there sent across the Alleghanies, by way of Beverly, several thousand cattle and horses

taken from the people. On the same day he formed a junction with Imboden's troops.

May 2. Lieutenant G. M. Edgar, with a detachment of Confederates, was attacked by Federals at Lewisburg, Greenbrier County. He defeated them.

May 4. General Jones invested Clarksburg, where several thousand Union troops had collected from the counties south of that place, but he did not make an attack.

May 5. Imboden skirmished with a small Union force at Janelew, Lewis County.

May 6. Imboden moved from Weston toward the southwest, Jones having moved west from Clarksburg toward Parkersburg. Up to that time Imboden had collected 3,100 cattle from the country through which he had raided.

May 6. Jones moved against West Union, in Doddridge county, but upon approaching the town he saw that the Union troops collected there were prepared to make a stand and fight, and he declined battle and moved on west.

May 7. Jones captured Cairo, Ritchie County, and the small garrison at that place.

May 8. Colonel James A. Galliher was fired upon by bushwhackers at Capon Bridge, Hampshire County.

May 9. Jones burned 100,000 barrels of oil at the oil wells in Wirt County. The tanks broke and the crude petroleum flowed into the Little Kanawha River, took fire and the spectacle of a river in flames for miles was never before seen. The destruction of everything combustible along the river was complete. The Confederates advanced no nearer the Ohio. Both Imboden and Jones turned southward and eastward and recrossed the Alleghanies late in May. Instead of procuring "several thousand" recruits, as Imboden had expected, more soldiers were lost by desertion than were gained by recruits. General Lee expressed disappointment with the result, and Imboden excused the failure to increase his army by saying that the inhabitants of West Virginia were a "conquered people," in fear of Northern bayonets, and not daring to espouse the Confederate cause.

May 12. Imboden defeated a small Union force near Summerville.

May 19. Fayetteville, in Fayette County, was attacked by General McCausland, but after bombarding two days the Federals forced him to retreat.

May 23. General B. S. Roberts was superseded by General William W. Averell in command of the Federal forces in the northern part of West Virginia. General Roberts was relieved because he offered so little opposition to the advance of Jones and Imboden. When Imboden crossed the mountains and took Beverly, the war department at Washington urged General Roberts to collect his forces and fight. To this General Roberts replied that the roads were so bad he could not move his troops. The answer from Washington was sarcastic, asking why the roads were too bad for him and yet good enough to enable the Rebels to move with considerable rapidity. From all accounts, the roads were worse than ever before or since. Imboden left Weston with twelve horses dragging each cannon, and then found it necessary to throw away ammunition and the extra wheels for the guns, in order to get along at all, and then sometimes being able to make no more than five miles a day. When General Averell took command he changed

3000 infantry to cavalry, and trained it to the highest proficiency, and with it did some of the finest fighting of the war. The Confederates feared him and moved in his vicinity with the greatest caution. His headquarters at first were at Weston.

June 7. General Lee ordered Imboden into Hampshire County to destroy railroad bridges, preliminary to the Gettysburg campaign.

June 10. General Averell urged that the mass of mountains forming the great rampart overlooking the Valley of Virginia should be fortified and held. He referred to the Alleghany, Cheat Mountain, Rich Mountain and others about the sources of the Greenbrier, Cheat, Tygart and Elk Rivers. In his letter to General Schenck he said: "It has always appeared to me that the importance of holding this mass of mountains, so full of fastnesses, and making a vast re-entrant angle in front of the enemy, has never been appreciated."

June 14. A portion of General Milroy's forces were captured by Confederates at Bunker Hill, near Martinsburg.

June 14. Martinsburg was captured by Confederates under General A. G. Jenkins. General Daniel Tyler, who had occupied the town, retreated.

June 16. Romney was captured by Imboden.

June 17. South Branch Bridge, at the mouth of South Branch, was burned by Imboden, who advanced through Hampshire County, forming the extreme left of General Lee's army in the Gettysburg campaign.

June 24. A Union scouting party from Grafton to St. George had a skirmish with guerrillas, killing five and capturing several horses.

June 26. Skirmish at Long Creek, in the Kanawha Valley. Captain C. E. Hambleton, with 75 men, was attacked and defeated by Confederates under Major R. A. Bailey, with a loss of 29 prisoners and 45 horses.

June 29. General William L. Jackson, with 1,200 Confederates, moved against Beverly to attack the forces under Averell.

July 2. The Confederates under Jackson attacked the troops at Beverly and were repulsed.

July 4. The Confederates under W. L. Jackson, who had fallen back from Beverly, were attacked and routed at Huttonsville by General Averell.

July 13. An expedition set out from Fayetteville, crossed into Virginia and cut the railroad at Wythville, being absent twelve days, skirmishing with small parties of Confederates.

July 14. Skirmish on the road between Harper's Ferry and Charlestown, resulting in the defeat of the Confederates.

July 14. Confederates defeated in a skirmish at Falling Waters.

July 15. Colonel C. H. Smith defeated Confederates near Charlestown.

July 17. Skirmish at North Mountain, Berkeley County. The Rebels were defeated, with 17 captured.

July 19. Fight near Martinsburg, in which General Bradley T. Johnson was defeated by General Averell, who had just arrived from Beverly and was opposing the western wing of General Lee's army retreating from Gettysburg. Johnson was destroying the railroad when Averell drove him away, capturing 20 prisoners.

August 5. General Averell moved from Winchester through Hardy County on his expedition to Greenbrier County.

August 5. Skirmish at Cold Spring Gap, in Hardy County, by a portion

of Averell's force under Captain Von Koenig, and a detachment of Imboden's command. The Confederates lost 11 men captured.

August 6. Averell sent a squad of cavalry to Harper's Mill, from Lost River, Hardy County. Several prisoners were taken, but the Federals subsequently fell into an ambushade and lost the prisoners and had 13 men captured and 4 wounded. The Confederates had 3 killed and 5 wounded.

August 19. The Federals destroyed the saltpeter works near Franklin.

August 21. Wilkinson's Brigade skirmished with Confederate guerrillas near Glenville, killing 4.

August 22. Confederates were defeated by Averell near Huntersville.

August 25 Averell crossed from Huntersville to Jackson River and destroyed saltpeter works.

August 26. Battle of Rocky Gap, in Greenbrier County. Averell with 1300 men fought General Sam Jones with over 2000. The battle continued two days, when Averell's ammunition ran short and he retreated to Beverly. His loss in the battle was 218, the Confederate loss 162. This was one of the most hotly contested battles in West Virginia. Captain Von Koenig was killed. It has been said it was done by one of his men whom he had struck while on the march. It is also said that this soldier did not know Averell by sight, and supposed it was Averell who had struck him, and when he shot Von Koenig, supposed he was shooting Averell.

August 26. Lieutenant Dils with 40 Federals killed 3 bushwhackers ten miles from Sutton, Braxton County.

August 26. Union troops were fired upon by bushwackers on Elk River, five miles below Sutton.

August 27. Forty guerrillas under Cunningham attacked a Federal detachment under Captain C. J. Harrison, on Elk River, near Sutton. The guerrillas were defeated.

August 27. In a skirmish with Confederate guerrillas on Cedar Creek, fifteen miles from Glenville, Gilmer County, Captain Simpson defeated them, killing 4.

September 4. Skirmish at Petersburg Gap, in Grant County. A Union detachment marching from Petersburg to Moorefield was defeated.

September 11. Confederates under McNeill made a daybreak attack upon Major W. E. Stephens near Moorefield and defeated him, killing or wounding 30 men and taking 138 prisoners. The Federals were endeavoring to surprise McNeill, but were surprised by him. The Rebels had 3 wounded.

September 15. One hundred Federals under Captain Jones attacked 70 Confederates at Smithfield, capturing 11. Captain Jones was wounded.

September 20. A Federal picket on the Senaca Road, where it crosses Shaver Mountain, was attacked and defeated by the Confederates who lost 4.

September 24. A scouting party of 70 sent from Beverly by Averell lost 2 men in a skirmish at Greenbrier Bridge.

September 25. Sixty Confederates under Major D. B. Lang of Imboden's command, surprised and captured 30 of Averell's men at the crossing of Cheat River by the Senaca trail.

October 2. A petition was signed and forwarded to the Confederate Government, asking for the removal of General Sam Jones from the command in Western Virginia, and the assignment of some other General in his place. Among the signers were members of the Virginia Legislature from

the West Virginia counties of Mercer, Roane, Putnam, Logan, Boone and Wyoming. There were many other signatures. Those counties were represented in the Virginia and the West Virginia Legislature at the same time. The petition charged incompetency against General Jones. He was soon after relieved of command in West Virginia.

October 7. Confederates under Harry Gilmor defeated Captain G. D. Summers and 40 men at Summit Point, Jefferson County. Captain Summers was killed.

October 13. Fight at Bulltown, Braxton County. Confederates under W. L. Jackson were defeated with a loss in killed and wounded of 50 by Captain W. H. Mattingly, who was severely wounded in the action.

October 14. When Jackson retreated from Bulltown he was pursued by Averell's troops, who came up with him and defeated him at Salt Lick Bridge.

October 15. Twenty-seven of Harry Gilmor's men who had been sent to burn the Back Creek Bridge, were captured in a skirmish near Hedgeville by Federals under Colonel Pierce.

October 18. Attack on Charlestown by 1200 men under Imboden. The Confederates captured 434 of Colonel Simpson's command and then retreated, hotly pursued. Some of Imboden's infantry marched 48 miles on the day of the fight, thus beating the record made by Napoleon's soldiers, who marched 36 miles and fought a battle in one day.

November 1. General Averell moved from Beverly into Pocahontas County with about 2,500 men, and General Duffie moved from Charleston to co-operate with him. They expected to form a junction in Greenbrier County.

November 3. Skirmish at Cackleytown, Pocahontas County. Confederates were defeated by Averell.

November 5. Confederates were defeated by Averell at Hillsboro, Pocahontas County, and at Mill Point.

November 6. Battle of Droop Mountain, Pocahontas County. Averell attacked General Echols, who had 1700 men strongly posted on the summit of a mountain. It was a stubborn contest and the Federals gained the day by a flank movement, Echols retreating with a loss of 275 men and three cannon. Averell's loss was 119. The Confederates made their escape through Lewisburg a few hours before General Duffie's army arrived at that place to cut them off, while Averell was pursuing. By blockading the road, Echols secured his retreat into Monroe County. Averell attempted pursuit, but received no support from Duffie's troops, who were worn out, and the pursuit was abandoned.

November 6. Confederates at Little Sewell Mountain were defeated by General Duffie.

November 7. Lewisburg was occupied by General Duffie.

November 7. In a night skirmish at Muddy Creek the Confederates were defeated by General Duffie's troops.

November 8. A squad of Confederates driving cattle was attacked on Second Creek, on the road to Union, in Monroe County, and lost 110 cattle.

November 12. The Saltpeter Works in Pendleton County, used by the Confederates in making gunpowder, were destroyed by Averell's troops.

November 15. General Imboden sent Captain Hill into Barbour County to waylay wagon trains on the road from Philippi to Beverly.

November 16. At Burlington, in Mineral County, 100 Confederates un-

der McNeill captured a train of 80 wagons and 200 horses, killing two men, wounding 10 and taking 20 prisoners. The wagon train was under an escort of 90 men, commanded by Captain Jeffers.

December 8. Averell moved from Keyser with Federal troops upon his great Salem raid, which he concluded on Christmas Day. He had 2500 cavalry, and artillery. It was a momentous issue. General Burnside was besieged at Knoxville, Tennessee, by General Longstreet, and it was feared that no re-inforcements could reach Burnside in time to save him. The only hope lay in cutting Longstreet's line of supplies and compelling him to raise the siege. This was the railroad from Richmond to Knoxville, passing through Salem, sixty miles west Lynchburg. Averell was ordered to cut this road at Salem, no matter what the result to his army. He must do it, even if he lost every man he had in the execution of his work. An army of 2500 could be sacrificed to save Burnside's larger army. With his veteran cavalry, mostly West Virginians, and equal to the best the world ever saw, Averell left Keyser December 8, 1863, and moved through Petersburg, Monterey, Back Creek, Gatewood's, Callighan's, Sweet Sulphur Springs Valley, Newcastle to Salem, almost as straight as an arrow, for much of the way following a route nearly parallel with the summit of the Alleghanies. Four Confederate armies, any of them larger than his, lay between him and Salem, and to the number of 12,000 they marched, counter-marched, and maneuvered to effect his capture. Still, eight days he rode toward Salem in terrible storms, fording and swimming overflowing mountain streams, crossing mountains and pursuing ravines by night and by day, and on December 16 he struck Salem, and the blow was felt throughout the Southern Confederacy. The last halt on the downward march was made at Sweet Sulphur Valley. The horses were fed and the soldiers made coffee and rested two hours. Then at 1 o'clock on the afternoon of December 15, they mounted for the dash into Salem.

From the top of Sweet Springs Mountain a splendid view was opened before them. Averell, in his official report, speaks of it thus: "Seventy miles to the eastward the Peaks of Otter reared their summits above the Blue Ridge, and all the space between was filled with a billowing ocean of hills and mountains, while behind us the great Alleghanies, coming from north with the grandeur of innumerable tints, swept past and faded in the southern horizon." Newcastle was passed during the night. Averell's advance guard were mounted on fleet horses and carried repeating rifles. They allowed no one to go ahead of them. They captured a squad of Confederates now and then, and learned from these that Averell's advance was as yet unsuspected in that quarter. It was, however, known at that time at Lynchburg and Richmond, but it was not known at what point he was striking. Valuable military stores were at Salem, and at that very time a train-load of soldiers was hurrying up from Lynchburg to guard the place. When within four miles of Salem a troop of Confederates were captured. They had come out to see if they could learn anything of Averell, and from them it was ascertained that the soldiers from Lynchburg were hourly expected at Salem. This was 9 o'clock on the morning of December 16. Averell's men had ridden twenty hours without rest. Averell saw that no time was to be lost. From this point it became a race between Averell's cavalry and the Lynchburg train loaded with Confederates, each trying to reach Salem first. The whistling of the engine in the distance was heard, and Averell saw that he would be too late if he advanced with his whole force.

So he set forward with three hundred and fifty horsemen and two rifled cannon, and went into Salem on a dead run, people on the road and streets parting right and left to let the squadron pass. The train loaded with Confederates was approaching the depot. Averell wheeled a cannon into position and fired three times in rapid succession, the first ball missing, but the next passing through the train almost from end to end, and the third following close after. The locomotive was uninjured, and it reversed and backed up the road in a hurry, disappearing in the direction whence it had come. Averell cut the telegraph wires. The work of destroying the railroad was begun. When the remainder of the force came up, detachments were sent four miles east and twelve miles west to destroy the railroad and bridges. The destruction was complete. They burned 100,000 bushels of shelled corn; 10,000 bushels of wheat; 2,000 barrels of flour; 50,000 bushels of oats; 1,000 sacks of salt; 100 wagons; large quantities of clothing, leather, cotton, harness, shoes; and the bridges, bridge-timber, trestles, ties, and everything that would burn, even twisting the rails, up and down the railroad sixteen miles.

At 4 p. m., December 16, Averell set out upon his return. Confederate troops were hurrying from all sides to cut him off. Generals Fitzhugh Lee, Jubal A. Early, John McCausland, John Echols and W. H. Jackson each had an army, and they occupied every road, as they supposed, by which Averell could escape. Rain fell in torrents. Streams overflowed their banks and deluged the country. The cavalry swam, and the cannon and caissons were hauled across by ropes where horses could not ford. The Federals fought their way to James River, crossed it on bridges which they burned in the face of the Confederates, and crossed the Alleghanies into Pocahontas County by a road almost unknown. More than 100 men were lost by capture and drowning at James River. The rains had changed to snow, and the cold was so intense that cattle froze to death in the fields. Such a storm had seldom or never been seen in the Alleghanies. The soldiers' feet froze till they could not wear boots. They wrapped their feet in sacks, Averell among the rest. For sixty miles they followed a road which was one unbroken sheet of ice. Horses fell and crippled themselves or broke the riders' legs. The artillery horses could not pull the cannon, and the soldiers did that work, 100 men dragging each gun up the mountains. Going down the mountains a tree was dragged behind each cannon to hold it in the road. The Confederates were hard in pursuit, and there was fighting nearly all the way through Pocahontas County, and at Edray a severe skirmish was fought. Beverly was reached December 24, and thence the army marched to Webster, in Taylor County, and was carried by train to Martinsburg. Averell lost 119 men on the expedition, one ambulance and a few wagons, but no artillery.

December 11. Confederates under Captain William Thurmond attacked General Scammon at Big Sewell and were repulsed. General Scammon was marching to attract the attention of the Confederate General Echols, and thereby assist Averell on his Salem raid.

December 11. Confederates under General W. L. Jackson were defeated at Marlin Bottom, Pocahontas County, by Colonel Augustus Moor, who marched into that country to assist Averell, by attracting the attention of the Rebels.

December 12. Lewisburg was taken by General Scammon, General Echols retreating.

December 12. Troops sent by General Scammon drove Confederates across the Greenbrier River.

December 13. Skirmish at Hurricane Bridge. Confederates attacked a small force of Federals under Captain Young. Both sides retreated.

December 14. Skirmish on the Blue Sulphur Road, near Meadow Bluff. Lieutenant H. G. Otis, with 29 men was attacked by Rebel guerrillas under William Thurmond. The guerrillas fled, having killed 2 and wounded 4 Union soldiers, while their own loss was 2.

1864.

January 2. Confederates under General Fitzhugh Lee invaded the South Branch Valley. This raid, following so soon after Averell's Salem raid, was meant as a retaliation for the destruction at Salem. The weather was so cold and the Shenandoah Mountains so icy that Lee could not cross with artillery, and he abandoned his guns and moved forward with his troops.

January 3. Petersburg, Grant County, besieged by Fitzhugh Lee.

January 3. An empty train of 40 wagons, returning from Petersburg to Keyser, was captured by Confederates.

January 6. Romney was occupied by Fitzhugh Lee.

January 6. Springfield, in Hampshire County, was captured by Confederates under McNeill and Gilmer.

January 30. General Rosser, with a strong Confederate force, captured a train of 93 wagons, 300 mules and 20 prisoners, at Medley, Mineral County. Among the prisoners taken was Judge Nathan Golf, of West Virginia, whose horse fell on him and held him. He was then twenty years old. The wagon train was in charge of Colonel Joseph Snyder.

January 31. Petersburg, Grant County, was evacuated by Federals under Colonel Thoburn upon the advance of an army under General Early. Colonel Thoburn retreated to Keyser by way of Greenland Gap.

February 1. General Early advanced and attacked the fort near Petersburg, not knowing that Colonel Thoburn had retreated and that the fort was empty.

February 2. General Rosser destroyed the railroad bridges across the North Branch and Patterson Creek, in Mineral county.

February 3. Forty Rebels under Major J. H. Nounnan attacked and captured the steamer Levi on the Kanawha, at Red House. General Scammon was on board and was taken prisoner.

February 11. Confederates under Gilmer threw a Baltimore and Ohio passenger train from the track near Kearneysville, and robbed the passengers.

February 20. Twenty Federals under Lieutenant Henry A. Wolf were attacked near Hurricane Bridge. Lieutenant Wolf was killed.

February 25. General John C. Breckenridge was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia, relieving General Sam Jones. General Breckenridge assumed command March 5.

March 3. Colonel A. I. Root marched from Petersburg and destroyed the Saltpeter Works operated by Confederates in Pendleton County.

March 3. Skirmish in Grant County. Lieutenant Denney with 27 Federals was attacked and defeated near Petersburg with a loss of 7 men and 13 horses.

March 10. Major Sullivan was killed by Mosby's guerrillas in a skirmish at Kabletown.

March 19. Eight men, of Imboden's command, who had been in Barbour County attempting to waylay a wagon train, crossed into Tucker County and robbed David Wheeler's Store, three miles from St. George.

March 20. Skirmish at the Sinks of Gandy in Randolph County. The Rebels who had robbed Wheeler's store were pursued by Lieutenant Valentine J. Gallion and Captain Nathaniel J. Lambert and defeated, with 3 killed, 2 captured, and the stolen property was recovered.

April 19. Confederates were attacked and defeated at Marlin Bottom, Pocahontas County.

May 2. An expedition moved from the Kanawha Valley under Generals Crook and Averell against the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. This is known as the Dublin Raid, so called from the village of that name in Pulaski County. The cavalry was under the command of General Averell, while General George Crook was in command of all the forces. On May 9 occurred a desperate battle on Cloyd Mountain, near the boundary between Giles and Pulaski Counties, Virginia. General Crook commanded the Union forces, and the Confederates were under General Albert G. Jenkins. For a long time the issue of the battle was doubtful; but at length General Jenkins fell, and his army gave way. He was mortally wounded, and died soon after. His arm had been amputated at the shoulder by a Federal surgeon. In the meantime General Averell, with a force of cavalry, 2000 strong, advanced by wretched roads and miserable paths through Wyoming County, West Virginia, into Virginia, hoping to strike at Saltville or Wytheville before the Confederates could concentrate for defense. When the troops entered Tazewell County they had numerous skirmishes with small parties of Confederates. When Tazewell Court House was reached it was learned that between 4000 and 5000 Confederates, commanded by Generals W. E. Jones and John H. Morgan, had concentrated at Saltville, having learned of Averell's advance. The defences north of that town were so strongly fortified that the Union troops could not attack with hope of success. Averell turned, and made a rapid march toward Wytheville, to prevent the Confederates from marching to attack General Crook. Arriving near Wytheville on May 10, he met Jones and Morgan, with 5000 men, marching to attack General Crook. Averell made an attack on them, or they on him, as both sides appeared to begin the battle about the same time. Although out-numbered and out-flanked, the Union forces held their ground four hours, at which time the vigor of the Confederate fighting began to slack. After dark the Confederates withdrew. The Union loss was 114 in killed and wounded. Averell made a dash for Dublin, and the Confederates followed as fast as possible. The bridge across New River, and other bridges, were destroyed, and the railroad was torn up. Soon after crossing New River on the morning of May 12, the Confederates arrived on the opposite bank, but they could not cross the stream. They had been unable to prevent the destruction of the railroad property, although their forces out-numbered Averell's. The Union cavalry rejoined General Crook, and the army returned to the Kanawha Valley by way of Monroe County.

May 3. Bulltown, Braxton County, was captured and the barracks burned by Confederates under Captains Spriggs and Chewings.

May 4. Captain McNeill with 61 Confederate cavalry captured Pied-

mont, in Mineral County, and burned two trains, machine shops, and captured 104 prisoners.

May 6. Lieutenant Blazer's scouts attacked and defeated a troop of Confederates near Princeton, Mercer County.

May 8. Fifty Confederates attacked a Federal post at Halltown, Jefferson County, and were defeated.

May 9. Skirmish on the summit of Cheat Mountain between a scouting party from Beverly and 100 Rebels.

May 10. The Ringgold Cavalry was attacked and defeated at Lost River Gap, Hardy County, by Imboden. The Federals were hunting for McNeill's men, and Imboden had hurriedly crossed from the Valley of Virginia to assist McNeill to escape.

May 11. Romney was occupied by General Imboden.

May 15. A scouting party moved from Beverly under Colonel Harris against Confederate guerrillas in Pocahontas, Webster and Braxton Counties, capturing 36 prisoners, 85 horses, 40 cattle, and returning to Beverly May 30.

May 19. General David Hunter was appointed to the command of Federal forces in West Virginia. He assumed command May 21.

May 24. In a skirmish near Charlestown the Confederates under Mosby were defeated.

June 6. Skirmish at Panther Gap. Rebels were defeated by Colonel D. Frost.

June 6. Fight near Moorefield. Eighty Federals under Captain Hart were attacked and lost four killed and six wounded, but defeated the Confederates.

June 10. Colonel Thompson was defeated near Kabletown by Major Gilmor.

June 19. Captain Boggs, with 30 West Virginia State troops from Pendleton County, known as Swamp Dragons, was attacked near Petersburg by Lieutenant Dolen, with a portion of McNeill's company. The Confederates were at first successful, but finally were defeated, and Lieutenant Dolen was killed.

June 26. Captain McNeill, with 60 Confederates, attacked Captain Law and 100 men at Springfield, Hampshire County. The Federals were defeated, losing 60 prisoners and 100 horses.

June 28. A detachment of Federals was defeated at Sweet Sulphur Springs by Thurmond's guerrillas.

July 3. Skirmish at Leetown. Confederates under General Ransom attacked and defeated Colonel Mulligan after a severe fight. A large Confederate army under General Early was invading West Virginia and Maryland, penetrating as far as Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.

July 3. Confederates under Gilmor attacked Union troops at Darkesville, Berkeley County, and were defeated.

July 3. General Early captured Martinsburg.

July 3. Skirmish at North River Mills, Hampshire County.

July 4. General Imboden attacked an armored car and a blockhouse at the South Branch Bridge, in Hampshire County. He blew the car up with a shell, and attempted to destroy the bridge, but the blockhouse could not be taken, and he retreated.

July 4. Rebels under Captain McNeill burned the railroad bridge across Patterson Creek, Mineral County.

July 4. An attack on the North Branch Bridge, in Mineral County, was repulsed by the Federals.

July 4. Harper's Ferry was invested by Confederates. They besieged the place four days, but the heavy guns on the heights drove them back and shelled them to the distance of four miles. General Franz Sigel was in command at Harper's Ferry.

July 6. General Imboden attacked Sir John's Run, Morgan County, and burned the railroad station-house, but was driven off by iron-clad cars.

July 6. Big Capon Bridge, Morgan County, was attacked by Imboden. He was driven off by iron-clad cars.

July 14. Romney was occupied by McNeill.

July 23. Romney was taken by McNeill and Captain Harness.

July 25. Federals under General George Crook were defeated at Bunker Hill, Berkeley County.

July 25. Fight at Martinsburg. The Confederates in strong force fought General Duffie all day.

July 30. Confederates under General W. L. Jackson were defeated near Shepherdstown.

August 2. The Confederates under General Bradley T. Johnson captured Green Spring, Hampshire County, Colonel Stough being in command of the Federals. The Rebels had advanced toward Cumberland, and made an attack on the Federal defenders, but did not push the attack. These Confederates were returning from their plundering raid in Pennsylvania.

August 2. Confederates under McNeill destroyed three railroad culverts between Keyser and Cumberland.

August 2. The suspension bridge across the South Branch of the Potomac near Springfield was cut down by order of General Early.

August 4. Confederates under Generals Bradley T. Johnson and John McCausland attacked Keyser and were repulsed.

August 7. General Averell overtook and routed the forces of McCausland and Johnson, near Moorefield. These Confederates had burned Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, because the people would not pay \$400,000 ransom. Averell entered Chambersburg within two hours after the Confederates left, and he pursued them through Maryland into West Virginia, and came upon them at daybreak near Moorefield and surprised them, captured all their artillery, 420 prisoners, 400 horses, retook the plunder carried from Pennsylvania, and drove the disorganized forces ten miles into the mountains. The Rebels believed that no quarters would be given them because they had burned Chambersburg.

August 21. Skirmish at Summit Point between a detachment of Confederates and the New York Dragoons.

August 21. General Sheridan was defeated at Welch's Spring with a loss of 275.

August 22. Confederates at Charlestown were defeated by Colonel Charles R. Lowell.

August 22. General Sheridan's troops defeated the Confederates at Halltown.

August 29. The Confederates were defeated four miles from Charlestown. This fighting, and that which followed and preceded it in the same vicinity, was between the armies of General Sheridan and General Early.

September 1. Martinsburg was captured by General Early's troops. Averell retreating.

September 2. Confederate cavalry under Vaughn was defeated by Averell at Bunker Hill.

September 3. Federals under General Crook defeated General Kershaw near Berryville, killing and wounding 200.

September 3. Averell defeated McCausland at Bunker Hill.

September 4. Cavalry fight near Berryville between Mosby's and Blazer's men, in which Mosby lost 19 men, killed and captured.

September 14. Skirmish near Centerville, Upshur County, between Federals under Captain H. H. Hagans and 30 horse thieves.

September 17. Confederates under Colonel V. A. Witcher, to the number of 523, among them Captain Philip J. and Captain William D. Thurmond's guerrillas, moved from Tazewell County, Virginia, upon a raid into West Virginia, returning September 28 with 400 horses, 200 cattle, and having lost only one man.

September 18. General Early's troops recaptured Martinsburg.

September 23. Confederates under Major James H. Nounnan moved from Tazewell County upon a raid into the Kanawha Valley. They returned to Tazewell October 1.

September 26. Colonel Witcher captured Weston and robbed the Exchange Bank of \$5,287.85; also captured a number of Home Guards.

September 26. Captain William H. Payne, of Witcher's command, occupied Janelew, Lewis County.

September 27. Witcher defeated Federal cavalry at Buckhannon and captured the town.

September 28. The Rebels having moved up the river from Buckhannon, and Federals, under Major T. F. Lang, having occupied the town, Colonel Witcher made a dash and recaptured the place and took Major Lang and 100 men prisoner, and destroyed a large quantity of military stores.

September 30. Skirmish at the mouth of Coal River. Rebels under Major Nounnan were defeated.

October 11. Skirmish two miles south of Petersburg between 198 Home Guards under Captain Boggs and Rebels under Harness.

October 26. Colonel Witcher attacked the town of Winfield and was defeated. Captain P. J. Thurmond was mortally wounded, taken prisoner, and soon after died.

October 29. Major Hall, with 350 Rebels, attacked Beverly and was repulsed with a loss of 140, Hall being mortally wounded and taken prisoner. The Federals, 200 in number, were in command of Colonel Youart. He lost 46. The Confederate attacking force was made up of men from 21 regiments.

November 1. Green Spring, Hampshire County, was captured by Confederates under Captain McNeill; about 30 Federals were taken prisoner.

November 5. Colonel V. A. Witcher captured and burned the steamers Barnum and Fawn at Buffalo Shoals, Big Sandy River.

November 7. Colonel George R. Latham, with 225 Federals, defeated McNeill at Moorefield, taking 8 prisoners.

November 27. Colonel R. E. Fleming with a small force attacked 2,000 Confederates under Rosser at Moorefield, and was defeated, with a loss of 20 men and one cannon.

November 28. Major Potts, with 155 men, was defeated by Confederates of Rosser's command at Moorefield.

November 28. General Rosser surprised Keyser, capturing or dispers-

ing the Federal garrison of 800, and taking several cannon, burning government and railroad property, and carrying away hundreds of horses.

November 28. Confederates under Major McDonald were defeated at Piedmont by 27 men under Captain Fisher.

1865.

January 11. General Rosser captured Beverly. The Federals were in command of Colonel R. Youart. They lost 6 killed, 23 wounded and 580 prisoners.

January 11. A Federal scouting party, under Major E. S. Troxel, moved from Keyser, passing through Pendleton County.

January 15. Skirmish at Petersburg. Major Troxel defeated McNeill.

January 19. Rebel guerrillas wrecked a train on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad near Duffield.

February 4. Train thrown from track and robbed by Confederates near Harper's Ferry.

February 5. Major H. W. Gilmor was captured by Federals under Colonel Young, near Moorefield.

February 21. Generals Crook and Kelley were captured at Cumberland by 61 Confederates under Lieutenant Jesse McNeill, son of Captain J. H. McNeill. There were 3500 Union troops in Cumberland at the time.

February 26. General Winfield S. Hancock was assigned to the command of the Federal forces in West Virginia.

March 15. Rebel guerrillas were defeated on the South Fork, above Moorefield, by Captain McNulty.

March 22. Lieutenant Martin defeated Confederates of McNeill's command on Patterson Creek, in Mineral County, killing 2, wounding 3.

March 30. A railroad train was derailed and robbed near Patterson Creek Bridge, in Mineral County, by McNeill's command.

April 2. General W. H. Emory was assigned to the command of Union forces in West Virginia.

April 6. Confederates under Mosby captured Loudoun County Rangers near Charlestown.

April 10. General Emory proposed to Governor Boreman that the West Virginia civil authorities resume their functions, re-open the courts and dispense justice, inasmuch as "no large bodies of armed Rebels are in the State."

April 12. Lieutenant S. H. Draper raided a Rebel rendezvous on Timber Ridge, Hampshire County.

April 15. Captain Joseph Badger moved from Philippi with a scouting party, passing through Randolph and Pocahontas Counties, returning to Philippi April 23.

May 8. McNeill's company surrendered at Romney.

June 1. Colonel Wesley Owens left Clarksburg with 400 men and made a twelve days expedition through Pocahontas and Pendleton Counties, hunting for Governor William Smith, of Virginia, who had not surrendered. He was also collecting Government property, mostly horses, scattered through those counties. No trace was found of the fugitive governor. The country was exhausted and desolated. Only two families were found in Huntersville, Pocahontas County. The paroled Confederate soldiers were coming home and were trying to plant corn with but little to work with. By the terms of surrender granted Lee by Grant, the Confederate soldiers

who had horses or mules were permitted to keep them. Old cavalry horses and artillery mules were harnessed to plows, and peace again reigned in the mountains of West Virginia.

West Virginia furnished 36,530 soldiers for the Union, and about 7000 for the Confederate armies. In addition to these there were 32 companies of troops in the state service, some counties having one company, some two. Their duty was to scout, and to protect the people against guerillas. The majority of them were organized in 1863 and 1864. These companies with their captains were as follows:

Captain M. T. Haller.....	Barbour County.
“ A. Alltop.....	Marion County.
“ H. S. Sayre.....	Doddridge County.
“ J. C. Wilkinson.....	Lewis County.
“ George C. Kennedy.....	Jackson County.
“ John Johnson.....	“ “
“ William Logsdon.....	Wood County.
“ William Ellison.....	Calhoun County.
“ Alexander Donaldson.....	Roane County.
“ Hiram Chapman.....	“ “
“ H. S. Burns.....	Wirt County.
“ John Boggs.....	Pendleton County.
“ M. Mallow.....	“ “
“ John Ball.....	Putnam County.
“ J. L. Kesling.....	Upshur County.
“ William R. Spaulding.....	Wayne County.
“ M. M. Pierce.....	Preston County.
“ William Gandee.....	Roane County.
“ Nathaniel J. Lambert.....	Tucker County.
“ James A. Ramsey.....	Nicholas County.
“ John S. Bond.....	Hardy County.
“ William Bartrum.....	Wayne County.
“ Ira G. Copeley.....	“ “
“ William Turner.....	Raleigh County.
“ Sanders Mullins.....	Wyoming County.
“ Robert Brooks.....	Kanawha County.
“ B. L. Stephenson.....	Clay County.
“ G. F. Taylor.....	Braxton County.
“ W. T. Wiant.....	Gilmer County.
“ Isaac Brown.....	Nicholas County.
“ Benjamin R. Haley.....	Wayne County.
“ Sampson, Snyder.....	Randolph County.

PART SECOND.

County History.

PREFACE.

The sources from which county history is obtained are chiefly three, from old books, maps and newspapers; from the county records at the Court-House, and from old citizens. Facts of importance come in from various quarters, often unlooked for; and in order to avail himself of everything that can throw light on the subject, the compiler must work long and patiently to bring together the scattered fragments and make of them a complete story. Of the early books treating of Randolph County, the *Border Warfare*, by A. S. Withers, is the most important. This is supplemented by DeHass and added to by R. G. Thwaites. Mistakes made by Withers regarding Randolph, and followed by writers since, are corrected in this History. The old maps consulted are mostly found in Justin Winsor's great *History of America*, and in Sparks' *Life and Writings of Washington*. The History of the United States, by George Bancroft, and Benjamin Franklin's Treatise on Lands West of the Alleghanies, have been followed as the highest authority on Indian tribes and their location. But the most important source of information has been the county records. Randolph's history for more than a century is preserved in names, dates and figures scattered through seventy-seven heavy volumes of manuscript, every page of which has been carefully examined in collecting data for this book. The work was heavy and tedious; but it was done in the hope that the people of Randolph would appreciate an effort to collect and arrange these stores of information, heretofore familiar only to lawyers and others whose life-work among the records made them acquainted with their contents. The result of this labor will be found in the chapter "Court Records of a Century."

In this connection it is necessary to say a word as to the spelling of proper names. Every effort has been made to ascertain what spelling is correct; but the task was, in some cases, well nigh hopeless. Names were spelled in every possible way—except the right way—and if the readers of this book find that the names of their ancestors are not in accordance with modern orthography in the family, they should not be too hasty in concluding that the historian was careless. It requires some perseverance to find out that "Crafer," "Craffor," "Crafard" and "Crawford" are all spellings for the same man; yet Andrew Crawford's name was spelled in that many ways in the old records. At the present time a numerous family of Randolph spells the name "Wees" or "Weese." In 1803 it was spelled "Weze," in 1812, on the land books in Richmond, it was spelled "Wease." A mountain, named from the family, is spelled, on the Government maps, "Weiss;" yet in 1813, one of the founders of the family signed his name "Waas." Who is to decide what spelling is right?

In preparing the chapter on the Civil War, access was had to the reports and correspondence, both Federal and Confederate, of the officers who took part. Information was also received from many persons who had knowledge of what took place. There is in this as in nearly every department of history more or less disagreement as to facts; but in this book authorities are sifted and compared, and no statement is made without good authority.

CHAPTER XVIII.

—:O:—

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND INDIAN TROUBLES.*

Nearly thirty years elapsed after settlements were planted on the upper waters of the Potomac before the tide of emigration gained sufficient force to cross the Alleghenies and take possession of the valleys of the west. The country beyond the mountains, when spoken of by the Virginians, was called "the waters of the Mississippi," because the streams having their sources on the western slope flowed into the Mississippi River, while those rising eastward of the summit found their way into the Atlantic Ocean. It was usual, from about 1760 to 1780 for the Virginia records to distinguish between the eastern and western country by calling the former "Hampshire County," and the latter "the waters of the Mississippi," because Hampshire included the most important settlements between the Valley of Virginia and the summit of the Alleghenies, and did not include any country on the western slope, except about eighty square miles in the present county of Tucker. Hunters and explorers crossed the mountains occasionally from very early times, and the country westward gradually became known. The purpose of this chapter is to mention the routes by which the early settlers and explorers found their way over the Alleghenies to the upper valleys of Cheat River and the Monongahela, particularly that section now included in Randolph and Tucker counties. The subject has been much neglected by writers who have pretended to cover the field, they having given their attention to the great highway to the west, from Cumberland to Pittsburg, and losing sight of the fact that there were other paths, which were of no small importance although now almost forgotten. Before proceeding to a consideration of some of them, a brief history will be given of the highway from Cumberland west, by which settlers of the lower Monongahela found their way across the mountains.

About the year 1750 the Ohio Company, a wealthy corporation engaged in trading with Indians, and also dealing in lands west of Laurel Hill, employed Colonel Thomas Cresap, who lived fifteen miles east of Cumberland, to survey a path by which traders could carry their goods to the Ohio River. The company had a store and a fort at Cumberland, then called Will's Creek. Colonel Cresap offered a reward to the Indian who would mark the best route for a path from Cumberland to the site of Pittsburg. An Indian named Nemacolin received the reward, and a path was marked. Part of the way it followed a buffalo trail by which those animals had crossed the

*This chapter deals in a general way only of early settlements and Indian troubles, and does not enter into details. In other parts of this book much additional information on the subjects will be found which could not be properly presented in this chapter.

mountains for ages. Traders with their packhorses traveled the path from that time, if indeed, they had not been traveling it, or one similar to it, for years. Traders by the hundred, and packhorses by the thousand, had made their way to the Ohio before that time. In 1748 three hundred English traders crossed the Alleghanies, some by way of the Kanawha, others by Cumberland, and others by still other routes. In 1749 the French explorer, Celeron, met a company of six traders in Ohio, with fifty horses loaded with furs, bound for Philadelphia. The Nemaquin trail was widened into a wagon road as far as the Monongahela in 1754, by George Washington. This was the first wagon road made from the Atlantic slope over the mountains to the Mississippi basin. The next year, 1755, Braddock, with his army, widened the road and completed it within nine miles of Pittsburg. He was defeated and the road remained unfinished. The National Road now follows nearly the route of that road. Braddock took 1500 horses over the route, and more than one hundred wagons, besides several heavy cannon. Although the road was a good one, yet for twenty-five years not a wagon loaded with merchandise passed over it. Traders still packed on horses. In 1784 the people on the Monongahela, in Pennsylvania, paid five cents a pound to have their merchandise carried from Philadelphia, and in 1789 they paid four cents for carrying from Carlisle to Uniontown. Packing was a trade. There were those who followed it for a living. Wages paid the packhorse driver were fifteen dollars per month, and men were scarce at that price. In 1789 the first wagon loaded with merchandise reached the Monongahela River, passing over the Braddock road. It was driven by John Hayden, and hauled two thousand pounds from Hagerstown to Brownsville, and was drawn by four horses. One month was consumed in making the trip, and the freight bill was sixty dollars. This was cheaper than packing on horses.*

Prior to the time the first wagonload of merchandise reached the western waters, a movement had been set on foot for opening a canal along the bank of the Potomac from Alexandria, in Virginia, to a point on the North Branch of the Potomac near where the Northwestern pike crosses that stream at Gorman, in Grant County, West Virginia. Thence a road was to be made across the mountain, thirty or more miles, to Cheat River, and a canal constructed down that stream to a point where it could be navigated; or, if more practicable, the road was to be made from the North Branch to the nearest navigable point on the Monongahela. The prime mover in this scheme was George Washington. He had thought over it for years, and in 1775 he was about to take steps to organize a company to build the canal when the Revolutionary War began, and he could do nothing further till the war closed. As soon as peace was established he took up again the canal scheme. He believed that easy and adequate communication should be opened between the Atlantic Coast and the great valleys west of the Alleghanies; because, if those valleys remained cut off from the East by the mountain barriers, the settlers who were flocking there by thousands, would seek an outlet for trade down the Ohio and Mississippi, and their commercial interests would lead to political ties which would bind them to the Spanish colonies in the Mississippi Valley, and gradually they would become indifferent to the Atlantic Coast States.† Washington believed that the

* See the "Monongahela of Old," by Veach.

† See Sparks' Life and Writings of Washington.

people west of the mountains should be bound to the East by commerce and community of interest, or they would set up an independent republic, and enter into an alliance or union with the Spanish. He therefore urged that two canals be built, one by way of the Potomac and the Monongahela; the other by way of the James and the Kanawha. In 1784, the year after peace was signed with England, he crossed the Alleghanies, and visited the Monongahela, on a tour of observation, as well as to look after large tracts of land which he owned in the West. On his return he ascended Cheat River and crossed the mountains to Staunton. The wisdom of America's greatest man is shown no more in his success in war and his foresight in politics than in his wonderful grasp and understanding of the laws governing trade, and the effects of geography on the future history of a country. We who look back, and have the advantage of history, do not see any more clearly than Washington foresaw, the needs of bonds to unite the East and the West. And with equal foresight he mapped the most practicable routes for highways. The surveys made for the canal from Alexandria to the Monongahela, forty years after, followed almost the identical line marked by Washington, including the roads across the mountains. The canal was never built further than Cumberland, because the invention of railroads by that time put a stop to canal building. When Washington began to urge the construction of a canal, he was opposed by the Maryland Assembly; but in 1784, when he returned to the prosecution of his scheme, Maryland joined Virginia, and in December of that year both made appropriations for opening a road "from the highest practicable navigation of the Potomac to that of the River Cheat or the Mononghela."* Washington was the first president of the canal company. He was given stock to the value of several thousand dollars in that company, and an equal amount in the canal to be constructed up the James River and down the Kanawha. He refused to receive either except on condition that he be permitted to devote his stock to some educational purpose. He did this in his will.

Having thus spoken of highways and proposed highways, between the Potomac River and the Upper Valley of the Ohio, it remains to be shown that these were not the only paths across the mountains. Those mentioned were of large, almost national importance; the paths yet to be spoken of were of local importance only; but so far as Randolph and Tucker counties are concerned, they were of more importance than the Braddock road; because the majority of the early settlers of Upper Cheat and of Tygart's Valley did not travel the Braddock road, but entered by trails further south, of which there were three important ones, and one of lesser importance. This latter was known as the McCullough Trail. It passed from Moorefield to Patterson Creek, up that stream through Greenland Gap, in Grant County; crossed over a spur of the Alleghanies to the North Branch, following the general line of the Northwestern pike to the head of the Little Youghiogheny, in Garrett County, Maryland, thence to the Youghiogheny west of Oakland, and on to Cheat River near the Pennsylvania line. But a branch from it led down Horse Shoe Run to the mouth of Lead Mine Run where it intersected another path to be spoken of later. This branch of the McCullough Trail was occasionally traveled by early settlers on Cheat and the Valley River, but it was of minor importance. Another trail led up the North Branch of the Potomac to the head of that stream, where the

* See Hening's Statutes.

Fairfax Stone was planted. Thence it crossed Backbone Mountain to the head of Lead Mine Run, about ten miles east of St. George, in Tucker County. It followed down Lead Mine to its mouth, thence down Horse Shoe Run, to Cheat River at the Horse Shoe, three miles above St. George. Thence one branch led down Cheat, across Laurel Hill to the Valley River below Philippi, in Barbour County. The other branch passed up Cheat to the vicinity of Parsons, Tucker County. Thence is passed, by a route not now definitely known, to the head of Leading Creek, in Randolph County, and thence to the settlements on Tygart's River. The geography of the country renders it probable that the path from Cheat to Leading Creek followed Pheasant Run. The majority of the settlers on Cheat River, above and below the Horse Shoe, came to the country by this trail, from the Potomac; and many of those who settled on Leading Creek did likewise; but there was another path by which many of the early settlers of Randolph entered the county. This will be spoken of presently. There is no record of the marking of the path by Fairfax Stone. It seems to have been there at the earliest visit of the whites, and was probably an Indian path or a buffalo trail across the mountain. It is known that not only the earliest settlers on Cheat, but also some of the earliest on the Buckhannon River, and on the West Fork, entered the country by this path. The first white man to follow the trail was probably William Mayo in 1736. It is known that he ascended the North Branch in that year, and discovered the streams which have their sources on the western slope of the mountains—tributaries of Cheat River. History does not say how far westward he followed the streams; probably not far. Nine years later other explorers ascended the North Branch to the present territory of Tucker County, and a map made of the region soon after is tolerably accurate. During the French and Indian war, from 1754 to 1759, it is believed that parties of Indians occasionally followed the path in their raids into Hampshire and Frederick Counties; but it cannot be established positively that they did so.

Twenty miles south of the trail which led by way of Fairfax Stone, another path crossed the Alleghanies, known as the Shawnee Trail, and in later years sometimes called the Seneca Trail. The former name was given because it was traveled by Shawnee Indians, notably, by Killbuck's bands, in raiding the South Branch settlement. It was called the Seneca Trail because, after reaching the summit of the Alleghany, it passed down Seneca Creek to the North Fork. The trail, beginning near Huttonsville, passed near Beverly and Elkins, thence across the branches of Cheat River above the mouth of Horse Camp Creek; thence to the summit of the Alleghany; down Seneca on the eastern side to the North Fork. Thence one branch probably ascended North Fork to connect with another trail further south to be described presently; another branch passed down the North Fork to Petersburg and Moorefield where it intersected the McCullough Trail, or what was subsequently called the McCullough Trail. Let it be understood that, although these trails were traveled by the early settlers, they were originally Indian paths, and had been traveled by the aborigines, time out of mind. The first settlers found them and used them. The Shawnee path was of great importance. It was the chief highway between Tygart's Valley and the South Branch for a century. Hundreds of packhorses, laden with salt, iron and other merchandise, traveled it every year, and many a drove of cattle passed over it. During the Civil War it was frequently used by soldiers. Many of the horses and cattle captured

by Imboden and Jones in their great raid of 1863, were sent across the mountains by that path. General Averell, who had command of Federal forces in this part of West Virginia, found it necessary to post strong pickets on the trail. A wagon road has since been made, following the general course of the path, and the old trail is no longer used, but it can still be followed, and traces of it will probably remain for a hundred years.

Fifty miles southwest of the Fairfax Stone another path crossed the mountain. It is difficult at the present day to ascertain the exact route by which it led from the Potomac to the head of Tygart's Valley River. For a portion of the way its location is well known. It passed up the South Branch of the Potomac to the mouth of the North Fork, in Grant County; ascended that stream to the mouth of Dry Run, in the southwestern part of Pendleton County; passed up Laurel Creek into Highland County, Virginia, and near where the Staunton and Parkersburg pike crosses that stream, the path turned toward the west, and ascended the Alleghany Mountain. It followed the dividing ridge, as is believed, between Deer Creek and Little Run, in Pocahontas County, a short distance, then descended the East Fork of Greenbrier River to the main river; crossed it; crossed Shaver's Mountain to the headwaters of Shaver's Fork of Cheat River; thence across Cheat Mountain to Tygart's Valley River. It will be seen that from the head of the North Fork to Tygart's Valley, the path deviated but little from the general course of the Staunton and Parkersburg pike. No person knows when this path was first used. Without doubt it dates back beyond the reach of history, and was followed by buffaloes and Indians before emigrants and traders made it a highway across the mountains. It was probably a branch of a famous Indian trail which came through Pennsylvania; traversed Maryland east of Cumberland; crossed the Potomac at the mouth of the South Branch; ascended that stream to its headwaters. After reaching Tygart's Valley River, it intersected the Shawnee Trail near Huttonsville, crossed to the head of the Little Kanawha, in the southern part of Upshur County, and followed that stream to the Ohio River. A tradition that the trail up the Little Kanawha, and thence across the mountains to the Potomac, was marked out by a squad of soldiers who escaped from Braddock's battle, in 1755, and made their way to the Little Kanawha, and up that stream, should be given little credence. It is impossible that any soldiers escaped by that route, and if they did, the trail is well known to have been in existence long before that date.*

A study of the physical features of the country, lying between the North Branch of the Potomac and the head of the South Branch, a region stretching fifty miles southwest along the Alleghanies from Fairfax Stone, will show why so few paths crossed between the valleys on the east and those on the west. The country, embracing more than a thousand square miles, was and is one of exceeding difficulty to the traveler. Between the two points, Fairfax Stone and the head of the South Branch, the Alleghany

*There was another Indian trail which led from Valley Bend, some six miles above Beverly, over Cheat Mountain by way of the head of Files Creek, thence crossing Cheat River at the mouth of Fishing Hawk, and from there by way of the Sink of Gandy to the headwaters of the South Branch. There is a tradition that the Tygart family followed that trail when they fled from the Indians who had massacred the Files family in the winter of 1753-4. A trail led up the Great Kanawha, up the Elk to the mouth of Valley Fork in Randolph County, up Valley Fork, down Elk Water to Tygart's Valley. It is believed that no other place in West Virginia contained the meeting of so many trails as Tygart's Valley. It was, evidently, a favorite hunting ground for the Indians.

Mountain and the parallel and crumpled ridges lying on both sides, are pushed together in rugged and stupendous masses; broken and cleft; steep and bleak; cut by ravines; battlemented by crags and pinnacles; and had all the jungles and thickets been removed, they would still have offered serious obstacles to the passage of the emigrant and explorer. But, added to the rocks and cliffs, the whole region, along the upper tributaries of Cheat River, over to the Greenbrier, was one unbroken wilderness of pines and tangled laurel. Nearly a century passed, after the settlement of the country on both sides, before roads were constructed through this wilderness, even in the most favorable places. And to this day there are scores of square miles where scarcely a cabin is to be seen. The dense beds of laurel even yet appall the hunter; and they are entered only when the lumberman's ax cuts the way, or where railroads slash and blast their lines through jungles and rocks. As late as 1861, when Garnett's army was defeated in Randolph County, and was cut off from retreat by the Stanton pike, it was compelled to make a detour of one hundred and twenty miles to pass round this trackless wilderness, when the distance was only one-half, could it have made its way directly across the mountains. Again, in November, 1862, when Imboden made a dash with 300 cavalry from Pendleton County to St. George, and was compelled to fall back, he saved his army from capture by overwhelming forces on nearly all sides, by taking refuge in the forests between Dry Fork and Shaver's Fork, where he was safe from pursuit.

It can be seen that the Mountain Wilderness was a barrier which the emigrant was able to cross at only three points—at the northern, at the middle, and at the southern extremity. While the stream of emigration was pouring into the Ohio Valley along the Braddock road, and along the Forbes road north of it, and while another stream of home seekers passed down the Kanawha, three obscure paths, hardly known then and now almost forgotten, conducted the hardy pioneer into the Valley of the Cheat and to the Tygart Valley, and to other valleys further west.

SETTLEMENTS AND MASSACRES.

Having seen some of the difficulties in the way of the early settlers of Randolph in reaching the country, it now remains to show what fate befell them, and the vicissitudes of fortune through which the infant colony passed. The first settlement on the waters of the Monongahela within the present territory of West Virginia, was made as early as 1753, possibly a year earlier. It was made by two families, Robert Files, or Foyle, where Beverly now stands, and by David Tygart, farther up the Valley, near the present site of the "brick house." From the one settler Files Creek takes its name, and from the other the River and Valley. It appears from contemporaneous records in Virginia that the proper spelling of the name was Foyle, not Files; but the latter spelling has been so long used that it will never be changed. The nearest neighbors of the emigrants lived on the South Branch, on the one side, at the mouth of the Youghiogheny, in Pennsylvania, on the other, while southward there were two white men living in the present territory of Pocahontas County, and a settlement still further south in Greenbrier County. It is stated by Withers, the earliest historian, that an Indian village was near the settlement. This was doubtless a mistake. No Indian town is known to have been in that part of West Virginia at the time under consideration. Bulltown, on the Little Kanawha, in the

present County of Braxton, about fifty miles from this settlement, was probably meant.* It was near enough to have been considered dangerously near; but, fortunately, the village was not there at that time. It was not founded until about twelve years afterwards, when a Delaware chief, Bull, with five families came there and settled. They were from Orange County, New York, and were living in New York as late as 1764, at which time Bull was arrested, charged with taking part in Pontiac's conspiracy, was carried to New York City and subsequently was released and he moved with his families to Bulltown, and remained about five years. The settlers from Hacker's Creek, in Lewis County, destroyed the town in 1772. It is further stated by Withers that an Indian trail passed near the settlement. This was no doubt the path up the Little Kanawha and down the North Fork of the Potomac, already mentioned, or that branch, called the Shawnee Trail, which led into Pendleton County.†

During the season of 1753 the two families in Tygart's Valley not having raised enough corn for their bread, and also probably having some uneasiness on account of the growing hostility of the Indians and French, decided to leave the country for the present. This was late in December, 1753, or early in January, 1754, as inferred from Governor Dinwiddie's account of the affair. But they had delayed their departure too long. Indians appeared at the Files cabin and murdered him, his wife and five children. One son, who was not at the house, escaped. The youngest child killed was ten years old. The boy who escaped fled to Tygart's house about two miles up the valley and gave the alarm in time for the family to escape. The Indians who did this deed were returning, as is said, from a raid on the South Branch where they had killed or carried into captivity a young man. The date of the Files murder has long been disputed. Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, in his speech to the Assembly, February 14, 1754, refers to it and says it was "no longer ago than last month," which would place it in January, 1754. On February 4, 1754, the bodies of the murdered settlers were discovered by white people, and "they seemed to have been dead about two months." It is presumed that the dead were buried, although Withers says that in 1772 a man named Westfall found the bones and buried them.‡

*It is not improbable that the Indian village referred to by Withers, was supposed by him to occupy a site 32 miles south of Beverly, on Mingo Run, a small tributary of Tygart's River. Old settlers supposed, and present inhabitants of the vicinity maintain, that when the country was first visited by white people the Mingo Indians occupied a town at that place, and from them Mingo Run, Mingo Knob and Mingo Flats were named. However, it is morally certain, if not absolutely so, that no Indian town existed at the place after the country became known to white men. That an Indian town once existed there, the proof is ample; and the same proof places the town long prior to the coming of the white people. As shown in a former chapter of this book, the Indian tribes once occupying West Virginia were driven out or exterminated by Mohawks from New York a century before the first white man's cabin was built west of the Alleghanies. The village on Mingo Run, therefore, must have ceased to exist as the permanent home of Indians not later than 1672, eighty years, at least, before Files built his cabin.

†R. G. Thwaites, who edited a new edition of Withers, speaks of this trail as the "Warrior Branch." The "Warrior Branch" crossed the Ohio River forty or fifty miles above Parkersburg, and passed from there into Pennsylvania, and at its nearest point it was fully one hundred miles from Tygart's Valley.

‡If the Indians who murdered the Files family were "returning from the South Branch," where they had "killed or carried into captivity a young man," it is probable the murder occurred early in the fall of 1753, instead of December of that year or Janu-

After this, Tygart's Valley lay vacant for eighteen years. From 1754 to 1764 there was trouble with the Indians on the border most of the time, and it was an inauspicious time to plant settlements west of the mountains. So disastrous was the war that the settlements east of the mountains were pushed back to Winchester, with only a few forts between there and Cumberland. The settlements on the Monongahela in Pennsylvania were broken up, and the Indians and the French held sway west of the Alleghanies. But when peace returned, in 1765, settlers began to cross the mountains. There was a considerable colony in Upshur County by 1769, and the outposts of the white settlers had reached the Ohio at Wheeling. But not till 1772 was a second attempt made to plant settlements in Randolph County, and this colony was permanent. The Valley above and below Beverly had been visited from time to time by hunters and explorers, and the excellent quality of the land was well known. When it began to be taken, it went very rapidly, and in a short time it was all taken, for thirty miles up and down the river.* Among the early settlers who took up land in 1772, were the names Haddan, Whitman, Wamsley, Warwick, Nelson, Stalnaker, Riffe and Westfall. In this year, 1772, settlements were made in Harrison, Lewis, Taylor; and settlements in Monongalia and Marion Counties, made some years before, were in a flourishing condition. But so much could not be said for the colony in Upshur County; not that anything was lacking with the people or land; but so many new comers entered the county that corn was consumed and bread failed. The year 1773 was long known in Upshur County as "the starving year." Settlements in Tucker County were made about the same time by the Parsonses, Minears, Coopers, Goffs, Camerons and Millers.

In 1774 came the Dunmore War, and the people in Randolph built two forts, Westfall's and Currence's.† These were simply large log houses, and chimneys on the inside to prevent Indians from climbing to the roof. Holes were made for shooting through. No Indians gave trouble in the Valley

ary 1754. The only prisoner known to have been carried away from the South Branch about that time was a boy named Zane. In Washington's Journal of his Mission to the French in Western Pennsylvania, he speaks of a boy who had recently been carried to that country from the South Branch, by Indians. Washington wrote this on November 25, 1753, and the boy had been carried away some time before that. If the captors of Zane were the murderers of the Files family, the murder occurred not later than October, 1753. The proof is far from positive, but very probably the murder occurred about that time. It is not likely that Indians would have made a journey through the mountains in midwinter—December or January. If Files had not raised enough corn for bread, and contemplated a return to the settlements, he would not have waited till midwinter to make the trip. This strengthens the probability that the murder occurred in the fall.

*For more specific information as to how and when lands were taken up in Randolph, see an article in this book headed "Old Land Patents."

†The Currence Fort was evidently the "Casino's" Fort spoken of in Withers' Border Warfare. There was no fort in Randolph County named "Casino's." The Currence Fort stood one-half mile east of Crickard, in Tygart's Valley. Many years after the Indian wars the fort was torn down and the logs were used in building a residence which was occupied half a century. In 1873 the house was torn down, and the logs were used in building an abutment in the river to keep the bank from washing. Some years later a flood carried the logs away, after they had seen service more than one hundred years. The Westfall Fort stood a quarter of a mile south of Beverly. Nearly a century ago it was torn down and re-built on the bluff where D. R. Baker now lives. It still stands in a good state of preservation, and probably it is the only Indian fort now standing in West Virginia, although the ruins of several are still pointed out. It was built in 1774 and is now (1898) 124 years old.

that year, although they prowled about the fort built in the Horse Shoe, in Tucker County, until they so alarmed the settlers that they abandoned their colony and retreated to the South Branch. The people in Randolph probably owed their safety to their vigilance. They kept scouts in the mountains watching all the paths by which Indians would be likely to enter the country. On the first intimation of danger, the settlers locked themselves in their forts. Indians seldom made an attack when they knew the people were prepared for them. The war closed in the fall of 1774 and there was peace until 1777, when the Revolutionary War commenced. The British induced the not unwilling Indians to take arms against the western settlers. There was much alarm along the borders. The people of Randolph repaired their forts, and again practiced the caution which had stood them so well three years before. They sent scouts to watch Indian paths. The first misfortune of the war, affecting Randolph County, befell two of these scouts, Leonard Petro and William White. They were watching the path up the Little Kanawha, perhaps in Braxton County. Late one evening they shot an elk. Scouts watching Indian trails fired guns only when necessary to procure food, as the report might betray them to Indians. Such happened on the present occasion. A party of Indians were near, and hearing the gun, sought out the camp of the scouts and prepared to attack them. At that moment White, who was awake, discovered them in the moonlight, and being too near to escape, he whispered to Petro to lie still. The next instant an Indian sprang upon them. White aimed a blow with his tomahawk, but missed. He at once changed his tactics, and putting on a cheerful air, pretended that he had struck while half asleep, and had no wish to hurt Indians. He said he and Petro were on their way to join the Indians. His story might have deceived them had not the woeful face of Petro told a different story. It was plainly seen that he was not pleased with the situation. The Indians tied them for the rest of the night, and in the morning, having painted Petro black, indicating that he was to be killed, they started with the prisoners and carried them to Ohio. Petro was never again heard of.* White stole a gun, killed an Indian who was on horseback, took the horse, and rode home, arriving in Randolph in November, 1777.

It is probable that Indians followed him. At any rate a few days after he reached Tygart's Valley a party of twenty Indians approached within ten miles of the settlements. But a snow having fallen, they were afraid to venture nearer lest their tracks should betray them before they could murder anybody. They accordingly lay hid ten miles from the head of the Valley, until the snow was gone. On December 15, they attacked Darby Connolly's house, in the upper end of the Valley, killed him, his wife and several of his children, and took the others prisoner. They next appeared at the house of John Stewart and killed him, his wife and child, and carried away as a prisoner his sister-in-law, Miss Hamilton. They retreated loaded with plunder. John Haddan passed the house that evening and discovered the murder. He sent a message to Wilson's Fort, twenty-seven miles down the Valley, and the next morning Colonel Benjamin Wilson, who was then a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary army, was at the scene of the murder with thirty men, and followed the trail five days through rain and

*The Petro family (sometimes spelled Pedro) were said to be Spanish. They were dark of complexion and of spare build. When and how they came to Randolph has never been certainly ascertained. They are frequently mentioned in the earliest county records, and their descendants are now numerous in Randolph and adjoining counties.

snow, wading water at times to the waist, and at times their clothing hung with icicles. The savages could not be overtaken, and the men reluctantly returned to the Valley. That was the last mischief done by Indians in West Virginia that year. It had been a terrible year on the frontiers from Pittsburg to Kentucky, and is known as the "bloody year of three 7's."*

The Valley was not visited by Indians in 1778. The next year they came in October and shot Lieutenant John White who was riding along the road. He was a useful and popular man in the community and his death was viewed as a public calamity. Colonel Benjamin Wilson raised a party of men and marched with all speed through the present counties of Upshur and Lewis, into Gilmer, hoping to cut the Indians off at a well known crossing of the Little Kanawha, at the mouth of Sand Fork. He remained concealed there for three days, but the Indians did not arrive. They had probably returned to Ohio by some other route.†

Up to 1780 the Indians who had visited Tygart's Valley had done so in the fall of the year. But in 1780 they came in March and set a dangerous ambuscade in the upper end of the Valley, above Haddan's Fort. Thomas Lackey observed the moccasin tracks in the path, and while examining them he heard some one say in an undertone; "Let him alone. He will go and bring more." He went to Haddan's Fort and reported what he had seen and heard, but he was not believed. There were at that time several men from Greenbrier County staying all night in the fort, intending to start home the next morning. When they set out a few of the men belonging in the fort accompanied them a short distance. Although warned of the danger they approached the spot carelessly and were fired upon by the Indians. The horsemen galloped safely by, but the footmen were surrounded, and the only chance for escape they had was to cross the river and climb a hill on the opposite side. John McLain was killed thirty yards from the brow of the hill; James Ralston still nearer the top; James Crouch was wounded but reached the fort next day. John Nelson, after crossing the river, attempted to escape down the bank, but was met by an Indian and was killed after a desperate hand to hand battle, as was evidenced by his shattered gunstock, the upturned earth and the locks of Indian hair in his still clinched hands.‡

*The grave of the Connolly family is still pointed out on the present farm of Harmon Conrad, and about a third of a mile below the mouth of Connolly Run. One headstone marks the grave.

†There was a general belief among the old citizens of Randolph that Lieutenant White was not killed by Indians but by two deserters from the Continental army, who were hiding in the mountains, and suspecting that White was trying to apprehend them they waylaid the road and shot him.

‡Haddan's Fort stood on the point of high ground, at the mouth of Elkwater, near the Indian mound, on the present farm of Randolph Crouch. The Indian ambuscade was set three miles above the mouth of Elkwater, where H. C. Tolly now lives. The Indians lay concealed at the mouth of a ravine coming down from the west. The path followed the west bank of the river. When fired upon, the men ran across the river and climbed the cliffs which rise just above the new road which has lately been made along the base of the hill. James Crouch was wounded just as he reached the top of the cliff. Nelson was killed between the present road and the river. Jacob Warwick and Jacob Lemon were the names of the men on horseback. They lived at Clover Lick, in the present county of Pocahontas. Warwick's horse was wounded. It is related that Warwick promised his horse on that occasion, if he would carry him safely away, he need never work again. The horse did so, and Warwick kept his promise. At that time the path from Tygart's Valley to Greenbrier followed the river to Mingo, passed over Mingo

Soon after this, Indians attacked John Gibson's family on a branch of the Valley River. Mrs. Gibson was tomahawked in the presence of her children, and the other members of the family were carried into captivity. About the same time, and probably by the same Indians, Bernard Sims was killed at his cabin on Cheat River, four miles above St. George. When they saw that he had smallpox, they fled without scalping him. The people along Cheat took refuge in the fort at St. George.

The most disastrous Indian visitation Randolph ever experienced took place in April, 1781. The savages passed through the settlement along the West Fork River without committing any murders, and were shaping their course for Cheat River, about St. George, when they fell in with five men from St. George, who were returning from Clarksburg where they had visited the land commissioners for Monongalia County to obtain deeds. The Indians killed John Minear, David Cameron and Mr. Cooper. Two others, Miller and Goff, escaped, one returning to Clarksburg, the other making his way to St. George. The Indians continued toward St. George till they encountered two men, James Brown and Stephen Radcliff, both of whom escaped. The Indians now believed that they could not surprise the people on Cheat River, so they turned their steps toward Leading Creek, in Randolph County. They nearly broke up the settlement. They killed Alexander Roney and took Mrs. Roney and her son prisoners. They killed Mrs. Daugherty and Mrs. Hornbeck and her children, Mrs. Buffington and her children, and many others whose names cannot now be ascertained. Jonathan Buffington and Benjamin Hornbeck escaped and carried the news to Wilson's and Friend's Forts. Colonel Wilson raised a company and pursued them; but the men became uneasy lest their own families should be murdered while unprotected, and they returned without having overtaken the savages. But the marauders were not to escape without severe chastisement. When the news reached Clarksburg that the land claimants were murdered on the Valley River, scouts were sent out to watch for the return of the Indians. Their trail was found soon after on West Fork River, near Isaac Creek, in the present County of Harrison. Colonel William Lowther, of Hacker's Creek, Lewis County, raised a company and went in pursuit. He overtook them on a branch of Hughes River in Ritchie County, late in the afternoon. He kept his men out of sight till the Indians were asleep, and then poured a volley into them, killing five. The others saved themselves by flight, leaving everything in camp but one gun. One of the prisoners, son of Alexander Roney, was killed by the fire of the attacking party, although every precaution had been taken to avoid such an occurrence. Another prisoner, Daniel Daugherty, an Irishman, came near sharing the same fate. The Indians had tied him down and he was so numb with cold he could scarcely speak. As the white men rushed forward, after the first fire, Daugherty was mistaken for a wounded Indian, and not being able to speak he was about to receive the tomahawk when fear loosed his tongue and he exclaimed: "Lo-ord, Jesus! and am Oi to be killed by white papele at last!" * His life was saved. Mrs. Roney, another prisoner, was overcome

Flats and crossed the mountain west of the present Marlinton Pike. This was an old Indian trail. On top of Middle Mountain the trail divided, one part going to Old Field Fork, the other to Clover Lick.

*Wither's Border Warfare.

with joy when deliverance came. She ran towards the men exclaiming, "I'm Ellick Roney's wife, of the Valley! I'm Ellick Roney's wife, of the Valley! and a pretty little woman, too, if I was well dressed." She did not know that her son had just been shot. Colonel Lowther returned, fully gratified that the savages had not escaped without punishment.

In the summer of 1782 between twenty and thirty Indians, led by a renegade Englishman named Timothy Dorman, who formerly lived on Buckhannon River, appeared in Tygart's Valley, after having driven the settlers from Upshur County, and burnt the fort near Buckhannon. Between Westfall's and Wilson's Forts, a mile below Beverly, the savages met John Bush and his wife and Jacob Stalnaker and his son Adam. They shot the young man, who fell from his horse. John Bush and his wife mounted the horse and escaped. Jacob Stalnaker also escaped, although the Indians were so near as to try to catch his horse by the bridle.*

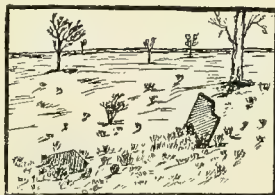
In the spring of 1789 Indians invaded the settlement about St. George on Cheat River, and murdered Jonathan Minear, son of John Minear, who was killed by Indians eight years earlier, near Phillipi. When Jonathan Minear was killed he was feeding his cattle. His leg was broken by a bullet, and being overtaken he endeavored to escape by running round a beech tree, bracing himself by one hand against the tree. An Indian in striking at him with a tomahawk struck the tree several times, and the marks of the tomahawk in the bark were to be seen a few years ago, and probably are still to be seen. Minear was killed and his brother-in-law, Philip Washburn, was taken prisoner. The Indians were pursued by a squad of men under David Minear, and were fired upon near the Valley River, in Barbour County. Three of the savages were wounded and Washburn was liberated.

For nine Years following 1782 Indians did not invade Tygart's Valley. The people believed themselves safe and did not live in forts during the summer, as formerly; but, as a measure of protection, several families usually lived at one house. On May 11, 1791, Indians came for the last time. Two or three families were at the house of Joseph Kinnan, which stood on the west side of the river a mile above the mouth of Elkwater, on the Adam See farm, less than a mile from Haddan's Fort. The Indians approached the house awhile after dark, and finding the door open, the foremost walked in. Mr. Kinnan was sitting on the bed, and the savage extending his hand in a friendly manner said, "How d' do, how d' do." Mr. Kinnan extended his hand, but at the instant was shot and killed by an Indian in the yard. A young man named Ralston, who had been working with a drawing knife in the room, struck an Indian with it and cut off his nose. Another savage fired at Ralston, but missed, and the young man escaped. The savages killed three of Kinnan's children; but two others, Lewis and Joseph, were saved by Mrs. Ward, who ran into another room with them and escaped through a window. Mrs. Kinnan's brother, Mr. Lewis, was asleep in an adjoining room, and being awakened by the firing, he also escaped. Taking Mrs. Kinnan prisoner, the savages fled. When they reached the head of the Buckhannon River the Indian who had been struck with the drawing knife was unable to proceed, and they lay in concealment

†A settler followed these Indians across the river and shot one of them who was drinking at a spring on the side of Rich Mountain. The Indian ran a short distance in the woods and fell dead.

several weeks until he recovered. Mrs. Kinnan remained in captivity three years and four months, and was released after General Wayne conquered the Indians at the battle of Fallen Timbers.*

*Withers is mistaken both as to date and name in his account of this occurrence in the "Border Warfare." He gives the name Canaan and the date the latter part of the summer of 1794. An inventory of his estate was placed on record in Randolph, June 21, 1793, with Edward Hart administrator. Exclusive of the land the appraisement was \$517 (See Will Book No. 1, pp. 11, 12, 13, 23 and 24.) In his settlement, made in 1796, Edward Hart charged for five gallons of whiskey, which he had "used in settling the estate." Nevertheless the estate had not been settled as late as 1829. The date of the death of Kinnan is fixed by two letters written in 1829 by Lewis Kinnan, one of the boys who was carried out of the house and saved by Mrs. Ward. He and his brother were then (1829) living in Seneca County, New York, and their mother was then living in New Jersey. These letters are now in possession of Attorney L. D. Strader, of Beverly. The Indians evidently did not rob the house after the murder, as shown by the many articles left there, named in the appraisement. This list is valuable as showing what constituted the possessions of a family of that day. It is as follows: "9 horses, wheat and rye, bed curtains, 2 pairs pillows and cases, 1 towel, 1 fine shirt, 1 lawn apron, 1 black apron, 1 cambrick apron, fine trumpery, 1 silk-gause apron, 2 handkerchiefs, children's clothing, 1 coat, 1 jacket, 5 long gowns, 1 pair of shoes and silver buckles, 3 petty-coats, 2 check aprons, 4 short gowns, 2 beds and bed-clothing, 1 pair of pockets, 4 platters, 6 basins, 2 plates, 2 kegs, 1 pail, 1 pot, 1 iron kettle, 2 scythes, 1 set of hangings, 1 gun, 1 pan, 2 bridles, 36 hogs, 16 cattle, 3 sheep, 1 grubbing hoe, two pairs of plow irons and cleavices, 2 pots, 1 jug, 1 candlestick, 2 flat irons, 1 pair of shears, 9 spoons, steelyards, 1 brush, 2 collars, 1 ax."



Grave of the Connolly Family.

CHAPTER XIX.

—:o:—

COURT NOTES OF A CENTURY.

The act of the Virginia Assembly, passed in October, 1786, forming Randolph County, provided that the first court should "be held at the house of Benjamin Wilson in Tygart's Valley."* Accordingly, the first county court was held May 28, 1787, and the following gentlemen were Justices of the Peace, and under the laws of that time they constituted the Court: Jacob Westfall, Salathiel Goff, Patrick Hamilton, John Wilson, Cornelius Westfall, Edward Jackson, Robert Maxwell, Peter Cassity, Cornelius Bogard, John Jackson, George Westfall, Henry Runyan, John Haddan and Jonathan Parsons. Randolph County then included half of Barbour, half of Upshur, a large part of Webster, all of Tucker, and the Justices came from different parts of that large territory. Salathiel Goff was chosen President of the court. He lived in what is now Tucker County, at St. George. When the Justices assembled they organized the court by Patrick Hamilton administering the oath of office to Salathiel Goff, and Goff swearing in the others. Jacob Westfall produced a commission from the Governor of Virginia appointing him Sheriff, and he was sworn in. His commission was dated April 17, 1787. His bondsmen were Salathiel Goff and Edward Jackson. John Wilson was elected by the Justices as their clerk and gave as his bondsmen Jacob Westfall and another whose name is unreadable on the old record. William McCleary was admitted to practice law, the first in the county, and "he paid the tax prescribed by law." He was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for one year, at a salary of \$13.33 $\frac{1}{3}$ "should the court think proper to continue him for that term." Edward Jackson and John Haymond were placed in nomination for County Surveyor. Jackson received seven votes, Haymond four. Jackson was therefore recommended to the Governor as the proper person for County Surveyor.† Cornelius Bogard and Salathiel Goff were recommended to the Governor by the court for County Coroner. Goff was subsequently appointed. Jacob Westfall was recommended to the Governor for County Lieutenant; Patrick Hamilton for Colonel of the County, Cornelius Bogard for Lieutenant-Colonel and John Wilson for Major. There were several military offices at that time filled by appointments by the Governor upon the recommendation of the county court. It can be seen that the Justices of that day believed in keeping all the offices among themselves, for they recommended nobody outside of their own

*Hening's Statutes, Vol. 12, p. 384.

†By reference to the chapter on the Virginia Constitutions, in Part I, of this book, it will be seen that the people voted directly only for members of the Legislature and Overseers of the Poor. Other offices were filled by appointment, some made by the Governor, some by the Legislature, and some by the courts.

body. They appointed John Haddan, John Jackson and Cornelius Bogard "Commissioners of Taxable Property," offices answering nearly to that of Assessor at present.

This court was held about three miles below the present town of Beverly, at the residence of Colonel Benjamin Wilson. That was the first county seat. On the first day of court steps were taken for moving the county seat and building a court house, as the following entry in the record shows: "Ordered:—That the public buildings be erected on the lands of James Westfall, in that space of ground bounded by James Westfall's fence in the lower end of his plantation, and the river, by a line drawn from the river at right angles, passing by the old 'scool-house' on said Westfall's land, and by the county road, on any spot within the tract by this order delineated that Jacob Westfall and Cornelius Bogard may appoint, who are hereby appointed to view and lay off a certain tract, not exceeding one acre, the said Westfall giving and granting the said tract of one acre, together with timber for said public buildings."

This ended the proceedings for the first day of the first court of Randolph County. Much business was done that day. County offices were filled or provided for; salaries were fixed; a county seat was selected; ground and timber for a Court-House were provided for; and it is stated in tradition, although not of record, that a county seat contest was also settled on that day. According to the tradition, the people of Leading Creek wanted the Court-House, but neglected to offer anything except the land, while the people about Beverly offered timber for building purposes, and thus secured the county seat. The ground chosen for the Court-House was the site of the Court-House still standing. The place was then or shortly afterwards, called Edmondton, but in a few years the name was changed to Beverly.

The court met again the next day, May 29, 1787, and appointed Constables and provided for roads, and then changed the place of holding court from Benjamin Wilson's to the house of James Westfall, on the site of Beverly. That was Randolph's second Court-House in two days.

There was court every month. The second term began June 25, 1787. There was not only usually a new President of the court elected every term, but often every day. The Justices divided honors and appropriated offices among themselves with a liberality seldom seen in modern times; but no outsider need apply. The first step of the ambitious politician of those days was to get himself appointed Justice of the Peace. Then, and not till then, were the doors to promotion open for him. The Justices received no pay, and it was natural that they should consider themselves entitled to appointment to offices which had salaries or fees. The Sheriff's place was always in view. The Governor always appointed to that position the Justice with the oldest commission. A Sheriff could succeed himself. In fact it was usual for him to be appointed twice in succession. After that he took his place on the bench with the Justices again, and if he lived long enough he would be appointed Sheriff again, when his turn came. One Justice, Samuel Bonnifield, was appointed Sheriff of Randolph County four times, the last being when he was eighty-eight year old.

The first case tried in the Randolph court was between William Pèter-son as plaintiff and James Leeky, defendant. Judgment was for Peterson in the sum of \$11.65. William Kozer claimed pay as a witness, riding forty-five miles and returning. The first deed ordered to be placed on record was

made by Ebenezer Petty and Elizabeth, his wife, to Gabriel Friend, for 200 acres. At this term of court the county was laid off into three assessor districts, as follows:

John Haddan's District:—"From Simeon Harris' and Aaron Richardson's up the Tygart River and with a straight line from Richardson's to Roaring Creek, up Roaring Creek to the head, thence to the Middle Fork to the head, thence to the Greenbrier line, 'the nearest direction;' from Harris' to the Rockingham line, 'the nearest direction:'"

John Jackson's District:—"From John Haddan's line on Roaring Creek, down said creek to the Valley River,* thence in a straight line to where the road leading to Clarksburg crosses Laurel Run—the old pack road, called 'Pringle's road'—thence with said road to the head of Clover Run, thence with the meanders of Laurel Hill to the county line."

Cornelius Bogard's District:—"All of Randolph County not included in Haddan's and Jackson's districts."

Matthew Whitman was the first deputy sheriff. He was appointed by the court at the request of the Sheriff.

At the June term 1787, the earliest mention is found in the court records of the laying off of the town which is now Beverly. No name for the proposed town was given at that time, but the court "permitted" James Westfall to "lay out lots for the purpose of a town, between the fence or lower end of his plantation, the river on the west, Benjamin Wilson's line on the north, and the county road on the east." The lots were to be ready for sale at the August court, 1787. That was three and a half years before the Act of the Assembly was passed for the incorporation of the town of Beverly.

The court records for July, 1787, contain this item: "Ordered, that Charles Parsons be exempted from paying taxes on three head of horse creatures that have been taken from him by the Indians since the 9th of March last past." It was also stated that Henry Fink had lost five horses and John Warwick "several horses." The year 1787 was not one of special hostility on the part of the Indians. The Revolutionary War had closed and the British were no longer employing Indians, and the war of 1790 had not commenced. The Randolph Court Record shows, however, that if the Indians were not killing many people they at least were busy stealing horses. Indians usually did not care for domestic animals, but they made an exception of the horse, because they could ride him while he lived and eat him when he died. At that court occurred the first mention of a tramp. Nathan Nelson was committed to jail as a vagabond and was ordered to give bond for his good behavior. On the same day John Alford came into court and swore that he was afraid Joseph Parsons would do him a private injury. Thereupon Parsons was put under bond "to keep the peace of the world and especially John Alford." Jacob Westfall was "admitted to retail liquor till the November court, and no longer, without taking out license." That was the first liquor license in Randolph, but after a few years such licenses were issued by the score. The court fixed the price of all kinds of liquors ordinarily served over bars, and the shop-keepers who charged more were indicted.

*The Monongahela River, like the Kanawha, has no common name from head to mouth. It should be called the Monongahela from Pittsburg to Mingo; but it has three names. From Pittsburg to the mouth of the West Fork it is Monongahela; from the mouth of West Fork to the gap in Laurel Hill below Elkins, it is the Valley River; from Laurel Hill to the source it is Tygart's River, or Tygart's Valley River.

At the July court, 1787, provision was made for the first election in Randolph. The overseers of the poor were to be elected, and nothing else. The county was laid off into four districts.

District 1, west of Rich Mountain, down to the Valley River, down the west side of the river to the county line. The territory between that line and Harrison county was the district, and John Jackson was appointed to conduct the election.

District 2, that part of the county north-east of Rich Mountain and east of Valley River, including the Horse Shoe settlement from Wilmoth's settlement down. Salathiel Goff was appointed to conduct the election.

District 3. The remainder of the county was "divided by a line due east from Rich Mountain, passing by William Wamsley's." North of the line was the third district and Robert Maxwell was appointed to hold the election.

District 4 consisted of the remainder of the county, and Patrick Hamilton was appointed to hold the election. The Sheriff was ordered to oversee the elections and make returns at the September court. Returns were not made until November, and then in only two districts. In No. 2, William Westfall and David Minear were elected; in No. 3, Aaron Richardson, Thomas Philips and William Wilson.

At this court Hugh Turner was ordered to draw plans and specifications for a jail, and the Sheriff was ordered to advertise for bids for building the jail.

At the August court, 1787, the first grand jury was drawn. The names were: John Hamilton, Daniel Westfall, Valentine Stalnaker, Jacob Stalnaker. John Currence, Simeon Harris, Joseph Crouch, Charles Nelson, Solomon Ryan, Abraham Kittle, Thomas Philips, William Wilson, Charles Myers, Michael Isner, Nicholas Petro, Nicholas Wolf and Andrew Skidmore.

Alexander Addison applied for license to practice law. He was licensed temporarily and was given one year in which to secure the recommendation of some county court, and if he did not secure such recommendation his license lapsed. The same order was made at that term in the case of William McCleary. Lawyers must be recommended by a county court before they were admitted to practice; and deputy surveyors must pass an examination before they were permitted to enter upon their duties. The County Surveyor and his deputies had much work to do, as calls for the survey of land entries were frequent. The principal surveyor must be licensed by the college of William and Mary in Virginia; but his deputies passed examinations which were usually conducted by a committee appointed by the county court from its own members, and as they seldom knew anything of surveying, their questions must have been more formidable than technical. However, the applicant fared well; for, in the entire records of Randolph County there is not found one failure among the hundreds of applicants for deputy surveyor.

Edward Hart was awarded the contract for building a jail, to be completed in one month. The price is not now known.

At the September Court, 1787, John Wilson was allowed 200 pounds of tobacco as pay for labor in collecting the land tax. The first county levy was laid at this court. It was a poll tax, and was laid on certain slaves as well as on white men. The rate was \$1.04 per head.

The first record of an insane person in the county is found in the proceedings of that court. Philip and David Minear informed the court that

their brother, John Minear, "was crazy and had escaped into Monongalia County." They asked for authority to take charge of him and his estate. Their petition was granted. The Minears lived at St. George, in the present County of Tucker.

Two indictments were found at that court—the first in the county. One was against Martin Brown and one against Silas Hadchesson, both for selling liquor without license. No further mention of the cases is found in the records. From that date forward for fifty years or more there was, on an average, fifty indictments a year for selling liquor without license; and an examination of the records fails to show that there were, on an average, two convictions a year. Not one case in four ever came to trial, and the verdict was nearly always one of acquittal. The same statement applies to indictments for assault and battery in the early years of the county. Indictments were numerous, trials few and convictions rare. Occasionally, however, when found guilty, a fine by no means light was imposed.

At the March court, 1788, William McCleary was recommended to the Governor as a proper person for Judge of the District Court of Monongalia County. At this court the first indictment in the county for getting drunk was found. It was against Nathaniel Maddix. The first trial jury in the county was at that court, and found Joseph Donoho guilty and he was fined \$1.72, but the nature of the charge against him is not stated. The names of the Jurors were: James Taffoe, John Elliott, Samuel Pringle, William Blair, William Anthony, Smith Currence, George Rennix, Anthony Smith, William Parsons, William Smith, Henry Mace, Job Westfall, and Thomas Carney.

Although the jail was ordered to be finished in one month from the letting of the contract, it was not done eleven months after, and the court ordered the Sheriff to collect \$26.66 $\frac{2}{3}$ * to carry forward the work.

In July, 1788, the court aimed a blow at idleness in these words: "Ordered, that a writ go forth to bring Grant Lambert before the next August court to show cause why he does not betake himself to lawful employment and demean himself as required by the laws of this commonwealth." There is no record to show what became of Grant Lambert. He probably betook himself to lawful employment, or took himself out of the county.

About this time the grand juries commenced indicting the road overseers for neglecting their work. Such indictments were numerous, sometimes half the overseers of the county being on the list. Few were found guilty, and the fines were never heavy, often only a few cents. Such indictments were found by the dozen at nearly every court where there was a jury during the first half century of the county, and they are by no means obsolete at the present day.

In 1787 the Justices of the Peace drew up plans and specifications for a Court-House, and ordered the Sheriff to advertise for bids for building. The site selected was at the intersection of the streets at the corner of the present vacant square, and when the house was built it stood in the street, and a narrow alley passed on either side of it. But, although the plans were adopted in September, 1788, some time elapsed before the house was

* Pounds, shillings and pence were used. They have been reduced to dollars and cents in this book. In Virginia currency the pound was \$3.33 $\frac{1}{3}$, the shilling 16 $\frac{2}{3}$ cents and the penny 1 17-18 cents.

completed. Hugh Turner had the contract, and in February, 1789, he was paid \$200. In April of the next year a minute in the court record states that the total cost should not exceed \$400, and that the first story should be finished and "turned over" by April, 1791. It was a two-story structure. The jail which was ordered to be finished within one month, dragged along from 1788 till April, 1790, when it was completed. In the meantime, or at least part of the time, the Sheriff kept his prisoners in his residence. As late as January, 1792, there were "timbers, scantlings and planks" provided for the construction of the Court-House, and on April 25 of that year, the contractor, Hugh Turner, gave up the job and the court ordered the contract re-let to the lowest bidder. Henry Hart's bid was \$106.66 $\frac{2}{3}$, and he was awarded the contract. This was for completing the work left unfinished by Turner. Hart was slow, and in August, 1795, the court ordered Maxwell Armstrong, the Commonwealth's Attorney, to bring suit against Hart's bondsmen, on account of his failure to complete the Court-House. In August, 1796, Hart promised to have the work done by the following November, and the suit against him and his bondsmen was let rest, to see what he would do. Plenty of time was given, and on July 23, 1798, a committee was appointed by the court to ascertain whether Edward Hart had finished the Court-House according to contract. No explanation is given why Edward Hart was substituted for Henry Hart, the contractor. No report can be found, but inasmuch as no further mention is made of the matter it is inferred that the four hundred dollar Court-House had been finished after ten years of labor, and the failure of one contractor and probably two. Steps were at once taken for building a stone jail, which never was built. Something, however, was still the matter with the Court-House, for on December 23, 1799, court was held at the house of William Marteney, in Beverly. In October, 1802, an order was made to pay "William Marteney \$12 rent for the use of his house as a Court-House during the winter last past," and at the same time eight dollars were appropriated to buy "benches and a table for the Court-House and to repair the stocks." It is evident that the county had not received much benefit so far from its Court-House.

In 1789 the Sheriff's bond was \$53,333. One of the first orders given the Sheriff after his appointment that year was that he call on Harrison County for the balance due Randolph. It is not stated for what that balance was due, nor how much it was, but it probably consisted of taxes collected by Harrison within the territory of Randolph before the formation of this county. The law provided, in certain cases, that the new county should receive a share of the revenue collected after the Act of the Legislature had passed creating the county, but before the county was organized.

In those days the records of court proceedings were meager, so meager that it is often impossible to determine what was the charge or the issue in suits which passed to judgment. Following are examples, showing everything on record concerning the matters:

"Jacob Stalnaker vs. William Blair; agreed."

"John Wilson vs. Uriah Gandy; jury; the plaintiff must have the horse."

"The Commonwealth vs. Gabriel Powell; 3s."

"William Gipson vs. William McCleary; improper."

"John Haddan vs. David Lilly; two blankets instead of one."

"James Taffee vs. William Bonner; next."

“The Commonwealth vs. Charles Parsons; tree in the road.”

On April 27, 1789, Robert Maxwell gave notice that he had applied for a privilege of establishing a ferry across Leading Creek from his lands to those of Jonas Friend. At the same court Gabriel Powell was cited to appear and give security that he would support his family, or show cause why he should not come under the vagrancy act. At the May court McCleary was removed from the office of Prosecuting Attorney, but no reason was assigned for it. He was subsequently employed occasionally to represent the county in court. After waiting a month for Gabriel Powell to appear, the court ordered that both he and his wife be “taken by Constable William Haddan to Constable David Minear, and that Minear convey them into Washington County, Maryland, and there leave them.”

In 1789 David Lilly, who kept tavern in Beverly, was indicted “for selling apple brandy above the legal rate.” Five members of the grand jury which indicted him appeared as witnesses against him. There is nothing on the records to show what became of the case.

In August of that year, 1789, occurs the first record in Randolph of an oath to support the Constitution of the United States. The oath was taken by all the Justices of the Peace. The Constitution had lately been ratified. In September of that year the court issued a certificate to Jonathan Buffington, setting forth that he had lost a land warrant for 400 acres given to him for services in Colonel Gibson’s regiment. The certificate explains, “the warrant was taken from him by the Indians when he was captivated.” Anthony Reger’s tax for that year was not collected because Indians took his horse.

At the March court, 1790, there was trouble among the Justices on the bench. One of them, Edward Jackson, went before the grand jury and gave information that his associate, Robert Maxwell, was drunk, and Maxwell was indicted, and Jackson was likewise indicted for a similar offence. Maxwell was tried and acquitted, but Jackson confessed his guilt. Jacob Stalnaker was indicted “for swearing at the February court;” Jacob Faltner for conducting a lottery, and William Currence “for fighting the Sheriff.” He was fined 16 $\frac{2}{3}$ cents. The next year Benjamin Hornbeck was indicted for carrying a grist to mill on Sunday, and the next year, 1791, almost every road overseer in the county was indicted for neglect of duty. In August of that year the name Beverly occurs on the court records for the first time.

At that time it was lawful to imprison a man for debt. The creditor was required to pay all the expenses of the imprisonment. The debtor could take the bankrupt’s oath and secure his release. He was not compelled to stay inside the jail, but was permitted to enjoy liberty within certain prescribed bounds, beyond which he must not go. In September, 1791, the “prison bounds” in Beverly were fixed: “Beginning at the lower corner of Edward Hart’s lot on Front street, opposite the lot next above the lot whereon the Court-House is; thence down to the lot Hart’s carpenter shop is on, by the spring; thence down with the lower line of the town to the lower end thereof; thence up to Front street, and thence to the beginning.” Subsequently the “prison bounds” were extended to include the whole of Beverly.

In 1792 the court appointed a committee to examine the falls in the Valley River, in the present county of Taylor, to ascertain whether they could be improved so that fish could come up the river. Harrison County was asked to assist in the improvement. Nothing was done.

In 1794 the Sheriff advertised for bids for building stocks and a pillory in Beverly. These things were considered essential. Among the indictments that year were these: St. Leger Stout for "suffering cardplaying in his house;" Edward Hart, the same; John Shultz "for carrying corn meal on Sunday;" Samuel Bringham for "profane swearing." Jacob Westfall was granted permission "to erect a grist mill next to the town of Beverly." In November, 1794, the words "dollar" and "cent" occur for the first time in the court records of Randolph. Pounds, shillings and pence gradually went out of use after that date. The Sheriff was paid in "dollars" for taking two horse thieves to Bath County. In 1795 Edward Combs was put in the stocks five minutes for contempt of court. Three years later St. Leger Stout was adjudged guilty of contempt and was ordered to the stocks five minutes. This order was partly scratched off the book and one was substituted stating that Stout was fined \$20 and was required to give bond to keep the peace one year. At the same time William Briggs, Richard Reeder, William Westfall and Jacob Wees were fined two dollars each for not assisting the Sheriff to arrest Stout when called upon to do so. These fragmentary records give us a glimpse of a lively court day, with Stout on the warpath, defying the Sheriff, and citizens refusing to assist the officer to restore order. The next month peace had been restored and all the fines were ordered remitted.

In 1796 another tramp case was on the docket, and all the constables in the county were ordered to take part in catching him and floating him "from constable to constable until he shall be moved beyond the county line the way he came." His name was John Gilberts, and fifteen days were allowed to consummate his banishment.

In 1795 the County Seal was affixed to six instruments, at one dollar each, of which 95 cents went to the State. The next year the seal was affixed to eight instruments. During the ten or twelve years from 1789, the records of the county were made by Robert Maxwell, deputy clerk.

Early in 1798 there was a smallpox scare in Randolph. The court met in special session to take measures, but adjourned without doing anything. All the Justices in the county were summoned to meet February 26, but they did nothing, so far as the records show, to check the spread of the epidemic.

Nicholas Marsteller was appointed Master of Brands and Measures. Under the law, correct weights and measures, such as scales, yardsticks, pecks, and others of a like kind, were ordered to be provided and kept by the county; and all weights and measures brought into the county must be inspected before being used.

There were 32 delinquent taxpayers in Randolph in 1797, and 26 the next year, and 30 in 1802. In 1800 the first conviction for "profane swearing" was placed on record. Henry Mace was fined 33 cents for that offense. But, once a conviction was secured, others followed, and at the same court a fine of 33 cents each was imposed upon Joseph Friend and Thomas Wilmoth for swearing.

In March, 1803, Samuel Pringle was a witness at the Beverly court and was paid for traveling thirty miles, from Harrison county. This was evidently the same Pringle who deserted from Fort Pitt in 1761, and who took up his residence in the present county of Upshur in 1765. His name is met several times in the early records of Randolph, but not later than 1803.

At the May court, 1803, a series of unusual indictments were found, were subsequently tried and in some of them convictions were secured and

finest of a few cents were imposed. The indictments were "for not giving or offering to give their votes for a member of Congress and two members of the General Assembly of the State." The persons indicted were Andrew Miller, Charles Myers, Daniel Hart, Elijah Rollins, Ebenezer Flanagan, Charles Boyles, Henry Jackson, Jacob Nestor, Joseph Joseph, John Hill, John Sanders, John Barker, John Barnhouse, Isaac Parsons, Martin Miller, Thomas Cade, William Anglin, William Howell, Terah Osborn, John Had-dan and William Wilson. Times have changed. Men are now sometimes indicted for voting too much; formerly they were indicted for not voting enough. The next year Abraham Springstone was indicted, found guilty, and was fined "85 cents each" for "swearing five several prophane oaths." The next year another pillory and new stocks were built.

Persons charged with felony were given preliminary trials, and if deemed guilty, they were sent for trial to the district court, sometimes to Morgantown, sometimes to Moorefield and sometimes to Clarksburg.

The first foreigner naturalized in Randolph County was William Bock, 1806; the second was Samuel Nearbeck, 1824. In 1806 there were only two voting places in Randolph for electing overseers of the poor, one at Beverly, the other at John Philips' house on Gladly Creek, in the present county of Barbour. There were 41 delinquent taxpayers in the county in 1806.

Randolph had bad luck with its log Court-House, begun 1788 and finished some ten years later. It never fulfilled expectations, and it was not used after 1803. From that date till 1808 court was held in the house of John Wilson, and in 1808, at the house of Nicholas Gibson, in Beverly. On March 29 of that year all the Justices in the county were called together to take steps toward building a new Court-House and jail. The old jail had utterly failed. In June of that year Jonathan Hutton, Samuel Ball, and Matthew Whitman were appointed a committee to contract for building a Court-House, jail and clerk's office. The specifications for the Court-House were as follows: "The front to be thirty feet wide; forming a circle in the back part; underpinned with stones; walls of brick; first story 12 feet high; second story eight feet high; the clerk's office 15 feet square, adjoining the southwest end of the Court-House, built of brick; all covered with joint shingles; lower floor of office to be laid with brick." That was the beginning of the the old Court-House which is still standing and in use. Several changes were made in the plan before it was completed. In 1809 the old county buildings were appraised at \$402.50. The length of the new building was increased to 36 feet. In 1810 the sum of \$828.50 was appropriated for building purposes. The next year, 1811, court was held in the house of Ely Butcher, in Beverly. In 1813 the further sum of \$400 was appropriated for building the Court-House, and at the same time specifications for a jail, to be completed within a year, were adopted, and the building contract was awarded William Marteney and William Steers. The foundations must be four feet under ground. The next year the contractors were paid \$250 on the jail contract, and Solomon Collett was paid \$35.50 for hinges and other irons for the Court-House, and these are still in use. In January, 1815, the Court-House was not yet finished, and a second story was ordered put on the jail. The upper story was for debtors. No date can be discovered at which the Court-House was occupied by the court, but probably it was early in 1815. The County Clerk's office was not built till 1838.

Among the numerous indictments in 1811 for Sabbath breaking, neglect of roads, fighting and other greater or lesser offenses, was one against Samuel Bingham, expressed in unique and unpunctuated phraseology as follows: "For provanely swearing one oath to wit by god within two months last past a true bill." In 1816 Abraham Longaker was fined \$30 for selling half a pint of rum without license, and Peter Robinson was fined \$2.50 for breaking a jail window. The next year Benjamin Hornbeck was fined \$5 "for failing to keep still."

At the October court, 1819, Ely Butcher, Godfrey Hiller and Archibald Earle were "appointed commissioners to contract for filling up the Court-House with gravel." There is no explanation of what this means, but probably the intention was that the low places in the Court-House yard, and not the building itself, should be filled with gravel.

In 1820 there was another racket in court. The minute reads: "Ordered that Robert Furguson be fined \$1.66 cents for swearing two oaths in the presence of the court," and immediately following is another: "Ordered that Robert Ferguson be fined \$20 for contempt of court and that he be imprisoned until he pay the fine." It is presumable that the first fine provoked Mr. Ferguson to commit the second offense. The court records do not give the conclusion, but it is a matter of tradition that a few minutes after he was put in jail he walked into the court-room, bringing with him the iron bars which had barricaded the window. He was a blacksmith, and had put the bars in the window, and knowing the manner of their fastenings, he had easily taken them out.*

As late as 1821 the jail was not yet done, having dragged along since 1813. The building yet stands just north of the public square. When the movement began in 1813 for a new jail it was the purpose to put it in the public square, but Adam Myers, who owned the old hotel (still standing) on the east side of the square, objected, because a jail in front of his hotel would injure his property. Therefore he offered to deed the county a lot just north of the square for a jail, provided the court would agree to put no building on the square in front of his tavern. The agreement being satisfactory, the following minute was entered of record November 24, 1813: "Ordered that William Martney and William Steers be appointed commissioners to contract with Adam Myers for land to build a jail on, and to enter into an agreement with said Myers that the public will put no building on the public square, unoccupied, opposite said Myers' house, but it to remain for the use of the public." Myers gave the lot, and from that day to this the public square has remained vacant, and it must remain vacant forever under the laws of this country. Three-quarters of a cen-

*Robert Ferguson was a soldier in the war of 1812. It is said that once when rations were scarce in camp the soldiers raided a farmer's henhouse. Ferguson plucked his rooster as he walked along until in front of the Colonel's tent where he wrung the fowl's head off, left the head and the feathers there, and went to his own tent and cooked the chicken. The next morning the irate farmer tracked the feathers to the Colonel's tent, found the head there, and created an uproar by boisterously charging the officer with chicken stealing. The Colonel emphatically denied it, but when shown the evidence in front of his tent, he said he must have done it in his sleep, as he could not remember it. Another night the soldiers visited a potato patch. Ferguson filled his pockets first, and then roared at the top of his voice: "Come up here, boys; the closer the house the bigger the taters." This, of course, apprised the farmer of the situation, and out he came, and the soldiers skedaddled with empty pockets. Ferguson alone had potatoes for breakfast next morning.

tury afterwards the county court undertook to sell the square, but could not do so. The supreme court decided that the county, by that order in 1813, had dedicated the square to the use of the public, and it must perpetually remain for the use of the public.

In 1826 a special court was called for the purpose of "putting a cupola on the Court-House and buying a bell." That bell remained on the building nearly seventy years, was then transferred to the new Court-House, and when that building was burned, the bell was broken in the fall.

In 1827 ten indictments were found for horse racing, and fines were imposed in every case.

In case the Justices present and holding court could not decide a question by reason of a tie vote, the Sheriff could cast the deciding vote.

In 1841 the county court appropriated \$1000 for building a new jail, and called for bids, ordering the call published two months "in some newspaper published at Clarksburg." That was the first mention of a newspaper in the Randolph records. The commissioners to build the jail were Charles C. See, David Goff and Lemuel Chenoweth. The jail was to be finished in two years. The contractors were William T. Clark and Alexander K. Hollaway, and the price \$4479.

In 1844 the old jail was sold to David Blackman for \$425, and in 1845 the new jail was finished. It is the one still in use.

The first vote by the court in the county, whether liquor license should be issued, was taken in June, 1856, and resulted in 12 for license and 11 against.

In March, 1885, the County Court appointed J. F. Harding and L. D. Strader commissioners to ascertain the practicability of buying ground and building a Court-House. In March, 1889, L. D. Strader, Thomas P. R. Brown and Leland Kittle were named as commissioners to communicate with architects in regard to a plan for a building to cost \$10,000 or \$12,000. In the January following, E. W. Wells, of Wheeling, an architect, was employed to prepare preliminary plans for the Court-House. On July 3, 1890, a petition, signed by 948 persons, was filed asking for an election to vote on the proposition to move the county seat from Beverly to Elkins. On the same day an order was passed by the court submitting to a vote the proposition of bonding the county for \$25,000 to build the Court-House. The election occurred in November of that year, and the vote stood, for bonds 614, against bonds 1292. In July, 1892, Murray Brothers were the lowest bidders, at \$18,943.50, for building the Court-House, and were awarded the contract. The building was completed in April, 1894, and on May 20, 1897, it was accidentally burned. The court was held May 26, 1897, in the lower room of the Masonic Lodge Building, and on June 17, the records were moved into the old Court-House, and steps were taken to erect a new building. No books were destroyed in the fire, but many files of old papers were burned. Two elections were held for the purpose of removing the Court-House to Elkins, in both of them the decision was in favor of Beverly. In 1898 another election was ordered to vote on the same question.

CIRCUIT COURTS AND JUDGES.

The first record of a Circuit or Superior Court for Randolph dates back to May, 1809. Judge Hugh Nelson of the Eleventh Circuit was on the bench. The first suit tried was that of William Tingle, Clerk of the Monongalia District Court against Samuel Bonfield, ex-Sheriff of Randolph, for the

collection of fees. The minute says: "The defendant appeared in court and said he cannot gainsay the plaintiff's motion against him for \$9.41, and judgment was given for the plaintiff."

In 1817 Judge Daniel Smith was on the bench. Indictments were found in the circuit court as well as in the county court, and their jurisdiction was concurrent in many things. Both had trial juries, but felonies were not tried in the county court. It was customary in Judge Smith's court to fine a witness for failure to attend when summoned, and the amount was uniformly eight dollars, assessed in his absence, and the witness was then cited to show cause, if he could, why the fine should not be collected. It was seldom collected. Following is the style of bond usually given in a civil suit. It was given in 1818 in the case of Thomas Bland against Benjamin Marsh.

"Solomon Parsons, of this county, who having qualified to his sufficiency, came into court and undertook for the defendant that in case he should be cast in this suit, that he would pay and satisfy the condemnation of the court, or render his body to prison in execution for the same, or that he, the said Solomon Parsons, would do it for him."

In 1819 Solomon Parsons was found guilty of assault and battery and was fined one cent. In 1820 all the Justices of the county were cited to appear and show cause why they should not be fined for failing to provide a sufficient jail. The record does not show what excuse the Justices offered, or whether any of them were fined. Road overseers were seldom fined by the county court for neglecting their roads, but when they fell into the hands of the circuit court the fine was usually \$10.

In 1822 an important case was disposed of by a brief order, thus: "John Howard, schoolmaster, late of the county of Randolph, who stands indicted for forgery, and thereof arraigned, and pleaded not guilty, and for tryall put himself upon God and the country, was found guilty, sentenced one year in the penitentiary prison house, with two months in solitary confinement on low and coarse diet."

It was the intention to have both a spring and a fall term, but one or the other was usually omitted. In 1827 there were twenty indictments for unlawful horse-racing. In 1830 the new constitution took effect. The first Judge after that was Edwin S. Duncan, of the Eighteenth Circuit. In 1835 the venerable clerk, Archibald Earle, was cited to appear in court to show cause why he should not be fined for failing "for a whole year to fix up a list of road overseers." His excuse was apparently satisfactory, as he was not fined. In 1843 John S. Carlile, the politician, was indicted for unlawful practice as an attorney. The specific charge is not stated. The case was dismissed.

Randolph County has held court in twelve houses, and has had two county seats, as follows:

First county seat, 1787, four miles below Beverly.

Second county seat, from 1787 till the present, Beverly.

First Court-House, 1787, at Benjamin Wilson's.

Second Court-House, 1787, at James Westfall's, in Beverly.

Third Court-House, completed 1798, in Beverly.

Fourth Court-House, 1799, William Marteney's residence, Beverly.

Fifth Court-House, 1804, John Wilson's house, Beverly.

Sixth Court-House, 1808, Nicholas Gibson's house, Beverly.

Seventh Court-House, 1811, Ely Butcher's residence, Beverly.

Eighth Court-House, completed 1815, still standing, Beverly.

Ninth Court-House, 1864, Lucinda Leonard's house, Beverly.
 Tenth Court-House, 1865, David Blackman's storehouse, Beverly.
 Eleventh Court-House, completed 1894, burned 1897, Beverly.
 Twelfth Court House, 1897, Masonic Lodge Building, Beverly.

WAR REMINISCENCES IN COURT RECORDS.

The burning of many old files of papers with the Court-House in 1897 no doubt destroyed numerous valuable scraps of history relating to early Indian troubles as well as the Civil War. All through the books in the clerk's office, for a hundred years, events are alluded to, but seldom described, which would be interesting if we had them. Full particulars, in most cases, were filed as papers and documents and were not recorded in the ledgers. Particularly was this so with regard to the claims of several Revolutionary soldiers who afterwards received pensions. Reports were made, setting forth their services, and these papers are lost beyond recovery. The same is true in a lesser degree of the Civil War, but other sources of information are open, and the loss is not so severely felt. In the paragraphs which follow fragmentary items and incidents will be given, as they can be gleaned from the books, from the organization of the county, in 1787, till the close of the Civil War.

In 1789 the Sheriff was ordered, "for the time being, to pay to William Blair, pensioner, resident in the county, forty pounds, his pension for the years 1786 to 1789." He was most probably a Revolutionary soldier who drew a pension because of injuries.

On April 29, 1789, Philip Washburn was appointed administrator of the estate of Jonathan Minear. This seemingly unimportant record perhaps has more historical value than at first appears. Jonathan Minear and Philip Washburn, brothers-in-law, owned land two miles below St. George, in the present County of Tucker. One morning, very early in the spring, they were waylaid by Indians and Minear was killed and Washburn was taken prisoner, but was rescued a few days later. The date of the occurrence is in doubt, but it has been supposed to have happened in 1780. The Randolph record renders it highly probable that the date was 1789. It is likely that Minear's estate, which was considerable, would have been placed in charge of an administrator as soon as possible. If the murder took place in March, as tradition has it, the time till April 29 would be about sufficient to take the necessary steps for the appointment of an administrator.

On March 27, 1790, the court "ordered that Thomas Price, an old soldier who was wounded at the Battle of the Point,* under the command of Colonel Lewis, in the command of Captain John Lewis,† of Augusta, be recommended to the executive as a proper object of public charity and that a pension ought to allowed him of five pounds."

From an order in the court record, June, 1793, it is learned that Jacob Westfall, who was appointed County Lieutenant in 1787, had called a number of scouts into the field in 1790, to watch Indian paths leading to the settlement in Randolph. Westfall subsequently removed to Kentucky, leaving no one to certify the claims of the scouts when they applied for their pay. This fact was stated by the court in a memorial to the secretary of war. The names of the scouts do not appear on the record. They

*Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774.

†Son of Colonel William Lewis. See Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," p. 135.

were probably on a separate paper, lost when the Court-House was burned.

In November, 1811, "William Howell came into court and made oath that Michael Howell never received any compensation in land for his services while a soldier under Colonel Murtenberger in the Revolutionary War."

In May, 1818, the court passed an order exempting from paying county taxes, and recommending for pensions the following Revolutionary soldiers, who had "served against the common enemy:" John Stuller, Samuel Bonni-field, William Shreve, Elias Alexander, Daniel Canfield, and Abraham Burner. In 1822 Shreve was declared insolvent. He "belonged to the Virginia line."

In 1822 Archibald Earle, Colonel of the 107th Regiment, was paid \$90 for furnishing "three stands of colors."

In 1825 "Samuel Girty was sent to jail for contempt of court for coming into court drunk." It cannot be ascertained whether he was a relative of the notorious Simon Girty, who joined the Indians. It is not improbable that he was.

In 1828, "Daniel Canfield, a soldier nine months in the Revolution, renewed his application for a pension, and gave in his property at \$57.75." In 1833 Thomas Isner applied for a pension on the ground that he was an Indian spy in the Revolutionary War. In 1833 similar claims were made by Valentine Stalnaker and Jacob Stalnaker. Claims as Revolutionary soldiers were made by John Ryan, Matthew Whitman, James Holder and Jacob Leshner.

Randolph must have furnished a considerable number of soldiers for the war of 1812, but the records show but few. Michael Wees, who was in Captain William Booth's company, Second Virginia Militia, was discharged at Fort Meigs, in Ohio, in 1813, and died May 10, just after reaching home. He was sick when discharged. Levi Ward was Ensign in Captain Booth's company. He was drafted in Randolph for six months. Mention of other soldiers of the war will be found in this book. The present chapter aims only to give such as are mentioned in the court records.

As troubles leading to the Civil War thickened, mention of them begins to appear in the court records. In April, 1859, Archibald Earle was appointed Captain of Patrols to keep watch that there was no unlawful assemblage of slaves. His assistants were Morgan Kittle, Judson L. Suiter, Creed Earle, William H. Keesey, Wm. C. Chenoweth, Thomas R. Rummell, Parkison Collett, Jacob Suiter, Adam C. Rowan, Alpheus Buckey, Andrew J. Collett, Squire N. Bosworth, and Owen W. Rummell.

On June 24, 1861, seventeen days before the battle of Rich Mountain, the following minute appears on the record of the county court:

"Ordered that the sum of \$5000 be appropriated for the equipment of any volunteer companies that may be hereafter raised in this county, which any subsequent court of this county may by its order authorize to be borrowed on the faith of the county; and when so borrowed the payment thereof shall be provided for by levy hereafter to be made."

There was no court from June, 1861, till February, 1862. At the meeting of the court at the latter date, the clerk was ordered to take the books to his own house for safe keeping. In March, 1862, Hoy McLean was appointed to take charge of the public buildings, and to make out an account against the United States government for damages done to the buildings by the Union troops who occupied them. In April, 1862, an election was

called for choosing a Sheriff. Governor Pierpont had declared the office vacant. Jesse F. Phares was made Sheriff. In June of that year this entry occurs: "Ordered, that the Sheriff shall not pay any money to any officer prohibited by any Act of the General Assembly passed at Wheeling, since the first day of January, 1861." The county records were taken to Buchannon, but when and by whose order does not appear. In August 1862, the court ordered "that the deed books and the will books of this office remain in Buchannon until further orders by this court." In September following they were ordered to be brought back to Beverly. The last county court during the war was held in March, 1863. Another was not held till November, 13, 1865. In April, 1863, occurred Imboden's raid, and the records of Randolph were carried away to Brownsburg, Rockbridge County, Virginia, where they remained till the close of the war. They were taken from Beverly by Squire N. Bosworth, deputy clerk, and were hauled in a wagon drawn by two horses and a yoke of cattle.

After the county books were carried to Rockbridge County, there was no circuit court held till September 28, 1863. Judge Robert Irvine was then on the bench, and John B. Earle was clerk. The first lawyers in Randolph County to take the oath after West Virginia became a State were Spencer Dayton and Nathan H. Taft. In March, 1864, the jail of Taylor County was designated as the jail of Randolph. What was known as the "Test Oath" was as follows:

"I do solmenly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and of this State; that I have never voluntarily borne arms against the United States; that I have voluntarily given no aid or comfort to persons engaged in armed hostility thereto, by countenancing, counseling, or encouraging them in the same; that I have not sought, accepted or attempted to exercise the functions of any office whatever, under any authority in hostility to the United States; that I have not yielded a voluntary support to any pretended Government, Authority, Power, or Constitution within the United States, hostile or inimical thereto; and that I take this obligation freely, without mental reservation or purpose of evasion."

In Deed Book No. 23, for the year 1863, is recorded a letter from General Milroy. No explanation is given for entering the letter on the records of the county; but the contents of the letter render it probable that the bonds to which it alludes had not yet been recovered, and the letter was intended to assist in identifying them, should they be found. The handwriting of General Milroy was certified to by George R. Latham and Henry C. Flesher. A copy of the letter is as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, MILROY'S DIVISION, }
WINCHESTER, VA., Feb. 20, 1863. }

"CAPTAIN WILLIAM G. GEORGE:

"DEAR SIR:—You will remember that while at Huttonsville two trunks were captured and brought into headquarters that had belonged to Dr. James Jones who was alleged to have went off with the Rebel army, and that among other papers found in one of these trunks were two bonds of \$1,000 each, in favor of said Jones. Upon my return to West Virginia last fall, I found Dr. Jones at Buckhannon, and learned that he had been in the vicinity of that place for some time with his family. He took the oath of allegiance to the United States, and stated that he was forced to go away with the Rebels, and returned as soon as he could get away from them. I was convinced upon inquiry that his property was not subject to confiscation for disloyalty, and directed that all his property should be returned, as far as possible. I understood that the two bonds above referred to were placed in the hands of Frank Phares, United States Deputy Marshall, and gave the doctor an order on Frank for them. But I received a letter from him a few days ago stating that he had called on Phares a few days ago for the bonds, and was in-

formed by him that he had never had them, and told him that they were still in your possession. If so, send them to his order. If not, let him know where they are, if you know. This will be forwarded to you by Dr. Jones himself.

"Your Friend Truly,

"R. H. MILROY, Brig. Gen'"

At the present time the courts pay no attention to military affairs, but early in the county's history and until the close of the Civil War there was frequent mention of soldiers, officers and military proceedings. There were courts held for the sole purpose of providing for the country's defense. Military officers were appointed the same as civil officers. The militia had regular times for mustering, and there were fines for non-attendance, and those fines were collected the same as taxes. There are gaps in these military records. Several books are missing, if they were ever kept in this county. They may have been kept in some other county for part of the time, for military affairs were not exclusively county business. The militia records for Tucker County are found only in Randolph. The military officers of Randolph are given below, so far as the records show them:

COLONELS OF MILITIA.

Patrick Hamilton.....	1787	David Goff.....	1844
William Lowther.....	1796	John W. Crawford.....	1850
Archibald Earle.....	1822	Hoy McLean.....	1853
Robert N. Ball.....	1827	Melvin Currence.....	1860
Solomon Wyatt.....	1831	Cyrus Kittle.....	1862
Jacob Keller.....	1837		

CAPTAINS OF MILITIA.

Edward Jackson.....	1787	Thompson Elza.....	1844
James Westfall.....	1787	Benjamin Kittle.....	1844
Peter Cassity.....	1787	Bushrod W. Crawford.....	1844
William Wilson.....	1787	Jacob Conrad.....	1844
George Westfall.....	1787	Daniel W. Shurtliff.....	1844
Jonathan Parsons.....	1787	Elijah M. Hart.....	1844
John Jackson.....	1789	John M. Crouch.....	1844
Jacob Kittle.....	1794	Wyatt Ferguson.....	1844
John Chenoweth.....	1794	Hamilton Skidmore.....	1845
John Haddan.....	1795	Andrew Stalnaker.....	1845
William Parsons.....	1796	Hoy McLean.....	1846
George Rennix.....	1798	Henry Rader.....	1846
Adam See.....	1800	George W. Berlin.....	1848
Matthew Whitman.....	1800	George Kuykendall.....	1848
Samuel Ball.....	1802	Jesse L. Roy.....	1850
Benjamin Vannoy.....	1805	Cyrus Chenoweth.....	1850
John Crouch.....	1805	Cyrus Kittle.....	1851
John Currence.....	1805	Washington Salsberry.....	1851
Nicholas Gibson.....	1806	William C. Chenoweth.....	1851
John Forrest.....	1807	Michael Yokum.....	1851
William Booth.....	1807	James L. Hathaway.....	1851
Anthony Huff.....	1807	Heckman Chenoweth.....	1851
Andrew Friend.....	1807	Abraham Hinkle.....	1852
John Wood.....	1808	Aaron Bell.....	1852
Thomas Butcher.....	1810	Allen Taylor.....	1852
William Stalnaker.....	1810	Jacob Shafer.....	1852

Solomon Collett.....	1812	Charles Crouch.....	1852
George Anderson.....	1816	Jacob Currence.....	1860
Solomon Yeager.....	1817	William E. Logan.....	1860
Samuel Oliver.....	1818	Sampson Elza.....	1860
Adonijah Ward.....	1818	George W. Mills.....	1860
Thomas W. Holder.....	1823	L. Phillips.....	1860
George McLean.....	1827	William Westfall.....	1860
Charles C. See.....	1828	George A. Hesler.....	1860
Solomon Parsons.....	1828	Arnold Phillips.....	1860
Arnold Bonnifield.....	1829	J. S. Collett.....	1860
Solomon Wyatt.....	1829	John Rice.....	1860
William McCord.....	1830		

LIEUTENANTS OF MILITIA.

Jacob Westfall.....	1787	Conrad Currence.....	1852
John Jackson.....	1787	Nathaniel Moss.....	1852
John Haddan.....	1787	George W. Long.....	1852
James Kittle.....	1787	Hull Ward.....	1853
Matthew Whitman.....	1787	Jacob Long.....	1853
Daniel Booth.....	1787	William E. Long.....	1853
William Parsons.....	1787	Simeon Philips.....	1853
George Rennix.....	1797	Robert Philips.....	1853
Asahel Heath.....	1799	Thomas T. Talbott.....	1853
John Crouch.....	1800	James W. Miller.....	1853
Nicholas Gibson.....	1805	John M. Stalnaker.....	1853
John Baker.....	1805	Hugh S. Hart.....	1853
James Frame.....	1807	George Little.....	1853
William Johnson.....	1807	Randolph Coberly.....	1853
William Currence.....	1807	Dolbeare Kelly.....	1853
Thomas Skidmore.....	1810	Ezra P. Hart.....	1853
Robert W. Collins.....	1810	Arnold Wilmont.....	1853
William Bennett.....	1813	John Wyatt.....	1853
Robert Chenoweth.....	1814	Jacob Currence.....	1853
Jesse Phillips.....	1815	Charles Channel.....	1853
James Wells.....	1818	William E. Logan.....	1853
Arnold Bonnifield.....	1828	Sampson Salsberry.....	1853
Nathan Minear.....	1829	Samuel Channel.....	1853
Solomon Wyatt.....	1829	L. Denton.....	1860
Isaac Canfield.....	1843	L. Phillips.....	1860
Jesse Roy.....	1843	William M. Westfall.....	1860
Jacob Flanagan.....	1843	Abraham Smith.....	1860
Levi Stalnaker.....	1844	John W. Bradley.....	1862
Levi D. Ward.....	1844	Andrew C. Currence.....	1862
William G. Wilson.....	1844	James Scott.....	1862
John Bright.....	1844	Patrick King.....	1862
Jacob W. Manthus.....	1844	William Bennett.....	1862
Jeremiah D. Channel.....	1844	Jacob W. Fortney.....	1862
Isaac C. Stalnaker.....	1844	Alvin Osburn.....	1862
Vincent Pennington.....	1844	J. M. Westfall.....	1862
Cyrus Kittle.....	1844	Solomon P. Stalnaker.....	1862
Samuel Smith.....	1844	Squire B. Daniels.....	1862
Everet Chenoweth.....	1844	Harrison Moore.....	1862

Samuel P. Wilson	1844	Archibald E. Harper	1862
Elam B. Bosworth	1844	John G. Bradley	1862
George W. Rennix	1846	William S. Phares	1862
Washington Stalnaker	1848	Alfred Stalnaker	1862
John Phares	1849	Aaron Workman	1866
Cyrus Chenoweth	1850	Riley Pritt	1866

MAJORS OF MILITIA.

John Wilson	1787	David Holder	1820
James Westfall	1794	Henry Sturm	1831
William Wilson	1794	John C. Wamsley	1843
John Haddan	1800	Benjamin Kittle	1849
Isaac Booth	1805	Patrick Crickard	1860
Matthew Whitman	1805	Archibald Earle	1860
John Crouch	1805	John M. Crouch	1862

ENSIGNS OF MILITIA.

John Cutright	1787	James Tygart	1806
Jacob Westfall	1787	John J. Harrison	1807
Anthony Smith	1787	William Huff	1807
George Rennix	1787	Thomas Skidmore	1807
Job Westfall	1787	Jacob Pickle	1807
Jeremiah Cooper	1787	Solomon Yeager	1815
William Seymour	1796	Aaron Gould	1818
Samuel Ball	1796	Job Parsons	1818
George Kittle	1796	Nathan Minear	1828
James Booth	1798	Isaac D. Neville	1829
Barthan Hoskins	1802	William W. Chapman	1829
John Stalnaker	1805	Jesse Vannoy	1830
Thomas Williams	1805		

THE BEGINNINGS OF ROADS.

It would be very difficult to write a complete history of the building and maintenance of the highways of Randolph County, and if done, it would prove dry and uninteresting. There is however, entertaining material for a few pages, relating chiefly to the beginning of road making in the county. No effort has been made to mention, even by name or location, all the early roads, nor any considerable number of the later ones. When the first permanent settlement was planted in Randolph County, about 1772, the first need of the settlers was means of communication with other settlements. These settlements were to be found east of the Alleghanies, east and southeast; on the Greenbrier, south; on the Buckhannon, west and northwest; at Morgantown, north, and on Cheat River, at the Horse Shoe, northeast. The first roads across the county's borders, or to the remote parts of the county, led to the settlements named. Other roads were made from settlement to settlement within Tygart's Valley, or nearby valleys. It is remarkable that the very first mention of a highway on the court records of the county was regarding a wagon road. It generally has been presumed that wagon roads were not needed at that time. The order was made May 29, 1787, (Randolph's very first court, second day's session) that Joseph Friend, William Wilson, Salathiel Goff, and Andrew Skidmore be appointed to view and mark the way for a wagon road from Leading Creek to the Horse Shoe Bottom, on Cheat River, in the present county of Tucker.

This has an historical importance, establishing the fact that wagons were in use in Tygart's Valley, and probably at the Horse Shoe, as early as 1789; for it is evident that no steps would have been taken to build a wagon road unless there were wagons to use it. The statement has been made,* and has long gone uncontradicted, that the first wagon loaded with merchandise reached the Monongahela in 1789. That was in Pennsylvania. The evidence seems conclusive that wagons were in Randolph at that time. Whether they came loaded with merchandise, or by what roads they came, or whether they were made within the county, is not known. They did not come from the South Branch into the southern end of the county, for not until about 1826 were wagons able to cross the mountains from that direction. It is not improbable that the irons were carried into the county on pack horses and that the wagons were made here.†

At the time the wagon road to Horse Shoe Bottom was ordered surveyed, the court appointed John Warwick, John Haddan, John Hamilton and Thomas Lackey to view a bridle path from Connolly's Lick to the top of the Alleghanies in Pendleton County; and established a trail from Jonas Friend's, near Leading Creek, to Anglin's Ford, near Phillipi. The surveyor of the path was William Smith. Uriah Gandy was ordered to survey a path from Benjamin Wilson's to the top of the Alleghanies, probably near the head of Senaca. Charles Parsons, Anthony Smith, Matthew Whitman and Samuel Pringle were ordered to survey a path from Beverly to John Jackson's, on Buckhannon River. A road was ordered from Thomas Wilmoth's down Cheat River to the county line, and William Parsons was appointed surveyor.

Those trails, or "bridle roads," as they were called, were intended only for footmen or horses. Little or no grading was done. They were "brushed out," as the term was then used. That is, the brush and the logs were cut out where necessary. The fact that these roads were ordered surveyed must not be taken as proof that they were at once made. Years sometimes elapsed before their completion, and some were never made. An example may be given. In 1801 a survey was made for a road from the mouth of Black Fork of Cheat River to the head of the North Branch, in the present county of Tucker. That survey was mentioned frequently in the court records for twenty years, and to this day the road has not been made. The West Virginia Central and Pittsburg Railroad from Parsons to Fairfax passes over the old survey. Following will be found the most important of the early road surveys:

In 1787, "a road from John Cutright's, along the northwest side of Buckhannon River, by John Jackson's, to Pringle's Ford."

Same year, "a road from the county seat by William Smith's, to Middle Fork."

Same year, "a road from the head of Elk, up the Buckhannon River to John Cutright's."

Same year, "a road from the county seat to Sandy Creek, taking in view the road that passes by Daniel Booth's, to the Harrison County line."

Same year, "a road from Salt Lick on Leading Creek to Mud Lick."

* See Veach's "Monongahela of Old."

† A section of an old wagon wheel supposed to have been lost during General Forbes' expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1758, is in the Carnegie Museum at Pittsburg. The tire was not one piece as now, but four pieces, each a quarter circle. They were fastened to the felloes with heavy bolts and nuts every few inches, the heads of the bolts giving the tire somewhat the resemblance of a cog-wheel. The felloes of such a wagon supported the tire. On a modern wagon the tire supports the felloes.

In 1788, "a wagon road from the road passing through Tygart's Valley, beginning at Mud Lick, thence to the State Road crossing Cheat River." This road probably followed the route of the present road from Montrose down Clover Run to St. George. The State Road crossed Cheat at St. George.

Same year, "a road from the Tygart Valley Road to Crabapple Bottom," in Highland.

In 1789, "a road from the county road in this county to Colonel Peter Hale's in Pendleton County."

Same year, "a road from Baker's Old Mill Run at the Clarksburg Road to the county line at the ford of Big Sandy Creek."

Same year, "a road from Peter Cassity's to the Clarksburg Road at the mouth of Leading Creek." In 1789 the court ordered that certain roads "be worked but once a year and then cleared sufficient for an eight-foot bridle path."

In 1790, "a road from Michael Isner's in Tygart's Valley, to the Hardy County line."

Same year, "a road from Connolly's Lick to the top of the Alleghanies at the Augusta County line."

In 1791, "a road from William Westfall's down through the Cove Settlement to the county line."

In 1792, "a road from Beverly to the Upper Ford of Cheat."

1793, "a road along Currence's Blazes square across the Valley."

Same year, "a road from Beverly to the Carpenter Settlement on Elk."

In 1795, "a road from Beverly to Jacob Westfall's sawmill on Files Creek, so as to intersect the Big Road."

In 1796, "a road up the ridge so along Minear's Mill Run." This survey led from St. George north-east into Preston. The road was not built for fifty years.

In 1798, "a road from Beverly to Wolf's and the foot of Rich Mountain toward Buckhannon."

In 1800, "the roads and alleys in Beverly" were ordered opened.

The above were the principal road surveys in Randolph County up to the beginning of the present century. A number of them were outside of what is now Randolph. In 1801 a road order was passed to "view a way for a road from John Jackson's Mill to the top of the mountain at the head of the creek above John Bozar's on the old road that goes to Hecker's [Hacker's?] Creek, so as not to go through improvements, or alter the road that is laid off through William Vandevender's and Widow Reger's lands." That order betrays the secret of many a crooked, steep or swampy road in West Virginia, where it might have been comparatively straight, level and dry. The roads passed around fields even if to do so they must climb hills, or cross swamps. Travelers through West Virginia for a hundred years have been climbing hills because the short-sighted pioneer made the original path that way to get round a neighbor's corn patch. Five dollars in damages were probably saved at the start, but five hundred dollars have been expended in keeping the bad road in repair and traveling it. This is seen all over the State. Randolph is no worse for unnecessarily crooked and steep roads than other counties; not so bad as some. A road when first surveyed should be put in the proper place. All subsequent improvements upon it are permanent. The regularly surveyed turnpikes, and the modern county roads are usually placed where they should be. But even yet a road is sometimes put in the wrong place to avoid damages or to accommodate some particular person at the expense of the public. No road should cross a hill when with little more expense and but little more distance, it can go round it. "A pot-bail is as long standing as lying." The pioneer road builders often forgot this; and modern ones occasionally lose sight of it.

As late as 1814 a road was ordered "brushed out" and made "passable for men on horseback and pack horses," from Beverly to Buckhannon; and ten years later many products of the county, such as venison and hides, were carried on pack horses to Huntersville, where they were met by

wagons and hauled to market. In 1819 \$250 was appropriated to build a bridge "where the road from Riffles Run to Jackson's River crosses Cheat River." Adam See, Jonathan Hutton and Jacob Ward were appointed commissioners to build the bridge, which was the first one of considerable size built in the county. It was not finished for some years. In the same year a bridge was ordered built across Leading Creek. In 1822 the court appropriated \$250 toward opening a road from Beverly to Sistersville, by way of Clarksburg.

In 1825 the first mention occurs on the Randolph records of a road to be opened from Staunton to the mouth of Little Kanawha. This road was authorized by an act of the Legislature passed March 5, 1824. The Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike was built about twenty years later over the same general route, but not on the exact location. That was a notable example of the folly of making a road in the wrong place, only to abandon it later. Thousands of dollars were spent in making the old road, which, like a number of others, was called "The State Road," and it was all thrown away; for when the engineers located the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike, they ignored the existence of the old road, and did not follow it except where, by chance, the old road was in the proper place. Had it been properly located at first, all the improvements on it would have contributed toward the completion of the pike.

In 1826 Randolph joined with Monongalia in building a bridge across Sandy Creek, then their boundary, but now the boundary between Barbour and Taylor Counties. In 1832 David Goff was appointed by the county court to superintend a lottery to raise money to aid in the construction of a road from Beverly to Morgantown. At that time money for public enterprise was frequently raised by lottery, authorized by the Legislature. In 1824 the first steps were taken for building a bridge across the river near Beverly. When the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike was being located, it would have crossed the mountain from Huttonsville to the Middle Fork, had not the people of Beverly offered inducements for it to pass through their town. In 1877 the Legislature appropriated \$1000, the county \$250, and private parties subscribed \$403 to aid in making a road from Helvetia to the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike.

MARRIAGE LICENSES OF THIRTY YEARS.

Below will be found a list of all the marriage licenses issued in Randolph during the first thirty years of the county's existence, that is from 1787 to 1817, together with the names of the contracting parties, by whom married, and the year:

1787.			
MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
William Low	Eliz. Westfall	William Westfall	Isaac Edwards
David Thomas	Rachel Brooks		Isaac Edwards
1788.			
John Cutright	Rebecca Truby	John Truby	Isaac Edwards
Zacariah Westfall	Hannah Woolf	Christianna Woolf	J W Loofborough
Henry Mace	Ann Currence	Lidia Currence	" "
James Holder	Diana Westfall	Daniel Westfall	" "
William Gibson	Mary W. Henry	Samuel W. Henry	" "
Samuel Stalnaker	Susannah Batchiff	William Batchiff	" "
George Harper	Mary Baxter		" "

MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
Solomon Ware	Sarah Day	Leonard Day	J W Loofborough
Cottrill Tolbert	Elizabeth Reger	Jacob Reger	Isaac Edwards
Philip Reger	Sarah Jackson	John Jackson	" "
Moses Kade	Elizabeth Anglin	William Anglin	" "
1789.			
Nicholas Wilmoth	Susney Currence		J W Loofborough
1790.			
George Rennix	Judith Westfall	William Westfall	Isaac Edwards
1791.			
William Crow	Elizabeth Herrin		A. G. Thompson
Isaac Newell	Abigail Vanscoy	Aaron Vanscoy	J W Loofborough
1792.			
Samuel Ball	Eliz. Maxwell	Robert Maxwell	J W Loofborough
1793.			
Isaac Phillip	Elizabeth Kittle	Jacob Kettle	J W Loofborough
John Phillips	Bathia Wells	Phinehas Wells	" "
1794.			
Robert Clark	Mary Friend	Jonas Friend	Valentine Power
Andrew Friend	Elenor McCall	Peter McCall	J W Loofborough
John Donoho	Mary Wilmoth	Thomas Wilmoth	" "
Benj. Bagglely	Sarah Westfall	George Westfall	Valentine Power
Thomas Shaw	Margaret McCall		J W Loofborough
William Currence	Mary Ward	Sylvester Ward	" "
Samuel Bringham	Sarah Neilson	John Neilson	Valentine Power
1795.			
Aaron Richardson	Jenney Bringham	Widow Bringham	Valentine Power
Samuel Currence	Elizabeth Bogard	Cornelius Bogard	Robert Maxwell
Hez. Rosekrans	Nancy Simpson	John Simpson	" "
George Baker	Susan'h Cutright	Benj. Cutright	" "
Jacob Riffle	Elizabeth Boarer	Jacob Boarer	" "
Aaron McHenry	Ann Gibson	William Gibson	" "
Philip Kunce	Barb'a Barnhouse	John Barnhouse	" "
William Daniels	Cath. Stalnaker	Jacob Stalnaker	" "
John Saylor	Mary Ann Minear		" "
1796.			
Cornel's Westfall	Elizab'h Helmick	Jacob Helmick	Phinehas Wells
John Hacker	Susannah Smith	David Smith	Jos. Cheaverout
Robert Clark	Gean Hudkins	Bennett Hudkins	Robert Maxwell
Jacob Shaver	Rachel Davis		" "
John Wilson	Mary Warthen	John Warthen	Matthew Ryan
Jacob White	Elizab'h Pickett	Heehcoat Pickett	Robert Maxwell
Moses Slutter	Nancy Parsons	Joseph Parsons	Phinehas Wells
George Stalnaker	Susauna Hart	Edward Hart	Robert Maxwell
1797.			
James Booth	Phoebe Osborn	Terah Osborn	Robert Maxwell
Martin Miller	Marg'ret Lochrea	John Lochrea	Robert Maxwell
Abr'm Springston	Mary Innis	William Innis	Robert Maxwell

MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
Francis Riffle	Eva Mace	John Mace	Robert Maxwell
Joseph Donoho	Elizab'h Wilmoth	Thomas Wilmoth	Robert Maxwell
Thomas Gough	Rachel Burns	Patrick Burns	Phineahas Wells
Th's Summerfield	Elizabeth Roy	Joseph Roy	Robert Maxwell
Samuel Keller	Anna Springston	Eliz. Springston	Robert Maxwell
William Wright	Anna Marsh		Phineahas Wells
Garrett Johnson	Mary England	James England	Robert Maxwell
Henry Paine	Elizabeth Smith	William Smith	Robert Maxwell

1798.

Joel Westfall	Elizabeth White	William White	Robert Maxwell
Isaac White	Margaret Haddan	David Haddan	" "
John M. Nail	Christian Riffle	Jacob Riffle	" "
Chris. Burgess	Elizabeth Shaw	William Shaw	" "
Thomas Wilmoth	Amy Schoonover	Benj. Schoonover	" "
William Kelly	Gean Kittle	Jacob Kittle	Phineahas Wells
William Clark	Barbara Helmick	Jacob Helmick	Robert Maxwell
James Riddle	Anna Grayson		Phineahas Wells
John Clark	Mary Ryan	Solomon Ryan	Robert Maxwell
James C. Goff	Elizabeth Howell	William Howell	" "

1799.

Wm. McCorkle	Juda McHenry	Samuel McHenry	Phineahas Wells
Benjamin Marsh	Sarah Minear	John Minear	Robert Maxwell
Alexander Goff	Elizabeth Riddle	James Riddle	" "
John Cutright	Deborah Osborn	George Osborn	" "
David Whitman	Nancy Daniels		" "
Barney McCall	Ann Buck	Tabitha Buck	" "
James Ferguson	Elizabeth Donoho		" "
Jacob Wees	Sarah Isner	Catharine Philips	" "
John Wilmoth	Mary Cun'ingham	Jas. Cunningham	" "
Joseph Lyons	Elizabeth Mace	John Mace	" "
Aaron Vanscoy	Gean Taffe	Nancy Grimes	" "
Leonard Hire	Dolly Phyman		" "

1800.

Jacob Baker	Nancy Showter		Robert Maxwell
Samuel Harris	Ann Mace	John Mace	" "
Jacob Parker	Elizabeth Burns	Patrick Burns	Phineahas Wells
John Hartley	Mary Roy	Joseph Roy	Robert Maxwell
David White	Eliz. Summerfield	Jos. Summerfield	" "
Levin Nicholas	Margaret Mace	John Mace	" "

1801.

David Schoonover	Susanna Wilmoth	Thoms Wilmoth	Robert Maxwell
Richard Reeder	Urie Butcher	Samuel Butcher	" "
J'n'thn Buffington	Mad'line Helmick	Jacob Helmick	" "
Hen. Schoonover	Mary Campfield	Daniel Campfield	" "

1802.

Jonathan Daniels	Mary Channel	Joseph Channel	Robert Maxwell
Chris. Lamberton	Sidney Westfall		" "
Daniel Clark	Mary Ware		" "
Jacob Ward	Eliz'bth Whitman	Mathew Whitman	" "

MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
Asahel Heath	Eliza Currence	John Currence	Robert Maxwell
Rob't Chenoweth	Rachel Stalnaker	John Stalnaker	" "
Peter Conrad	Ann Currence	John Currence	" "
George Kittle	Elizabeth Weese	Jacob Weese	" "
William Bonner	Jemima Carr	John Carr	" "
John Heater	Mary Higgins	"	" "
George Riffe	M'rgaret Helmick	Jacob Helmick	" "

1803

Jacob Lorentz	Rebec. Stalnaker	Val. Stalnaker	Robert Maxwell
Jacob Stalnaker	Nancy Channel	Joseph Channel	" "
Samuel Degarmo	Elizabeth Grimes	Mark Grimes	" "
Jacob Crouch	Jane Smith	Jonathan Smith	" "
J. W. Stalnaker	Mary Chenowith	John Chenowith	" "
William Booth	Deborah Hart	Edward Hart.	" "
Enoch Osborn	Mary Tidricks	"	" "
Michael Westfall	Mary Helmick	Adam Helmick	" "
Jos. Summerfield	Abigail White	"	" "
Gaulaudat Oliver	Mary Ann Bogard	Cornelius Bogard	" "

1804.

Barton Hoskins	Naomi Ingram	Abraham Ingram	Robert Maxwell
Samuel Channel	Sarah Hornbeck	Benj. Hornbeck	" "
John Stalnaker	Elizabeth Haddan	"	" "
William Yokum	Sarah Ryan	Solomon Ryan	" "
John White.	Jemima Heath	Asahel Heath	" "
Richard Ware	Polly Wilson	George Wilson	" "
Abra'm Skidmore	Elizabeth Vance	John Vance	" "
Silas Smith	Sarah Shaw	William Shaw	" "
Timothy Vanscoy	Phoebe Wilmoth	Thomas Wilmoth	" "
Christian Bickle	Hannah Spillman	John Spillman	" "
Eli Butcher	Elizabeth Hart	Edward Hart	" "
Richard Hoskins	Elizabeth Ingram	Abraham Ingram	" "

1805.

Benjamin Riddle	Nancy Goff	Salathiel Goff	Robert Maxwell
James Tyger	Elizabeth Parsons	William Parsons	" "
James Skidmore	Sarah Kittle	Jacob Kittle	" "
John Helmick	Joan Ryan	Solomon Ryan	" "
Jacob Wilson	Mary Helmick	Jacob Helmick	" "
John Spillman	Elizabeth Bickle	Jacob Bickle,	" "
Abraham Kittle	Mary Scott	"	" "
Henry Mace	Mary Davis	"	" "
John Helmick	Rebecca Carle	"	" "
James McClean	Rachel Channel	Joseph Channel	" "
Isaac Riffe	Elizabeth Wash	John Wash	" "

1806.

Samuel Wamsley	Elizabeth Crouch		Robert Maxwell
William Hoff	Rebecca Johnson	Robert Johnson	" "
Robert Darling	Sarah Vanscoy	Aaron Vanscoy	" "
Val. Stanaker	Lucretia Jenkins	"	" "
Robert Shanklin	Mary Marstillier	Nich. Marstillier	" "

MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
Joseph Wamsley	Patty Jameson		Robert Maxwell
John Johnson	Elizabeth Poland	Peter Poland	" "
Isaac Westfall	Cath. Shreery	Joseph Shreery	" "
John Forrest	Lyhua Carpenter	Jere. Carpenter	John Skidmore
George Bickle	Mary Skidmore	John Skidmore	" "
1807.			
William Lynch	Nancy Hill		John Skidmore
Jeremiah Mace	Rhoda Williams	Sarah Williams	" "
John McLaughlin	Barbara Bickle	Jacob Bickle	" "
Robert Ferguson	Deborah Wilmoth	Thomas Wilmoth	Robert Maxwell
John Gibson	Nancy Harris		" "
John Conrad	Betsey Currence	John Currence	" "
Thomas Butcher	Susanna Petro	Henry Petro	" "
Andrew Skidmore	Margaret Hoskins	Bennett Hoskins	" "
Jacob Westfall	Dolly Wilson		" "
Abner McClain	Rheba Daniels		" "
John Wilson	Betsey Vanscoy	Aaron Vanscoy	" "
Wm. Stalnaker	Elizabeth Goff		" "
1808.			
Basil Hudkins	Nancy Skidmore	Andrew Skidmore	Robert Maxwell
James Turner	Mary Corrick	John Corrick	" "
Isaac Newell	Luciana Wilson	Thomas Wilson	" "
John Brady	Susanna Ware		" "
Henry Hardman	Prudence Scott		" "
John Myers	Mary Stalnaker	Jacob Stalnaker	" "
John Holder	Mary Lewis	John Lewis	" "
George Harnick	Levina Royce	Joseph Royce	" "
Thomas Holder	Margaret Gandy	widow Jno. Gandy	" "
Abraham Kittle	Elizabeth Esters		" "
1809.			
Ulery Conrad	Sarah Currence	John Currence	Robert Maxwell
John R. Beall	Patty Holbert	Aaron Holbert	" "
John Wees	Mary Phillips		" "
George Helmick	Elizabeth Isner	Henry Isner	" "
William Burns	Susanna Chilcott	Robison L Chilcott	" "
Wm. Louchary	Margaret Johnson	Edward Johnson	" "
John Hardwick	Elizabeth Channel		" "
S. Cunningham	Mary Shagle	Jacob Shagle	" "
Jacob Borer	Sarah Helmick	Jacob Helmick	" "
Jacob Wilson	Mary Donoho	William Donoho	" "
Jonathan Vanscoy	Sarah Lochary	John Lochary	" "
Adam Chiner	Elizabeth Fields	John Fields	" "
Wm. F. Wilson	Jane Booth	Daniel Booth	" "
George Keener	Peggy Miller	John Miller	John Skidmore
Henry Wilfong	Christiana Wees	Jacob Wees	John Carney
Sol. Carpenter	Catharine Hill	John Hill	Simeon Harris
Isaac Hedley	Elizabeth Wilson	William Wilson	" "
William Yeager	Elizabeth Thorn	Frederick Thorn	" "
George Nestor	Millie Poland	Martin Poland	" "
Robt. W. Collins	Mary Gibson	Nicholas Gibson	John Rowan

MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
Uriah Ingram	Hannah Holder	James Holder	John Rowan
Daniel Decker	Mary A. Yokum	Michael Yokum	" "
Jacob Stanley	Nancy Chapman	Val. Chapman	Phinehas Wells
Abel Kelley	Jemima Kittle	Jacob Kittle	" "
Jacob Teter	Nancy Cade	Moses Cade	" "
Joshua Morgan	Hannah Gould	Aaron Gould	Henry Camdem

1810.

Martin Poland	Mary Wilson	William Wilson	Simeon Harris
James Carr	Ann Hornbeck	Benj. Hornbeck	John Rowan
George Corrick	Jemima Chillcott	R. L. Chillcott	" "
Eben Schoonover	Sarah Reck	George Reck	" "
Simon Maloney	Sarah Hornick	Aug. Hornick	" "
Benj. Phillips	Phoebe Walker		" "
John Wilmoth	Ann Kittle	Richard Kittle	" "
Geo. Barnhouse	Susanna Pitman		Simeon Harris
Hezekiah Bussey	Fannie Knotts		" "
James Ryan	Elizabeth Bennett	Sarah Bennett	" "
John Black	Mary Bussey	John Bussey	" "
Henry Hudskins	Mary Isner	Thomas Isner	Robert Maxwell
Andrew Crouch	Elizabeth Hutton	Jonathan Hutton	" "
Thomas Scott	Nancy Skidmore	And. Skidmore	" "
John Chenowith	Mary Skidmore	And. Skidmore	" "
Soloman Parsons	Hannah Parsons	William Parsons	" "
Martin Miller	Nancy Day		" "
Peyton Butcher	Elizabeth Renix	George Renix	" "

1911.

William Moore	Rachel Phillips	Henry Phillips	Simeon Harris
John Bussey	Sasanna Warthen	John Warthen	" "
Samuel Morrow	Isabella Barr	John Barr	Robert Maxwell
Joseph Royce	S'ah Summerfield	Jos. Summerfield	" "
Jacob Yokum	Jane Wamsley	Mathew Wamsley	John Rowan
Jeremiah Reddle	M'garet Hardman	Eliza'th Hardman	" "
Thomas Wamsley	Jemima Channel	Jeremi'h Channel	" "
Ruben Holbert	Betty Brannon	John Brannon	" "
John Hill	Nancy Warthen	John Warthen	Simeon Harris
Jonathan Yeager	Elizabeth Miller	Andrew Miller	" "
Rod. Bonnifield	Nancy Minear	David Minear	" "
Benjamin Helms	Rachel Moore	David Moore	" "
Solomon Yeager	Mary Teeter	Jacob Teeter	" "

1812.

Dan Howdershell	Cath'in Foreman	Jacob Foreman	Simeon Harris
Joseph Bennett	Mary Phillips	Henry Phillips	" "
George Hill	Rebecca Scott	Henry Scott	John Rowan
Nicholas Mace	Elizabeth Riffle	Jacob Riffle	" "
Thomas Parsons	Eliza'th Brannon		" "
James Warner	Barbara Robbinet		" "
Levi Ward	Cathe'e Whitman	Mat. Whitman	" "
Edmond Jones	Melinda Carr		" "
Archibald Earle	Mary Buckey	Peter Buckey	" "
Ezekiel Paxton	C. Coykendall	J. Coykendall	" "

MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
Jacob Isner	P'gy Schoonover	Benj. Schoonover	John Rowan
And. Stalnaker	Clarissa Danbury		" "
Ezekiel Hart	Peggy Hart	Daniel Hart	" "
David Nutter	Elizabeth Cox	Henry Cox	Simeon Harris
Samuel Skidmore	Elizabeth Pitman	Joseph Pitman	" "
George Beall	Mary Parsons	Isaac Parsons	" "

1813.

Benjamin Jonston	Catherine Hall		Simeon Harris
Henry England	Mary Alexander	Elias Alexander	" "
John Gainer	Susanna Easter	Jacob Easter	" "
John Shaver	Polly Nester	Jacob Nester	" "
Jesse Hall	Sally Braidut	Luke Braidut	John Gill Watts
Samuel Love	Sarah Newall	Isaac Newall	William Munrow
Charles Scott	Agnes Kittle	Richard Kittle	John Rowan
Benjamin Scott	Jane Currence	William Currence	" "
William Smith	Easter Pitman	Joseph Pitman	" "
Frederick Corrick	Parmel' Checvate	Rob. L. Checvate	" "
Jon'thn Hornbeck	Kitty Wilt		" "
Jacob Westfall	Sarah Hinckle	Justice Hinckle	" "
Edwin S. Duncan	Prudence Wilson	Wm. B. Wilson	" "
Chas. Marstiller	Peggy McLain	James McLain	" "
Jehu Chenowith	Elender Skidmore	Andrew Skidmore	" "
Willis Taylor	Sarah Clark		" "
John Petro	Tasa Butcher	Samuel Butcher	" "

1814.

Nathan Minear	Eliz. Bonnifield		John Rowan
Amos Canfield	N. Schoonover	Benj. Schoonover	" "
Abraham Wolf	R. McLaughlin		" "
Elijah Skidmore	M. Cunningham	John Cunningham	" "
Andrew Crouch	Eliz. Stalnaker	Bostian Stalnaker	" "
Joseph Bennett	Catherine Paine	Henry Paine	" "
Richard Moore	Mary A. Phillips	Joseph Phillips	Simeon Harris
Francis Vansy	Mary Gainer	George Gainer	" "
Henry Smith	Catherine Leshar	Jacob Leshar	" "

1815.

Isaac Wamsley	Susanna Yeager	George Yeager	Simeon Harris
William J. Davis	Lydia Gould	Aaron Gould	" "
Thomas Goff	Sarah Robison	John Robison	" "
Solomon Westfall	Mary Moore	Daniel Moore	" "
Henry Storm	Eliz. Stalnaker	Wm. Stalnaker	" "
Jonas Poling	Phoebe Headley	Cary Headley	" "
John Phillips	Rachel Phillips	John Phillips	" "
Solomon Collett	Sarah Petro	Henry Petro	John Rowan
Thomas Phillips	Peggy Westfall	Jacob Westfall	" "
John Flanagan	Susan Donoho	William Donoho	" "
Alex. McQuain	Elizabeth Scott		" "
Aseal Isner	Sarah Canfield	Daniel Canfield	" "
Job Parsons	Jemima Ward	Jacob Ward	" "
Wm. Schoonover	Char'e Marstiller	Nich. Marstiller	" "
James Shreeve	Lydia Smith	Jonathan Smith	" "

MAN'S NAME.	WOMAN'S NAME.	DAUGHTER OF	BY WHOM MARRIED.
John Ryan	Susanna Briggs	William Briggs	John Rowan
John S. Hart	Jemima Stagle	Jacob Stagle	" "
John McLain	Delilah Currence	John Currence	" "
Henry Walter	Phoebe Wood	John Wood	" "
Gab'l Chenowith	Eliz. Currence	Wm. Currence	" "
Edward Hart	Catherine Phillips	John Phillips	Asbery Pool
John Shreeve	Susanna Wamsley	James Wamsley	" "

1816

Joseph Phillips	Margaret Kittle	Jacob Kittle	John J. Waldo
— Squire Bosworth	Hannah Buckey	Peter Buckey	William Monroe
Joseph Cross	Mary Westfall		Simeon Harris
John Skidmore	Juda Pitman	Joseph Pitman	" "
Joseph Moore	Mary Cross	Barbara Cross	" "
John Fling	Elizabeth Gainer		" "
John Stout	Barbara Cosner	Vandal Cosner	" "
Daniel Boyle	Catherine Wilson	William Wilson	" "
Andrew Foreman	Rachel Poland		" "
Samuel Poling	Elizabeth Marks		" "
William Ryan	Rebecca Bennett		" "
George Goff	Nancy Robinson		" "
Benjamin Arnold	S. W. Wamsley	Wm. Wamsley	" "
John Norman	N. Montgomery		" "
Martin Poling	Anna Right	William Right	" "
Moses Kittle	Nancy Bennett	Jacob Bennett	" "
James Skidmore	Elizabeth Monday		John Rowan
David Holder	Ellender Kittle	Abraham Kittle	" "
Daniel Hardway	Hannah Helmick		" "
Thomas Skidmore	Mary Kittle	Abraham Kittle	" "
J. Cunningham	Mary Jordan	John Jordan	" "
Maxwell Renix	Sarah Wilmoth	Nicholas Wilmoth	" "
Andrew Snider	M. Summerfield		" "

WILD ANIMALS OF RANDOLPH.

Like all other parts of America, Randolph was the home of many wild animals when first settled by white people. There were wolves, bears, deer, panthers, buffalo, elk, foxes, wild cats, bay lynxes or catamounts, and all other animals, large and small, known to this part of America. The buffalo and elk soon disappeared. The deer, the bear and the wolf have come down to the present day, but cannot last much longer, unless protected in game preserves. The wolf is almost extinct in West Virginia, a few being occasionally met with in Pendleton, Randolph, Grant, Tucker and Pocahontas Counties. One was killed near St. George, in Tucker County, as late as 1894, and one in Randolph in 1897. Very early in this county's history a bounty was offered for wolf scalps, and at late periods bounties were offered for panthers, foxes and wild cats. The wolf bounties varied from a dollar to forty dollars, at different periods, being forty dollars at present. There is no record of more than one wolf's scalp being paid for since the Civil War, but perhaps there were several. Prior to 1787 no record exists of wolves killed in Randolph, but without doubt they

frequently fell before the rifles of the pioneer. So far as ascertainable, the following table shows the number of wolves killed in Randolph:

1787—2	1797—20	1807—29	1817—47	1827—33	1837—18	1847—5	1860—3
1788—13	1798—15	1808—11	1818—10	1828—40	1838—22	1848—24	1861—2
1789—8	1799—17	1809—43	1819—36	1829—43	1839—17	1849—7	1897—1
1790—15	1800—13	1810—44	1820—32	1830—37	1840—11	1850—1	
1791—30	1801—3	1811—38	1821—32	1831—21	1841—15	1851—2	
1792—18	1802—22	1812—25	1822—56	1832—27	1842—8	1852—3	
1793—20	1803—23	1813—30	1823—42	1833—14	1843—15	1853—3	
1794—22	1804—21	1814—23	1824—51	1834—28	1844—7	1854—3	
1795—12	1805—30	1815—47	1825—23	1835—24	1845—3	1855—8	
1796—16	1806—24	1816—51	1826—27	1836—21	1846—16	1856—1	

The following table shows the record of panthers and wild cats killed in Randolph so far as preserved:

	1852	1853	1854	1855	1856	1857	1858	1859	1860	1861
Panthers.....	5	11	5	10	14	11	11	6	0	0
Wild cats.....	0	0	55	66	49	106	58	80	3	12

Wolves differ from most wild animals in this, that they have no home. "A den of wolves" is a figure of speech conveying a false impression, as wolves have no dens. They travel from their birth till their death, seldom sleeping twice in the same place. They roam over wide extents of country, having general circuits which they make. They had certain places where they crossed rivers or mountains whenever they had occasion to go that way; and old trappers sometimes profited by discovering these crossings. Adam Harper killed more wolves than any other man in Randolph. He lived on Clover Run in the present county of Tucker, about eight miles north of Montrose. He discovered a wolf-crossing and killed several each year for many years.* The proceedings of the county court, recording wolf-scalp transactions, were usually unentertaining; but sometimes a little spice was mixed. For instance, in 1788, the court "ordered that the killing of one old wolf scalp by Benjamin Jones be liquidated;" and the next year William Parsons was "allowed for the killing of three old woalfts, they being hereby liquidated." Sometimes it was spelled "woolfts;" and nearly always spelled with a double "o." In 1789 John Haddan was paid for "killing three old wooflt scalps and one young one." But the most astonishing statement is that a pioneer "proved the killing of two old wolves in open court." The clerk probably did not mean that the wolves were killed in court, but that the proof was furnished in court that the wolves had been killed elsewhere.

*Samuel Bonnifield, one of the early Sheriffs of Randolph, lived at Horse Shoe bottom on Cheat River. One night three wolves visited his field and killed sheep. He tracked them where they crossed the river, and saw that in crossing a rivulet which came down from the mountain on the opposite side, all three had stepped on a certain stone in the brook. He set a trap on the stone, and covered it with moss. In about three weeks he caught a wolf. In about three weeks more, at the same stone, he caught another. Again in about three weeks he caught the third and the last. It appears that the three wolves had a particular circuit which they traveled in about three weeks, and that they always crossed the river and the brook at exactly the same place. A certain pack of about twenty wolves roamed through Preston and the northern part of Randolph up to the building of the B. & O. R. R. When it was built the wolves happened to be north of it, and never again appeared in Randolph, probably being afraid to cross the track.

EARLY RANDOLPH LAW LATIN.

It is a principle or practice of law that a written instrument is none the less valid because of incorrect English or bad Latin. It is well that this was so in the early days of Randolph courts. The records are as well kept as the average of the State, and better than some; but, the early clerks or deputies often had not the means of consulting a law dictionary, and when they were called upon to use technical terms, they sometimes made mistakes in spelling; but, as their meaning was clear, no harm was done. In 1809 the clerk records that a writ of "firey faces" was issued (*feri facias*). The judge had probably made the verbal order, and the clerk spelled the words as they sounded to his ear. The same clerk at another time when using the words "nunc pro tunc" (now for then or here for there) wrote the phrase "nunckpytunck." The writ of "duces tecum" (bring with you) was written "duses take hem," and the term "nolle prosequi" (prosecute no further) was spelled "nolly prossy kee." The word "ditimus" was spelled "diddy mous."

SLAVES IN RANDOLPH COUNTY.

Much difficulty attends the collection of statistics concerning slavery in Randolph. It is well known that the county never was the possessor of many slaves. Perhaps there were always as many free negroes as slaves. The old court records contain minutes which occasionally throw light on the subject. In 1788 John Wilson asked the county court to prosecute Edward Hart for importing negroes into the State, contrary to law. The offense was a misdemeanor, but there is no record that Hart was prosecuted. In 1790 a negro named Ben applied to the court for his freedom on the grounds that he had been unlawfully imported into the State from "West Jersey." The court ordered him set free. In 1807 Benjamin Toprail, a slave, was given his freedom by his master, William Howell. In the May court, 1813, a slave named Morris, the property of Charles Myres, was found guilty of grand larceny and was given 39 lashes on the bare back, "well laid on," and was burned in the hand in open court, in the presence of John Crouch, Benjamin Hornbeck, William Steers, Robert Chenoweth, Andrew Cross and George Wess, Justices. That was the last person burned in Randolph so far as the records show. In 1824 the following order, without any explanation, is found on the books:

"Commissioners were appointed by the court to value the negro slaves now confined in the county jail, and upon their report being filed, the court are of opinion that the said slaves are of sufficient value to detain them in prison twelve months.

In 1792 there were twelve negro men, liable to road work in Randolph. In 1848, Allen, a slave of Catherine Parsons, was found guilty of burning Solomon Parsons' barn, and was given sixty lashes.

EARLY PRICES AND MONEY MATTERS.

The early court records of Randolph give scraps of information now and then which throw light on financial matters in the county's early history. Tobacco was not generally the medium of exchange, as in some of the counties further east. Occasionally a public officer was paid in tobacco, but not often. The article was never extensively raised in Randolph. In early years the pound, shilling and penny were the measure of money. This was not the pound sterling of England, but Virginia money. It is not

known when or why the Virginia pound first differed from the English pound.* The trouble about the currency arose as early as 1631.† In 1716 the Governor of Virginia speaks of Virginia currency as different from that of England.‡ Translated into the present currency the Virginia pound was \$3.33½; the shilling 16⅔ cents, the penny was one and seven-eighteenths cents. The coins in circulation were mostly Spanish or Mexican. In March, 1788, the tavern rates of the county were fixed by the county as follows.

Maderia wine, per half pint.....	25	cents.
Other wines, " "	20 5-6	"
West India rum " "	16 2-3	"
Other rums " "	12 1-2	"
Peach brandy " "	11 1-9	"
Good whiskey " "	11 1-9	"
Dinner	16 2-3	"
Breakfast.....	12 1-2	"
Supper	12 1-2	"
Lodging, in clean sheets each night.....	8 1-3	"
Corn and oats, per gallon.....	11 1-9	"
Horse at Hay, every 12 hours.....	11 1-9	"
Pasture, every 24 hours.....	8 1-3	"

In 1788 the county court allowed and the Sheriff was ordered to pay to the assessors for their work, as follows: To John Jackson \$7.16⅔; to John Haddan \$6; to Cornelius Bogard \$10. The same year the clerk furnished a list of all the county fees due, which were: On lands, \$10.51; on wills, \$1; on attorney fees, \$43.33½; on writs, \$24.50.

A suit in court the same year declared the value of "2 coverlids and one blanket" to be \$16.65. In those days the most of the county revenue was raised by poll tax, the tax being laid on able-bodied men, whether white or black, bond or free. Such persons were usually called "tithables." The table which follows will show the rate of poll tax on each tithable in Randolph for a number of years:

Year.	Rate.	Year.	Rate.	Year.	Rate.	Year.	Rate.
1789.....	\$.75	1809.....	\$1.25	1829.....	\$.50	1849.....	\$.57
1790.....	.75	1810.....	2.00	1830.....	.56½	1850.....	.45
1791.....	.91½	1811.....	1.00	1831.....	.75	1851.....	.87½
1792.....	.85½	1812.....	1.17	1832.....	.62½	1852.....	1.55
1793.....	1.08½	1813.....	1.25	1833.....	.75	1853.....	1.75
1794.....	1.57	1814.....	1.50	1834.....	.80	1854.....	1.75
1795.....	.91½	1815.....	1.25	1835.....	.90	1855.....	1.37½
1796.....	1.08½	1816.....	1.50	1836.....	.50	1856.....	1.50
1797.....	.91½	1817.....	1.00	1837.....	.80	1857.....	1.62½
1798.....	1.12½	1818.....	1.25	1838.....	.92	1858.....	1.75
1799.....	.75	1819.....	1.00	1839.....	1.00	1859.....	2.00
1800.....	.92	1820.....	.62½	1840.....	.80	1860.....	1.75
1801.....	.92	1821.....	1.00	1841.....	.65	1861.....	2.70
1802.....	1.00	1822.....	.65	1842.....	1.23	1862.....	.80
1803.....	1.25	1823.....	.62½	1843.....	3.00	1863.....	0.00
1804.....	.50	1824.....	.80	1844.....	2.25	1864.....	0.00
1805.....	1.00	1825.....	.62½	1845.....	1.25	1865.....	0.00
1806.....	.50	1826.....	.62½	1846.....	.70		
1807.....	.75	1827.....	.60	1847.....	.42		
1808.....	1.25	1828.....	.56½	1848.....	.80		

* See Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia."

† See Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," p. 261.

‡ See Governor Spotswood's Letters in the "Archives of Virginia."

In 1788 John Wilson was allowed 300 pounds of tobacco for his services in collecting taxes. In 1790 the clerk's fees amounted to 6,650 pounds of tobacco, which was duly inspected by John Jackson. It appears that this was all the pay the clerk received for some time. At any rate his mind was not clear on the subject, for at the September court, 1791, this order occurs: "The clerk received nothing from September 1, 1790, to January 1, 1791, for any fees due to him that he can anyways recollect." In 1795 the court ordered that whiskey must sell at $8\frac{1}{3}$ cents a pint and cider at $8\frac{1}{3}$ cents a quart. In the same year the jailer was allowed fifty cents a day for feeding prisoners. In 1815 sawed lumber sold in Beverly at \$10 per 1000 feet. In 1816 the county court felt called upon to take a hand in regulating the currency, not only of the county, but of the country at large. It gave notice to the people that certain kinds of money were good. The order of April 23 says:

"It appears to the court that there is no depreciation in the bank paper now in circulation in the county."

And at the next court the following brief order indicates that there might have been a tendency to discount certain kinds of money, and the court came to the rescue with its fiat:

"Ordered, that the chartered notes now in circulation do pass at par with Banks of Virginia."

Whether that order sufficed to hold the notes at par, we are not informed, but in February, 1817, another order is found on the books of the county court:

"It is ordered and certified that the notes on the following banks are current within this county, to wit: The Bank of Marietta, within the State of Ohio; the Union Bank, of Pennsylvania; The Bank of the City of Baltimore and Annapolis; the banks within the District of Columbia, and the State Bank of North Carolina."

An old account book, dated 1823, belonging to Robert McCrum's store in Beverly, is in the Clerk's office where it was probably used in some suit. It shows the price of several commodities at that time. Coffee per pound, 44 cents; $2\frac{1}{4}$ yards of green cloth, \$12; one tortoise comb, \$2.50; John Chenoweth bought "one Boston hat," \$7; Jenks Marshall paid \$1.50 for one pound of tea; eggs $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents per dozen; flannel per yard, $62\frac{1}{2}$ cents; wool per pound, 20 cents; cotton cloth per yard, $18\frac{1}{4}$ cents; paper of pins, $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents; rice per pound 10 cents; needles per dozen $6\frac{1}{4}$ cents; New Orleans sugar per pound 15 cents; pepper per pound 50 cents. In a bill sold one individual there were 108 articles, and 33 of these were rum, gin, brandy, or whiskey. In 1824 the court paid 75 cents for six panes of glass, size not stated. The next year 78 pounds of sheet iron cost \$13. In 1829 the the tavern rates were.

Lodging per night with clean sheets.....	$6\frac{1}{4}$ cents.
Dieting per meal	25 cents.
French brandy, per half pint.....	25 cents.
Whiskey, peach brandy, or apple brandy, per half pint.....	10 cents.
Cider-wine, per quart	25 cents.
Cider-oil, per quart	$12\frac{1}{2}$ cents.
Cider, per quart.....	$6\frac{1}{4}$ cents.
Horse at hay, 24 hours.....	25 cents.
Oats or corn, per gallon.....	10 cents.

The county court was sometimes philanthropic, and did things for the love of humanity. In 1792 Thomas Summerfield was "permitted to sell,

without license, liquors on the road which leads from Tygart's Valley to the North Fork, for the benefit of travelers on such a long and lonesome road." In 1897 the court offered bounties as follows: For wolves, \$40; panthers, \$10; gray foxes 50 cents; red foxes, \$1; wild cats, \$1; hawks, 25 cents; eagles, \$1.

THE ANNALS OF THE POOR.

Like all other parts of the civilized and uncivilized world, Randolph has had its poor from the first, although they have never existed in such numbers as to enter as an important factor into the county's history. The first mention of the poor in the court records was in November, 1788, when Samuel Warner, an orphan, son of James Warner, was ordered by the court to be bound to Cornelius Bogard till 21 years old, at which time Mr. Bogard was required to give him a horse, saddle and bridle. This was the usual method of caring for orphans, not otherwise provided for. They were furnished a home with some good man who was placed under bond to treat them well and when of age to give them some specified sum or piece of property to pay for their service. The next year, 1789, Thomas Drennin, an orphan, aged 16, was bound to Cornelius Bogard till 21. In all the early history of Randolph County, not one word is found relating to the education of the orphans. It is known, however, that some provision was made for them by the State.

At the October court, 1801, a note was made which gives information concerning the family of Daniel Cameron, who was killed by Indians in 1781, below Philippi. It was shown that, when he was killed, he left a widow and one daughter, Catherine, a year old, and that five months after his death a second daughter, Elizabeth, was born. Both children grew to womanhood; and Mrs. Cameron, after the death of her first husband, married Thomas Cade. In 1803, for the purpose of electing overseers and caring for the poor, the county was divided into four districts, and the election resulted as follows:

First District. From the upper end of the county down to Files Creek, the election was held by John Haddan at the house of William Currence, and John Currence was elected.

Second District. From Files Creek to the lower end of the Valley, including Leading Creek, the Wilmoth settlement on Cheat, and Dry Fork; the election was held by William B. Wilson at his own house, and Nicholas Marsteller was elected.

Third District. The west side of Laurel Hill, including Gladly Creek, Sugar Creek and the Cove settlement, "and the county line along the Valley River;" the election was held by William Wilson at the house of Henry Phillips. William Wilson was elected.

Fourth District. The Horse Shoe settlement and the rest of the county as far as the Glades in Maryland. There was no election, and Samuel Bonnifield was appointed.

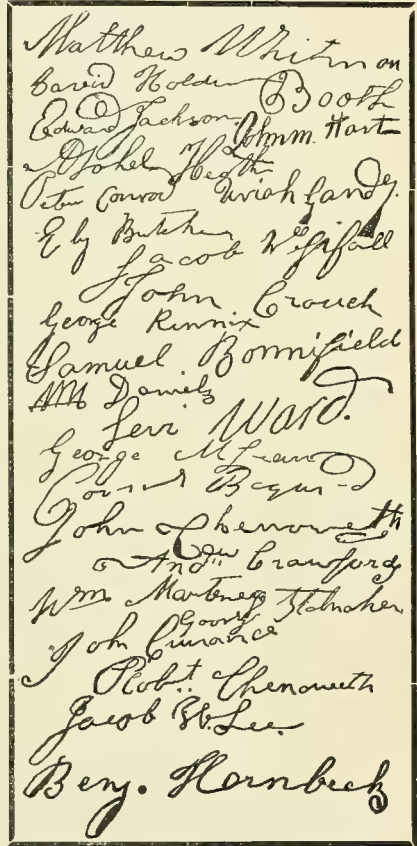
There was no change in the manner of taking care of the poor for many years. The orphans were provided with homes. So far as the records show, no provision whatever was made for unfortunate older people, but it is well known, outside the records, that they were taken care of then as well as now. It was the duty of the overseers to look after them, and the county court had no occasion to make special orders. In 1854 the first movement was made toward building an almshouse. In that year an election was held to decide whether the county should buy land and build a poor house. No record can be found of the vote cast, but from the fact that no poor house was built, it is presumed that the measure was defeated at the

polls. The county adopted the plan of hiring the paupers kept by the year, the contractor giving bond for the faithful performance of his duty, and the custom has not yet been changed.

SHERIFFS OF RANDOLPH COUNTY.

The list which follows shows the Sheriffs of this county and the year when each first took office. Some of them held office two, three or four times, but their names are given only once, and that in the year when they were elected or appointed the first time.

Jacob Westfall	1787
Cornelius Westfall	1789
Edward Jackson	1792
Uriah Gandy*	1793
Cornelius Bogard	1796
John Wilson	1798
Matthew Whitman	1800
Asahel Heath	1803
John Currence	1806
Samuel Bonnifield ¶	1806
George Rennix	1808
John Chenoweth	1810
Isaac Booth	1813
John Crouch	1815
Benjamin Hornbeck	1815
William Daniels	1818
Andrew Crawford	1820
Ely Butcher	1822
Robert Chenoweth	1827
John M. Hart	1829
William Marteney	1830
George Stalnaker	1833
David Holder	1839
Levi Ward	1841
Peter Conrad	1847
Jacob W. See	1848
George McLean	1850



Signatures of Randolph's Early Sheriffs.

*Uriah Gandy was a son-in-law of Jesse Hughes, the well-known Indian fighter of Harrison County. The name was and is occasionally spelled Gandee.

¶ Samuel Bonnifield was four times Sheriff of Randolph, the last time in 1838, when he was 86 years old. He became a Justice of the Peace in 1795, and served, except when he was Sheriff, until his death in 1847. He was born in 1752 where Washington city now stands. He was a soldier in Dunmore's War; fought at Point Pleasant in 1774, and remained there several weeks, taking care of the wounded. He fought through the Revolutionary War, and took part in several battles among them being Brandywine where he saw Lafayette wounded. He was in the siege of Yorktown and saw General O'Hara surrender the sword of Cornwallis. After the Revolution he married Dorcas James and settled at Horse Shoe, in the present county of Tucker.

William C. Chenoweth.....1856
 Solmon C. Caplenger.....1857
 Hoy McLean.....1858
 Jacob Phares.....1860
 Jesse F. Phares†.....1862
 John M. Phares.....1864
 Archibald Harper.....1864
 Francis M. White.....1870

Lorenzo D. White.....1872
 J. F. Harding.....1876
 Jacob G. Ward.....1880
 Z. T. Chenoweth*.....1884
 Warwick Hutton.....1888
 A. J. Long.....1892
 Abel W. Hart.....1896

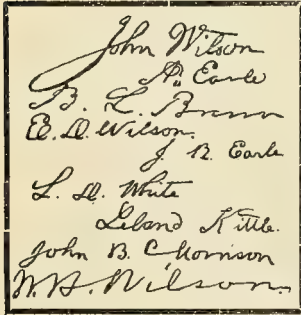
COUNTY CLERKS OF RANDOLPH.

The county clerks were appointed by the county court from the formation of Randolph till the constitution of 1852 was adopted. The first clerk elected by the people was John W. Crawford, 1852. Following are the names of the clerks:

John Wilson†.....1787
 Jacob Westfall.....1793
 Archibald Earle.....1810
 Daniel W. Shurtliff.....1838
 John W. Crawford†.....1845
 Squire Bosworth†.....1858

William Bennett†.....1861
 John B. Earle.....1868
 John B. Morrison.....1870
 James D. Wilson.....1872
 Floyd Triplett.....1890
 Lee Crouch.....1896

CIRCUIT CLERKS OF RANDOLPH.



Signatures of Randolph's
Circuit Clerks.

The circuit court of the county, formerly sometimes called the superior court, has had clerks as follows:

John Wilson.....1809
 Archibald Earle¶.....1812
 E. D. Wilson.....1842
 Bernard L. Brown.....1849
 John B. Earle.....1861
 Lorenzo D. White.....1866
 Leland Kittle.....1872
 John B. Morrison.....1879
 W. H. Wilson.....1885

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

The actual work of surveying in the early years of Randolph as well as other parts of the State was nearly always done by deputies. The county

*The election was contested. There had been no convention held, and two Democrats, Z. T. Chenoweth and Warwick Hutton, were candidates. On the face of the returns Chenoweth had 849 votes, and Hutton 846. Upon a recount the vote stood 848 each, and the court decided in favor of Hutton. The case was carried to the supreme court where the decision was in favor of Chenoweth. At the next election Hutton was elected by a large majority.

†Jesse F. Phares was the first Sheriff of Randolph under the Re-organized Government of Virginia.

‡Held office twice.

¶Died 1841; was clerk twenty-nine years.

was so large that no one person could attend to the work. Randolph's surveyors were as follows:

Edward Jackson.....	1787	Nicholas Marsteller.....	1852
Henry Jackson.....	1793	Milton Hart.....	1858
Robert S. Shanklin.....	1809	Cyrus Kittle.....	1865
Thomas O. Williams*.....	1819	Nicholas Marsteller†.....	1868
Bernard L. Brown.....	1849		

COMMISSIONERS OF THE REVENUE AND ASSESSORS.

The officers whose duty it has been to fix the valuation of property in Randolph County for purposes of taxation, have not been called by the same name at all times, nor have their duties been always the same. In early years they were known as Commissioners of Revenue, and of late years Assessors. A list follows of those who have filled the office in this county:

John Haddan†.....	1787	Levi Ward.....	1828
John Jackson.....	1787	Michael See.....	1830
Cornelius Bogard.....	1787	Matthew Whitman.....	1831
John Wilson.....	1788	John Harris.....	1832
Peter Cassity.....	1789	George Nestor.....	1833
Abraham Claypool.....	1789	Andrew Crawford.....	1834
William Wamsley.....	1790	Peter Conrad.....	1835
Edward Jackson.....	1791	Brown Jenks.....	1836
Robert Clark¶.....	1792	William Shaw.....	1837
William Wilson.....	1795	John Moore.....	1838
James Bruff.....	1796	William Marteney.....	1839
George Rennix.....	1796	Lair D. Morrell.....	1841
Simon Reeder.....	1797	Jacob W. See.....	1842
St. Leger Stout.....	1800	Bushrod W. Crawford.....	1843
Asahel Heath.....	1801	George McLean.....	1844
Nicholas Gibson.....	1809	Ely Baxter Butcher.....	1845
Isaac White.....	1809	George Wyatt.....	1846
William Wilson.....	1810	John Taylor.....	1848
John Crouch.....	1813	Absalom Crawford.....	1849
John M. Hart.....	1814	Charles C. See.....	1850
Ely Butcher.....	1815	Jacob Ward.....	1851
Robert S. Shanklin.....	1816	Parkison Collett.....	1856
Robert Chenoweth.....	1816	John B. Morrison.....	1858
John Currence.....	1817	Jacob Phares.....	1860
Andrew Crawford.....	1818	Squire B. Daniels.....	1861
George Wees 	1819	Archibald E. Harper.....	1861
Adam Myres.....	1821	J. M. Curtis.....	1876
George Stalnaker.....	1822	Jasper W. Triplett.....	1880
Jacob Teter.....	1823	H. H. Taylor.....	1880
Daniel Hart.....	1824	Abel W. Hart.....	1884
Daniel Booth.....	1825	French H. Kittle.....	1881
Isaac Taylor.....	1826	Sheffey Taylor.....	1892
Henry Martin.....	1827	William O. Triplett.....	1892

*Williams died 1849.

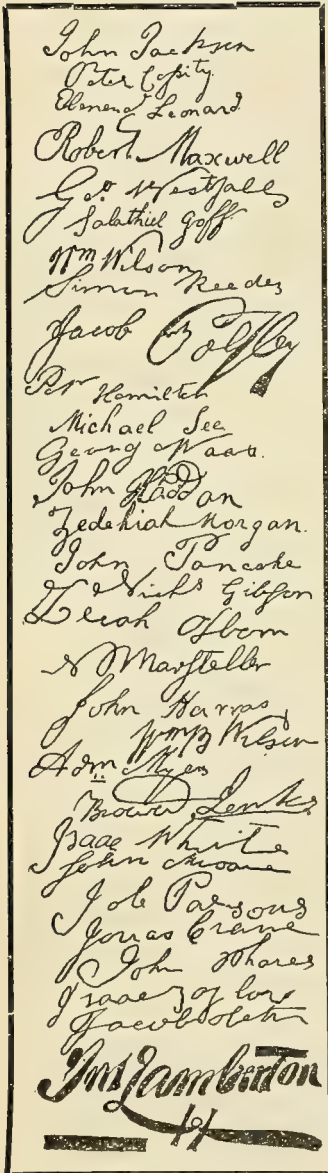
†Nicholas Marsteller was the son of the man of the same name who was surveyor in 1852.

‡This name was sometimes spelled Hadden, but an early signature shows that he spelled his name Haddan.

¶This name was sometimes spelled Clerk.

||A signature on the old book shows that he spelled his name Waas.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.



Signatures of Early Justices of the Peace.

From the organization of Randolph until the adoption of the Constitution of 1852 Justices of the Peace were appointed by the Governor, and held office for life if they chose to do so. After 1852 they were elected. The following list shows the names of the Justices and the year when they first appeared on the records.

1787. Jacob Westfall, Salathiel Goff, Patrick Hamilton, John Wilson, Cornelius Westfall, Edward Jackson, Robert Maxwell, Peter Cassidy, Cornelius Bogard, John Jackson, George Westfall, Henry Runyan, John Haddan, Jonathan Parsons, Uriah Gandy.

1789. John Elliott, Abraham Claypool.

1790. Jacob Westfall.

1791. Abraham Kittle, Matthew Whitman, Terah Osborn, William Wilson, Jacob Polsley.

1794. William Parsons.

1795. Asahel Heath, John Pancake, John Currence, Jacob Kittle, Samuel Bonnifield.

1797. William Seymour, William B. Wilson.

1799. Simon Reeder, John Chenoweth, Nicholas Marsteller.

1801. Isaac Booth.

1802. Andrew Miller.

1803. Joseph Long, Daniel Clark, Barthan Hoskins, John Hartley, John Sanders, John Barnhouse, Joseph Joseph.

1804. Ebenezer Flanagan, Gilbert Boyles.

1806. John Crouch, John Lamberton, Benjamin Hornbeck, Nicholas Gibson, Isaac Booth.

1808. William Daniels, Jonathan Hutton, John Hart.

1809. Isaac White, Andrew Crawford, George Parsons, Samuel Ball.

1810. Matthew Hines, John Skidmore.

1811. Nicholas Storm, Daniel Booth, Benjamin Riddle.

1813. Zedekiah Morgan, Andrew Cross, George Wees, Jonathan Wamsley.

1814. Isaac Gregory, Adam Myers, Andrew Friend, George Stalnaker, Robert S. Shanklin, Jacob Springstone, Levi Ward.

1815. Hiram Goff, Robert Young, James Tygart.

1817. Ebenezer Leonard, Frederick Troutwine, Jacob Teter.

1820. Michael See, Isaac Taylor, William S. Wilson.

1824. Jonas Crane, Godfrey Hiller, Jonas Harman, John Harris.

1825. David Wiles, Robert McCrum.

1830. Brown Jenks, David Goff, Joseph Hart, William Shaw, John Walker, William Huff, John Moore, Peter Conrad, George Nestor.

1831. George See, Henry Sturm, Jacob See.

1832. William McLain, Squire Bosworth, Jacob Keller, Ely Butcher, Andrew Miller, Robert N. Ball, John Wyatt, Joseph Roy, William F. Wilson, Joseph Teter, Adam See.

1835. Jacob Harper, John Phares, William Rowan, Adonijah B. Ward, Valentine Stalnaker, Lorentz Mitchell, Daniel W. Shurtliff, Jarrett Johnson, Abraham Harding, Samuel Keller, Arnold Bonnifield, Isaac Roy, Thomas S. White, John Arbogast, Andrew M. Wamsley.

1838. Lemuel Chenoweth, Job Parsons, Samuel Stalnaker, Samuel Elliott, Michael H. Neville, John W. Crawford.

1839. Charles C. See, Francis D. Talbott.

1841. John A. Hutton.

1842. Noah E. Corley, George Buckey, William Phares, John Kelley, William Johnson, John W. Moore, John Taylor.

1845. David Gilmore, Christian Simmons, Lenox M. Camden, Elijah Kittle, Archibald Chenoweth, Benjamin W. Kittle, Jacob Crouch, Abraham Crouch.

1848. Whitman Ward, Adam D. Caplinger, John W. Haigler, Harrison W. Campbell, James W. Parsons, William Talbott, James Shreve, William G. Gregory, Harman Snyder, Thompson Elza.

1852. Peter L. Lightner, Isaac G. Dodrill, William Hamilton, George W. Mills, Hezekiah Kittle, Henry Harper, William C. Chenoweth, Jacob Vanscoy, William R. Parsons, George H. Long, Nathaniel J. Lambert, Joseph White, James Vance, Jeremiah Lanham, James D. Simon, Absalom Stalnaker.

1854. Jacob H. Long, Henry C. Moore.

1856. Jacob W. Marshall, Thomas B. Scott, Hamilton Stalnaker, Abraham Hutton, John A. Rowan, Edwin S. Talbott, Eli Kittle, Aaron Coberly, Arnold Wilmoth, Samuel Dinkle, Noah H. Harman, James Wilmoth.

1859. Asa Harman, Mathias C. Potts, Joseph J. Simmons.

1860. Jacob Conrad, S. Salisbury, W. Wilson, Washington G. Ward, George Phillips, Wilson Osborn, Michael Yokum, William F. Corley, William Raines, James H. Lambert, William Jordan, Elijah J. Nelson.

1861. Jacob Daniels, Everett Chenoweth.

1862. Henry H. Leigh, D. G. Adams.

1867. Solomon S. Warner, James W. Dunnington, Charles Crouch, William Bennett, Patrick Durkin, Peleg C. Barlow.

1869. Sampson Snyder, Reuben S. Butcher, John A. Vance, John A. King.

1873. Jesse W. Goddin, J. Wood Price, Riley Pritt, George H. Phillip, Jacob C. Collett, Adam C. Currence, Emanuel White, Patrick Crickard, Leonard H. Schoonover.

1876. George W. Yokum, Holman Pritt, Miles King, Joseph Bunner, J. W. Summerfield.

1877. Alfred Hutton.

1880. George Beatty, John Bunner, William H. Wilson, Z. T. Chenoweth, J. W. Tyre, Jacob C. Harper, Randolph Triplett.

1882. Adam H. Wamsley, Peter Crickard.

1884. J. H. Dewitt, Melvin Currence, James L. Coff, John A. Hamilton, D. E. Coberly.
 1886. James Shannon.
 1888. William H. Grose, Adam C. Rowan, William M. Boyd, H. N. Bunner, Adam L. Findley.
 1890. Caleb White.
 1892. John R. Crickard, D. P. Harper, Job. W. Parsons, William Hamilton, James Coberly, J. J. Zickafoose, Lew Fahrion.
 1895. G. F. Sims.
 1896. B. Y. Cunningham, Floyd McDonald, W. A. Hornbeck, N. W. Talbott, A. Brandley, Page C. Marsteller, Peter Madden, W. Scott Woodford, W. S. Kelley, John W. Hartman, Elias Zickafoose.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

The prosecuting attorney, in former times, was appointed, and did not necessarily live in the county where he served. The same man sometimes was prosecutor in two or more counties at one time. Following are the names of the commonwealth's attorneys of Randolph:

William McCleary	1787	David Goff	1835
Thomas Wilson	1791	John S. Huffman	1841
Maxwell Armstrong	1795	Samuel Crane†	1852
Adam See	1798	Joseph Hart†	1862
William Tingle	1809	Nathan H. Taft	1862
Noah Linsley	1809	Spencer Dayton	1863
Edwin S. Duncan*	1814	Gustavus Cresap	1867
Oliver Phelps	1817	Thomas J. Arnold	1868
Phineas Chapin	1818	Bernard L. Butcher¶	1876
John J. Allen	1820	Cyrus H. Scott	1880
William McCord	1829	Jared L. Wamsley	1888
Gideon D. Camden	1837		

COUNTY CORONERS.

Salathiel Goff	1787	William B. Wilson	1807
Cornelius Bogard	1787	Charles Myers	1809
Robert Maxwell	1789	John Stalnaker	1820
Abraham Kittle	1792	Jacob Myers	1827
Simon Reeder	1796	William Rowan	1854
John Chenoweth	1803	Lemuel Chenoweth	1855
Adam Stalnaker	1805	William C. Chenoweth	1873

*Edwin S. Duncan, afterwards Judge Duncan, was from Harrison County. It is said that he collected much of the data afterwards used by Alexander S. Withers in the "Border Warfare." Duncan and his elder half-brother, John J. Allen, were law partners. A story is told of them to the effect that they were employed in a large land suit at Clarksburg, and on the opposite side was a Virginia lawyer of much notoriety at the time. Allen was a candidate for Congress and was very anxious to go out upon an electioneering tour, but was afraid to entrust the land case to his younger and inexperienced brother. He therefore remained in Clarksburg for the trial. The evidence was submitted, and the Virginia lawyer began his address to the jury by quoting Shakespeare. He had not yet finished the quotation when Duncan leaned over and whispered to Allen, "You can go. I can manage any lawyer who will quote poetry to a jury in a land case."

†The first Prosecuting Attorney elected in Randolph.

‡Removed to Illinois.

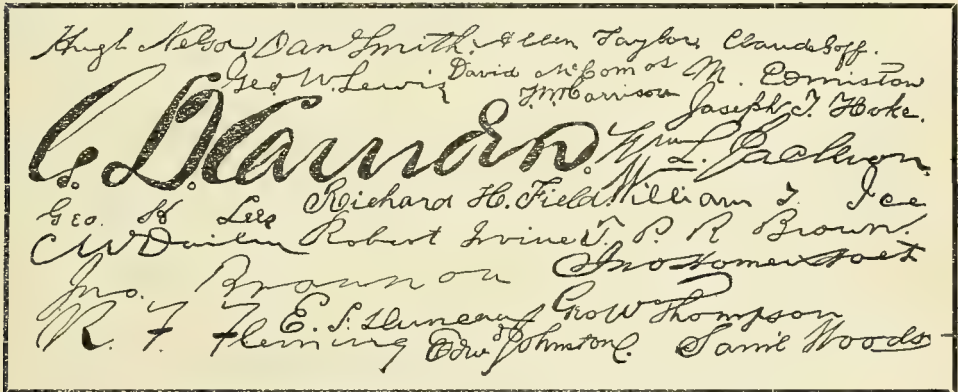
¶Afterwards State Superintendent of Schools.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Solomon C. Caplinger	1880	George W. Yokum	1886
William M. Phares	1880	Patrick Crickard	1886
Jacob S. Wamsley	1880	C. S. Armentrout	1888
Omar Conrad	1884	Jesse F. Phares	1890
Jacob Vanscoy	1884	Jesse W. Goddin	1892
B. W. Crawford	1884		

JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURTS.

Hugh Nelson	1809	Robert Irvine	1863
Daniel Smith	1811	Thomas W. Harrison	1867
Richard H. Field*	1827	John Brannon	1872
Edwin S. Duncan†	1831	William T. Ice	1881
Allen Taylor‡	1832	R. F. Fleming**	1882
Edward Johnson†	1842	Joseph T. Hoke	1889
—George H. See	1848	George W. Lewis*	1892
—Gideon D. Camden	1851	C. W. Dailey*	1893
George W. Thompson 	1853	Thomas P. R. Brown*	1894
Matthew Edmiston 	1854	—Samuel Woods*	1896
William L. Jackson=	1860	John Homer Holt	1897
William A. Harrison	1861		



Signatures of Randolph's Circuit Court Judges.

CONSTABLES.

In the list of Constables which follows, no segregation with regard to districts is given. Formerly they were appointed by the county court. They depended upon fees for their pay, and the emoluments of the office were usually small. Their duty, so far as it went, was much the same as

*Sitting for Judge Smith.

†First Judge under the Constitution of 1830.

‡By exchange with Judge Duncan.

||By exchange with Judge Camden.

=By exchange with Judge Camden. This was the Confederate general who attacked Beverly during the war.

**Sitting for Judge Ice.

*Sitting for Judge Hoke.

the duty of sheriff; but for the same work they received smaller fees. There always were persons willing to fill the office. Names of constables follow:*

- 1787. Jacob Riffle, Michael Yokum, Thomas Holder, Jeremiah York, Jeremiah Cooper, Charles Falnash.
- 1788. William Haddix, David Minear, Valentine Stalnaker, Jacob Shook.
- 1794. William Clark, Henry Carr, Jacob Ward.
- 1796. Jacob Springston, Henry Phillips.
- 1797. John Runkins, Nicholas Smith, George Long, Matthew Wamsley.
- 1798. John Phillips, Thomas Cade, Joseph Joseph, John Sanders.
- 1799. Richard Ware, Daniel Canfield, Gilbert Bayles.
- 1800. Peter Buckey, John Cutright, John Hart, John Triplett.
- 1803. William Daniels, Samuel Pierce, Richard Ware.
- 1804. George Whitman, William Booth, William McCorkle.
- 1805. Barthan Hoskins, John Hartley, John Spillman, John Beall.
- 1809. George Stalnaker, John Chenoweth, William Steers, Edward Hart, William F. Wilson, William Stalnaker, James Holder, Alexander Morrison.
- 1810. Adonijah Ward, Samuel Burrett.
- 1811. John Clark, John Miller, Joseph Roy, Nicholas Weatherholtz.
- 1813. Jonathan Yeager, Levi Skidmore, John W. Stalnaker, William Kelley, Isaac Wamsley, Samuel Oliver, Isaac Stalnaker.
- 1815. David Holder, Wilby Taylor, John Snyder, Jesse Cunningham, John Lynch, Abraham Bryant.
- 1817. David Evans, Solomon Parsons, Isaac Post, Adam Lough, John Walker.
- 1818. Thomas Wamsley, Jonas Harman, Samuel Wyatt, Moses Phillips.
- 1819. Solomon Yeager, James Teter, Jesse Bennett, John Long, Joseph Walker.
- 1821. Robert N. Ball, Henry Sturm, Henry Cuning, Thomas W. Holder.
- 1823. William H. Crawford, Jesse Coberly, Enoch Minear, Abraham Wolford, Hugh Dailey, James Turner, Noah E. Corley.
- 1825. Elisha Poling, George Harris, Benjamin Johnson, Isaac B. Marsh.
- 1827. Absalom Wilmoth, William Wamsley, Jacob Kelley, Benjamin P. Marsh, John Taylor, William G. Gilmore.
- 1829. John W. Crawford, Eli Walker, Jacob Teter, Abraham Bowman, Edmund S. Wyatt, Thomas Byrd, Washington Taylor, Joshua Glascock.
- 1831. Burwell Butcher, Oliver E. Domire, Joseph Shaw, William Marsh, John Stout, William Rowan, William Pickens, Absalom Hinkle.
- 1832. John Conrad, John Phares, Samuel Keller.
- 1833. Edward Stalnaker, Daniel W. Shurtliff, James W. Corley, John P. Gray, Jesse Day, Levi Jenks, Arnold Bonnifield.
- 1836. Andrew M. Wamsley, William Wamsley, Thomas Phillips, John Sargent.
- 1837. Lair D. Morrell, Garrett Johnson, Absalom Harden, David Gilmore, James Vance, Thomas S. White, Joseph J. Simmons, John M. Crouch.

*As in all other lists of officers in this book, the name appears but once, although the person may have held the office several times. The date given is the year when he first entered the office.

1838. Adam H. Bowman, William Simpson, Bushrod W. Crawford, Archibald Coyner.

1839. Isaac White, Elias Alexander, Lewis Gilmore, John C. Wamsley.

1841. William Wilmoth, Garretson Stalnaker, Francis J. Holder, John Tygart, Jesse Roy, John Arbogast, Jacob Conrad, Abraham Crouch.

1842. William W. Parsons, Samuel Wamsley, John M. Phares, Israel Coffman, Flavius J. Holder, Francis O. Shurtliff, James R. Parsons, Benjamin Kittle, Henry V. Bowman.

1845. Matthew W. Brady, Milton Hart, Michael Yokum, John Q. Wilson.

1847. William Currence, Michael Walters, Samuel P. Wallace, Job Parsons, Jr., James Long, Elias Wyatt, Washington Roy.

1848. Thomas James, George W. Mills, Cyrus Kittle,

1849. Allen J. Currence, John W. Adams, Solomon C. Caplinger, W. H. Coberly, Samuel P. Wilson, Aaron Bell.

1851. Peter H. Ward, William Rains.*

1852. Hugh S. Hart, Melvine Currence, Moses J. Phillips, Samuel P. Dinkle, Isaac Roy, Samuel Bonnifield.†

1854. Jacob Currence, Isaac Wilmoth, Parkison Collett, Jesse Parsons, David O. Wilson.

1855. Alfred Taylor, Washington Stalnaker, George W. Rowan.

1856. Michael Magee, Patrick Crickard, Powhatan A. Tolly,

1858. Levi White, Squire Daniels.

1860. Thomas J. Powers, Henry J. White, Patrick Durkin, Edward Grim, O. C. Stalnaker.

1867. Sampson F. Shiflett, William O. Ferguson, William H. Quick, Andrew J. Wilmoth, James A. Hicks, W. K. Herren, John Snider, John King.

1869. Daniel Cooper, Granger Lamb, Montgomery G. Mathews, James Hicks.

1870. John McGillivany.

[There is a gap of six years in the records which show the election of constables.]

1876. S. Tyre, E. O. Goddin, George W. Phares, John Pritt, Jasper Bolton, W. D. Currence, A. J. Wilmoth, Caleb White, A. J. Bennett, James S. Hutton.

1884. French H. Kittle, Lee Yokum, James R. McCallum, P. B. Conrad, A. B. Mouse, J. A. Cunningham, John J. Nallen, John W. Hartman.

1885. Creed L. Earle, R. L. Pritt.

1888. Page C. Daniels, R. G. Thorn, Charles W. Channell, Gideon M. Cutright, Hamilton Markley, Hyre A. Stalnaker, A. H. Summerfield, George W. Stalnaker.

1892. Lloyd D. Collett, J. H. Currence, Elam E. Taylor, W. D. Currence, C. C. Crickard, L. W. McQuain, William Snyder, Patrick Phillips.

1894. R. T. Hedges, Page C. Marstillier.

1896. R. C. Sassi, Daniel Cooper, Frank Shoemaker, James Brady, Oliver Daniels, A. B. Coberly, E. E. Taylor, N. B. Hutton.

*Following the year 1851, the constables were elected; before that they were appointed.

†Grandson of Samuel Bonnifield who was justice in 1795.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

The statistics of early schools in Randolph County are meager. Almost nothing exists, except the occasional mention of the appointment or election of school commissioners, and occasional reference to a superintendent. In a former chapter of this book may be found an account of the rise and growth of the free school idea in Virginia, and the poor showing in comparison with conditions in other States. A list of the Superintendents of schools in Randolph County follows:

David Goff.....	1853	Blain W. Taylor.....	1881
William F. Corley.....	1865	P. F. Madden.....	1885
Squire B. Hart.....	1867	C. S. Moore.....	1887
Jacob J. Hill.....	1863	D. A. Hamrich.....	1889
J. W. Price.....	1872	S. L. Hogan.....	1891
Alonzo F. Wilmoth.....	1875	H. S. Whetsell.....	1893
A. S. Bosworth.....	1877	W. T. Woodyard.....	1895

OLD WILLS IN RANDOLPH.

In the first fifty years of Randolph County's history, only fifty-six wills were recorded. The estates were usually small, few of them exceeding three thousand dollars in value. Interesting points of local history, sentiment and custom are often found in those old documents. Some of them are written by lawyers and are in the formal phraseology of the profession, while others show the uncultivated, native simplicity of the man who writes his last will and testament. The first will recorded in the county is to the point. It was written by Andrew McMullen June 21, 1786. He had little money or worldly goods to dispose of, but he wanted to leave the little he had without room for disputes. The document is as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Andrew McMullen, of the county of Harrison, and State of Virginia, being weak of body, but of perfect mind and memory, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following: That is to say that it is my desire, after my decease, that I be decently buried agreeable to my circumstances, out of what little I leave behind; and as my affairs are in a very scattered condition at present, owing to my by-past troubles, I therefore nominate and appoint Robert Maxwell as my executor to seek into and examine what trifles are mine, and goods likewise. When I was at Uriah Gandy's, I lent him two pounds five shillings cash, and gave him an order for a great coat of mine at Thomas Goff's tailor, and a dollar to pay for the making of it; and I gave him my note, as I got his gun by way of loan. But at the time I was at his house I was not right in my head as I ought to have been, and I know not what way the note or anything else was; but I hope he will do justice as a Christian. And his gun he can have again; and what service he did for me, I hope he will be paid out of what he owes me. And for what orders I gave or sent Mr. James Cunningham and Mr. William Cunningham, about getting my traps and other things, I hope they give them up to Robert Maxwell as I have appointed him to settle my affairs. And I do acknowledge this and no other to be my last will and testament; as witness my hand and seal this 21st day of June, 1786.

"ANDREW McMULLEN.

"Witness: James Taffee and Joseph Friend."

The following will, recorded in 1804, is very brief and to the point. It was evidently dictated or written by a very sick man.

"Whereas, I, Vincent Marsh, am going to depart this life. I am in my proper senses. I leave my soul to God and my body to the mother earth to be buried in a decent manner. I leave the money which is in Ezekiel Marsh's hands, to my Aunt Darkey Bonni-field, and Elizabeth Daniels, my mother, to be equally divided between the two.

VINCENT MARSH.

"Witness: Sarah Bonni-field and Mary Loughery."

A list of all the wills recorded in Randolph County before 1837 will be found in the following table, with name of testator and date of record:

Andrew McMullen	1788	James McLain	1820
George Ward	1791	George Mitchell	1822
David Haddan	1791	Robert Phares	1823
Jacob Stalnaker	1791	Elias Alexander	1825
John Miller	1794	Boston Stalnaker	1826
Jeremiah Channel	1797	Jacob Wees	1826
Raphael Warthan	1798	Samuel Bonnifield	1826
Catharine Carlick	1801	Benjamin Hornbeck	1827
Thomas White	1802	Joseph Summertield	1828
Josiah Westfall	1802	Frederick Troutwine	1829
John Hardan	1803	William Parsons	1829
Vincent Marsh	1804	Joseph Pinnell	1831
St. Leger Stout	1806	John Rush	1831
Thomas Phillips	1806	Rinehart Domire*	1831
Henry Mace	1807	Richard Kittle	1831
Mary Ann Marteney	1809	John Chenoweth	1831
Thomas Holder	1810	Joseph Pitman	1832
Edward Hart	1811	Sarah Bond	1832
Charles Myers	1812	Jacob Wees	1832
Abraham Kittle	1813	Jacob Stagle	1832
Adam Stalnaker	1814	James McClurg	1833
Jacob Helmick	1815	Valentine Stalnaker	1833
John Phillips	1815	Henry Petro	1834
Isaac Kittle	1816	John Light	1834
Ebenezer Kelley	1816	Richard Ware	1834
Isaac Bond	1818	Isaac Poling	1834
Hezekiah Rosencranz	1819	Gilbert Boyle	1835
Martin C. Poling	1819	Solomon Collett	1836
Martin Poling	1820	Matthew Whitman	1836

LAWYERS WHO HAVE PRACTICED IN RANDOLPH.

Since the county was organized in 1787, the records show that 209 lawyers have been admitted to practice at the Randolph bar. About one half of them were residents of the county; the others visited the Beverly courts as business called them. The list shows the names of several who achieved reputations extending beyond the State. The bar has at all times been able, and law business in Randolph has been sufficiently large to attract talented

*This name was originally spelled Toomire in Randolph County, and occasionally Doumire. The family came from Germany, but the name is believed to be French. DuMire, it is said, meant "Seafaring." It is known that the Domires were sailors, and Rinehart Domire had a record for adventure comparing favorably with the old navigators. He was born 1765, in Germany, and before he was thirty-four years old he had doubled the Cape of Good Hope six times; had cruised among the South Sea Islands, had visited China three times, and had spent nine years with whaling fleets in the Arctic Ocean. He then came to America, and about 1800 settled at Stemple Ridge, in the present county of Preston. Later he removed to Randolph, in that part which is now Tucker County, and there lived and died, leaving many descendants who still live in this and adjoining states.

attorneys from elsewhere. Following is a list of lawyers, with the date when the name of each first appeared on the court records:

William McCleary	1787	Daniel G. Morrell	1823
Alexander Addison	1787	George C. Baxter	1823
Maxwell Armstrong	1790	William L. Jackson	1824
Adam See	1793	Edgar C. Wilson	1825
Francis Brook	1793	George J. Wilson	1825
Isaac White Williams	1794	Joseph Lovell	1827
Gilbert Christie	1795	Solomon Wyatt	1827
Patrick Hendrin	1797	Blake B. Woodson	1827
Nathaniel Davisson	1798	Reuben W. Short	1827
Christopher Lamberton	1801	Gideon D. Camden	1828
John G. Jackson	1801	Augustine L. Smith	1828
Isaac Morris	1802	W. W. Chapman	1828
James Wilson	1803	W. G. Brown¶	1829
James Evans	1803	W. G. Naylor	1829
John M. Smith	1804	James H. Craven	1829
William Tingle	1805	William C. Haymond§	1830
George C. Davisson	1807	William R. Crane	1830
Samuel McMeechen	1809	Frederick M. Wilson	1830
Nathaniel Pendleton	1809	William A. Harrison	1832
Noah Lindsey	1809	George H. Lee	1832
Philip Doddridge*	1809	Beverly H. Lurty	1832
William G. Payne	1809	Charles McClure	1832
George I. Davisson	1809	Robert Wallace	1832
William Parinlaw	1810	Leroy E. Gaston	1833
Oliver Phelps	1810	Burton A. Despard	1834
Lemuel E. Davisson	1810	John G. Stringer	1834
Edwin S. Duncan	1811	Cabell Tavener	1834
Jonathan Jackson	1813	David Goff	1834
James Gilmore	1813	Thomas Brown	1835
William Colwell	1814	William McKinley	1836
Thomas Wilson	1815	Hyre Jackson	1836
James McCally	1815	Joseph Hart	1837
Marmaduke Evans	1815	Wesley C. Kemp	1838
James McGee	1815	John S. Carlile††	1840
John Brown	1817	Matthew Edmiston	1840
Phineas Chapin	1818	Bernard L. Brown	1840
Thomas C. Gordon	1820	John L. Duncan	1841
John J. Allen	1820	Richard M. Whiting	1841
Jefferson Phelps	1822	James M. Jackson	1841
Lewis Maxwell†	1822	Edgar M. Davisson	1842
John Ramsell	1823	John D. Stephenson	1842

* Author of "Doddridge's Notes on Virginia."

|| Father of "Stonewall" Jackson.

† Member of Congress from the district including Randolph.

¶ Afterwards member of Congress.

§ Father of Creed Haymond, the well known California lawyer.

†† Afterwards in the United States Senate.

Charles A. Harper.....	1843	John L. Hoffman.....	1870
Alphus F. Haymond.....	1843	Lorenzo D. Strader.....	1870
Uriel M. Turner.....	1843	Thomas R. R. Brown.....	1873
Preston W. Adams.....	1844	A. G. Reger.....	1873
Edwin L. Hewitt.....	1844	E. T. Jones.....	1873
Benjamin F. Myers.....	1845	Stark W. Arnold.....	1873
Samuel Crane.....	1847	Gustavus Cresap.....	1873
Caleb Boggess.....	1847	Adonijah B. Parsons.....	1873
Jonathan Koiner.....	1847	J. L. Hall.....	1873
Phillip M. Morrill.....	1847	W. G. L. Totten.....	1873
Jonathan M. Bennett*	1847	C. C. Higginbotham.....	1873
Joseph C. Spalding.....	1848	Jasper N. Hall.....	1875
Nathan H. Taft.....	1848	Henry Brannon.....	1875
Benjamin Wilson†.....	1850	Bernard L. Butcher.....	1876
Philip Williams.....	1851	William T. Ice.....	1876
Daniel A. Stofer.....	1852	W. B. Maxwell.....	1876
John N. Hughes.....	1852	Philetus Lipscomb.....	1877
Edwin Maxwell.....	1852	Shelton Lake Reger.....	1877
William H. Ferrill.....	1853	William L. Kay.....	1878
Thomas A. Bradford.....	1853	Alston G. Dayton†.....	1879
Samuel Woods.....	1853	Cyrus H. Scott.....	1879
Charles Hooton.....	1853	A. C. Bowman.....	1880
George W. Lurty.....	1854	Leland Kittle.....	1880
James Bennett.....	1855	H. C. Thurmond.....	1880
Edgar M. Williams.....	1855	B. F. Martin†.....	1881
Claudius Goff.....	1856	William G. Brown.....	1881
David M. Auvil.....	1856	John W. Mason.....	1881
David H. Lilly.....	1858	W. W. Haden.....	1881
Thomas B. Rummell.....	1858	John E. Wood.....	1881
John W. Barton.....	1858	R. S. Turk.....	1881
William H. Gibson.....	1858	John Bayles Ward.....	1881
John W. Crawford.....	1859	A. S. Bosworth.....	1882
Charles W. Cooper.....	1859	L. S. Auvil.....	1883
William Ewin.....	1859	Frank Woods.....	1884
John Keranans.....	1860	William E. Clark.....	1884
Spencer Dayton.....	1863	E. D. Talbott.....	1884
Thomas J. Arnold.....	1863	James A. Bent.....	1884
C. J. P. Cresap.....	1863	Jared L. Wamsley.....	1884
Charles J. Pindall.....	1893	J. F. Harding.....	1885
Joseph Thompson.....	1863	S. M. Reynolds.....	1885
Fontain Smith.....	1864	H. N. Ogden.....	1887
James W. Dunnington.....	1866	A. Jay Valentine.....	1887
W. C. Carper.....	1866	W. C. Clayton.....	1887
Cyrus Kittle.....	1866	Charles W. Russell.....	1888
Willis J. Drummond.....	1866	Melville Peck.....	1888
Charles S. Lewis.....	1866	C. W. Dailey.....	1890
James M. Seig.....	1867	Charles W. Lynch.....	1890
Alexander M. Poundstone.....	1867		

*Afterwards Auditor of Virginia.

†Afterwards member of Congress.

W. G. Wilson.....	1893	C. W. Harding.....	1897
George B. Scott.....	1893	Malcolm Jackson	1897
George M. Curtis.....	1893	J. N. McMullen.....	1897
A. M. Cunningham.....	1893	E. P. Durkin	1897
W. T. Woodyard.....	1893	George B. Scott.....	1897
Andrew Price.....	1894	J. C. McWhorter.....	1897
Henry C. Ferry.....	1895	W. T. George.....	1897
W. H. Baker.....	1895	C. P. Guard.....	1897
Lew Greynolds.....	1895	B. F. Bailey.....	1897
Judson Floyd Strader.....	1896	S. H. Sommerville.....	1897
William E. Baker.....	1896	W. T. Ice, jr	1898
H. E. Wilmoth.....	1896	C. W. Maxwell	1898
W. B. Kittle.....	1896		

THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

From 1866 to 1872 the affairs of the county were managed by a Board of Supervisors, sitting as a court, and having the general powers of the county courts which were in existence both before and after that time. Following are the names of the supervisors and the dates of their entering office.

1866. Elijah Kittle, John K. Scott, John M. Haney, John M. Crouch, John A. Hutton, Powhatan A. Tolly, Sampson Snider, Elijah M. Hart, Charles W. Burk, William Rowan, James H. Lambert.

1867. Benjamin F. Wilmoth, William D. Armstrong, Orlando Woolwine, George Buckey, Crawford Scott, Oliver Wilmoth, A. E. Harper.

1869. Samuel Tyre, Eli Kittle, Riley Pritt, A. J. Swecker, Melvin Currence, John W. Phares, Jacob Vanscoy, Elijah Cooper.

1871. John Cain, Adam Yokum.

BOARD OF REGISTRATION.

After the close of the Civil War sympathizers with the South, and particularly those who had actively supported the Southern Confederacy, were disfranchised in the Southern States. As nearly as can be estimated from the records of the Board of Registration, one-third of the voters of Randolph County were disfranchised, from first to last; but while some names were being scratched from the lists of voters others were being re-instated, so that one-third of the names were never off the books at one time. Governor Stevenson commissioned Willis J. Drummond, Cyrus Kittle and Elijah M. Hart a Board of Registration for Randolph County, and they held their first meeting March 21, 1866, in Beverly, and appointed the following persons as registrars to make lists of the voters: In Clay Township, James Wilmoth; Green Township, O. C. Stalnaker; Beverly Township, C. W. Hart; Clark Township, John M. Crouch; Reynolds Township, Squire B. Hart; Scott Township, Jefferson Scott; Dry Fork Township, Sampson Snider. No one was appointed in Mingo or Union Townships. The registrars compiled lists of the voters in the townships, and in June, 1866, the Board of Registration met to examine the lists and to strike off the names of persons who could not prove that they had been loyal to the United States Government. Witnesses were subpoenaed and the trial for disloyalty was conducted as a court would conduct a trial for a misdemeanor or a felony. The first to be put on trial was William Apperson, who, failing to

prove his loyalty, was disfranchised. Many other trials followed. About one-half of those brought to trial were disfranchised. Several whose names were scratched from the list of voters subsequently were re-instated upon furnishing satisfactory proof of loyalty.

In May, 1867, another meeting of the Board of Registration was held, and the following persons were present as witnesses: James Vanscoy, Henry P. Kittle, William M. Phares, Aaron Workman, A. E. Harper, Levi Ward, George W. Barrett, Edward Madden, William Piercy, Mary E. Buckey, Benjamin Phares, A. C. Currence, James Ryan, Jonathan Daniels, Jacob Daniels, Hamilton Daniels, John Pritt, Lorenzo Denton, Elizabeth Earle, John B. Earle, Catherine Phares. After several days' session, the Board ordered 189 names struck from the list of voters; in Union Township, 25; Scott, 3; Mingo, 44; Green, 23; Clark, 20, Reynolds, 31; Beverly, 43. Sampson Snider, of Dry Fork, a member of the Board, objected to the disfranchisement of many of the men whose names were struck from the list of voters, but he was overruled by the other members. Thereupon he wrote the following protest and asked that it be placed on record, which was done:

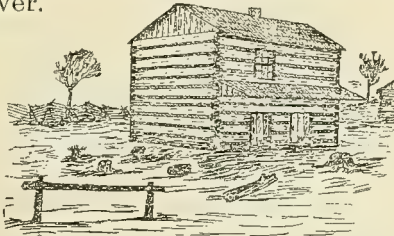
I, Sampson Snider, am willing to receive all the parties that was examined in my presence during this seting in Green, Clark, Reynolds and Beverly, as qualified voters. I protest against any being stricken from those lists who were examined in my presence.

"Signed, SAMPSON SNIDER."

Cyrus Kittle was then clerk of the Board, and having been overruled in his objection to Mr. Snider's protest going on record, he made the following entry just below it:

"test verbatim et Literatin Cyrus Kittle Clerk"

In September, 1867, David Goff asked to be registered in accordance with the President's proclamation, but the Board refused to do so. The number struck from the lists at the September meeting was about equal to the number disfranchised at the preceeding meeting in May. Twenty-one witnesses were called at the September meeting. A new board was appointed by the Governor in July, 1868, as follows: Jas. Ryan, Jno. M. Crouch, W. G. Corrick. They appointed registrars in the township. Beverly, Judson B. Harper; Reynolds, J. C. Marteney; Mingo, Solomon Parsons; Clark, A. C. Currence; Scott, Jefferson Scott; Union, John M. Haney; Green, J. M. Curtis; Dry Fork, John Snider; Clay, Benjamin F. Lee. The next year, 1869, the only change made was the appointment of Thomas R. Williams, in place of Curtis in Green township, and Nicholas F. Butcher in place of Lee, in Clay. In December, 1868, a new Board of Registration was appointed by the Governor. Corrick remained in office, but Jacob Piercy and Jacob Morgan were substituted for Crouch and Ryan. The next year, 1869, Zebulon Stalnaker became a member of the Board. On October 5, 1870, the Board adjourned forever.



First Court-House built in Randolph County.

CHAPTER XX.

—:O:—

RANDOLPH'S SHARE IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The first armed encounter between the Union and Confederate forces in Randolph County took place at Middle Fork Bridge near the boundary between Randolph and Upshur Counties, July 6, 1861. In former chapters of this book a synopsis of events connected with the war in this part of West Virginia is given, and need not be repeated; but of such occurrences as affected Randolph County particularly, a fuller account will now be given.* Confederates under Porterfield had fallen back from Grafton to Philippi, at which place on June 3, 1861, they had been attacked and defeated by Colonel Kelly, whose force was about four times that of the Confederates. Colonel Porterfield retreated into Randolph County, and the Confederate Government sent General R. S. Garnett to supersede him. Reinforcements were hurried across the mountains, and by July 11 there were about 6000 Confederates in Randolph. They had two fortified camps, one at Rich Mountain, or rather at the western base of the mountain; the other at Laurel Hill, where the pike from Beverly to Philippi crosses that range. Colonel John Pegram was in command of 1300 men at Rich Mountain, and General Garnett was at Laurel Hill with about 4500. There were troops stationed at other points in the rear of the two principal positions, and they will be spoken of again when they appear on the scene of action. For the dislodgment of the Confederates, General McClellan maneuvered 20,000 Union troops. An advance was made by two divisions, one under General Thomas A. Morris, from Philippi, against Laurel Hill; the other under McClellan, by way of Buckhannon, against Rich Mountain. In addition to these there were troops along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from Parkersburg to Cumberland. McClellan believed that Garnett had 10,000 men, but Garnett really had fewer than 6000 to defend both Rich Mountain and Laurel Hill, although there were others in the rear which did not take part in the fighting. Having outlined the positions of the two armies early in July, it now remains to speak of the movements and results.

On July 6, McClellan was at Buckhannon. On that day he sent a dispatch to Washington, saying that his troops would advance at four o'clock the next morning to drive the Confederates from Middle Fork Bridge, and he expected to be there himself during the day. The Confederates at the bridge were only a picket post placed there by Pegram to give notice of the first Union advance toward Rich Mountain. On the same day General Morris was ordered to advance from Philippi toward Laurel Hill. McClellan

*This chapter deals with the campaigns in their general aspect, and does not enter into personal adventures and reminiscences. These will be spoken of in other parts of this book.

said that within three or four days he expected to fight a battle and drive the Confederates over the mountain towards Staunton. The first movement of the Federal troops was a blunder. On the 6th, without McClellan's knowledge, a scouting party were sent up the pike from Buckhannon toward Beverly. They ran into the picket at Middle Fork Bridge and were driven back with a loss of one killed and five wounded. The next day a stronger force was sent from Buckhannon under Colonel R. L. McCook, and the Confederates were driven from Middle Fork Bridge, and McClellan moved his headquarters to that place. It is worthy of note, showing how little was understood of the magnitude of the war at that time, that McClellan wrote to General Scott on July 7, that with 10,000 troops in Eastern Tennessee, in addition to what he had in West Virginia, he could "crush the backbone of secession." At that very time McClellan did not know where he was to go after occupying Beverly; and General Scott did not know. No plan was formed. McClellan asked if he should march to Staunton or Wytheville, and General Scott told him to take whatever route he pleased.

Leaving McClellan at Middle Fork Bridge, within twelve miles of the Confederate position on Rich Mountain, July 7, it is necessary to turn aside to consider the movement through Barbour County. General Morris was ordered to advance on July 7, from Philippi to Belington and make a feint of attacking Garnett's camp on Laurel Hill. The Federal and Confederate forces confronting each other there were about equal. General Morris was not expected to fight a battle, but was to skirmish, and occupy the enemy on Laurel Hill and lead them to believe that the principal attack was to be made on them, but the plan was to attack Rich Mountain, capture it, push to Beverly, and then fall in the rear of Garnett and cut off his retreat south over the Staunton and Parkersburg pike, and compel him to surrender. General Morris was uneasy at Philippi. He feared that Garnett would advance and defeat him. It was reported and believed that the Confederates at Laurel Hill numbered 8000. Morris with 4000 feared the result of an encounter. On July 2d he wrote to McClellan and asked for reinforcements. This brought a reply from McClellan the next day in which he used the following language:

"I propose taking the really difficult and dangerous part of this work on my own nands * * * But let us understand each other. I can give you no more reinforcements. I cannot consent to weaken any further the really active and important column which is to decide the fate of the campaign. If you cannot undertake the defense of Philippi with the force now under your control, I must find some one who will. Do not ask for further reinforcements. If you do I shall take it as a request to be relieved from your command and to return to Indiana. I have spoken plainly. I speak officially. The crisis is a grave one, and I must have generals under me who are willing to risk as much as I am. Let this be the last of it."*

It is the opinion of some military men that General Morris was the wiser of the two in this particular. General J. D. Cox writing of it years afterwards† said that, if Garnett had been as strong as McClellan believed him to be, there was nothing to prevent him from overpowering Morris at Belington; and when that was done the road to Clarksburg would be open and there would have been a race between him and McClellan which could get there first. Taking this view of the case, it was Morris,

*"Records of the Rebellion."

†"Battles and Leaders of the Civil War,"

and not McClellan, who was conducting the really important movement. The words of McClellan that he was taking the "difficult and dangerous" work sound strange in view of the well-known fact that when the battle was fought on Rich Mountain, McClellan took little more part in it than if he had been a hundred miles away. General Rosecrans did the hard marching and all the fighting; and although the roar of the cannon was heard three hours on the mountain, and it was plain Rosecrans was hotly engaged, McClellan did nothing to help him, and remained out of reach until he heard that the Rebels had retreated. But that will be given in detail in future pages. The advance of Morris to Belington and the fight there will now be considered.

On July 8, General Morris skirmished with the outposts of the Confederates in the woods back of Belington, within sight of General Garnett's camp on Laurel Hill. The Confederates held the woods and an attempt on the part of the Federals to drive them out failed, with a loss of four killed and six wounded on the Union side. The Federals threw shells into the woods, but without results. Late in the evening of July 8, the Confederates withdrew from the woods back of Belington and returned to their camp on Laurel Hill. During the four following days Morris and Garnett faced each other, without much fighting. The Federals were performing their work, that is, they were attracting the attention of Garnett while the real attack was being made fifteen miles distant at Rich Mountain.

On the evening of July 9, McClellan arrived at Roaring Creek, two miles from the base of Rich Mountain. The Confederates had destroyed the bridge over the creek, but that had little effect in checking the Federals. This was two miles from Colonel Pegram's position. On July 10 a strong reconnaissance was made by Lieutenant Poe within two hundred yards of the fort, resulting in the killing of one and the wounding of another Federal. The dense thickets with which the Confederate works were surrounded prevented the attainment of satisfactory information. The observations, however, served to convince McClellan that the works could not be easily carried by direct assault in front, and he laid plans for throwing a force in the rear, if any road could be found. However, that he might be prepared to attack in the front also, he ordered Lieutenant Poe to cut a road to the top of a ridge which would command the Confederate fort, and to plant artillery there. Poe proceeded to cut the road and was fired upon by the Rebels, but he cleared the ground ready for cannon, which for some unexplained cause, McClellan never sent, but which he was preparing to send when he learned that the battle was over. Inasmuch as General Rosecrans did the fighting, the best account of the battle, on the Union side, is contained in his official report. When it was decided that a flank movement should be made, arrangements were commenced for carrying it into execution. About 10 o'clock on the night of July 10, a young man named David Hart, whose father, Joseph Hart, lived on the summit of Rich Mountain, a mile and a half in the rear of the Confederate camp, came to Rosecrans and offered to pilot troops through the woods, by a circuit of from eight to ten miles, to his father's farm, from which point Colonel Pegram could be attacked in the rear. The plan was talked over between Rosecrans and McClellan, and was decided upon. Rosecrans was given 1917 men with which to execute the movement. The proposed route lay south of the pike. The start was made at three o'clock in the morning of

July 11, the men being supplied with rations for one day. General Rosecrans says:



The Lone Tree.

the hill, the head of the column was fired on by the enemy's pickets, killing Sergeant James A. Taggart and wounding Captain Christopher Miller.† The column then advanced through dense brushwood, emerging into more open woods, when the Rebels opened a fire of both musketry and a 6-pounder. * * * After an advance of fifty yards and some heavy firing from our line the enemy showed signs of yielding, and I gave orders to charge. Seven companies deployed into line and delivered two splendid volleys, when the enemy broke. The battle was over; two pieces of cannon were taken, and the dead and wounded were scattered over the hillside.‡

Rosecrans was ordered by McClellan to send a messenger every hour during the march up the mountain. He did so, but a messenger sent about noon lost his way and was captured by the Confederates who learned from him of the flank movement, and had time to send 310 men and one 6-pounder to Hart's house on top of the mountain, and they were there waiting the approach of the Federals, and opened fire the instant they came in sight. The fight was a much more stubborn one than would be inferred from Rose-

*Colonel, afterwards General, Lander, died a year and a half later at Pawpaw, Morgan County, just after he had succeeded in so maneuvering a force in Hampshire County as to cause the Confederate Government to withdraw its army from Romney, contrary to the advice of Stonewall Jackson, who was so provoked that he resigned from the Confederate army (January 31, 1862), and asked for a position as teacher in the Virginia Military Institute. At the earnest entreaty of Governor Letcher, Jackson remained with the army; but the lesson taught the Confederate Secretary of War never again to interfere with Jackson's plans.

† This halt was made at "Lone Tree." The "valley to cross" and the "hill to climb" were small affairs, as the crest of the mountain which the troops followed is comparatively level, and by no means difficult. "Lone Tree" is 570 feet higher than the battlefield, a little more than a mile distant.

‡ The Confederate pickets first fired into the Federals about half way between the Lone Tree and the battlefield, or half a mile from the latter place. After firing once, the Confederate pickets fell back, and the Union forces advanced and the battle began soon after.

§ When the battle began several Confederates took shelter in Hart's house, but the Federal bullets came through the windows and drove them out. The house, still standing, is of logs, and has many bullets in the walls, and bullet holes are seen in the partitions between the rooms. A Confederate who was trying to shelter himself in a far corner of an upstairs room was killed by a bullet which came through the window and passed through a partition. The hole is there yet. Dead and wounded were carried into the house, and up stairs. Bloodstains on the floor and on the stairway are seen to this day, after thirty-seven years of scouring. The blood has penetrated the wood and cannot be washed out.

crans' report. The Federals out-numbered the Confederates more than six to one, and the fight lasted three hours. A much more vivid picture of the battle is from the Confederate side, the report of Colonel Pegram made three days after the battle, while he was a prisoner at Beverly, and after Garnett's retreat. The following is from Pegram's report, sent to the Confederate Secretary of War at Richmond.*



BATTLEFIELD OF RICH MOUNTAIN.

ing of any force at Hart's, yet I had that morning placed Captain De Lagnel there with 310 men and one piece of artillery, with instructions to defend it to the last extremity against whatever force might be brought to the attack by the enemy, but also to give me timely notice of his need for re-inforcements. These orders had not been given two hours before General Rosecrans, who had been conducted up a distant ridge on my left flank and then along the top of the mountain by a man, attacked the small handful of troops under Captain De Lagnel, with 3,000 men. When from my camp I heard the firing becoming very rapid, without waiting to hear from Captain De Lagnel, I ordered up re-inforcements, and hurried on myself to the scene of action. When I arrived the piece of artillery was entirely unmanned, Captain De Lagnel having been severely wounded, after which his men had left their piece. The limber and caisson were no longer visible, the horses having run away with them down the mountain, in doing which they met and upset the second piece of artillery, which had been ordered up to their assistance. Seeing the infantry deserting the slight breast-works hastily thrown up that morning by Captain De Lagnel, I used all personal exertion to make them stand to their work until I saw that the place was hopelessly lost. On my way back to my camp I found the re-inforcing force under command of Captain Anderson, of the artillery, in great confusion, they having fired upon their retreating comrades. I hurried on

"Not knowing where a communication will find General Garnett,† I submit the following report of the fight at Rich Mountain. The battlefield was immediately around the house of one Hart, situated at the highest point of the turnpike over the mountain, and two miles in the rear of my main line of trenches, the latter being at the foot of the western slope of the mountain. The intricacies of the surrounding country seemed scarcely to demand the plac-

* Colonel Pegram wrote this report while a prisoner at the residence of Jonathan Arnold in Beverly. The other Confederate officers, then prisoners in Beverly, were allowed the liberty of the town; but Colonel Pegram's liberties were more circumscribed, because he had joined the Confederate army without taking the trouble to resign as an officer from the United States army, which position he held at the beginning of the war. His fate for a time was in doubt, but, finally, he was exchanged and fought till the end of the war.

† Garnett was dead at that time.

to camp and ordered the remaining companies of my own regiment in camp to join them. This left my right front and right flank entirely unmanned. I then went back up the mountain, where I found the whole force drawn up in line in ambuscade near the road, under Major Nat Tyler. I called their attention and said a few encouraging words to the men, asking them if they would follow their officers to the attack, to which they responded by a cheer. I was here interrupted by Captain Anderson, who said to me, 'Colonel Pegram, these men are completely demoralized, and will need you to lead them.'

"I took my place at the head of the column, which I marched in single file through laurel thickets and other almost impassable brushwood up a ridge to the top of the mountain. This placed me about one-fourth of a mile to the right flank of the enemy, and which was exactly the point I had been making for. I had just gotten all the men up together and was about making my dispositions for the attack when Major Tyler came up and reported that during the march up the ridge one of the men in his fright had turned round and shot the first sergeant of one of the rear companies, which had caused nearly the whole of the company to run to the rear. He then said that the men were so intensely demoralized that he considered it madness to attempt to do anything with them by leading them on to the attack. A mere glance at the frightened countenances around me convinced me that this distressing news was but too true, and it was confirmed by the opinion of three or four company commanders around me. They all agreed with me that there was nothing left to do but to send the command under Major Tyler to effect a junction with either General Garnett at Laurel Hill, or Colonel William C. Scott, who was supposed to be with his regiment near Beverly. It was now half-past six in the evening, when I retraced my steps with much difficulty back to the camp, losing myself frequently on the way, and arriving there after 11 o'clock at night. I immediately assembled a council of war, composed of the field officers and company commanders remaining, when it was unanimously agreed that, after spiking the two remaining pieces of artillery, we should attempt to join General Garnett by a march through the mountains to our right. This act was imperative, not only from our reduced numbers, now being about 600, and our being placed between two large attacking armies, but also because at least three-fourths of my command had no rations left; the other one-fourth not having flour enough for one meal. Having left directions for Sergeant Walker, and given directions to Assistant Surgeon Taylor to take charge of the sick and wounded in camp, and to show a white flag at daylight, I called the companies together and started at one o'clock a. m., without a guide, to make my way, if possible, over the mountains, where there was not the sign of a path, toward General Garnett's camp. As I remained in camp to see the last company in column, by the time I reached the head of the column, which was nearly a mile long, Captain Lilly's company had disappeared and has not since been heard from.* The difficulties attending my march it

* Captain R. D. Lilly's company was organized at Staunton, and marched from that place for Randolph County June 7, 1861. He was afterwards promoted to General. In the battle near Winchester, July 20, 1864, while commanding Pegram's Brigade, he was wounded three times - first, in the left thigh by a shell; next his right arm was shattered by a minie-ball near the shoulder; and lastly, a minie-ball went through his already injured thigh. Being entirely disabled by his second wound, he dismounted, and received the third wound. Weak and faint, he lay down under a tree. A portion of the Federal army passed over him, and a soldier stopped long enough to take off his field-

would be impossible to exaggerate. We arrived at Tygart's Valley River at 7 p. m., having made the distance of twelve miles in about eighteen hours. Here we were met by several country people, who appeared to be our friends, and who informed us that at Leadsville Church, distant three miles, there was a small camp, composed of a portion of Garnett's command. Leaving Colonel Heck with instructions to bring the command forward rapidly, I hired a horse and proceeded forward until in sight of Leadsville Church, when I stopped at a farmhouse where were assembled a dozen men and women. They informed me that General Garnett had retreated that afternoon up the Leading Creek road, into Tucker County, and that he was being pursued by three thousand of the enemy, who had come from the direction of Laurel Hill as far as Leadsville Church, when they turned up the Leading Creek road in pursuit. This, of course, rendered all chance of joining General Garnett, or escaping in that direction, utterly impossible. Hurrying back to my command, I found them in much confusion, firing random shots in the dark, under the impression that the enemy were surrounding them. Reforming them, I hurried back to the point where we first struck the river, and persuaded a few of the country people to cook all the provisions they had, hoping that it might go a little way toward satisfying the hunger of my almost famishing men.

"I now found, on examining the men of the house, that there was, if any, only one possible means of escape, and that by a road which, passing within three miles of the enemy's camp at Beverly, led over precipitous mountains into Pendleton County. Along this road there were represented to me to be but a few miserable habitations, where it would be utterly impossible for even a company of men to get food; and as it was now 11 o'clock p. m., it would be necessary to leave at once, without allowing them to get a mouthful where they were. I called a council of war, when it was agreed almost unanimously (only two members voting in the negative) that there was left to us nothing but the sad determination of surrendering ourselves prisoners of war to the enemy at Beverly. I was perfectly convinced that an attempt on our part to escape would sacrifice by starvation a large number of the lives of the command."[†]

Colonel Pegram accordingly sent a messenger to Beverly, proposing to surrender and stating that his men were starving. General McClellan sent wagons loaded with bread for the prisoners, and they were conducted to

glass. Left alone for awhile, he crawled to a shady spot among the rocks and leaves. Soon a Federal straggler came up and robbed him of his watch, pocket-book, hat, gold ring and pocket-knife. Next, an Irishman in the Federal army came along, inquired about his injuries, and went nearly a mile to procure water for him. Finally, several of Averell's cavalry gathered near him, and while they stood there a moccasin snake glided across his forehead and stopped near his face. He called to the soldiers and they killed the reptile. His arm was amputated at the shoulder by a Federal surgeon, and his wounded thigh was properly treated. The stolen watch was recovered through the agency of a Federal colonel.—"Annals of Augusta County," page 334.

[†]The following note is from a diary kept at Staunton during the war, by Joseph A. Waddell, whose book is the most interesting account of the war, from a local standpoint, that has appeared. He wrote from day to day of what he saw and heard. Under date of September 20, 1861, he wrote: "A train of wagons has just arrived from Greenbrier River, bringing the remnants of Captain Bruce's company, Twentieth Regiment. Thirty odd men are left of about ninety who went out a few months ago. The regiment was at Rich Mountain when the disaster occurred there, and is completely broken up. Many of the men were captured by the enemy; some disabled by wounds; and some, I presume, killed."

Beverly and placed in comfortable quarters. They numbered 555 officers and men. During the night before the surrender, one officer and forty men went off, preferring to take the chances of escaping to the South. Colonel Pegram had been deceived at Rich Mountain, both as to the number of the Federals and their facilities for getting in his rear. The people of the surrounding country had told him that it was impossible to work round his flank on the south. He afterwards said that had he known his danger, he would have retreated on the night of July 10, blocking the road across Rich Mountain, thus giving Garnett time to retreat by way of Beverly. Pegram's whole force before the battle was 1300, and only 350 took part in the battle on the summit of the mountain. Three days before the fight he had sent an urgent appeal for provisions, which were not sent, and his men fought and retreated on empty stomachs.

At the time the battle at Rich Mountain was fought, Colonel W. Scott, with the 44th Virginia Infantry, was stationed near Beverly, and remained there till the battle was over, and then retreated toward Staunton by way of Huttonsville. He was blamed by the Confederates at the time for not marching to the assistance of Colonel Pegram when attacked. Had he gone up the mountain and attacked the Federals in front and rear, he might have changed the result, at least temporarily. In April, 1862, he felt so keenly the criticism of his actions, that he prepared a carefully written account of all he did and why he did it, showing conclusively that he had obeyed orders as well as he could under the circumstances.* He had been ordered from Staunton to join Garnett at Laurel Hill, and marching with haste with his regiment, he reached Beverly on the night of July 10, 1861, which was the day before the battle. The next morning he moved on toward Laurel Hill, and when he had gone three or four miles, a messenger overtook him, bearing a letter from Colonel Pegram, as follows:

"I think it almost certain that the enemy are working their way around my right flank, to come into this turnpike one and one half miles this side of Beverly. I would suggest you place your regiment in position on that road, and will reinforce you as soon as I get information of the approach of the enemy. I shall at once write a letter to General Garnett, informing him of my opinion as to the movements of the enemy, and of the request I have made to you. I need not tell you how fatal it would be to have the enemy in our rear, as it would entirely cut off our supplies."

It will be observed that Colonel Pegram feared a flank movement across the mountain north of his position, but did not suspect such a movement south of his camp. Yet, at that very moment nearly two thousand Federals were working their way through the woods south of his camp. There was a path across the mountain north of the pike, and it was by this route that Pegram feared a flank movement. When his letter was read by Colonel Scott, that officer turned back and took up his position on the path ready to attack the Union forces should they advance that way. He sent to Leadsville for the two cannon, and for a troop of Greenbrier cavalry stationed there. The cannon had already been removed to Laurel Hill, and the cavalry refused to obey the order to move, because the order was not in writing. Scarcely had Colonel Scott reached his position when an order came from Garnett for him to stay there, and he did so. By that time the battle had commenced on the mountain, about four miles from Scott's posi-

* The document is published in full in the "Records of the Rebellion."

tion. He could hear the musketry, and presently the artillery opened. He supposed the fighting was at the fort, at the western base of the mountain, six miles distant, and that McClellan had attacked. He remained guarding the path and waiting for news from the battle. Finally John N. Hughes, who lived in Beverly, volunteered to go to Colonel Pegram and bring any message that officer might want to send. He galloped up the road, and never returned. He was killed by Confederates who fired on him by mistake* Late in the afternoon Lieutenant James Cochrane was sent from the top of Rich Mountain toward Beverly, by Captain De Lagnel to bring up some Confederate cavalry which had been seen in that direction. Cochrane with six men reached Scott's regiment, numbering 570 men, and conducted it up the pike toward the top of Rich Mountain. While ascending the mountain the Confederates met several Rebels on horseback who had been in the battle, and one had been wounded. They were trying to escape, and considered the battle already lost. However, they joined Scott's men in the march to the top of the mountain, but one by one they fell behind and took to flight. The noise of battle was still heard on the summit, which convinced Scott that the battle was not over, and he pushed forward as fast as possible up the pike. But when he reached a point within a mile of the summit, the firing ceased, and there came the prolonged yells and cheers of the victorious Union troops as they swept the Confederates from the field. Colonel Scott had little doubt of what it meant, but he advanced nearly half a mile further till almost in sight of the battlefield.

Halting the troops, Colonel Scott, Lieutenant Cochrane and a few other officers dismounted and walked round a bend of the road from which the top of the mountain was visible. They saw the Federals in possession of the field. Thinking it possible to renew the battle successfully, a reconnoiter was made by a man named Lipford, who volunteered for the service. He passed round the bend of the road and almost immediately they heard the order, "Halt! Shoot him," followed by a volley. Lipford did not return, and Colonel Scott, judging that he had been killed, ordered a retreat down the mountain toward Beverly, setting an ambuscade on the way for the Federals, who were supposed to be following. They were not following, however, and Scott's regiment returned to Beverly. It was his purpose to march to Laurel Hill to join Garnett, but before a start was made in that direction two messengers arrived from Laurel Hill with intelligence that Garnett was retreating. It was now after dark on July 11. It was plain that Beverly would soon be in possession of the Federals. The quartermaster stores there were loaded in wagons, making a train a mile long, and Colonel Scott began his retreat toward Huttonsville. The three divisions of the Confederate army during this night were endeavoring to save themselves. Colonel Pegram was trying to reach Garnett's camp on Laurel Hill; Garnett was trying to reach Beverly before McClellan could throw troops across Rich Mountain and cut him off; and Scott, thinking that all was lost, was retreating south from Beverly with such of the military stores

* John N. Hughes was a delegate to the Richmond Convention which passed the Ordinance of Secession, and he signed that document. When he returned to Beverly from Richmond he announced that he had "signed a second Declaration of Independence." He took an active interest in the stirring events about Beverly, and was proposing to enlist in the Confederate army. Unfortunately for him he was drinking hard on the day of the battle and was not in condition to execute the dangerous duty which he undertook, and for that reason he lost his life.

as he could carry away. Each of these Confederate officers was ignorant of what the others were doing. On the night of July 11, General Garnett sent a dispatch to Colonel Scott to hold the Federals in check on the Rich Mountain road until daylight on the 12th. Garnett expected to pass Beverly with his army by that time, and he would have done so, were it not for false information, which will be spoken of presently. The message sent to Colonel Scott reached him at sunrise on the 12th, seven miles south of Beverly, at the Jeff Davis Hotel, a log tavern. It was then too late to obey the orders, and Scott continued his retreat south, and over Cheat Mountain. At Huttonsville the regiment was halted for breakfast, and was joined by Major Tyler and a squad of Confederates who had escaped from Rich Mountain. While eating breakfast at Huttonsville, an order came from Garnett, believed to be the last order he ever wrote. It read:

"General Garnett has concluded to go to Hardy County and toward Cheat bridge. You will take advantage of a position beyond Huttonsville and draw your supplies from Richmond, and report for orders there."*

GARNETT'S RETREAT.

Incidental mention has already been made of General Garnett's retreat from Laurel Hill. It will now be spoken of more in detail. On July 9 he withdrew his skirmishers from in front of Belington and concentrated his forces on Laurel Hill, expecting an attack. The 10th passed without an attack, except a shell occasionally fired from the Federal column in the vicinity of Belington. On the afternoon of the 11th he heard the artillery on Rich Mountain, and correctly judged that a battle was in progress. Before sunset he received intelligence that the Federals were flanking Colonel Pegram on Rich Mountain, and he incorrectly judged that they were coming round by the path north of the turnpike. Then it was he sent orders to Colonel Scott to check them on that path, and blockade it. Early in the night of July 11, he learned that McClellan's troops had gained Pegram's rear. Garnett was now satisfied that the position on Rich Mountain could no longer be held; for, if the Confederates were not attacked and driven out by force they would be cut off from their base of supplies at Beverly and starved out. He began hasty preparations to retreat up the valley through Beverly, and it was then that he sent the order to Colonel Scott to hold the Federals on the Rich Mountain road until daylight, hoping to reach Beverly with his army by that time. The outcome of that order has been spoken of elsewhere in this chapter. General Garnett still had time to escape through Beverly toward the south, but he was deceived by false intelligence. His scouts reported early on the morning of July 12 that Union troops were in Beverly, and Garnett concluded that McClellan had already crossed Rich Mountain and had cut off retreat up the valley.† The troops mistaken for Federals were the

*The Federals did not occupy the Confederate fortifications at the base of Rich Mountain until the morning of July 12. The troops under Rosecrans who had defeated the Confederates on the top of the mountain on the afternoon of the eleventh, camped that night on the field, and the next morning moved down toward Roaring Creek, and occupied the abandoned Confederate works. Troops sent by McClellan from beyond Roaring Creek reached the works about the same time. There were very

†Many of the citizens of Beverly and the surrounding country left their homes and went to the South. On the morning after the Rich Mountain fight, the Huttonsville bridge was burned by the retreating Confederates.

rear of Colonel Scott's regiment then evacuating Beverly. Garnett was at that time within three or four miles of the town. Believing that he was headed off, he turned back and retreated up Leading Creek, and down Pheasant Run to Cheat River. He camped the night of the 12th on Pheasant Run. The charge was made at the time, and has been repeated ever since, that Colonel Scott blockaded the road between Beverly and Laurel Hill, thus cutting Garnett off from the Staunton pike, and compelling him to retreat through Tucker County. Speaking of this, Colonel Scott says:

"I have been charged with blockading a part of the turnpike between Laurel Hill and Beverly, which prevented Garnett's retreat by that town. The charge is false. No road was blockaded by me. No tree was cut by my orders or by my regiment, anywhere."

General Morris, who confronted Garnett at Laurel Hill, was not slow in discovering that the Confederates had retreated; but he was in poor condition for following. He had very few rations for his troops, and no time to bring more from Philippi. On the 12th he took possession of the deserted camp on Laurel Hill, and that evening moved to Leadsville, arriving there after Garnett's army had passed that point on its way into Tucker County. A halt was made till four o'clock the next morning when, with 3000 men, he pursued the retreating Confederates, cutting blockades out of the narrow roads leading over the mountain toward Pheasant Run, rain falling nearly the whole forenoon. Below will be found an account of the retreat of the Confederates and the battle at Corrick's† Ford, from the official report of Colonel W. B. Taliaferro, of the 23rd Virginia Infantry, who was present on the Confederate side.

"On the evening of July 12, General Garnett bivouacked at Kalor's Ford, on Cheat River, the rear of his column being about two miles back on Pheasant Run. On the morning of the 13th the command was put in motion about 8 o'clock. Before the wagon train, which was very much impeded by the condition of the country roads over which it had to pass, rendered very bad by the rains of the preceeding night, had crossed the first ford, half a mile above Kalor's the cavalry scouts reported that the enemy were closs upon our rear with a very large force of infantry, well supplied by cavalry and artillery. The First Georgia regiment was immediately ordered to take a position across the meadow on the river side and hold the enemy in check until the train had passed the river, and then retire behind the Twenty-third Virginia Regiment, which was ordered to take position and defend the train until the Georgia troops had formed again in some defensible position. By the time the Georgians had crossed the river, and before some of the companies of that regiment who were thrown out to ambuscade the enemy could be brought over, the enemy appeared in sight of our troops, and immediately commenced firing upon them.

few Confederates found there, and they were nearly all disabled and unable to retreat. But the Federals captured considerable stores; also buggies, carriages, horses and other property of citizens who had been visiting the Confederate camp on a friendly call, and were caught when the battle on the mountain began. There was no road by which they could get away, so they remained, and their buggies fell into Federal hands. One venerable old Confederate from Moorefield was too fat to run, and when Pegram retreated he left the corpulent officer in the trenches where he yielded to his fate and was taken prisoner the next morning. When the Federals saw him sitting on an empty flour barrel behind the ramparts they exclaimed with roars of laughter: "Here's old Sesesh himself."

† "This name is usually written Carrick, but the propper spelling is Corrick.

This was briskly returned by the Georgia regiment, which, after some rounds, retired, in obedience to the orders received. The Twenty-third Virginia and the artillery were halted about three-quarters of a mile below the enemy, and were ordered to occupy a hill commanding the valley through which the enemy would have to approach, and a wood which commanded the road. This position they held until the Georgia regiment was formed some distance in advance; then the former command retired, and again reformed in advance of the Georgians. This system of retiring upon eligible positions for defense was pursued without loss on either side, a few random shots only reaching us, until we reached Corrick's Ford, three and a half miles from Kalor's. This is a deep ford, rendered deeper than usual by the rains, and here some of the wagons became stalled in the river and had to be abandoned.

"The enemy were now close upon the rear. Captain Corley ordered me to occupy the high bank on the right of the ford with my regiment and the artillery. On the right this position was protected by a fence, on the left only by low bushes, but the hill commanded the ford and the approach to it by the road, and was admirably selected for defense. In a few minutes the skirmishers of the enemy were seen running along the opposite bank, which was low and was skirted by a few trees, and were at first mistaken for the Georgians who were known to have been cut off;* but we were soon undeceived, and we opened upon the enemy. The enemy replied to us with a heavy fire from their infantry and artillery. We could discover that a large force was brought up to attack us, but our continued and well directed fire kept them from crossing the river, and twice we succeeded in driving them from the ford. They again came up with a heavy force and renewed the fight. The fire of their artillery was entirely ineffective, although their shot and shell were thrown very rapidly; but they all flew over our heads without any damage, except bringing the limbs of trees down upon us. The working of our guns was admirable, and the effect upon the enemy very destructive. We could witness the telling effect of almost every shot. After continuing the fight until almost every cartridge had been expended and until the artillery had been withdrawn by General Garnett's orders, and as no part of his command was in sight or supporting distance, as far as I could discover, nor, as I afterwards ascertained, within four miles of me, I ordered the regiment to retire. I was induced moreover to do this, as I believed the enemy was making an effort to turn our flank, and without support it would have been impossible to have held the position, as already nearly thirty of my men had been killed or wounded. The dead and severely wounded we had to leave upon the field, but retired in perfect order, the officers and men manifesting decided reluctance at being withdrawn. After marching half a mile I was met by Colonel Starke, General Garnett's aid, who directed me to move on with my regiment to the next ford, a short distance in advance, where I would overtake General Garnett.

*These Georgians, finding that they could not rejoin the army, retreated up the mountain through the woods, guided by a citizen of that country. They crossed that day to Otter Fork and camped. The next day they reached Dry Fork, having traveled through woods of tangled laurel which seemed almost impenetrable. They subsisted, in large part, on birch bark, and to this day the route they followed may be discovered by the scarred and half peeled birch trees. They reached Pendleton County after several days, and thence reached Monterey.

"On the further side of this ford I met General Garnett, who directed me to halt my regiment around the turn of the road, some hundred and fifty yards off, and to detail for him ten good riflemen, remarking to me, 'This is a good place behind this driftwood to post skirmishers.' I halted the regiment as ordered, but from the difficulty of determining who were the best shots, I ordered Captain Tomkins to report to the general with his whole company. The general, however, would not permit them to remain, but after selecting ten men, ordered the company back to the regiment. I posted three companies on a high bluff overlooking the river, but finding the underbrush so thick that the approach of the enemy could not be well observed, they were withdrawn. A few minutes after this Colonel Stark rode up and said that General Garnett directed me to march as rapidly as I could and overtake the main body. A few minutes afterwards Lieutenant Depriest reported to me that General Garnett had been killed. He fell just as he gave the order to the skirmishers to retire, and one of them was killed by his side.* I marched my regiment four miles on to Parsons' Ford, a half mile beyond which I overtook the main body of our troops, who had been halted there by General Garnett, and had been drawn up to receive the enemy. The enemy did not advance to this ford, and after halting for some time our whole command moved forward, and marched all night on the road leading up Horse Shoe Run, reached about daylight the Red House, in Maryland. At this last place a large force of the enemy under General Hill was concentrated. This body did not attack us, and we moved the same day as far as Greenland, in Hardy County."

The Confederates lost 13 killed in the battle and 15 wounded; at Laurel Hill 2 killed, 2 wounded; at Rich Mountain 45 killed, 20 wounded; and in the battles and retreat they lost about 700 prisoners. At Rich Mountain the Federals had 12 killed and 49 wounded; at Laurel Hill, 4 killed, 6 wounded; at Corrick's Ford 2 killed 7 wounded. The Confederates lost the greater part of their baggage, and retreated with but little food for seven days, reaching Monterey, in Virginia. The Federals at Corrick's Ford were even in a worse famished condition than the Confederates. Many of the latter had breakfast on Pheasant Run that morning. But the Union troops had eaten nothing since the evening before, and some of them nothing since the noon before. Therefore, having marched and fought in rain and mud, with nothing to eat for eighteen or twenty-four hours, they were in poor condition to follow up the victory at Corrick's Ford. They left off pursuit there, but detachments followed the Confederates and picked up plunder fifteen or twenty miles further. General Morris halted his army at Corrick's Ford till the next day, subsisting the men on beef without salt. He marched to St. George on the afternoon of July 14, remained there till the next morning, and then returned to Belington by way of Clover Run. Garnett's army had a narrow escape after the pursuing army from Laurel Hill turned back. Troops to the number of 6000, scattered along the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from the Ohio to Cumberland were ordered concentrated at Oakland to cut Garnett off, as soon as it was known he was retreating eastward. While the battle at Corrick's Ford was in progress, troops under General C. W. Hill were moving to occupy the Northwestern pike at the

*The battle of Corrick's Ford was not fought at Corrick's Ford, but at another ford nearly a mile up the river; but General Garnett was killed at Corrick's Ford, which is at the southern end of the town of Parsons, in Tucker County.

Red House Had they reached that point before the Confederates passed, the whole army would have been captured. But the troops could not be concentrated quickly enough. Cars could not be had to carry them along the railroad, and the result was, the last of the Confederates had passed the Red House about an hour before the van of the Union army arrived there.*

CHEAT MOUNTAIN AND ELKWATER.

In preceding pages of this book an outline was given of the events following the retreat of Garnett, up to and including the skirmishes at Elkwater and Cheat Mountain, and it is not deemed necessary to repeat here what was said there; but it is proper to give some of the minor details of the fighting from the 12th to the 17th of September, 1861. Official reports from the Confederate side are very meager. Five reports were made by as many Union officers, who took part in the skirmishing. These were General Joseph J. Reynolds, who succeeded McClellan as commander of the Federal forces in Northern Virginia; by Colonel Nathan Kimball, Colonel George D. Wagner, Colonel Richard Owen, and Colonel David J. Higgans. On the Confederate side Colonel Albert Rust, of the Third Arkansas Infantry, made a report, and General R. E. Lee gave it a brief mention in a public order. The situation and Lee's plans, on September 12, are thus spoken of:†

"It was decided to attack simultaneously the two Federal fortifications. Eastward from Huttonsville the Cheat Mountain lifts itself in three parallel ridges, and upon the second or central height, Reynolds had placed about 2000 men behind the walls of a log fort. At Elkwater he had 3000 men behind breastworks, while 5000 waited at Huttonsville to bring succor to either outpost. Colonel Rust, of H. R. Jackson's band, reconnoitred the Federal fortress on Cheat Mountain, and declared his ability to flank the post and capture it. Upon this representation, Lee decided to make the double assault on the mountain top and at Elkwater. The march was to begin under cover of darkness, and the blows were to fall in the early morning twilight of September 12. From Jackson's column of 2500, the two regiments of Taliaferro and Fulkerson were assigned to Rust for the flank attack on the Federal right and rear of the Cheat Mountain fortress. Jackson was ordered to lead the rest of his men boldly in front along the turnpike against this post. From Loring's column of 3500, three regiments under S. R. Anderson were ordered to gain the roadway between the Cheat Mountain fort and Huttonsville, and likewise keep in touch of the two flanking regiments under Rust. Two regiments under Donaldson were to seek the Federal left and rear of the Elkwater works and hold the roadway in their rear. The remainder under Loring were to move forward along the highway against Elkwater. The troops were to move in silence during the night, and Loring's bands were to await, as the signal for attack, the guns of Rust's regiment on the mountain ridge. The initial steps in the movement were completed with great spirit. Through the heavy

*In Waddell's "Annals of Augusta County," under date of September 6, 1861, the following note occurs: "The jailor of this county informs me that the Union men brought from Beverly when our army retreated from that place, and since then confined in our jail, are in miserable plight—some of them half naked. There are twenty-one of them." Page 288.

†H. A. White's Life of Robert E. Lee.

rain and the darkness, marching partly in Cheat River itself and then through the dense forest, over boulders and up steep ascents, the soldiers hurried with noiseless tread. The dawn found each column at the appointed place. Anderson and Donaldson reached the rear of the two Federal positions; Loring and Jackson advanced to threaten each position in front. Rust succeeded in placing his band to the Federal right and rear of the mountain entrenchment. Muskets were loaded and bayonets fixed for the assault. But the signal sounded not. Unfortunately Rust captured some pickets who made him believe that 5000 Federal troops were fortified on the mountain summit awaiting his onset. As the morning dawned, he saw before him heavy abatis and beyond these, entrenchments, and within the entrenchment he saw the soldiers with ready guns. He gave no signal, except the signal to retreat. The other columns grew impatient and strained their ears to catch the sound of musketry fire on the ridge. Rust withdrew and acknowledged his failure. Two days later all the bands were withdrawn to their former camping places. Let it be remembered that widely separated bodies of soldiers seldom make simultaneous attacks. In this case the movement under Lee's own eye at Elkwater was a complete success, but no communication was possible between the wings of his army."

General Lee wrote to his wife saying: "I cannot tell you my regret and mortification at the untoward events that caused the failure of the plan. I had taken every precaution to insure success, and counted on it; but the Ruler of the Universe willed otherwise, and sent a storm to disconcert the plan." To governor Letcher, of Virginia, Lee wrote and freely expressed his disappointment. He said:

"I was sanguine of taking the enemy's works on last Thursday morning. I had considered the subject well. With great effort the troops intended for the surprise had reached their destination, having traversed twenty miles of steep, rugged mountain paths, and the last day through a terrific storm that lasted all night and in which they had to stand drenched to the skin in the cold rain. Still their spirits were good. When the morning broke I could see the enemy's tents on the Valley River on the point on the Huttonsville road just below me. It was a tempting sight. We waited for the attack on Cheat Mountain, which was to be the signal, till 10 a. m. The Federals were cleaning their unserviceable arms. But the signal did not come. All chance for surprise was gone. The provisions of the men had been destroyed the preceding day by the storm. They had nothing to eat that morning; could not hold out another day, and were obliged to be withdrawn. The attack to come off from the east side failed from the difficulties in the way. The opportunity was lost and our plan discovered. It is a grievous disappointment to me I assure you. But for the rainstorm, I have no doubt it would have succeeded. This, governor, is for your own eyes. Please do not speak of it. We must try again. Our greatest difficulty is the roads. It has been raining in these mountains about six weeks. It is that which has paralyzed all our efforts."

It is observable that Lee makes no mention of skirmishing, and were it not for the reports of some of the Federal officers, it might be supposed there was no fighting. But there was considerable maneuvering and not a little fighting. Colonel Rust, who led one of the Confederate detachments, makes the rather epigrammatic announcement as the opening sentence of his report: "The expedition against Cheat Mountain failed." He then pro-

ceeds to explain how and why it happened, and praises the bravery of his own troops, who were from Arkansas, by charging others with cowardice and stating that the cowards were not Arkansasans. He says he reached his position in time, notwithstanding the rain, and with his own hands he captured a prisoner. But when he began questioning him, the prisoner's statement of the Union strength upset all the plans of the Arkansas officer, and greatly alarmed him. The prisoner no doubt purposely overestimated the Federal strength, and the Confederate officer not only believed the report, but thought he discovered indications that reinforcements were on their way to the Federals, and he declares he heard the cannon going down the road, and was satisfied there were from 4000 to 5000 men in the entrenchments. Nevertheless he declares he would have attacked them anyhow, but discovered that he could not get near enough to make the attack. The exaggerated strength of the place, learned from prisoners, worked on his imagination until he declared he "could see entrenchments on the south, and outside of the entrenchments, and all round, up to the road, heavy and impassable abatis." He also saw "a fort or a block house on the point or elbow of the road." In addition to this he found in the pocket of one of his prisoners "a requisition for 930 rations, also a letter indicating they had very little sustenance." Therefore he says that one of his officers told him "it would be madness to make an attack"—leaving room for inference that he considered it dangerous to attack men who had very little to eat and wanted "930 rations." He states that he "got near enough to see the men in the trenches." In this trying situation when he could "see the men in the trenches," he declared "most of my command behaved admirably," but, he adds on a second thought, "some I would prefer to be without upon any expedition." Bad luck attended him still further, for of all the prisoners he took, including the one he caught with his own hands, he brought only one away, and says "the cowardice of the guard permitted the others to escape," and adds that the cowardly guards were not from Arkansas. After speaking again of the strength of the Federal camp, he declares "the taking of the picket looked like a providential interposition." Otherwise he might have attacked the camp, and, he says, "they were four times my force." This report was made to General Loring and it contains no account of any fighting, but is teeming with declarations of what he might have done if he had had a chance.

This is the only report made by the Confederate officers engaged, excepting an order by General Lee, September 14, 1861, in which he says:

"The forced reconnaissance of the enemy's position, both at the Cheat Mountain Pass and on the Valley River, having been completed, and the character of the natural approaches and the nature of the artificial defenses exposed, the army of the Northwest will resume its former position at such time and in such manner as General Loring shall direct, and continue its preparations for further operations."

General Reynolds, commander of the Union forces, narrates the various movements as he understood them, up to September 17. Below will be found an extract from his report, written at Elkwater.

"On the 12th the enemy, 9000 strong, with eight to twelve pieces of artillery, under command of General R. E. Lee, advanced on this position by the Huntersville pike. Our advanced pickets gradually fell back to our main picket station, checking the enemy's advance at the Point Mountain turnpike, and then falling back on the regiment. The enemy threw into

the woods at our left front, three regiments, who made their way to the right and rear of Cheat Mountain, took a position on the road leading to Huttonsville, broke the telegraph wire, and cut off our communication with Cheat Summit. Simultaneously, another force of the enemy, of about equal strength, advanced by the Staunton pike in the front of Cheat Mountain, and threw two regiments to the right and rear of Cheat which united with the three regiments from the other column of the enemy. Cheat Mountain Pass is at the foot of the mountain, ten miles from the summit. The enemy advanced toward the pass, by which he might possibly have obtained the rear or left of Elkwater, was there met by four companies, which engaged and gallantly held in check greatly superior numbers of the enemy, foiled him in his attempt to obtain the rear or left of Elkwater, and threw him in the rear and right of Cheat Mountain, the companies retiring to the pass at the foot of the mountain. The enemy, about 5000 strong, now closed in on Cheat Summit, and became engaged with detachments from the summit, about 300, who deployed in the woods, held in check the enemy, who did not succeed at any time in getting sufficiently near the field redoubts to give Daum's battery an opportunity of firing into him.

"So matters rested at dark on the 12th, with heavy forces in front and in plain sight of both posts, communication cut off, and the supply train for the mountains loaded with provisions which were needed, waiting for an opportunity to pass up the road. Determined to force a communication with Cheat, I ordered the Thirteenth Indiana to cut their way, if necessary, by the main road, and the Third Ohio and Second Virginia, to do the same by the path. The two commands started at 3 a. m. on the 13th, the former from Cheat Mountain Pass, and the latter from Elkwater, so as to fall upon the enemy, if possible, simultaneously. Early on the 13th the small force of about 300 from the summit engaged the enemy, and with such effect that, notwithstanding his greatly superior numbers, he retired in great haste and disorder, leaving large quantities of clothing and equipment on the ground; and our relieving force, failing to catch the enemy, marched to the summit, securing the provision train, and re-opening our communication. While this was taking place on the mountain, and as yet unknown to us, the enemy, under Lec, advanced on Elkwater, apparently for a general attack. One 10-pounder Parrott gun from Loomis' battery was run to the front three-fourths of a mile and delivered a few shots at the enemy, causing him to withdraw out of convenient range, and doing fine execution. Our relative positions remained until near dark when we learned the result of the movements on the mountain, and the enemy retired somewhat for the night.

"On the 14th early the enemy was again in position in front of Elkwater, and a few rounds were again administered, which caused him to withdraw as before. The forces that had been before repulsed from Cheat returned, and were again driven back by a comparatively small force, from the mountain. The Seventeenth Indiana was ordered up the path to open communication and make way for another supply train, but, as before, found that the little band from the summit had already done the work. During the afternoon of the 14th the enemy withdrew from before Elkwater, and is now principally concentrated some ten miles from this post, at or near his main camp. On the 15th he approached in stronger force than at any previous time in front of Cheat and attempted a flank movement by the left,

but was driven back by the ever vigilant and gallant garrison of the field redoubt on the summit."

FEDERAL SCOUTS BUSHWHACKED.

On November 12, 1861, a squad of Federals, crossing from Beverly to Dry Fork, piloted by John Snider, were fired upon and six were wounded at the Laurel Fork Ford. The attacking party was composed of citizens, several of whom were from Tucker County. The bushwhackers escaped, but the affair caused the Southern sympathizers of that section much trouble, for very severe measures were adopted against them; and men who had, before that, been unmolested, afterwards found it necessary to sleep many a cold night in the woods.

IMBODEN'S FIRST RAID.

In August, 1862, an important raid was made by General John D. Imboden, of the Confederate army, from Pendleton County, through Randolph, into Tucker, and back again. It was his purpose to attack the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Rowlesburg, in Preston County, but he did not succeed in reaching that point. He set out from Franklin August 14, with about 300 men. He marched through the woods, crossing rivers and mountains, sometimes by a path, but more frequently through the forest, cutting a path where the thickets were densest. He could not average more than twelve or fifteen miles a day. When he reached the eastern base of Cheat Mountain, a little north of and only twelve miles from Beverly, on the Seneca Path, he turned off short to the northward, intending to strike Dry Fork of Cheat a few miles below the mouth of Glady Fork. There was a squad of forty Federals stationed at the mill of Abraham Parsons, where the town of Parsons now stands. Imboden hoped to take these by surprise. He reached Dry Fork just at dark and halted to eat supper. At 10 o'clock that night he moved forward toward Parsons' mill, ten miles distant. The night was very dark and he made only seven miles by daybreak. He divided his forces, waded Black Fork of Cheat five times, surrounded the mill—only to find the Federals gone in double-quick retreat toward Rowlesburg. Speaking of his failure Imboden wrote two weeks later:

"I afterwards learned that an old fool, a friend, who saw our route the day before, spoke of it to a Union man, who took the news to Beverly and thence a carrier warned the post of my approach just in time for them to flee. It was too bad. About fifteen mounted men I had with me came up with them and had a skirmish. No damage done. My infantry was so broken down by twenty-four hours marching that I had to halt a few hours for rest and sleep. During our rest a scoundrel—a sharp, shrewd German—deserted, stole a mule, and went to Beverly and disclosed my numbers and what he suspected of my plans. The commandant at Beverly at once telegraphed to New Creek and 1000 men were sent up to Rowlesburg. Not knowing these facts at the time, I moved on as soon as my men could travel to St. George. Here I got reliable information that the troops from New Creek had reached Rowlesburg. In a short time I also ascertained that they were marching upon St. George and were only a few miles distant. I took from the postoffice such of the records of the bogus county court as I could conveniently carry. I have sent them to Governor Letcher. I took all the goods (sugar, coffee and medicine) from the store

of Dr. Solomon Parsons, member of the Wheeling Convention and leader of the Lincolnites in Tucker, and left him a receipt for them. He and all the Union men of the county had fled that morning.* I began to fall back up the river. When within five miles of Parsons' Mill my brother George met me and reported a sharp skirmish he had on the Beverly road, near Corrick's Ford, with a Yankee picket or advance guard. Things now began to look squally. I feared a force from Beverly might reach the mill before me and cut me off from the Dry Fork Pass, in which event I would have been compelled to whip them, or take to the mountains, with the loss of my pack-mules; so I pushed ahead for the mill, and on arriving there found no enemy. I moved up Dry Fork and encamped for the night with my rear safe, and in a position to whip 1000 men in front, should they pursue me. The next day I struck the wilderness again, and in three days reached Daven's [Slaven's] cabin at the foot of Cheat, on the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike. We subsisted on potatoes and beef on the most of the route, there being no flour or meal in the country."

It is now known that Imboden's advance down Dry Fork was not betrayed by "a Union man," as he supposed, but by a woman, Miss Jane Snider, who suspected the designs of the Rebels, and rode to Parsons' Mill and warned the Federal garrison at that place in time for the troops to fall back toward Rowlesburg. She was the daughter of John Snider and afterwards married M. V. Bennett. Imboden afterwards ascertained who had betrayed his plans. John Snider was one of the leaders of the Union men on Dry Fork, and he and Imboden seldom crossed each other's paths without an encounter. On the present expedition they met and Imboden thus speaks of it in a letter to Charles W. Russell:

"Just in the edge of the village of St. George I was riding some distance ahead of my men and suddenly came upon old John Snider and one of the Parsonses, both armed with rifles. Parsons fled and I got into a fight with Snider. Just as he was aiming at me with his long rifle, I fired at him with my revolver. He dropped his gun like a hot potato and leaned forward on the neck of his horse and escaped into the laurel. Pursuit was immediately made but he escaped. I have since learned from some refugees that I wounded him badly, though I fear not mortally. I had a fair shot at about fifty yards and aimed at his hips. We were bushwhacked half a day in Tucker as we fell back from St. George by Union men, but the cowardly scoundrels went so far up into the mountains that they only hit one of my men, and he was but slightly wounded in the foot. I sent out a whole company once to try to catch three of these bushwhackers, but it

*Dr. Parsons had received a few weeks previous to that time a large bill of goods, and believing that no Confederate would venture into that region, he sent a taunting message to Imboden to "come and get the goods." To the doctor's surprise and chagrin Imboden arrived and carried off the merchandise. This store stood a half mile from St. George. It was a success for Imboden, but the Southern sympathizers in Tucker County paid dearly for it. Captain Kellogg, of the 123d Ohio, levied assessments on them to pay Dr. Parsons. The amount collected was five or six times as much as the value of the goods taken. The order served on the citizens read as follows: "You are hereby notified that, upon an assessment, you are assessed — dollars to make good the losses of Union men. If you fail to pay in three days, your property will be confiscated, your house burned and yourself shot." CAPT. KELLOGG, Commanding 123 Ohio.

"By order BRIG. GEN. MILROY."

The assessments ranged from \$7 to \$800. Nicholas Parsons paid \$500; William R. Parsons \$700, and Abraham Parsons \$800. These were all relatives of Dr. Parsons.

was impossible to come up with them in the brush. If I had caught them I intended hanging them in five minutes. The greatest difficulty in our way out here is the infernal Union men. They carry intelligence and bush-whack us wherever they can, and yet will swear allegiance a dozen times a day. The proper policy to be pursued toward Union men who are not in arms as soldiers is one of the most difficult problems I have to deal with. Thus far I have scrupulously abstained from molesting them in any manner, with the exception of four Upshur men that I have arrested as spies. My purpose has been to arrest all office holders under the bogus government and seize their property for confiscation, but not to interfere with private citizens, hoping that a policy of conciliation would bring back many of them; but the enemy are treating our friends in the Northwest with such brutal cruelty that I fear nothing short of retaliation will check them. I am tempted sometimes to write to President Davis and tell him what I have seen and heard in the Northwest and ask his instructions. Great God! but my blood boils when listening to such statements as I have heard from men and women during my recent expedition. No Oriental despot ever inspired such mortal terror by his iron rule of his subjects as is now felt by the men and women of the Northwest. Grown up men come to me stealthily through the woods to talk to me in a whisper of their wrongs. They would freely have given me bread and meat but dared not do so. They begged me, in some instances, to take it, apparently by force, so that they might not be charged with feeding us voluntarily. Men offered to sell me large lots of cattle secretly, if I would then send armed men to seize and carry off the property."

IMBODEN'S SECOND RAID.

In November, 1862, Imboden again led an expedition from east of the Alleghanies, through Randolph County, toward Rowlesburg, but again he turned back when he reached St. George. This was a remarkable expedition in some respects, and his men suffered much from hunger and cold. On November 7 he left his camp on the South Fork, in Hardy County, with 310 well mounted men, supplied with blankets and overcoats. He intended to destroy the bridge over Cheat River at Rowlesburg. He had written to General Lee that he thought he could do it. He set forward in a snow storm, and at midnight reached the base of the Alleghanies, six miles north of the mouth of Senaca, and halted till daybreak. He was thirty-eight miles from St. George and expected to reach it early in the night of the 8th. He crossed the mountain by a miserable path at the head of the Right Fork of Red Creek near the common corner of Grant, Pendleton, Randolph and Tucker Counties. He passed down Dry Fork, following a path poor enough at best, but worse than usual on account of the deep snow. He had mountain howitzers on the backs of mules. One of the mules lost his footing and rolled down the mountain into the river, with the cannon on him. The animal and cannon were rescued, and the march proceeded. So rough was the way that when night came they had made less than twenty miles, and were obliged to wait for the moon to rise at midnight. While waiting they were visited by a citizen from Tucker County who gave them the startling intelligence that 600 Federals had that day passed up Dry Fork. Fortunately for Imboden, they had passed the mouth of Red Creek before he reached that point, and he thus missed them. He also was told that General Milroy with 4000 men had moved from Beverly toward Mon-

tery. Imboden believed that an effort would be made to capture him as soon as it was learned he was in the country; but he decided to move on to St. George anyway, and take chances on getting out. The snow storm still continued, but he succeeded in reaching St. George by daylight on November 9, and surrounded the town, and captured Captain William Hall and thirty Federals who had fortified the Court-House. The prisoners were paroled after Imboden had stripped them of their overcoats and blankets.

The Confederates retreated up Dry Fork and reached the mouth of Glady Fork at 9 o'clock at night, and halted there till midnight when they resumed the march up Glady Fork, following part of the distance a path which Imboden had cut while on his expedition the previous August. He had received information that an effort would be made from Beverly to head him off, and for this reason he took to the wilderness where he could fight on an equal footing with any force that could be sent against him. At 4 p. m., November 10, he reached a point ten miles east of Beverly, and went into camp. This was the first night's rest for either men or horses since starting. While there, a man who had been in Beverly that day came to him and gave him details of the movements of the Federals, and informed him that Milroy's baggage train was probably at Camp Barstow, on the Greenbrier River, and Imboden decided to attack it and take his chances of escape through Pocahontas County. The next morning he set forward through the woods by the aid of a guide, and traveled all day on a course south 35 degrees east, reaching a place called Upper Sinks late in the afternoon, on the head of Greenbrier, and eleven miles from Camp Barstow. On the morning of November 12, six of his horses were unable to proceed, and they were left, the riders following on foot. The day was dark. The snow had changed to rain. Before noon the guide became bewildered, and the army was lost in one of the most impenetrable pine forests of the Alleghanies. At night they found themselves again at the Sinks whence they had started that morning. A day had been lost, and Imboden gave up the plan of attacking Milroy's camp. The sun came up clear on the morning of November 13, and the hungry and bewildered Confederates moved forward and that day crossed the Alleghany near the line between Pendelton and Highland counties, to the head of the North Fork. After many narrow escapes, Imboden reached his camp on the South Fork, only to find that General Kelley had destroyed it and killed, captured or dispersed the men he had left there.

CONFEDERATE RAID UNDER JENKINS.

In the later part of August and the first of September, 1862, General A. G. Jenkins with a Confederate cavalry force of 550 men, made his famous raid across West Virginia into Ohio. He passed through Randolph County, and in conjunction with Imboden, planned an attack on Beverly, but believing that large reinforcements had arrived he abandoned the plan and moved to Buckhannon. In his report of the expedition, written September 19, he says of his operations near Beverly:

"I was at the time under the impression that the enemy had but 450 men at Beverly, and intended to attack him at that point; but hearing that General Kelley had reached there with 1500 men, I determined, if possible, to ascertain its correctness. For this purpose we used every effort to capture some of the enemy's scouts as we approached Huttonsville, and when within five or six miles of the latter place, we succeeded in doing so. Of

the enemy's scouting party of six we captured two and killed one, the latter being one of the two brothers named Gibson. We endeavored to take him alive, but he refused to surrender and resisted to the last. From the two prisoners I learned that General Kelley was certainly in Beverly with some 1500 men. In the meantime I had been communicating with Imboden who was at Cheat Mountain with a small force, and with whom I had contemplated a co-operation. But the enemy's force being nearly twice as large as ours, made even a combined attack impracticable. I now determined, if possible, to throw my force in General Kelley's rear, and learning that an immense amount of supplies, and several thousand stands of arms had been collected at Buckhannon, I concluded to strike at that point. To effect this we had to cross Rich Mountain by a mere bridle path, or rather trail, which was often undiscoverable, and which for thirty miles passed through the most perfect wilderness I ever beheld. It was indeed an arduous task for men and horses. Some of the latter were completely broken down and left behind, and a few of the men were also physically unable to make the march, and returned to General Loring's camp. After twenty-four hours of continuous marching, with intervals for rest, we suddenly entered upon the fertile country watered by the tributaries of the Buckhannon River. Here we halted, and after a few hours for rest and food, we proceeded down French Creek toward the town of Buckhannon. The population along this creek is among the most disloyal in all Western Virginia. We emerged so suddenly from the mountains, and by a route hardly known to exist, and if known, deemed utterly impassable for any number of men, that the inhabitants could scarcely comprehend that we were Southern troops."

General Jenkins proceeded to Buckhannon, captured the town, and destroyed considerable quantities of military stores which he could not convey away. He then proceeded to Weston, and captured every town he came to on his march to the Ohio River.

THE GREAT RAID OF 1863.

In the spring of 1863 occurred the memorable and destructive raids of General John D. Imboden and General W. E. Jones, whose combined force of 5000 Confederates swept across West Virginia. The principal incidents of the raids are given elsewhere in this book. More particular mention of the raid through Randolph County will now be given. Imboden entered the valley above Huttonsville on the evening of April 23, having marched four days in drenching rains. The country was almost impassable on account of mud, and what otherwise would have been a dashing movement, was a slow and toilsome march, dragging cannon and wagons through mire to the axles, and the cavalry struggling through mud to the saddle skirts. The movement, however, was sufficiently rapid to hurry out every Federal detachment and picket from Beverly to Spencer, north to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Imboden, who passed through Randolph, Barbour, Upshur to Lewis, had little fighting. Jones, who marched from Moorefield by the Northwestern Pike, to Rowlesburg, Morgantown, Fairmont, to Lewis County, had more fighting. Imboden had 3365 men, 700 of them cavalry; Jones had a force about half as strong. In passing over Cheat Mountain before descending into the valley Imboden's men waded through snow twenty inches deep. The Confederates hoped to fall on Beverly by surprise; but in this they were disappointed. The Federal authorities were

looking for a raid; and when Imboden reached the Greenbrier River he learned that John Slayton, a Federal scout, with a squad of seven soldiers, had passed there at sunrise that morning, hurrying to Beverly with intelligence that the Rebels were coming. Imboden had anticipated something of the kind, and thought he had taken ample steps to prevent it. He had sent a squad of soldiers from Pocahontas County on April 20 to the Greenbrier River to stop any one passing who might alarm Beverly, but Slayton took to the mountains north of the pike, and although Imboden sent twenty men in pursuit of him, they failed to stop him, and the Confederate general presumed that he could not take Beverly by surprise. Nevertheless, he pushed on to Huttonsville, and found that the Union picket of thirty men usually kept there had been withdrawn at 11 o'clock that morning. This convinced him that the forces at Beverly were ready to fight or retreat, and he went into camp at Huttonsville. A little after midnight his advance picket reported a body of Federals as having passed up on the east side of the river to a mountain, overlooking the Confederate camp, and after an hour the same party returned toward Beverly. Imboden had sent a company of infantry on the first alarm to attempt to cut them off, but they failed to do so. He at that time estimated the Union force at Beverly at 1500. The actual force there was 878 men, with two cannon. Colonel George R. Latham was in command of the Federal force. The next morning, April 24, Colonel Latham advanced toward Huttonsville to meet the Confederates, and met the advance guard five miles above Beverly and skirmishing began. He was unable to hold them in check. They steadily advanced, and he as steadily fell back, unable to see much on account of the fog which had settled down on the valley and hills, but judging from the assurance with which they advanced he concluded that they meant to march to Beverly. He also listened to the portentous rumble of the cannon over the few places in the roads where the deep mud did not deaden the noise, and his scouts counted six pieces of Rebel artillery moving down the valley. By noon the Union force had been pushed back within two and a half miles of Beverly, and one hour later the fog lifted, and the Confederate army was in full view. In his official report Colonel Latham says:

"I took a strong position on the south side of the town, commanding the entire valley and the Staunton turnpike above, but flanked by back ridges on each side. About 2 o'clock the action was opened with artillery and infantry, skirmishing at long range. A large force of the enemy's cavalry and a part of his artillery were now seen advancing on the back road west of the valley, toward the road leading from Beverly to Buckhannon, and actually turning our right. This movement it was impossible for us to counteract, though the river intervening we were not in much danger of an actual attack from this force. The object of this movement was to prevent our retreat toward Buckhannon. Three regiments of his infantry were at the same time continually advancing through the woods, pressing back our skirmishers toward our front and left, his artillery playing directly in front, with two regiments of infantry in reserve. At 4 p. m. the action had become quite brisk along our whole line; our skirmishers were driven in on our front, and the enemy had advanced within canister range. The commands of his officers could be distinctly heard, and he was pressing well beyond our left. Shortly after this I received orders to fall back. I immediately set my train in motion; destroying my public stores of all kinds, and about 5 p. m. drew off my forces. The movement was executed in perfect

order, and though the enemy pressed our rear for six miles, and twice charged us with his cavalry, there was no confusion, no hurry, no indecent haste. His cavalry charges were handsomely repulsed, and he learned to follow at a respectful distance. We marched nine miles, and having gained a safe position, rested for the night, our pickets and those of the enemy being a mile apart."

The next morning the Federals continued their retreat to Belington, thence to Philippi where they camped over night, and the next day, April 26, reached Buckhannon, where other Union forces were gathered, making a total of 2800, which was sufficient to have stopped the advance of Imboden, especially as General Mulligan was holding his own in Barbour County, and keeping back the Confederates who were trying to reach Philippi. But the Union troops at Buckhannon were ordered by General Roberts to retreat to Clarksburg, and the way was open for Imboden to advance, and he was not slow in taking advantage of it. No better history of the raid, as it affected Randolph County, has been written than that contained in General Imboden's official report from which the following somewhat lengthy extract is taken, beginning with the march from Huttonsville toward Beverly:

"It continued to rain all night, and the morning of the 24th was one of the most gloomy and inclement I ever saw. At an early hour I started all my infantry down through the plantations on the east side of the river, where they were joined by four guns of my battery seven miles above Beverly. The cavalry and a section of artillery took the main road on the west side of the river, under Colonel George W. Imboden, with orders as soon as they discovered the enemy to be in Beverly to press forward and gain possession of the road leading to Buckhannon, and cut off retreat by that route. About five miles above Beverly the cavalry advance met a man, who, as soon as he saw them, fled. They fired upon him, but he escaped. It turned out to be the bogus State Sheriff of Randolph County, named J. F. Phares, who, though shot through the lungs, succeeded in reaching Beverly and gave the alarm. About the same time, on the east side of the river we captured a storage train and its escort. I learned from the prisoners that the enemy was in ignorance of our approach; but as soon as Phares reached town and gave the alarm, the whole force was drawn up to fight us. About a mile above the town they opened upon the head of my column with artillery. On reconnoitering their position, I found them strongly posted on a plateau fifty or sixty feet above the river bottom and commanding it and the road for more than a mile so completely that to attack in front would probably involve the loss of hundreds of my men before I could reach them. I at once resolved to turn their position by making a detour of over two miles across a range of steep and densely-wooded hills, and attempt to get round to the north of the town. To occupy their attention I placed a rifle piece on the first hill and engaged their battery. The cavalry, under a dangerous fire, dashed forward and gained the Buckhannon road west of the river, and cut off retreat by that route. The enemy immediately began to fall back below the town, leaving a strong force of skirmishers in the woods, which my infantry had to pass. A running fight was kept up more than two miles through these woods, and a little before sunset I had succeeded in gaining the north side of the town, but too late to cut off retreat toward Philippi. The enemy was in full retreat and about one third of the town in flames when I gained their origi-

nal flank. We pursued until dark but could not overtake them. My cavalry attempted to intercept them from the west side of the river at or near Laurel Hill, but the difficulty and the depth of the ford and the lateness of the hour prevented it.

"I have been thus minute in these details to explain why we did not capture the whole force at Beverly. Slayton was unable to cross Cheat River, owing to the high water, and they were really ignorant of our approach until the wounded man gave the alarm. We found him in almost a dying condition, though he will probably recover. The attack was so sudden that the enemy could not remove his stores or destroy his camp. His loss was not less than \$100,000, and about one-third of the town was destroyed in burning his stores. I lost three men, so badly wounded that I had to leave them in Beverly. The enemy's loss was trifling.

"On the morning of the 25th my cavalry reported the road toward Philippi impracticable for artillery or wagons, on account of the depth of the mud, in places coming up to the saddle-skirts of the horses. I also ascertained that General Roberts, with a considerable force was at Buckhannon, and I doubted the prudence of going directly to Philippi until this force was dislodged from my flank. I sent off two companies of cavalry, under Major D. B. Lang, to try to open communication with General Jones,* from whom I had not heard anything, and resolved to cross Rich Mountain, and either move directly on Buckhannon, or by a country road leaving the turnpike four miles beyond Roaring Creek, get between Philippi and Buckhannon, and attack one or the other, as circumstances might determine.

"On the evening of the 26th I crossed Middle Fork and encamped about midway between Philippi and Buckhannon, some twelve miles from each, sending all my cavalry forward to seize and hold the bridge across Buckhannon River, near its mouth. Considerable cannonading was heard at this time in the direction of Philippi, which I supposed to proceed from the enemy we had driven from Beverly, in an attempt to prevent Major Lang from going towards the railroad, where I expected him to find General Jones; but at 11 p. m. Colonel Imboden informed me that the Beverly force had passed up toward Buckhannon at sunrise that morning; and that there was a fresh brigade at Philippi, reported by citizens to have arrived the night before from New Creek, under command of General Mulligan, and that the cars had been running all the night previous, and other troops were in the vicinity. He requested me to send two regiments of infantry and a section of artillery to the bridge that night, as he was apprehensive of attack. He also informed me that he had captured a courier from Buckhannon, and that two others had escaped and gone back to the place. This information was all confirmed by two citizens who arrived at my camp from Webster. I resolved to send forward the reinforcements asked for, and as my troops were all very tired, I sent for my colonels to ascertain which regiments were in the best condition to make the march that night. Knowing that General Mulligan was east of the Alleghanies when our expedition set out, and not hearing from General Jones, it was the opinion of all present that he had failed to reach or interrupt communication on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and that our position was exceedingly critical if the enemy had control of that road, as he could

*General Jones was then moving through Preston, Monongalia and Marion Counties.

throw the whole division upon us in a few hours, and, if we were beaten, could cut off our retreat at Laurel Hill, Beverly and at Buckhannon or Weston. I concurred in the opinions of my colonels that in the face of this new information it would be extremely imprudent to advance farther or remain where we were, with the danger of being overwhelmed and cut off in a few hours, and that the safety of the command required that we should fall back to a position where escape would be possible if we were overpowered.* Accordingly we marched back to Roaring Creek on the 27th. The road was so bad that it took from 5 a. m. until 2 p. m., nine hours, to accomplish two miles, and the command did not reach the camp until in the night. Having recalled my cavalry from Buckhannon Bridge, I sent forward a scout that night toward Buckhannon, which returned after midnight, reporting that the enemy had burned the bridges across Middle Fork and the Buckhannon Rivers, and retreated that night from Buckhannon, blockading the road behind them.

"On the 28th I passed on to within four miles of Buckhannon, and the next morning took possession of the town with a regiment, which I crossed over on the debris of the burnt bridge. The enemy had burned all his stores here and destroyed two pieces of artillery, which he was unable to move. On account of the extraordinary bad roads, I had been compelled to leave at the Greenbrier River, east of Cheat Mountain, forty-odd barrels of flour, and also several barrels in Beverly. Our horses were giving out in large numbers, and some dying from excessive labor and insufficient sustenance. Not being able to cross my artillery and horses over the river, on my arrival I ordered a raft to be constructed, and the country to be scoured in every direction for corn and wheat: impressed two mills and run them day and night. Grain was very scarce and had to be procured in small quantities, sometimes less than a bushel at a house. I employed a considerable portion of my cavalry in collecting cattle and sending them to the rear. I required everything to be paid for at fair prices, such as were the current rates before we arrived in the country. This gave general satisfaction in the country, and our currency was freely accepted. On the 29th I received my first information from General Jones, and on the same day I ascertained that the enemy was massing his troops at Janelew, a village about midway between Buckhannon and Clarksburg, and fortifying his position. The 30th was spent in collecting corn and cattle.

"On May 1, hearing nothing further from General Jones, I sent Colonel Imboden to Weston with his regiment of cavalry. He found the place evacuated and the stores destroyed, but got confirmation of the fact that the enemy was at Janelew. Fearing that General Jones had been cut off in his effort to join me, I gave orders that night to move early the next morning to Philippi. My raft was completed and I was ready to cross the river. Just as we commenced moving on the morning of the 2nd, a courier arrived with the intelligence that General Jones was within six miles. On receiving this information I changed my direction of march toward Weston,

*General Jones had, at that time, succeeded in cutting the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, but he had been delayed five hours at Greenland Gap, Grant County, by 80 Union troops under Captain Martin Wallace, who fortified themselves in a log church in the pass and held the Confederates in check until General Mulligan had passed west over the railroad with his command. Soon after Mulligan had passed, General Jones stormed the church, and sent cavalry to Oakland to cut the railroad. They arrived too late to intercept Mulligan, but prevented reinforcements from following him. For further particulars of the movements of Jones and Mulligan see a preceding chapter of this book.

feeling confident that with General Jones' brigade and my own force united we would be strong enough to hold our own and probably defeat the enemy at Janelew or Clarksburg.

WILLIAM L. JACKSON'S RAID.

The next military movement in Randolph County was the advance of General William L. Jackson with 1200 Confederates against Beverly; his skirmishes with Colonel Thomas M. Harris, and his retreat before General Averell who came up with reinforcements. The Confederates entered Randolph July 1, 1863, by three routes, intending to surround Beverly and capture the Union force of about 800 stationed there. One division of Confederates advanced from Pocahontas County, by way of Valley Head; another division advanced by the Staunton and Parkersburg pike, through Cheat Pass, while a third division made its way through woods and by mountain paths by way of Slaven's Cabin, and emerged below Beverly on the Philippi pike. This detachment was under Colonel A. C. Dunn, and he was to attack Beverly from the north when he heard the cannon which would be fired as a signal for attack. Jackson made all his arrangements to surround Beverly and leave no room for retreat for the Union forces. He sent two companies under Major J. B. Lady to make their way through the woods along the base of Rich Mountain, and seize and hold the Buckhannon road, and also to attack Beverly when the signal cannon were heard. As a guard against an attack on Major Lady's rear from the direction of Buckhannon, Sergeant Rader with a squad of twenty men was sent to the Middle Fork Bridge, eighteen miles west of Beverly. He seized the bridge and held it. On July 2 Jackson's main forces reached Huttonsville, and he threw his scouts around the Federal picket posts and captured every picket on the Huttonsville road to within a mile and a half of Beverly—twenty-eight in all. He believed he was about to surprise the town, but his plans were betrayed by a woman, whose name he does not mention in his report of the expedition. She informed the Federals of the proximity of Confederates, and Colonel Harris telegraphed to General Averell for reinforcements, and Averell advanced with three regiments of cavalry from Philippi, having first telegraphed Harris to hold out if possible. Averell had but lately taken charge of the Union forces in this section, having succeeded General Roberts in command.

Gen. Jackson moved cautiously toward Beverly, sending 200 men across the river to attack the right of the Union position, and purposely delaying his attack to give Colonel Dunn time to get in position. When the Confederates reached the Burnt Bridge, two miles above town, the skirmishing began, the Federals falling back slowly toward the town, and the Confederates advancing. Believing that all was in readiness for the attack and that he had Beverly surrounded, Jackson, at 2 o'clock on the afternoon of July 2, fired the signal cannon for the battle to begin. There was no response from Dunn, and General Jackson, from the summit of a hill, searched the country beyond Beverly to see where the troops under Dunn were. Nothing of them could be seen, and the attack was still further delayed to give them more time to get into position. Finally Jackson began the battle, but found that his artillery was no match for that of the union forces. Not more than one shell in fifteen exploded, while scarcely a Federal shell failed to

explode.* The Union force occupied Butcher Hill, now called Mount Iser. Night came, and Dunn still did not put in an appearance, nor had he come in sight by the next morning. Jackson grew desperate, and proposed to assault the Federal position without the assistance of Dunn's forces; but a few minutes later, while again looking beyond Beverly for the long-delayed troops that were to attack from that quarter, he beheld a sight which instantly changed all his plans. Instead of Dunn, he saw three regiments of cavalry, led by Averell in person, sweeping up the valley. Jackson sent couriers to call in his out-lying detachments and fled up the valley to Huttonsville, pursued by Averell, with skirmishing; but the Confederates did not stop to risk a general battle. They retreated over the mountain, back to Virginia. There had been but little fighting, the Rebels losing four killed, five wounded. The Union forces lost fifty-five prisoners.

It is to be noted that the Confederate general blamed his subordinate, Colonel Dunn, with the miscarriage of the expedition, and his failure to take Beverly; and the Federal general blamed his subordinate, Colonel Harris, with the failure to capture the Confederate force. Colonel Dunn had reached his position, but some one told him of Averell's advance, and he retreated, just before the Union troops surrounded his position. General Jackson placed him under arrest. Averell says: "Had Colonel Harris furnished me with timely warning of the approach of the enemy, I should have killed, captured or dispersed his entire command. As it was he received but a slight lesson."†

General Averell stationed a strong force at Beverly during the remainder of the summer of 1863, and posted pickets on the roads leading east and south. Occasionally these pickets had skirmishes with scouting parties of Confederates. On September 25 a picket of thirty men on the Senaca Trail, where it crosses Cheat, nine miles northeast of Beverly, was attacked and captured by one hundred Confederates under Major D. B. Lang, who were returning from a raid into Barbour County. Two Federals were wounded and one was drowned in trying to escape across Cheat. Four days before that, Averell's picket had a fight on Shaver Mountain with a scouting party, defeated it, killing Wash Taylor, wounded another man and captured two. The report that a squad of thirty Confederates were at the same time moving into Tucker County, caused Averell to send a force after them. On the same night three or four rockets were sent up on the mountain west-southwest of Beverly, and a strong Federal scouting party was sent to ascertain what it meant. Nothing was discovered.

MAJOR HOUSTON HALL'S DEFEAT.

On the morning of October 29, 1864, a peculiar, and for the Confeder-

*The Federals had a rifled Parrott gun on the hill where J. B. Ward's house now stands, and the artillerists had practiced firing at targets and trees a mile or two beyond the river, until they became remarkably accurate. The Confederates planted a cannon on the present farm of M. J. Coberly, and a lively artillery duel resulted. But the distance was too great for accuracy, and the Federals moved their cannon forward to the bluff where D. R. Baker now lives, and the first shot cut the axle of the Confederate cannon.

†It has been asserted, and the truth vouched for by reliable men, that the real trouble with Colonel Dunn, and the cause of his failure, was that two barrels of excellent Randolph County whiskey fell into his hands in an evil hour, and that he and his men were so drunk they did not know whether they were Confederate or Union soldiers.

ates a disastrous, attack was made by 360 Rebels under Major Houston Hall upon a force of about equal strength under Colonel Robert Youart, stationed at Beverly. The following account of it is from Colonel Youart's report; Major Hall made no report of the fight:

"Major Hall with a force of Confederates 360 strong, from Jackson's command, made an attack on this detachment at 5 a. m. They expected to surprise us and catch the command asleep. As it was, the men were in rank for reveille roll-call. The Rebels had flanked the mounted pickets and patrols and crept up to the inner and dismounted picket line, 150 yards from camp. At the picket's challenge, they charged with a yell for the camp, over an open field. The men of my command, at the Rebel yell, broke into the huts for their arms. The front company was thrown out as skirmishers, but the Rebel line swept it back. The other companies had half formed when the Rebel fire scattered the 125 unarmed men of my command through the camp, and broke up for a time all organization. Then began a struggle among the quarters. In the darkness, friend and foe were hardly distinguishable. Both parties were taking and guarding prisoners at the same time. The Rebel force was divided and one half was shifted to the rear of camp. When day broke, I with other officers had rallied and formed about fifty men, and ordered a charge on the force in the rear. The Rebels were started. A second charge routed them. I then turned my attention to the force in front and routed it. I ordered immediate pursuit, which resulted in the capture of nearly all the force operating in the front of camp. Our loss was eight killed, twenty-three wounded and thirteen captured. The Rebel loss was, four drowned while trying to escape; twenty-five wounded and ninety-two captured."

BEVERLY TAKEN BY ROSSER.

On January 11, 1865, Beverly was captured by 300 Confederates under General Rosser, who made a night attack, killing six, wounding twenty-three and taking 580 prisoners. The Federal forces were commanded by Colonel Robert Youart. From the standpoint of complete surprise and a small force capturing a larger, the feat was not many times surpassed during the war. General Crook appointed two officers to examine into the capture of Beverly, and following is a portion of the report, made by Colonel Nathan Wilkinson, one of the officers. It is the fullest account of the affair to be found in the official records of the war. No report of it exists from the Confederate standpoint, except a brief note by General Lee addressed to the Secretary of War of the Southern Confederacy, on January 15, 1865, which is as follows:

"General Early reports that Rosser, at the head of 300 men, surprised and captured the garrison at Beverly, Randolph County, on the 11th instant, killing and wounding a considerable number, and taking 580 prisoners. His loss slight."

Colonel Wilkinson in his report filed a map of Beverly and the roads by which it could be approached, and located the pickets and sentinels at the time the attack was made, and then says:

"The pickets during the day were posted as follows: At Russell's, on the Philippi road, a corporal and three men; at the Burnt Bridge, on Staunton pike, four mounted men; at the bridge on the Buckhannon road, in the town, a corporal and three men, and sentinels beyond. At dark the pickets were withdrawn from Russell's and Burnt Bridge, and in their

stead single sentinels were posted. These night sentinels were respectively about 400 yards from camp and about 300 yards from each other, all were relieved from camp every two hours. The enemy, about 700 mounted men, wearing U. S. overcoats, under General Rosser, came in from Crab Bottom by the Staunton and Beverly pike. At the foot of Cheat Mountain they left the pike and took a road leading on the east side of the Valley River, and made a detour around the camp and town on an old dirt road, and formed their line of battle in a hollow, within 450 yards of the camp. The sentinel saw the Rebels approaching, and challenged them, "Who comes there?" The reply was, 'Friends.' He moved toward them and was captured. The first intimation our forces had of the presence of the enemy was the Rebels forcing the doors of the quarters, demanding a surrender. The surprise was complete. Our forces did not have time to rally even one company together. Quite a number of the officers of both regiments were examined and all testified that they had repeatedly called the attention of the commanding officers to the insufficiency of the guard for picket duty. Lieutenant-Colonel Youart himself states that owing to the severity of the weather, the high water in the rivers, and the statements of the citizens that it was impossible for the enemy to attack at that time of the year, he felt perfectly secure.

"Major Butters testified that he notified Lieutenant-Colonel Furney that the guard was insufficient, and if the forces were attacked they would be captured. At that time Furney was in command at Beverly during the absence of Colonel Youart at Cumberland, Maryland. Youart returned from Cumberland and resumed command two days before the attack by General Rosser. The testimony was that all the officers of the Thirty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry were quartered in town, not one with the regiment, and it has been unofficially reported to me that on the evening previous to the attack there was a ball in the town which was largely attended by officers who remained there till a late hour of the night. From the evidence produced it appears that the whole command was latterly in a very loose state of discipline."*

About 400 Federals escaped to Philippi, many of them without arms. Their supplies at Beverly nearly all fell into the hands of the Confederates. General Crook, when he forwarded the testimony to headquarters, recommended "that Colonel Furney and Colonel Youart be dismissed the service for disgraceful neglect of their commands, and for permitting themselves to be surprised and the greater part of their commands captured, in order that worthy officers may fill their places, which they have proved themselves incompetent to hold." The Federal authorities spoke of withdrawing all forces from Beverly, declaring that the leaving of a small body of troops there served only as a bait to the Rebels. The town was never after that attacked.†

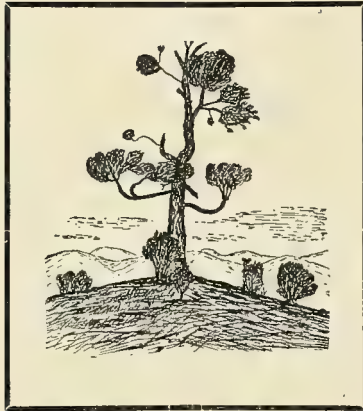
*It was on this occasion that Rosser burned the bridge across the river at Beverly. Colonel Youart was asleep at the hotel when the attack was made. He left his saber behind in his flight, and it is still in possession of A. Buckey of Beverly. A song of that date began:

"Rosser went upon a raid
And captured Youart's whole brigade."

†Waddell's Journal, published in the "Annals of Augusta County," says under date of January 20, 1865: "The prisoners captured by Rosser at Beverly (600 or 700) were sent

off by railroad to-day. They suffered greatly from cold and hunger, as our soldiers have. Several of them died on the way to Staunton, and others will probably not survive long. After the train started I saw one of the prisoners lying on the pavement at the corner of the Court-House yard. A crowd was around him, some of whom said he was dying. He was taken to the Confederate military hospital."

Many of the prisoners were marched from Beverly to Staunton barefoot through the snow.



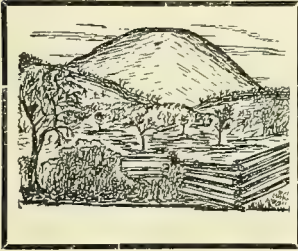
The Sugartree under which General Rosecrans and his officers met to arrange the final details for attacking the Confederates at Rich Mountain, July 11, 1861.

CHAPTER XXI.

—:O:—

MOUNTAINS AND VALLEYS OF RANDOLPH.

The highest point in Randolph County is Snyder Knob, on Cheat Mountain, near the Pocahontas line. It is 4730 feet, and is only 130 feet below the highest summit in West Virginia. The lowest point in the county is the bed of Shaver's Fork of Cheat, where it crosses the Randolph-Tucker line. The point is 1765 feet. There is not twenty-five feet difference in the altitude of Shaver's Fork at that point and the bed of the Valley River, where it crosses the line into Barbour County. The vertical range of the county—from the highest point to the lowest point—is 2965. It is, of course, understood that all altitudes are measured from sea level; and when a point is stated to be 4730 feet, it is meant that it is that high above the level of the ocean.* The ground on



Snyder's Knob, as seen from the Mouth of Elkwater.

which the Court House in Beverly stands is exactly 2000 feet above the sea. With this fact impressed on the memory, it will be easy to calculate how much higher or lower than Beverly the various elevations are which are given.

The channel of Elk River where it enters Randolph from Pocahontas is 2390 feet; where it flows from Randolph into Webster it is 2000. The stream, therefore, has a fall of 390 feet in Randolph County.

The bed of the Buckhannon River where it crosses the Randolph-Upshur line at Newlon is 1900. The stream has its source in Randolph among mountains 3500 feet high.

The bed of the brook which is the source of the Tygart's Valley River, is 3100 feet where it crosses the Pocahontas-Randolph line. The channel

*For additional information on altitudes in West Virginia see chapter VIII in this book.

at Valley Head is 2500 feet; where it leaves the county, 1775. The total fall of the river in its course through Randolph is 1325 feet.

The bed of the East Fork of the Greenbrier River where it crosses the Randolph-Pocahontas line is 3300 feet. The bed of the West Fork of the Greenbrier where it crosses from Randolph into Pocahontas is 2880 feet. The Greenbrier rises in Randolph among mountains more than 4500 feet high.

The channel of the First Fork of Shaver's Fork of Cheat River, where it crosses the Randolph line from Pocahontas is 3700 feet. Where the river leaves Randolph its channel is 1765. The fall of the stream in its course through the county is 1930 feet. That is 170 feet more than the fall of the stream in its course of nearly three thousand miles, from the Randolph line to the Gulf of Mexico.

The bed of Otter Fork on the Randolph-Tucker line is 2100 feet; and Dry Fork has the same altitude where it crosses the line into Tucker County.

The following table will show the elevation in feet of some of the towns, post offices and places in Randolph.

Middle Fork Bridge	1900	Elkwater	2200	Mingo Flats	2700
Elkins	1950	Avondale	2200	Huff	2800
Kerens	2000	W. Huttonsville	2300	Blue Spring	2900
Beverly	2000	McCauley	2400	Florence	2900
Lick	2000	Helvetia	2400	Fairview Church	2900
Orlena	2000	Alpina	2400	Glady	2900
Montrose	2050	Harman	2400	Buckwheat Church	3050
Valley Bend	2050	Day's Mills	2450	Monterville	3300
Huttonsville	2080	Mouth Fishing Hawk	2480	Osceola	3400
Lee Bell	2100	Valley Head	2500	The Sinks	3400
Cassity	2100	Kingsville	2500	Rich Mountain	3400
Long	2100	Pumpkintown	2550	Winchester	3600
Crickard	2100	Job	2600	Middlebrook	3800
Roaring Creek	2150	Pickens	2700	Brush Camp	4000
				Low Place	4000

It is usual for roads which cross mountains to seek the lowest gaps in the ranges. This being the case, figures will be of interest which show the altitudes of certain roads where they pass over mountains.

The pike from Beverly to Buckhannon, where it passes over Rich Mountain (the battlefield), is 3000 feet. Highest point on the same pike between Roaring Creek and Middle Fork, 2600. Where the pike from Beverly to Staunton crosses Cheat Mountain (the military camp), 3750. Where the same road crosses the Randolph-Pocahontas line, 3800. The road from Beverly to Circleville crosses Cheat Mountain at an altitude of 3550; it crosses Shaver's Mountain at 3000; Middle Mountain, 3750; Rich Mountain, 3600; Alleghany Mountain, 4240. The road from Elkins to Dry Fork crosses Cheat Mountain at an altitude of 2460 feet; Shaver's Mountain, 3150; Middle Mountain, 3240; Rich Mountain, 3500. The highest point between Kerens and the head of Pheasant Run is 2350 feet. The highest point on the road from Montrose to Clover Run is 2400; from Elkins to Belington, the top of Laurel Hill (the military camp) 2600.

Randolph is justly celebrated for its lofty and picturesque mountains. In the chapter on the county's geology, in this book, some description of their structure and history is given. In the chapter on the State's climate* their influence upon the winds and rains is spoken of; and in the present

*See pages 78, 79 and 80.

chapter, the elevations of some of the principal knobs and peaks will suffice. The following table gives the altitudes in feet above the level of the sea.

Snyder Knob	4730	Elk Mountain	4300	Blue Knob.....	3700
High Knob	4710	Hutton's Knob	4260	Bee Knob	3600
Crouch Knob	4600	Bayard's Knob.....	4150	Lone Tree.....	3570
Barton Knob	4600	Haine's Knob	4130	Currence Knob	3500
Green Knob	4600	Mingo Knob.....	4120	Beech Mountain.....	3500
Sharp Knob	4545	Bickle Knob.....	4020	Hawflat Knob	3500
Tony Camp Mt.	4510	Mast Knob	4000	Lynn Knob	3500
Cunningham Knob.....	4485	Round Knob.....	4000*	Nettly Mt.....	3400
Brier Patch Mt.....	4480	Chenoweth Knob	3870	Palace Ridge	3000
Roaring Plains.....	4400	Round Knob	3800†	Bear Knob.....	2900
Ward Knob	4400	Whitman's Knob	3800	Kelly Knob	2900
Yoakum Knob	4330	Little Beech Mt.....	3700	Cranberry Flat.....	2800
Bradshaw Hill.....	4320	Shaver's Mountain.....	3700	Whitman's Flat.....	2750
Gregg's Knob	4310	Turkey Bone Mt.....	3700		

DISTANCES FROM BEVERLY.

Below will be found a table of distances from Beverly to various points in Randolph and neighboring counties; also the directions from Beverly to those points. The distances are "air lines," that is, they are measured in straight lines from Beverly to the points named, and take no account of the irregularities of the country. Such lines are shorter than any road connecting the points, and in some cases are little more than half as long.

FROM BEVERLY TO	Miles	Direct'n	FROM BEVERLY TO	Miles	Direct'n
Lone Tree.....	3½	N. of W.	Circleville	23	E. S. E.
Elkins.....	6	E. of N.	Buckhannon.....	23½	W. N. W.
Valley Bend.....	6	S. W.	Mingo Flats	23½	S. S. W.
Roaring Creek.....	6	W. N. W.	St. George	24	E. of N.
Gladys.....	9	E. S. E.	Philippi	24	W. of N.
Huttonsville.....	10	S. W.	Mouth of Seneca.....	25	E.
Alpina	11	N. E.	Franklin.....	32	E. S. E.
Kerens.....	12	E. of N.	Grafton.....	36	W. of N.
Belington.....	12	W. of N.	Weston	37	W. N. W.
Middle Fork Bridge.....	12	W. N. W.	Oakland.....	41	N. N. E.
Cheat Mountain	12	S.	Petersburg.....	42	E. N. E.
Elkwater	12½	S. W.	Virginia Line.....	42	E. S. E.
Montrose	15½	E. of N.	Marlinton	46	S. S. W.
Sinks of Gandy.....	16	S. E.	Kingwood	46	E. of N.
Valley Head.....	17	S. W.	Sutton	47	S. of W.
Harman.....	19½	E. N. E.	Moorefield	51	E. N. E.
Helvetia.....	19½	W. S. W.	Glenville.....	54	N. of W.
Parsons.....	21	N. N. E.	Keyser.....	57	N. E.
Traveler's Repose.....	22	E. of S.			

THE SCULPTURE OF TYGART'S VALLEY.

Tygart's Valley was never a lake, although many persons have supposed that it was, and that it was drained by the cutting of the gorge through Laurel Hill, below the mouth of Leading Creek. The broad and flat bottom lands, and the rim of mountains all round, enclosing the basin,

* Near the head of Greenbrier River.

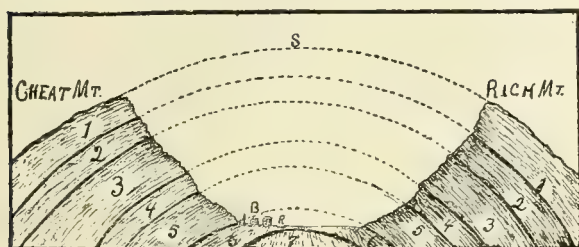
† Near the head of Buckhannon River.

with the gap through the mountain for the outlet, have suggested, and naturally so, that there was an inland sheet of water, forty miles long, and that the water accumulated until it overflowed Laurel Hill, and cut the gorge for drainage. The lake theory presumes that the bottom of the valley was the bottom of the lake, and that the surrounding mountains were practically the same as they are now, as to height and shape. There are several arguments that might be presented, any one of which would show conclusively that such a lake never existed. One is that the rainfall in the basin drained by Tygart's Valley, would never have furnished enough water to fill the lake to overflowing. To have overtopped Laurel Hill, the water of the lake must have accumulated to a depth of at least 800 feet. With four feet of rain a year, which is rather an over estimate, two hundred years would have been required to accumulate enough water, had none been carried off by evaporation. But evaporation would carry it away three times as rapidly as rain would furnish it. Consequently it never could accumulate more than a few feet at the lower end of the valley. It would dry up, except at the lower end of the basin. Perhaps the whole floor of the valley, even in the wettest season, would never be covered. It would stand 200 feet deep at Elkins before the backwater could reach Valley Head, since the floor of the valley slopes that much between the two points.

If the argument that evaporation would balance precipitation, and prevent the accumulation of water, is answered by the claim that in early geological times the rainfall here was much greater than it is at present (a claim not supported by fact or theory), still the lake could not have existed and cut the gorge through Laurel Hill. No one can dispute the fact that, had the basin without an outlet existed, and had the rainfall exceeded evaporation, water would have risen higher and higher until it overflowed the rim of the basin. But if it had done so it would not have found an outlet over Laurel Hill where the gorge was cut, because that was not the lowest place in the rim of the basin. The water would, of course, have sought the lowest gap through the surrounding mountains. Draw a line across the gorge in Laurel Hill, from the top of the mountain on one side to the top on the other, and the line will be 800 feet above the valley. The water must have risen that much to overflow there. But before it had risen 300 feet it would have flowed out through the low gap at the head of Pheasant Run, and Tagart's Valley River would have emptied into Cheat River. A rise of 300 feet would also have given the lake an outlet down Haddix Run, also into Cheat River. A rise of 350 feet would have overflowed the gap at the head of Clover Run, and would have given an outlet into Cheat River at St. George. A rise of 450 would have given an outlet through the gap into the head of Mill Run, a branch of Gladys Creek which flows past Meadowville, and empties into the Valley River near Philippi. Thus it is seen that there were four gaps in the rim of the basin through which the lake (had there been a lake) would have found an outlet long before it could have risen high enough to overflow Laurel Hill. This is proof positive that the gorge through that mountain was not cut by water escaping from a lake.

Then what formed the peculiar and basin-like valley? The same agency that has formed nearly every other valley in the world—running water. The river has scooped out the valley. Still the valley is a peculiar and wonderful form of geological sculpture. Generations have lived and died

in it, enjoying its exquisite scenery, its level lands, and the green mountains on both sides, and yet not knowing that the world does not furnish



Cross-Section Showing the Sculpture of Tygart's Valley.*

many valleys like it, when its geological history is considered. It is what geologists call an "anticlinal valley." That is, it is neither more nor less than a deep, wide trough scooped out longitudinally along the summit of a mountain. The whole top is gone. The flanking ridges of the once enormous mountain remain along each side of the valley. That on the west is called Rich Mountain and that on the east, Cheat Mountain. The space between them, and rising 2000 feet higher than either, was once filled. The river has cut out the central part and left the sides. The ancient summit was more than 5000 feet above the present floor of the valley. If the part which has been washed away were restored it would bend as a vast arch from the top of Cheat Mountain to the top of Rich Mountain, reaching to the clouds. Then, instead of a lake, there was once a mountain, occupying and rising directly above the valley, more than two thousand feet higher than the highest peak now existing in West Virginia.

There is no lack of evidence to substantiate these statements. The older persons who will read this book do not need evidence, as the most of them are familiar with the subject; but the young, into whose hands this book will fall, are not yet so fortunate, their education not yet having familiarized them with the facts of geology and geography with which they are surrounded. For their benefit, rather than for those who are older, the following outline of the manner of mountain-building and valley-making in this part of West Virginia will be given. In a former chapter of this book a general view was taken of the geology of the State. The argument advanced there will not be repeated here. It has been shown that all the rocks in this part of West Virginia were formed of sand, mud and shells on the bottom of the ocean which once covered this region. Great layers of rock, each hundreds of feet thick, were deposited one upon another. They lay flat and level, like sheets of paper, and the same layers extended, not only over Randolph County, but eastward to the Valley of Virginia, northward to Pennsylvania, southward to Tennessee, and westward toward Ohio. Although these layers were flat and level at first, they were afterwards lifted above the sea, and the strain to which they were subjected, bent and folded them, squeezed them from the sides, and raised them in ridges and valleys. The horizontal thrust was as if one force were pushing from the direction of the Ohio River and another from the direction of the Valley of Virginia. That is, one force acted from the northwest toward the south-

* The letters and figures in the cut represent: B—Beverly; R—Tygart's River; S—summit of the ancient mountain; 1—the stratum of rock called The Great Conglomerate; 2—Canaan Formation; 3—Greenbrier Limestone; 4—Pocono Sandstone; 5—Hampshire Formation; 6—Jennings Formation, the floor of the valley; 7—Romney Shale, lying just beneath the valley floor.

east, and the other force from the southeast toward the northwest. The result was that the strata, acted upon from both directions, were bent in enormous folds and arches, like waves on water. This is why we seldom see ledges lying flat, but nearly always tilted one way or the other.

There were four prominent folds or anticlines between the Ohio River and the Valley of Virginia, and many smaller ones, along a line drawn nearly southeast and northwest, through Beverly and Franklin. The first anticline (arch) is centered on Long Ridge, west of the Shenandoah Mountains; the next just west of it, produces Castle Mountain; the third, still west, has its center in North Fork Mountain, and the fourth produced the enormous mountain which arched over the Tygart's Valley River, of which Cheat Mountain and Rich Mountain are the remnants, the central and higher part having been worn away. There is no large fold west of Rich Mountain, the layers being nearly horizontal from there to the Ohio River; nor are there remnants of any large folds east of the Valley of Virginia. If such existed they are worn away. This description is meant only as an expression, in the most general terms, of the structure. There are folds and flexures, almost without number, making a network over the whole area, and forming a complex system intricate in the extreme. But the four great anticlines mentioned are the chief features. If the foldings could be restored and made to appear as they would be if none of the upper strata had been worn and washed away, we would now have four great mountain ranges between the Ohio and the Shenandoah Valley, and there would be broken valleys (synclines) between the ranges. The most western range, rising above Tygart's Valley, would be 7000 feet high; North Fork Mountain would be 16,000 feet; Castle Mountain, 11,000, and Long Ridge, 10,000 feet. The Alleghany range would not be a mountain, but a valley. It is not the top of an arch or fold, but the bottom of a syncline or trough between two folds. The same is true of the Shenandoah Mountain. The Roaring Plains, that bleak plateau on the summit of the Alleghanies, are (speaking in a geological sense) the bottom of a valley. They would have been in the bottom of a valley had not the higher ground on both sides been washed away and scooped out. Spruce Mountain, the highest in the State, is a remnant of syncline or valley. It is thus seen that what was once mountain is now valley (as Tygart's Valley), and what was once valley is now mountain (as the Alleghany, Spruce Mountain and Shenandoah Mountain). The cause for the wearing away of one part faster than another is that the rock covering the one is softer, or is so exposed that it is more easily attacked by the elements. The "Great Conglomerate" is a great protector of what lies beneath.

That which has so changed the face of the country, and reversed the order of valleys and mountains, is the flowing streams. Rocks and hills which seem so solid and enduring, are helpless under the merciless and ceaseless chiseling of the rivers and rains, the winds and frosts. They crumble to atoms. The carved and excavated foundations of the four vast ranges above spoken of, are proof of the power of water in cutting away mountains. Fourteen thousand feet of rock, layer above layer, have been stripped from the top of North Fork Mountain. Could these strata be restored, they would bend as stupendous arches over the top of the present mountain, their summit covered with perpetual snow, and overtopping the loftiest peak now in the United States. Thousands of feet, taken as an average have been worn from the surface of the whole country, between Randolph

County and the Valley of Virginia. The rains and rivers have done it, the rivers cutting deep trenches for sluicing off the detritus, and the rains washing the sands and soil into the streams. The muddy water which comes from the uplands with every rain shows how much of the surface of the ground is being carried into the sea.

Having thus turned aside for a general view of the geology of the region, let a return be made to Tygart's Valley, and consider how the valley was formed, and what proof there is of its origin. Rivers are usually older than the mountains. Before the great folds of the rock were made between Randolph County and the Shenandoah Mountain, the country, as is believed, was nearly level, with a gentle slope in all directions from the highest point in Pendleton, Randolph and Pocahontas Counties. From that highest point rivers flowed in all directions, having their sources near together. The tributaries of the Cheat, with Tygart's Valley River, flowed north. Greenbrier flowed south. Elk flowed southwest. The Little Kanawha took its course west, while the tributaries of the Potomac flowed east and northeast. These streams probably all had well-cut channels before the folding of the strata and the elevation of mountains in the region commenced. Then as the horizontal compression began, and the great folds and arches of rock commenced to rise above the surface, there began a contest between the mountains and the rivers, as to which would be master—whether the mountains, slowly upheaving, would turn the rivers from their courses, or whether the rivers would be able to cut through the mountains and continue in their old channels. The rivers were masters. They kept their courses, cutting away all obstacles. One great fold, as it happened, was upheaved directly under Tygart's Valley River. The river kept its course, deepening its channel along the summit of the mountain, which rose slowly. The amazing slowness with which these folds were forced up surpasses comprehension. There was no sudden upheaval, in a few months, or a few years; had there been, the rivers would have been turned aside. But ages unnumbered were required, perhaps, for an elevation of a few feet, giving the rivers ample time to cut away the rocks as they were thrust up. The process was continued for hundreds of thousands of years, and, for aught we know, is going on yet as rapidly as ever.

The river may have been, and probably was, assisted in the work of excavating the valley along the summit by the rupture of the strata along the top of the arch. It can be seen that in bending a thick series of rocks into the form of an arch, the upper layers would be compelled to stretch or break, under the excessive strain. They would stretch to some extent; but the probability is that along the top of the mountain, as it was thrust up, the rocks were pulled asunder, forming a wide, deep crack along the entire summit. The river would of course take possession of this chasm for a channel, and would speedily widen and deepen it, forming it into a valley as it is now.

Thus the process of deepening and widening Tygart's Valley was simple. From the small beginning, from the small, shallow trench cut by the river along the axis of the fold, as it began to rise, the stream has worn deeper and cut wider as the mountain was forced up, until we now see the whole core of the mountain cut out, and only the sides remaining. The evidence of this is not far to seek. Six great layers of rock, each clearly defined, have been cut through by the river. The same strata are found on

both sides of the valley. The lowest one is called the Jennings Formation.

Formation	Thickness
UPSHUR Sandstone	350
PUGH Great conglomerate	300
CANAAN	400
Greenbrier Limestone	1200
POCONO	400
HAMP- SHIRE	100
Jennings	1000
	700

Columnar Section, Showing the Thickness and Order of the Different Strata of Rock in Randolph.

It forms the bottom of the valley. It is not yet quite cut through. It not only forms the floor of the valley, but the edges of the stratum are found along the hills on both sides, along the base of Cheat Mountain and Rich Mountain. Next to this is a layer many hundred feet thick, called the Hampshire Formation, named from its great development in Hampshire County. The edge of this formation is found a little higher than the Jennings, all along the base of Cheat Mountain. Crossing the valley to Rich Mountain, the same formation is found, the edge of the stratum just above the first hills. On the Cheat Mountain side the edges dip down toward the southeast. On the Rich Mountain side they dip to the northwest. The rocks on both sides of the valley rise toward the valley, and if continued, they would span the valley like an arch. The next layer above the Hampshire rock is the Pocono Sandstone. This is not so thick; but a band of it runs along Cheat Mountain, and on the opposite side of the valley, at the same height the same rock is seen along the side of Rich Mountain. Above this comes a series of rocks of great thickness, easily distinguishable on account of its limestone. The series consists of the Canaan Formation and the Greenbrier Lime-

stone. These rocks can be traced along the face of Cheat Mountain, and, at the same height, along the face of Rich Mountain, for the whole length of the valley. Like the formations above and below them, they pitch down into the mountains on each side of the valley, like the opposite sides of a vast arch, which, if continued would span the valley. Next above this is the Great Conglomerate, locally known as the Pickens Sandstone. It is a rock easily recognized. It is composed of round white pebbles, in a matrix of sand. It is found near the tops of the mountains, along both sides of the valley. Above this are the Upshur Sandstone and the Pugh Formation. Thus it is seen that wherever a formation is found along the face of Cheat Mountain, the same formation will be found, at the same altitude, on the opposite side of the valley against the side of Rich Mountain. Take the dip of any formation on both sides of the valley, and continue the lines from mountain to mountain, and it will be found that every formation will be an arch, the highest part of which will be over the center of the valley.

The question is naturally asked: How long ago did the river commence its work of excavating the valley? How old is the valley? What is the rate of erosion? Is the valley being made deeper and wider? The answers can be given only approximately. Geologists never measure by years. They can compare the age of one valley with that of another, or one mountain with another, or a valley with a mountain; but they cannot tell the length of time in years, except in rare cases and in the most recent work of geology. Tygart's Valley has been all, or nearly all, excavated since the close of the Carboniferous Age. The coal which lies on both sides, and probably once extended across, above the present valley, was formed before the folding of the rocks began, which have since been lifted into moun-

tains and chiseled into valleys. Although the numbers of years since then are inconceivable, so great that the mind cannot grasp them, nor thought comprehend them, yet these valleys and mountains are young when compared with some of the patriarchs of geology. Old as the mountain was, of which Rich Mountain and Cheat Mountain are the remnants, its age is but as a day to a thousand years when compared with some of the other mountains of America. The Blue Ridge was an old, almost obliterated mountain, when the waves of a restless ocean rolled over the site of Rich Mountain and the Alleghanies, and the Blue Ridge is new and young in comparison with the Laurentide Hills of Canada.

We cannot tell how much is worn away yearly from the surface of the mountains surrounding Tygart's Valley. Careful estimates, continued for many years, and based on the amount of sediment carried by the Mississippi River into the Gulf of Mexico each year, have reached the conclusion that the rate of erosion for the whole Mississippi Valley is equal to the removal of the whole land surface, one foot deep, in 5000 years. Thus, for wearing away of one foot of surface, fifty centuries are required. Since the building of the Pyramids of Egypt, the Mississippi basin has not been lowered one foot. Tygart's Valley is a part of the Mississippi basin, and this valley has been worn down 5000 feet. But, on account of the steepness of the slopes, the rate here has been much more rapid than the average rate for the whole Mississippi basin. Suppose that it has been ten times as rapid, or one foot in 500 years. This would give the age of Tygart's Valley, from its first beginning along the crest of the mountain, at 2,500,000 years. No one should place much confidence in these figures. They may be much too great, or vastly inadequate. However, if the data be correct on which the calculation is based, no other conclusion is possible. An estimate to be given by and by, based on depth of soil and rate of sedimentation, shows that the bed of the river has not been perceptibly lowered in the last thousand years.

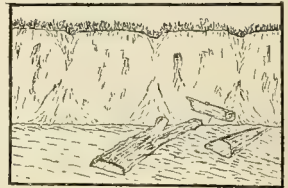
Tygart's River has reached that stage in its history where it ceases to cut deeper, but expends its energy in widening its valley. It has reached what is known as "the baselevel of erosion." That is, its current is not now strong enough to tear up the rocks underlying the valley, but is yet able to carry away the sediment washed in from the neighboring mountain slopes. It is a condition which comes to the old age of all rivers. In their youth, when their channels are steep, they cut downward. In their old age, when their currents, for want of grade, become weak, they widen their valleys, but do not deepen them. A later stage is reached by some rivers when their currents become so weak that they can no longer carry out the sediment washed in from their sides. Then they fill their channels and their valleys with residual matter.

The condition in which Tygart's Valley now is, is only temporary. It is deepening very little, but the time will come when the swift currents of its youth will be renewed, and then the river will plow out the bottom of the valley and send the soil and sand pouring down the Monongahela. A prophet is not necessary to foretell this chapter of the future. It will come as surely as effect follows cause. The cause is at work now; the effect is inevitable. The argument by which the conclusion is reached is as follows: Between Fairmont (or the foot of Valley Falls, above Fairmont,) and the mouth of Leading Creek, the fall of the river is more than one thousand feet. Those falls and rapids are all wearing out stream, working their way

upward, leaving a deep gorge below, through which the river flows with a gentle current to join the Ohio at Pittsburg. In course of time those falls, rapids and cataracts will cut back until they come up through the gap in Laurel Hill, and enter the lower end of Tygart's Valley. As they work their way up the river, they will cut a gorge from 700 to 900 feet deep. They will continue this gorge right up the center of the valley to the head of it. Then the bottom of the river will be several hundred feet below the floor of the present valley. The most of the present level land will disappear. Here and there along the sides fragments may remain, as benches or terraces, just as at present fragments of old valley floors are found as benches and terraces along the faces of hills in Monongahela and Marion Counties, and in Pennsylvania. Broad bottom lands once existed there. The river cut them out. The same river is advancing its falls and cataracts slowly up toward Tygart's Valley, which is doomed to share the fate which already has destroyed the level lands which once existed along the course of the Monongahela. Once the river begins cutting out the floor of Tygart's Valley, it will make quick work. The Romney Shale lies a short distance beneath the present surface. When the cataracts attack it, it will go out like sand. It is too soft to resist.

LOGS BURIED UNDER SOIL.

Old logs are seen protruding from beneath heavy beds of soil in many places throughout the valley where the river has cut away its banks and exposed them to view. Some of these logs have lain there for centuries, covered with sand and mud, and in some cases beneath gravel. Several logs have been uncovered at the water's edge, on the west side of the river, a quarter of a mile above the Beverly bridge. The deepest one is buried under eleven feet of soil. Others may be seen in the bottom of the river still deeper. The stream at that place is cutting away a high bank, uncovering the timber. The origin of those logs is evident. They were once driftwood on the river, and lodging in sheltered places were slowly covered by sand and silt which preserved them from decay. Buried timber is found beneath the soil throughout the Tygart's Valley in such quantity as to show that the river has swung back and forth, from mountain to mountain, uncovering logs in one place and burying them in another. It would be interesting to know how long they have lain buried. All are not of the same age, of course. Generally speaking, those which are buried deepest have been there longest, for the burial process, in most cases, seems to have been an accumulation of silt and sediment. The problem was to discover the average rate of accumulation of sediment in the bottom lands of the valley. The key to the problem was discovered in an excavation near the mouth of Files Creek, where a bed of charcoal was found beneath the surface. A furnace for drying lumber had been there, and had not been used for thirty-three years. The bed of charcoal was neatly silted over. It was in a position to be flooded with every deep rise of the river. By making due allowance for grass roots and the unusually rank vegetation growing there, and the probable washing in of soil from higher ground nearby, it was estimated that three and one-half inches of sediment had accumulated in thirty-three years, or about at the rate of



Buried Logs Near Beverly.

one inch in nine and a half years, or one foot in 114 years. If that rate holds good generally throughout the valley (the rate is probably too great rather than too small) it furnishes a basis for estimating the time required for accumulating the bed of soil on any piece of bottom land subject to sedimentation by the overflow of Tygart's Valley River. Multiply the depth of the soil in feet by 114, and it will give the years required for accumulation. Those who use this basis of calculation should exercise caution and take into consideration all surrounding conditions that might increase or diminish the rate of sedimentation.

The depth of soil in the valley varies from a few inches to probably twenty feet. Ten feet is probably a fair average. The buried logs, above spoken of, under eleven feet of soil, have been there 1250 years, if the rule holds good. The river yet seems to be flowing on the same level as then. It shifts its channel slowly from mountain to mountain. No spot in the level valley can be found which has not at some time been the bed of the river. Yet, it sometimes keeps the same bed for ages. An instance of this is seen above Slate Ford. A low piece of bottom land is there seen, between the present river and the bluff. It contains perhaps fifteen or twenty acres. On the west it is bounded by a bluff, about twenty-five feet high, curved like the arc of a circle. That bluff is the old river bank. It is cut out of rock. It marks the extreme western limit of the river since it has been flowing on its preset level. The stream washed the base of the bluff until it cut away many acres of rock, twenty five or thirty feet thick. Then the river made itself a channel down through the bottom farther east, and it ceased flowing along the base of the bluff. Since that time the bottom land there has been filling by sedimentation. A fine meadow now occupies the space between the bluff and the present river bank. The depth of the soil, shown in the measurement at the bank of the river, averages about eight feet. If the above rule holds good, more than 900 years have elapsed since the river occupied its channel along the base of the bluff. It is now working its way back toward the bluff, and flows over solid rock. Apparently its bed is on the same level as it was 900 years ago; further evidence that the valley is widening but not deepening.

CHARACTERISTICS OF TYGART'S VALLEY SOIL.

It is a peculiarity of this valley that few beds of gravel underlie the soil. The bottom lands of Cheat River and of the South Branch of the Potomac, are built upon beds of boulders and gravel. The subsoil in Tygart's Valley rests upon rock, a flaggy sandstone and shale of the Jennings Formation. There are a few and unimportant gravel deposits. The South Branch and Cheat have powerful currents, capable of carrying gravel and boulders which they bring down from the mountains in large quantities and deposit on the bottom lands, where they are covered by sedimentation. Tygart's River has a weak current. It carries nothing coarser than sand and not much of that, except of the finest grade. The lack of gravel underlying the soil has a direct influence upon the valley's agricultural interests. Farmers usually have trouble in securing good drainage for their land. The bottoms lie so flat that surface drainage is slow, and the solid and compact subsoil prevents good under-drainage. If beds of gravel were beneath, they would furnish deep drainage. Tiles placed underground would be an artificial substitute for gravel beds; but tiles have never been extensively used here. No factory for making them exists in

the county, and the cost of bringing them from a distance prevents their general introduction. Open ditches do not give the best drainage, but they are an improvement on no drainage at all. They interfere with the cultivation of the land. There are many portions of the valley which do not need artificial drainage. Those tracts, for the most part, are what are known as delta lands. They lie at the mouths of creeks which come down from the mountains and meet the valley. The creeks usually have stronger currents than the river, and they bring down coarser material, and deposit it in the valley. The coarser material gives better under drainag. The delta lands at the mouths of creeks, covering sometimes hundreds of acres, are generally a little higher than the adjacent river-bottoms, and this assists drainage.

Although the valley has been settled a century and a quarter, a great development awaits it. The land has been devoted principally to grass, hay and cattle, and the farms have been large. The destiny of the valley is that it shall be cut up into small tracts, the swamps and wet lands drained, the remaining thickets removed, and grain and fruit take the place of hay and pasture. The valley now has a population of 10,000. It could as easily support 40,000. It is beautiful now. Its beauty can be increased four fold by higher cultivation. It can be made the garden of the State. The surrounding mountains still lie in primeval forests. They should be and will be cleared; and where now the long, graceful ridges of Cheat and Rich Mountains greet the eye as almost unbroken wilderness, there will be mountain ranges of pasture, on which tens of thousands of cattle and sheep will fatten. The old citizens of Randolph justly feel proud of their county and its progress. But they have scarcely witnessed the beginning. It is not in the province of history to deal with the future. The historian has done his duty if he has faithfully pictured the past. But the writer of this book wishes to place on record here the prediction that not many generations will pass before the people of Randolph see a transformation of valley meadows and pastures into farms, orchards and gardens, with four families where there is one now, and the mountain forests will change into blue-grass-ranges, covered with flocks and herds. The State cannot furnish another such combination of valley and mountain, the one suited to scientific farming, the other to profitable stock-raising. The valleys are now, or soon will be, threaded with railroads. The mountains, while lofty, are of such slopes that they may be crossed nearly anywhere by excellent wagon roads. If wood for fuel should ever be exhausted, the coal beneath the ground is inexhaustible. The water-power within the county is sufficient to drive all the machinery in West Virginia. This power could be carried by electricity to any part of the State, if it were needed. The people of Randolph have within their reach all the possibilities man could wish. The young men should not emigrate to the West or the South. They have a better country at home. Make small farms. Fertilize them with manure, lime and clover. Do not bake, burn and exhaust them with patent stimulants which add nothing and sap the life. Build neat houses; big barns; straight fences; plant vegetables, fruits and berries; keep the best breeds of horses, cattle, hogs and sheep; aim to make a good living first and money afterwards. They will make a good living and money; and what is better, they will make Tygart's Valley, the surrounding mountains, and the whole county the pride and the wonder of the State.

THE COAL FIELDS OF RANDOLPH.

There are two coal areas in Randolph County, the first of comparatively little importance in its present state of development, along the summit of the Alleghany Mountains above Red Creek; the other is the Roaring Creek Field. The Red Creek coal belongs to the Potomac Basin, which extends from Cumberland, by way of Elk Garden and Davis, to the Randolph line. The Roaring Creek coal lies in a different basin. It is the southern end of the veins which underlie Monongalia, Marion, Harrison, and Barbour Counties. The Roaring Creek Fields lie in Randolph and Barbour, between Rich Mountain and King's Mountain. The basin in which this coal lies is cut through by the Tygart's Valley River between Elkins and Philippi. The amount of coal that may be mined in the district has been estimated at 80,000,000 tons. It is found in different veins, and occupies a syncline or trough, one rim of which is the top of Rich Mountain, the other rim the top of King's Mountain. The Roaring Creek Railroad has tapped the field and extensive mines have been opened.

From the top of Rich Mountain, the edge of the Roaring Creek Field, to the head of Red Creek, the edge of the Potomac Field, the distance in an air line is nearly twenty-five miles, and between the two fields coal has not been found. The question may be asked: If there is coal on both sides, why is there none between? The answer is, that coal probably once covered the whole area between the Roaring Creek Basin and the Potomac Basin. But the action of rain, frost and flowing water has stripped off the coal and washed it away. Why this has been the case can be clearly seen by a study of the geography of the country between Rich Mountain and Red Creek. The Potomac coal lies in a trough or basin between Backbone Mountain and the Alleghany. At Red Creek and Dry Fork that basin is broken up by mountains which rise across its end, namely East Rich Mountain, Shaver's Mountain, and Cheat Mountain. The Potomac coal probably extended westward and joined the Roaring Creek Fields; but when the above named mountains were thrust up, breaking to pieces the southwestern end of the Potomac Basin, the denuding process rapidly wore away the coal and adjacent rocks from all the mountain ridges, and the streams cut out the bottoms of the ravines, and the coal disappeared. But the present Potomac Basin and the Roaring Creek Basin were not broken up. The beds of coal, and the neighboring strata were folded gently, forming wide, shallow troughs, and in these troughs, or synclines, the coal was protected from rapid wearing, and has been preserved. There can be little doubt that the whole of Randolph was once covered with coal. The only considerable patch remaining is at Roaring Creek. The rest has been washed away. It is not impossible that some small remnant of coal may exist among the mountains between Cheat Mountain and the Alleghany. Perhaps for every ton of coal remaining in Randolph at present, one hundred tons have been washed away in past ages.

REMNANTS OF AN OLD RIVER TERRACE.

At different places along Tygart's Valley, on both sides, may be seen remnants of an old terrace which once formed the bottom of the valley. These strips of level land, like benches, usually lie fifty or sixty feet above the present bed of the river. One of the best preserved lies just south of the mouth of Files Creek, and extend a mile or more up the creek on the

south side. The residence of Daniel R. Baker is situated on this terrace. The river, in its process of cutting deeper, remained stationary a long time at that level; long enough to cut far back in the ledges of rock forming the eastern boundary of the valley. At that time the bottom land of Files Creek was level with the river valley; for the same terrace extends a mile up the creek, forming a bench, a hundred yards wide or more, which at first is fifty feet above the creek, but a mile up stream has approached the present creek valley, and is lost in the bottom lands.

THE HUTTONSVILLE GRAVEL DEPOSITS.

The value of underground drainage, and its effect upon the overlying soil may be studied to advantage in the bottom lands about Huttonsville, and in a comparison of these lands with the lands lower down the valley. From Valley Bend to Leading Creek the soil rests, for the most part, upon solid rock or shale, which holds water, prevents the soil from draining, and the land is inclined to be damp and heavy. About Huttonsville there is a layer of gravel and water-worn bowlders between the soil and the underlying solid rock. This gravel drains the excess of water from the soil above, causing it to be warmer, dryer and less compact than if it had no such drainage, and consequently it is better suited for grain and most other crops. Surface swamps and ponds in that vicinity may be drained, not by ditches as in the lower valley, but by wells which are sunk to the gravel beds. Water from the surface pours into the wells and passes off through the gravel. The cause for gravel beds in that part of the valley and not in the lower portion is to be sought in the geography and geology of the region. From the source of the river down to that locality the river has a swift current, but within a few miles of Huttonsville the valley loses much of its grade and the water flows less rapidly. Consequently, the current which carried gravel to that point is lost in the flat country, and the gravel and bowlders were deposited there, and never reached the lower end of the valley. An examination of the streams which empty into the river in that vicinity, particularly Riffle's Run, Becca's Creek and Stewart's Run, warrants the conclusion that many of the bowlders and much of the gravel which form the sub-stratum for the fine soil, did not come down the river from its headwaters, but were washed down the lateral streams from Cheat Mountain, and in a lesser degree from Rich Mountain, on the opposite side of the valley. These gravel beds, especially if one can judge by what appears in the present river channels, are largely made up of fragments from the Pocono Sandstone, the Canaan Formation and the Pottsville Conglomerate, all of which are derived from ledges near the summits of Cheat and Rich Mountains. They have been washing down and accumulating for untold centuries. The softer rocks, lying below the formations just named, such as the Hampshire and Jennings shales and thin sandstones (the Jennings forms the present rocky bottom of the valley and the Hampshire the faces of the mountains) have been ground to atoms, and comparatively little of that soft material now exists in the bottom of the valley as gravel. Most of it has been washed away, and has gone, as silt and fine sand and mud, down the Monongahela River. Some of it remains as soil. Intelligent farmers in that locality have observed that the land near the mouths of creeks, flowing down from the limestone formations, is more fertile than other lands not so situated. The credit for this fertility is given exclusively to the lime brought down by the waters; but the lime is not the sole reason,

and probably not the chief reason, why the land is more productive. These streams have strong currents; they have deposited broad deltas of gravel and coarse materials where they debouch into the valley; and it is as much due to the underground drainage and to the coarser sand mixed with the soil as it is to the lime that the land is better than other lands not so situated.

THE HUTTONSVILLE TERRACES.

Situated on the southeastern side of the river, opposite Huttonsville, and also above and below, is a series of terraces about sixty feet above the bed of the river, and occupying four square miles or more. This was once the flood-plain of the river. Water-worn bowlders strewn about the surface, as well as burried beneath the soil, bear proof of the fact that strong currents once swept over this upland. It is apparently of the same age as the terrace south of Files Creek, at Beverly. The whole floor of the valley was once level with those terraces, but it has been washed out. The largest remaining fragment of the flood-plain lies between Riffle's Run and Becca's Creek. Its soil is of fine quality, and much of its area is still in primeval forest. An examination of the bowlders shows that they were mostly derived from the Pocono, the Canaan and the Pottsville rocks, near the summit of Cheat Mountain, or Rich Mountain on the opposite side of the valley. The bowlders of that particular locality were likely brought down from Cheat Mountain by Riffle's Run and Becca's Creek. Those streams are still bringing the hard bowlders down and throwing them into the valley, while the softer rocks are ground to sand and mud and washed away.

LIMESTONE CAVES.

There are a number of interesting underground caverns in Randolph County, and a search would no doubt reveal many more. Few of them have been explored to their limits, and some have never been entered beyond a few yards. The Greenbrier Limestone, which averages about 350 feet in thickness, crops out high against the faces of the mountains from Red Creek to the Webster County line, and all of the caves are in this limestone. They have been formed in most cases, perhaps in every case, by flowing water. There is nothing mysterious about their manner of formation. Some are in their prime now; some are old and falling in; some are just in their infancy. They are hollowed out by the following process: All thick strata of rock are more or less faulted or cracked under the strains to which they are subjected by folding, depression, upheaval, change of temperature, different degrees of moisture, and from other causes. The water which falls upon the surface of the ground as rain, sinks into these minute crevices and follows them, in obedience to the law of gravitation, as far as possible, and then comes to the surface as a spring. If the rock is sandstone, water has little effect upon it, in dissolving it and carrying it away, and the small crevices are not much enlarged by the streamlets of water that trickle through them. But with limestone the case is different. It dissolves or melts in water, and the little stream that starts in a crevice issues from a spring somewhere, and it is no longer the soft rainwater that soaked into the cracks on the hills above; but it comes out "hard" water. It is "hard" because it is full of limestone which it has dissolved. A cup of coffee will dissolve two spoonfuls of sugar, and the coffee becomes sweet.

A cup of pure water will dissolve, in a similar way, a small quantity of limestone, and it can be tasted—it is hard—it is loaded with lime as the coffee with sugar.

If this suggestion has not already rendered clear why caves are formed, a few words will suffice to do so. The water trickling through the crevice dissolves the limestone which it touches and carries it away, and the crevice grows larger. Its increased size admits the passage of the water with less resistance than the smaller crevices in the vicinity; and the result is that in course of time multitudes of little crevices will seek and find openings into the larger one; and the water will become stronger and carry away more lime. An underground channel, which was at first only a few feet or yards long may join to another, and that to another, until the united length is hundreds of yards, or perhaps thousands. Thus a large body of water will flow in a subterranean passage, and in course of time—thousands of years—it makes it a cave. For it is almost sure to grow larger as long as water flows through it.

Such a cave is destroyed by means as simple as it is made. Rock may fall in from above and block it up, as in the Mingo Cave. Another enlarging cave in the vicinity may encroach upon the water supply and cut it off. Then the cavern will cease enlarging and will slowly fill with crumbling debris. Or a cave may become too large; may hollow out the rock under so large an area that the whole top will fall in and fill the cavern. The result is a "sink." Some of them are small, covering but a few rods, while others are very large, such as are seen in Pocahontas, the "Little Levels" and in Greenbrier, the "Big Levels," or the very noted "Sinks of Gandy," in Randolph. Occasionally under such a "sink" a small cave is still found. It is only an unfilled remnant of the once very large cave. There is a distinction between a "sink" and a "sink-hole," although both are formed on the same principle. A "sink-hole" is an opening like a well (larger or smaller) leading down a considerable distance and usually opening into a cave. A "sink" is a general settling down of the whole surface with no cave, or only a small one, beneath. Both "sinks" and "sink-holes" usually abound in a region where there are caves.

THE ELK RIVER CAVE.

Theory and all known facts lead to the conclusion that a cave of enormous dimensions exists in Randolph County, under or near the course of the Elk River, between the Pocahontas County line and the mouth of Valley Fork, six miles below. But no one has ever yet found an entrance into the cave, and its existence cannot be positively affirmed. The facts which are explained on the theory of a vast cave are these: Elk River, except in time of freshet, flows into a crevice at the foot of a mountain, or when very low, disappears among the bowlders of its channel, in Pocahontas, near the Randolph line; and six miles below, the water rushes to the surface. Its underground course is through limestone, and it must flow through galleries of large size. In 1896, near the point where the water sinks, a portion of the river bottom dropped down, leaving an opening about fifteen feet square into which the whole river plunged and disappeared. No bottom was visible, and no one attempted to enter or examine. The next flood filled the opening with bowlders. Between the points where the river sinks and where it rises to the surface, a distance of six miles, there are no streams emptying into its channel on the surface,

except in freshet; but they all sink, and the most of them pour into "sink-holes," and unless this water reaches the subterranean channel of the river, its destination is unknown. The area of the region whose streams flow into "sink-holes" is from fifteen to twenty square miles; and the supposed underground course of Elk River passes beneath the region. The conclusion is that all those streams that sink reach the waters of Elk somewhere under the ground; and those meeting places of the waters, and the galleries through which they pour must form a series of caverns and chasms of great dimensions. Few attempts have been made to penetrate through the "sink-holes" to the caves, but that some practicable opening exists somewhere in the region is reasonable.

THE CRAWFORD CAVE.

On the Kent Crawford farm, against the side of Elk Mountain, is a cavern which has been frequently visited, and has been explored, perhaps 2000 feet, although no measurement of distance has been made. Distance in a cave is deceptive, and is usually less than one-fourth as great as the man who does not measure is apt to conclude. The Crawford cave is easy of entrance, free from danger, abounds in pleasing rooms and galleries, one of which has white walls, and it has been a favorite one with sightseers who do not care to endure the hardships or undergo the dangers necessary in exploring the abysmal "sink-holes" in the region of Elk River. For that reason it is the best known of all the caverns of Randolph. It is sometimes called the Wymer cave.

THE WARD CAVE.

This cavern, tolerably well explored to the distance of 1000 feet or more, lies under Cheat Mountain, about six miles from Beverly on the waters of Files Creek. Like the Crawford cave, the water flows out of it instead of in, and it is thus distinguished from a "sink-hole." The ingress is not difficult, but careless explorers have become bewildered in the galleries and have extricated themselves only after hours of alarm. The explorer of a cavern should mark his way with chalk or a soapstone pencil, making on the walls and rocks as he enters numerous arrows pointing always toward the mouth of the cave. In returning he has only to follow the flight of arrows.

THE FALLING SPRING CAVERN.

This interesting series of pits, galleries and rooms is a combination of a cave and "sinkhole." Falling Spring Run heads against Mingo Knob and Elk Mountain, and after flowing one and a half miles, and receiving numerous tributaries which make it a stream of considerable size, it approaches within a quarter of a mile of Elk River where it plunges into a yawning gulf, 200 feet in circumference and forty feet deep, and the water is seen no more. It enters a gallery from the bottom of the pit, and is supposed to reach the subterranean channel of Elk River; but exploration has not yet established this as a fact. No one had ever entered the cavern beyond 200 feet until 1898, when an examination was made, in the interest of this book, by Charles J. and Claude W. Maxwell. The work was done in an effort to find a passage into the Elk River Cave, into which this one was supposed to lead. The passage was found easy of descent, except in a few places where precipices and narrow, muddy galleries were encountered, until a depth beyond 1000 feet was reached. The general course of the cavern pitches under the mountain and downward at a rate of about 20 feet in 100.

At places the descent is perpendicular in narrow openings of the limestone. Again the passage is horizontal with a rock-roof thirty and probably forty feet high, narrowing until it is so low that one must drag his body at full length through mud and water; and again enlarging. For the first 1000 feet large quantities of drift-wood are found, logs from 20 to 40 feet long being occasionally seen. Frequently timbers are seen wedged fast in cracks of the roofs of rooms, twenty or thirty feet above the floor. They were driven into these positions by the terrific force of floods poured into the cave from the mountain stream in time of deluge. The picture which the imagination calls up, of the fury of the waters surging and whirling through and among the vaults, galleries, precipices and gurgling throats of the cavern's subterranean reaches, in time of flood, wrapped in blackness so impenetrable that Egypt's darkness was as sunshine, is one which can be appreciated only by those who have penetrated to the nameless depths and have seen the ruin and havoc wrought. Rocks that weigh thousands of pounds have been dashed and hurled from side to side, from depth to depth, until their rounded angles, and their positions, wedged high in crevices, show the measureless power that drove them. Logs have been pounded and splintered. Large rooms, one in particular, show where the subterranean whirlpools did their work. The limestone walls are scoured as if a glacier had polished them.

Beyond the depth of 1100 feet little drift is seen. The passages become so low that nothing large can enter. What goes there must be crushed. The mills of the gods must grind exceedingly small. But the floods go on raging and swirling through the chasms to reach the vast and unseen caverns which must lie below. Exploration beyond that point is difficult and dangerous because of the smallness of the openings and quantity of water. Yet, in time of drought a passage might be found to the Elk River cave. No one should venture in, except on a clear day when there is no danger of rain. A dashing storm might pour a flood in and the explorer in the cave would have no chance of escape. There is no pinnacle nor shelf on which he could climb to escape the water. It fills the cave to the remotest crevice. But, an important discovery no doubt awaits the man who shall be able to follow the cave to the end.

THE MINGO CAVE.

Near the source of Mingo Run, a tributary of Tygart's Valley River, and situated about three miles from Elk River, is Mingo Cave, a cavern not remarkable so much for extent as for its ghostly scenery and the perils which endanger the explorer. It is a "sink-hole," and in 1898 was entered to a depth of 560 feet, nearly perpendicular. The persons who explored Falling Spring Cave also explored this one, with the hope that a passage would be found leading from its lowest depth under the mountain (Mingo Knob) to the Elk River Cave. That hope was not realized, but much of interest was encountered during the descent. It had never been entered before except to the depth of a few rods. One who will exercise constant care may go down more than 500 feet without great danger; but the lack of caution may prove fatal at almost any step. The mouth of the cavern is four or five feet across, and for the first 35 feet the descent is perpendicular, and the persons going down must climb ropes, or poles set in for ladders. The rocks are loose, and there is danger that they will fall upon those who are descending. This cave is evidently the partly filled remnant of a larger

one. It was one which became so large that the roof fell in; and now the original limestone walls are seldom seen, and the original floor perhaps nowhere remains visible. The whole limestone stratum seems to have been hollowed out, and the overlying sandstone has fallen in, and we can now form but an inadequate estimate of the size and form of the original cavern.

After passing the narrow neck, like a chimney, through which the descent into the cave is made, the interior enlarges, and after climbing down 100 feet or more over very rough and slippery rocks, a great cavern opens out, forming a room 132 feet wide, 192 feet long, with a ceiling in places 20 or 30 feet high. The room is gloomy, but not beautiful. Hundreds of tons of broken sandstone have fallen from above and lie piled almost to the roof in places. On one side the original limestone is met, deeply cut by a crevice of which no bottom could be seen by tying a lantern to a long rope and letting it down full length. The floor of the room pitches rapidly down, and the roof bends in the same direction; and the room terminates in a wide, but rather low passage leading down into impenetrable darkness. Here lies danger. After descending over slippery and sliding rocks through a steep passage, about 100 feet, the brink of a precipice is reached athwart the way into whose yawning depth no lantern will throw light. A blunder or a misstep there is fatal. With ropes 100 feet long and at great peril the precipice might be descended, but it is not necessary. Pushing to the left, close under the low roof, a way may be found for descending which is reasonably safe, but by no means easy, and another and larger room is reached. The precipice is one wall of this room. It is irregular in shape, but if its sides galleries and vestibules were filled it would probably seat 10,000 persons, and its ceiling in one place is about 100 feet high. Like the other room it is disfigured and partly filled with broken sandstone. Obscure, difficult and dangerous crevices and openings lead beyond and below this room, the last descent of 90 feet being perpendicular, and through throats so small in places that a man can scarcely squeeze his body through them. Finally the opening becomes so small that further descent is impossible.

The cave was not thoroughly explored. The chasm mentioned in the floor of the first large room, to which no bottom could be seen, may lead to larger galleries below. With ropes long enough, the descent into it should not be difficult; and the most promising field of discovery lies there. The party that explored the cave had no ropes long enough to reach down, and therefore could not enter. There are many caves in that part of Randolph County which have never been explored. Farmers have been hauling logs for generations to fill "sink-holes" which may open into large caves below.

A LEDGE OF FLINT.

Near the "Brady Gate," at the head of Elkwater, is a ledge of flint, from which, no doubt, the Indians obtained the material for their arrow-heads. Flint is very scarce in West Virginia, only a few ledges being known, the chief one being on the Kanawha River. Indians frequently traveled long distances to obtain this material, sometimes carrying it from Ohio, as is supposed from the character of the specimens found about old Indian town-sites in the valley of the Monongahela and its tributaries. Flint is a deposit in crevices of rock and has a resemblance (in form) to veins of coal. It is quartz, in character; but it splits like slate, and in this respect differs from ordinary quartz, which breaks with a ragged fracture.

The flint ledge on the head of Elkwater was discovered by Claude W. Maxwell, of Tucker County, while collecting material for this History of Randolph.

RANDOLPH SALT SULPHUR SPRINGS.

Sixteen miles south of Beverly are the Salt Sulphur Springs. When the country was first settled, deer, buffalo and elk frequented the place for the salt. In 1841 Peter and Currence Conrad began the boring of a well there for the purpose of making salt. They went down 572 feet, but the sulphur in the water injured the salt. They tried to shut out the sulphur water by casing, but the Civil War put a stop to operations. A vein of copper ore 18 inches thick was passed through in boring the well. In 1872 the property was bought by J. N. C. Bell. In 1890 the mineral water began to attract attention. In 1895 a stock company was formed for the purpose of developing the property, and a town was surveyed called Havana. An hotel has been built for the accommodation of visitors. The officers of the company are Wirt C. Ward, president; Perry Bosworth, secretary; L. C. Conrad, treasurer.

INDIAN "LEAD MINES."

There are traditions in Randolph County, the same as in nearly every other county of West Virginia, that Indians had lead mines where they procured metal for bullets, and that they frequently resorted to them, usually tying their prisoners (the traditions always speak of a prisoner) some distance away to prevent them from seeing the mines. There is not a particle of truth in any of these traditions. Indians did not mine lead. They bought it of white traders. They could not have mined it, for they did not possess the means or the knowledge. Lead is very different from coal, which is ready for use when taken from the mine. Lead must pass through a process of smelting and refining, and that process was unknown to the Indians, and an impossibility with them. All stories of Indian lead mines may be dismissed as pure fiction, so far as West Virginia is concerned. About the only metal found in a pure state and made use of by Indians was copper, and none of that has ever existed in West Virginia, so far as known.

CHAPTER XXII.

—:O:—

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORY.

The present chapter deals with odds and ends of local history, together with individual affairs and the social and intellectual growth of the county. It presents facts and details which could not properly be included in former chapters.

THE WEST VIRGINIA CENTRAL AND PITTSBURG RAILWAY.

Randolph County has nearly as large area as the State of Rhode Island, nearly one-half the population of the State of Nevada, and is the largest county in the State of West Virginia. It is a noticeable fact, therefore, that it has remained until very recently without railroad facilities. The building of a railroad from Piedmont up the North Branch of the Potomac River was discussed from time to time many years before it was accomplished. The great resources of the region were known, and the development of them was an incentive to construct a road up and over the mountains. All during the period from 1861 to 1880 the tide of investment and immigration was running so strongly to the far West that it passed by this portion of the country, so near the Eastern market and containing such possibilities of development, and it was not until 1881 that serious efforts were made to reach the coal and timber which were there in so great abundance.

In 1866 an Act was passed by the Legislature incorporating the Potomac & Piedmont Coal & Railroad Company, but some years passed before any progress was made by the company. About April 20th, 1880, work was commenced on the grading of a road from Piedmont up the Potomac, and on October 19th, 1881, it was opened to traffic to Elk Garden, a distance of eighteen miles. In the meantime, the legislature was asked to enlarge the company's franchise, and on the 21st of February, 1881, the charter was re-enacted with additional powers and privileges, and the name of the company was changed to that of the West Virginia Central & Pittsburg Railroad Company. Hon. Henry G. Davis, who had been for twelve years in the United States Senate from West Virginia, was the moving spirit in the enterprise. He had declined being a candidate for re-election in order to give his whole time and attention to the subject. He interested a number of his former colleagues in the Senate in the undertaking, and many of the stations along the road are named in their honor. The West Virginia Central & Pittsburg Railway Company was organized under the new charter, June 25th, 1881, with H. G. Davis, President. Among the directors were James G. Blaine, Augustus Schell, J. N. Camden, William Keyser and S. B. Elkins. Over 37,000 acres of valuable coal, iron and timber lands were acquired by the company; among them being the field contain-

ing the now celebrated Elk Garden mines, from which over 5,000,000 tons of the highest grade of bituminous coal have since been taken. The first object of the promoters of the road was to reach this property, which was only thirteen miles from Piedmont, and by October 19th, 1881, as stated, the road was constructed to that place, the mines were opened, and trains running.

Leaving Elk Garden, the road was continued up the Potomac, crossing the river into Maryland, at a point twenty-seven miles from Piedmont, and returning again eight miles beyond. In August, 1883, the road was opened to a point thirty-two miles from Piedmont, and on the 1st of November, 1884, track-laying was completed to where the towns of Thomas and Davis now stand, the latter at a junction of the Blackwater and Beaver Rivers, fifty-seven and one-half miles from Piedmont, and seven miles from Thomas. The road had now reached the summit of the Alleghany Mountains. It had traversed many miles of coal lands, and was in the heart of the forest containing the largest and finest of hardwood timber. Here mines were located, coke ovens built, saw-mills erected. Since then towns have rapidly occupied the places which, until the coming of the railroad, were visited only by occasional sportsmen. The beautiful valleys, the rich grazing, agricultural and timber lands of the western slope of the mountains, together with a desire to connect to the north and west with the lines of railroad communication there, offered inducements to the company to push on beyond. Starting from Thomas, and going down the waters which flow into the Cheat, on grades sustained high on the mountain sides, the road was continued fourteen miles to Parsons, which it reached early in 1889, and soon after entered Randolph County. On the 18th of August, 1889, trains began running regularly to Elkins, which had formerly been known as Leadsville. The valley here through which the Tygart's Valley River runs, is beautifully situated, containing perhaps a thousand acres of comparatively level land, with gentle grades to the river, and encompassed by mountains, rising one above another in the distance, until four or five ranges complete the framing of the picture. It was an ideal place for a settlement, and the road halted there. Streets and avenues were laid out, ample grounds being retained for the use of the railroad, and the town of Elkins was established, named for Hon. S. B. Elkins, the Vice President of the company. Engine houses and shops were built, and all the facilities acquired necessary for terminal purposes. The officers of the company at the time named, 1890, were as follows: H. G. Davis, President; S. B. Elkins, Vice President; E. W. S. Moore, Secretary and Treasurer. The directors were: H. G. Davis, West Virginia; S. B. Elkins, West Virginia; T. B. Davis, West Virginia; Wm. W. Taylor, Maryland; John A. Hambleton, Maryland; Wm. H. Gorman, Maryland; R. C. Kerens, Missouri.

The president and vice president both selected Elkins as their future permanent places of residence, and in a short time thereafter erected and occupied handsome homes there. One of the directors, Mr. Kerens, also built a fine residence there, which he and his family occupy during the summer months.

On May 1st, 1891, the company had completed and had trains running on extensions from Elkins to Beverly, seven miles, and from Elkins to Belington, Barbour County, seventeen and a half miles. At the latter place connection is made with the Grafton & Greenbrier branch of the B. & O. Road, which follows Tygart's Valley River to Grafton, and

there connects east and west with the main line of the B. & O. Railroad. The West Virginia Central & Pittsburg Railway, therefore, runs from the county line of Barbour in a southerly direction, in the County of Randolph, to Beverly, and from Elkins to the county line of Tucker, and affords direct connection to the East via Cumberland, and the West by way of Grafton to the people of Randolph County. Until this road was built many of the citizens of the county were living sixty miles or more from a railroad, and it was not unusual for them to drive their cattle a hundred miles to market. Their mail deliveries were infrequent, and communications with the larger cities and more densely populated portions of the country were few and irregular. The railroad has wrought a wonderful change in this respect. Valleys and mountains have been brought into closer association; values have become better understood; markets opened for the quick reception of products of the forest and the field, and the wants of the farmer and the mountaineer have been supplied from a nearer, broader and cheaper field of competition.

By the time, or before, this book is in the hands of the reader, the road will have been extended to Huttonsville, eleven miles south of Beverly. The length of the road will then be forty-two miles within Randolph County. It is estimated that the introduction of this railroad has up to the present time, added 5000 people to the permanent population of the county.

THE "RANDOLPH ENTERPRISE."

The first newspaper in Randolph, *The Enterprise*, was founded 1874 by George P. Sargeant, who sold it to T. Irvine Wells, who sold it to V. B. Trimble and Bernard L. Butcher. They sold the paper to Drs. John and A. S. Bosworth. They sold it to John Hutton, and he sold it to E. D. Talbott and Dr. John Bosworth. Mr. Talbott sold his interest to Floyd Triplett, and Triplett sold it to Dr. A. S. Bosworth. The Bosworth brothers conducted in eight years and sold it to a stock company which still owns it. After the company came into ownership, the editors were George W. Lewis and Stark A. Rowan until January, 1894, when J. Ed Kildow became editor and still holds the position.

THE "RANDOLPH REVEILLE."

The second paper in Randolph, *The Reveille*, was founded by Drs. John and A. S. Bosworth about ten years after the founding of the *Enterprise*. They conducted it six months and merged it into the *Enterprise*, which they had bought. They sold the plant to Buckey Canfield, who moved it to Pocahontas and started the first paper in that county.

THE "INTER MOUNTAIN."

In 1892 the *Inter-Mountain*, Republican in politics, was founded in Elkins under the management of a company. The editorship of the paper was assumed by Prot. N. G. Keim, who remained in charge until 1894, when Marshall S. Cornwell, of Hampshire County, became editor. In 1896 he resigned on account of failing health, and the editorial mantle fell upon William S. Ryan, who managed the paper for some months and was succeeded by Charles E. Beans, in November, 1896. He remained its editor till in August, 1898, when he was succeeded by Herman G. Johnson. The office

and nearly all the outfit of the paper were burned in March, 1897, but the publication was not discontinued, although for a short time it was printed under difficulties.

THE "TYGART'S VALLEY NEWS."

This Democratic newspaper printed at Elkins, began its existence September 13, 1889, under the ownership and management of James A. Bent and Floyd Triplett. It was published in the third building erected in the town of Elkins, sixteen by twenty-four feet, one story high and located on an alley. It was not known at that time that it was on an alley, for the world expanded in unbroken meadows on all sides; but the subsequent building of the town developed the fact that it was located on an alley. That, however, did not stunt the newspaper's growth, and today it is located in the finest brick block of the town. Before the first issue was published the paper had 500 subscribers. The circulation has grown steadily until it now is 1280. In January, 1891, Mr. Triplett, who had been elected County Clerk of Randolph, retired temporarily from the newspaper business, and the paper was then taken charge of by Zan F. Collett and John J. Ferguson. Later Mr. Triplett again entered the journalistic field, and he and Mr. Collett conducted the paper until May, 1898, when Mr. Collett, who had been elected captain of volunteers and had gone to the Spanish War, retired from the business and Mr. Triplett assumed sole management. One cause of the paper's steady growth and constant success has been the industrial letters written for it by Claude Phillips of Womelsdorff. He has contributed constantly to its columns for years, and many of the letters have been copied by industrial papers in other parts of the country.

BEVERLY.

The original name of Beverly was Edmondston, in honor, as is supposed, of Edmond Randolph, after whom the county was named. On December 16, 1790, the Virginia Legislature changed the name to Beverly, in honor of Beverly Randolph. The town occupied 20 acres, laid out on the land of James Westfall, in lots of one-half acre each. They were originally sold at five pounds (\$16.66 $\frac{2}{3}$) each, and the purchaser bound himself to build a house sixteen feet square, with stone or brick chimney, on the lot within five years from the date of purchase. If he failed to do so, the lot was to be sold by the town trustees and the proceeds were to "go to the inhabitants." The purchaser was also bound to pay a perpetual annual rent to James Westfall, or his heirs, 36 cents. But there is no record that this rent was ever paid. The trustees of the town in 1790 were John Wilson, Jacob Westfall, Sylvester Ward, Thomas Phillips, Hezekiah Rosecrantz, William Wamsley, Valentine Stalnaker. On January 17, 1848, the Virginia Legislature granted a new charter to the "Borough of Beverly," and on February 10, 1871, the West Virginia Legislature chartered the "Town of Beverly," and in 1882 the Legislature amended the charter to make it conform to the charters of all other towns of the State of less than 1000 inhabitants.

HUTTONSVILLE.

The town of Huttonsville, named from the Hutton family, is noted from the fact that it was the only point west of the Alleghanies at which Governor Letcher's proclamation to the people of West Virginia was published in 1861. The town is at present the terminus of the W. Va. C. & P. R. R. It is situated in the finest part of Tygart's Valley.

WOMELSDORFF.

The town of Womelsdorff, named from O. C. Womelsdorff, elected its first officers June 10, 1894; J. D. Marstiller, mayor, and also postmaster from that time till December 1, 1897, when he was succeeded by George Scott. On May 6, 1894, the first train pulled out of Womelsdorff, consisting of eight cars of coal, bound for Elkins, which place it reached after colliding with a passenger train. On November 3, 1894, a strike of 500 Italians occurred, stopping all public work till Christmas. Outside of the Railroad Company's store, the first was opened by G. E. Talbott. One of the first business men was Stephen Joyce. The first school was taught in 1894, by Miss Alice Durkin; the first school house was built in 1897, and the first school in the new building was taught by C. W. Walden, with Miss Campbell as assistant. The oldest house in the town was built by Milton Curtis, and is now occupied by O. C. Womelsdorff, the founder of the town. The second oldest house was built by Thomas Williams. The first house built after the town was laid out into streets and blocks was built by James Matz; it is now occupied by "Daddy" Holtzman, the oldest man in the town. Mrs. Schwartz kept the first boarding house, and Pat Burke the first saloon. The first fire occurred September 8, 1898, burning George Shipman's building. Church and Sunday School were held in Talbott's Hall till June, 1898, after which they were held in the school house. The town now (1898) contains 67 houses, 156 voters and about 500 people. The Himmelrich saw-mill and the mines give employment to all. There are now two hotels, an opera house, one boarding house and three saloons.

THE TOWN OF ELKINS.

In the year 1889 the town of Elkins was begun by the laying off of lots. Building commenced at once, and in a short time it was the largest village in the county. It was named from Hon. Stephen B. Elkins, who built on a neighboring hill the finest residence in the State. Hon. H. G. Davis and Hon. R. C. Kerens also erected palatial residences on adjacent eminences. The town is situated at the intersection of the Leading Creek Valley and Tygart's Valley, and the surroundings are picturesque, and the view delightful. Rich Mountain sweeps twenty miles along the western side of the valley, and its rounded knobs and long, sloping spurs, wooded from base to summit, form a picture that is restful and pleasing. The growth of the town has been steady. The railroad company has built machine shops and a car factory, and thus the village has a constant source of wealth, added to and supplemented by the rich agricultural country on all sides. The proximity of the Roaring Creek coal fields, with their almost exhaustless wealth, the development of which has only commenced, makes Elkins a natural center for supplies and a point for wholesale trade. The town has a population of 3000; fine schools, excellent churches of all the leading denominations; progressive and successful business men, and all the elements on which to found a prediction of a great future.

WEST HUTTONSVILLE.

This village, located on the Middle Fork, was founded in 1880 by Claude Goff, Alfred Hutton, Elihu Hutton, Charles E. Lutz and others. Many of the settlers were Swiss, who came under the leadership of Mr. Lutz, among them being Jacob Rothenbuhler, Jacob Pfeister, John Rush, A. Brenwalt and many others. Some remained but a short time, others made their homes

there, in a region surrounded by fine timber, and with an excellent soil. The lumber business was profitable, and a little railroad, only one and a half miles long, was built there, called the "Pleasant Valley Railroad." Other railroads, one from Alexander, the other from Womelsdorff, have surveys toward West Huttonsville. Among the early settlers in that vicinity were John Fincham, of Loudoun County, Va.; Michael Shannon and Squire B. Kittle.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS OF RANDOLPH.

Few counties of the South have complete records of their Confederate soldiers; but many of them long ago undertook to compile such lists. Randolph began late, and some names may be lost forever. What follows is believed to be correct so far as it goes.

THIRTY-FIRST VIRGINIA INFANTRY.*

James Anthony, Joseph H. Anthony, killed at Fort Steadman; Jack Apperson, Jefferson Arbogast, killed at the "Bloody Angle;"† Moses Bennett, John W. Bosworth (Lieut.), S. N. Bosworth (Sergeant), Joseph H. Chenoweth (Major), killed at Port Republic; Z. T. Currence, Eli Currence, Emmet Crawford, Burns Crawford, died of wounds, 1863; Jacob Currence (Capt.) resigned 1861. N. S. Channel, Cyrus Crouch, killed at Fredericksburg; Milton Crouch, killed at Cold Harbor; Garland Cox, died in prison; Peter Cougar, Henson Douglass, killed at the "Bloody Angle;" William Daft; Edward Daft; Adam E. Folks, (Corporal); John Folks, killed at the Wilderness; George Gainor, Eugene Hutton, killed at Bunker Hill, Va.; George E. Hogan, Levi Hebener, Adam Hebener, killed at Spotsylvania; Andrew Hebener, scout for Lee, killed at Elkwater; J. F. Harding (Captain, afterwards Major of cavalry) Marion Harding, killed at Elkwater, Oct., 1862; George Harding, died in camp; Thomas Heron, Edward Kittle, killed at the "Bloody Angle;" Marshall Kittle, killed in Beverly at the Hill raid, 1864; Asa Kelly, died of wounds at McDowell, Charles Kelly, John Logan, G. W. Louk, John Louk, Claud Louk, Dudley Long (3d Lieut), killed at Petersburg; J. H. Long (Corporal), killed at Port Republic; Thomas Long, died in hospital;‡ O. H. P. Lewis, (Lieut),§ Walter Lewis, died in hospital; Thomas Lewis, killed at Fort Steadman; Stephen D. Lewis, John Lewis, Jr. killed at Cedar Mountain; John Lewis, Sr.;|| William Lemmon, died of wounds at McDowell; Jacob Lemmon, died in hospital; James W. Lemmon, John D. Moore, died in hospital, Andrew C. Mace, Elisha McCloud, John B. Pritt, Homan Pritt, Newton Potts, B. F. Potts, John Quick, died from wounds; Claud Raider, George W. Rowan (Corporal), Jacob Riggleman, Washington Riggleman, Joshua Ramsay, died of wounds; Thomas Ramsay, Branch Robinson, George Salisbury (Lieut.), Hiram Smith, Chesley Simmons, David Simmons, Joseph Simmons, Franklin Stalnaker, died in hospi-

*This list was compiled from records and gathered from the recollections of the living by G. W. Printz, of Beverly, W. Va.

†This place was at Spotsylvania Court-House. In the battle of May 12, 1864, General Hancock broke General Lee's line by a charge. The Confederates under General Gordon, retook the works after one of the most desperate battles of the war. The trenches where the hardest fighting occurred were called the "Bloody Angle."

‡The last three named were brothers.

§This man was one of the prisoners placed under fire of his comrades at Charleston, S. C., in reply to a threat made by the Confederates that they would expose Federal prisoners to the Federal fire unless the Union batteries ceased firing into the city.

||This man was the father, and the five preceeding were his sons.

tal; Absalom Shiflett, D. H. Summers, John C. Swecker, John M. Swecker, Thomas Shelton, David Shelton, Joseph Stipes, killed at the "Bloody Angle;" William Stipes, Josiah Vandeventer, Adam Vandeventer, William H. Wilson (Lieut.), David O. Wilson, James R. Wilson, James D. Wilson (Coporal), James W. Wilson, W. H. Wamsley, Enoch Wamsley, L. D. Westfall, John M. Wood, Joseph Wood, Randolph Wise, lost arm at Chantilly.

EIGHTEENTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY.

L. D. Adams, John Bennett, Jacob Chenoweth. Judson Goddin (Sergeant), Charles Myers, L. G. Potts, William Powers, George Powers, Thomas, Powers, killed; Adam C. Stalnaker, Eli Taylor, Jetson Taylor, Haman Taylor (Capt.), killed at Winchester, 1864; Elam Taylor (Lieut.), H. H. Taylor, F. M. Taylor, Perry Taylor, J. W. Triplett, Oliver Triplett, Frank Triplett, killed on Gandy Creek; James Duncan Wilson, George Ward, Perry Wees, Duncan Wees, Haymond Wees, Lafayette Ward.

TWENTIETH VIRGINIA CAVALRY.

J. N. C. Bell, William H. Coberly, A. C. Crouch, John H. Dewitt, Claude Goff, Elihu Hutton (Colonel), John Heron, Eugenius Isner, Morgan Kittle, John Killingsworth, M. P. H. Potts, Jacob Salisbury, killed at Winchester, Sheldon Salisbury, Adam Stalnaker, Harrison Westfall, Fred White.

NINETEENTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY.

John Baker, J. H. Currence, Adam C. Currence, Archibald Earle, Simon Fowler, Nathan Fowler, Ira Kittle, John Kinney, Thomas G. Lindsay, James A. Logan, Thomas Logan, David H. Lilly, John Manly, James Morrison, killed at Droop Mountain; Adam Propst, jr; Jesse W. Simmons, Jonas Simmons, Nimrod Shiflett, J. S. Wamsley (Capt.), Randolph Wamsley, Samuel B. Wamsley, Adam H. Wamsley, George F. Wamsley, George Ware, John Ware, Allen Ware, Elihu B. Ward, Jacob G. Ward (Lieut.), R. S. Ward, L. M. Ward, Jacob Wilmoth, David J. Wilmoth.

M'CLANAHAN'S BATTERY.

Andrew Chenoweth, Adam C. Caplinger, C. L. Caplinger, John Caplinger, Parkinson C. Collett (Lieut.), Andrew J. Collett (Sergeant), Hoy Clark, James Daniels (bugler), Harper Daniels, Calvin C. Clark, John C. Clark, C. B. Clark, John Marsteller, died at Bridgewater; David B. Marsteller, Blackman Rummell, died in prison; Jacob Wees, Andrew C. Wees.

SIXTY-SECOND VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

A. Canfield, S. B. Kittle*, William Keasey, Cyrus Myers, Randolph Phillips, Moses Philips, George Phillips.

CHURCHVILLE CAVALRY.

Andrew C. Goddin (Lieut.).

TWENTY-FIFTH VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

Jacob Heator, Dock Heator, Herbert Murphy, Jacob Mathews (Capt), Charles Mathews, James Shannon, Michael Shannon, Martin Shannon, Curtis Taylor, W. T. Ware, Sturms Gainer, Andrew J. Murphy.

SCOUTS.

William Nelson, killed on Dry Fork; Thomas Wood.

*There were five Kittle brothers in the service, George, Marshall, Ira, Edward and S. B.

FEDERAL SOLDIERS FROM RANDOLPH.

No list has ever been compiled of the Union soldiers from Randolph County. Many Federal soldiers now living in the county did not live here when they joined the army. Those well posted on the subject estimate that the number who went from Randolph to the Union army was from seventy-five to one hundred.

RANDOLPH IN THE SPANISH WAR.

When war against Spain was declared in April, 1898, no county in West Virginia responded more promptly to the call for volunteers than Randolph. This always has been a county noted for its excellent fighting material. It commenced with the Revolution, with its full quota; did the same in the War of 1812; and in the Mexican War it was ready with its volunteers, which were never needed; and in the Civil War its men went by the hundred, to the North or to the South. The mountains of West Virginia sent soldiers surpassed by none, and Randolph's were equal to the best in the State, whether they rode under the Stars and Stripes with Averell's cavalry, or marched under the Virginia colors with Imboden, Early or Jackson. In the Spanish War the same spirit was seen, and many more offered their services than were needed. Following is a list of those who went, mostly in Company E, First W. Va. Vol. Infantry, but a few in other companies: Zan F. Collett, Captain; James Hanley, jr., First Sergeant; John J. Nallen, Second Sergeant; H. B. O'Brien, Third Sergeant; C. D. Poling, W. C. Kennedy, T. J. Collett, T. J. Goddin, David F. Foy and J. E. Wees, Corporals; Frank A. Rowan, C. L. Weymouth and H. Platz, Musicians in the Regimental Band; G. W. Buckey, Wagoner; Privates, Bruce Phares, James R. Collier, C. L. Lewis, Cyrus J. Warner, John S. Garber, Leslie Harding, William Russell, C. Lloyd, J. Lloyd, K. Bennett, W. Welsch, S. Knox, Wm. W. Steffey, F. W. Orris, T. J. Smith, H. Crawford Scott, Braxton O. Meeks, Stewart Anthony, ——— Wamsley. Davis Elkins was on Gen. Copinger's staff. In addition to these, Randolph had three soldiers in the regular army at the battle of Santiago, Robert L. Hamilton, First Lieutenant; Walter Phillips, Hospital Steward, and Mr. Wolf, of the Twenty-second Infantry.

OLD LAND PATENTS.

All the land between the Alleghany Mountains and the Ohio River, in West Virginia, except a few grants by the King of England to companies or individuals, once belonged to the State of Virginia; and all land titles in that region are traced back, through all possessors, to the time when the land belonged to the State. There were several methods by which individuals could obtain titles to land from the State. One way was to settle on the land, raise a crop of corn, and receive a deed for 400 acres; another way was to pre-empt 1000 acres, paying a small sum for it; a third way was to buy it from the State in any desired quantity. It appears, from the reading of Hening's "Statutes at Large" (vol. 10, p. 35) that lands in the north-western part of Virginia were not sold by the State prior to May 3, 1779. On that date a law was passed providing for giving deeds to persons who had claims not later than January 1, 1778. It is well known that many well-improved farms were in Randolph prior to that time. Nearly all the good land in Tygart's Valley had been occupied as early as 1774. When the time came for Virginia to give deeds to her lands, she respected the claims of the first settlers. In fact, the State taxed the settlers on these lands long be-

fore patents were issued. It is stated elsewhere in this book that in 1763 the King of England forbade settlers to occupy lands in West Virginia between the Ohio River and the Alleghany Mountains, and the order had not been revoked when the Revolution began; consequently deeds to lands could not be given. During the first years of the Revolution, although England's authority over the land was not recognized, yet there was so much confusion and excitement that Virginia took no steps to sell the land until 1779. This explains why land titles in this part of the State cannot be traced beyond that year. Up to that time the people had occupied their lands and had paid taxes, but had no deeds.

From 1779 until 1863 Virginia deeded waste lands, between the Alleghanies and the Ohio, to settlers and purchasers, and West Virginia has done so since the formation of the State in 1863. The territory now in Randolph was a part of Augusta County up to 1776, and Virginia gave no deeds in the limits. From 1776 to 1784 Randolph was a part of Monongalia, and in 1782 lands now in Randolph began to be deeded. From 1782 to 1784, both inclusive, about 450 patents were issued for lands now in Randolph, but during that time they were in Monongalia. From 1784 to 1787 Randolph's territory was in Harrison County, and in that time about 250 patents were issued by the State. Thus, up to the formation of Randolph, there had been issued within its limits not above 400 deeds by the State. From 1787 to 1863 the State of Virginia issued 2258 deeds in Randolph County; and from 1863 to 1884 West Virginia issued 39. By this process all, or nearly all, of the lands have passed from the ownership of the State to the ownership of individuals. In early years speculators patented large tracts, from 10,000 to 200,000 acres—sometimes overlapping scores of farms—but the speculators could not hold the land already occupied. In most cases those large tracts were sold for taxes, or in some other way were cut up and went to the people.

In 1781, and in later years, commissioners were appointed by the State to settle conflicting claims and give patents to lands. The law of 1779 did not apply to lands north of the Ohio River which at that time were in Virginia. That was not put on the market until later.

RIVER IMPROVEMENT.

On December 9, 1795, the Virginia Legislature passed an act for the improvement of Tygart's Valley River from the falls above Fairmont to the narrows below Elkins, to render it possible for fish to ascend. A committee for securing and collecting subscriptions for prosecuting the work consisted of Robert Maxwell, Abraham Kittle, John Pancake, Abraham Springstone, Jacob Stalnaker, Benjamin Hornbeck, Simon Reeder, Hezekiah Rosencrantz and Jonas Friend. There is no evidence that anything was ever done by the committee; certain it is that few improvements, if any, in the river were made.

FIRST MILL AT MINGO.

According to John M. Woods, who is well informed on the early events of the upper end of the county, the first saw-mill in Mingo was built by Edward Woods and John Smiley at the Laurel Thicket, on H. C. Tolly's place, near Valley Head, in 1822. The wagon which hauled the irons for the mill was the first that crossed the mountain to Mingo. It was driven by Augustus Woods, who cut the road as he came. He drove two horses from Jackson's River. The first grist mill on the upper fifteen miles of the river was built by Peter Conrad, about 1820 or 1822, where

Harmon Conrad now lives. According to Mr. Woods the four original settlers of Mingo were William Mace, where Captain J. W. Marshall now lives; Peter Harper, on Ralston Run; Henry Ritter, on Trough Spring Farm, and Ferdinand Stalnaker, above Mingo Church.

HUNTERS AND FARMERS.

Surprise has often been expressed that early settlers with the whole country before them from which to choose, selected land by no means the best. This is explained by the fact that many of the pioneers were more hunters than farmers. They lived on the best hunting grounds. It is related that the best hunting ground in Randolph was not along the broad bottom lands, but rather near the head of the river and on tributary streams. Nearly the only money in circulation was derived from hunting. The skins were carried to eastern markets and sold. As late as 1841, three men in the upper part of the county entered into a partnership to hunt, to raise money to pay for their land. They were Mace, Harper and Stalnaker. They killed in one season, 169 deer and 49 bear, carried the meat to Clover Lick and sold it at three cents a pound.

INDIAN TOMAHAWK AND SCALPING KNIFE.

Samuel Conrad, who lives at Valley Head has what appears to be a genuine Indian scalping-knife and tomahawk, which he plowed up on his farm in the immediate vicinity of a well-known Indian trail. They are badly eaten by rust. Several fights with the Indians occurred in that neighborhood, and it is not improbable that a wounded Indian died where the knife and tomahawk were found. All iron implements in the hands of Indians were bought or stolen by them from white people. Their own manufactures consisted of stone, bone, shell, horn and wood. The upper part of Tygart's Valley abounds with Indian relics of many kinds, some belonging to a period prior to their intercourse with Europeans and some after.

GENERAL LEE AT ELKWATER.

In a former chapter of this book an account is given of General Lee's attack on Cheat Mountain and Elkwater in September, 1861. What is there said is mostly taken from reports of Federal and Confederate officers, and from White's *Life of Lee*. A few additional facts have been obtained. When Lee moved down on the Marlinton pike he sent a scouting party down the Dry Branch of Elk and up Valley Fork to the head of Elkwater. These encountered the Federal outposts near the "Brady Gate," and in the skirmish several men were killed or wounded. In moving from near the mouth of Stewart's Run toward Cheat Mountain the Confederates followed an old Indian trail. The Federal paymaster, Lock, with his wagon containing a million dollars, barely escaped capture at Cheat Pass. It took the wrong road, and the paymaster was two or three days hunting for it, while it was blundering around



Map Showing Indian Trails Across Cheat Mountain...See also page 179.

in the mountains, surrounded by squads of Confederates, who were unaware that such a rich prize was in their vicinity.* After Lee had advanced within two miles of Elkwater, and there had been skirmishing for some time, he called a council of war at the Adam See house, at which several officers were present, including General Loring. This officer said he could capture the Federal position with the loss of sixty men. Lee answered that the capture of the place was not worth sixty men.† General Lee explained that the retention of the country would be difficult, if captured, and that his force was being threatened from the Kanawha Valley. When they fell back they camped the first night at Mingo. In their advance they had encountered Federals near Harmon Conrad's, and ascertaining that other Federals were further up the valley and liable to attack in the rear, they began to entrench. Small earthworks are still seen there. It was a false alarm.

ANDREW JACKSON'S FUNERAL.

Among the papers of David Blackman, at the time of his death, was found a circular dated Clarksburg, July 5, 1845, of which the following is a copy:

TO THE PUBLIC: The funeral ceremonies in honor of Major General Andrew Jackson, ex-President of the United States, will be celebrated at Clarksburg, Va., on Saturday the 12th of July inst., by a procession and sermon. The committee would respectfully and cordially invite their fellow-citizens and the surrounding counties to participate with them on this interesting and solemn occasion, in paying the last sad tribute to the departed patriot, hero and statesman.

G. A. D. CLARK, A. F. BARNES, BENJ. BASSELL, JR., BENJ. DOLBEARE, C. W. SMITH, JOHN DILWORTH, G. A. DAVISSON, Committee.

DIED AT FORT DELAWARE.

In the summer of 1863 when General W. L. Jackson attacked Beverly, a party of road makers, citizens of Randolph and Barbour, were taken prisoner and sent to Richmond. They were soon released and they came home. But before their return the Federals arrested thirteen citizens of Randolph and held them as hostages and sent them to Fort Delaware, near Philadelphia. The hostages were Lennox Camden, William Salsbury and his son, Pugh Chenoweth, Levi D. Ward, Allen Isner, Philip Isner, William Clemm, Smith Crouch, Thomas Crouch, John Caplinger, John Leary and Charles Russell. All but the last four died from drinking the vile water of Delaware Bay. Frank Phares went to Fort Delaware and secured the release of the survivors.

THE SWISS COLONY AT ALPINA.‡

It was in April, 1879, that the main body of the Alpina Colony wended its weary way across the then almost impassable Shaver's Mountain. The warm April sun, glimmering amid the myriad branches of trees whose foliage was just awakening from its winter's slumber, lending new enchantment to the great expanse of forest, so welcome to the European's eye, lightened somewhat the anxious hearts of the courageous fathers and mothers seeking to found new homes in a strange land amid a strange

*Eli H. Crouch, of Elkwater, is authority for this statement.

†Captain J. W. Marshall, of Mingo, who was with Lee as a guide, is authority for this statement.

‡This account of the Swiss settlement at Alpina is from the pen of Prof. John G. Knutti, of the Fairmont Normal School.

people, in order to give their growing families an opportunity for that expansion and improvement impossible in the crowded countries of the East. Weary, indeed, were they from nearly a month's travel, full of hardships, dangers and anxieties. The jostling of cars, the tossing of the ship by wave and wind, and resultant seasickness, and finally, and not least, the tumbling and pitching of the heavy road wagon over the untried roads were enough to discourage the hearts of the most hopeful. Yet, as they gazed from the summit of this last great barrier that separated them from their goal, down over the vast expanse of forest before them, they felt that now they were at last to enter into that land of promise where milk and honey flowed in lavish abundance.

At last the place that was to be the temporary rendezvous of the "Immigrants" was reached and many a heart sickened at sight of the rude log shanties enclosing a quadrangular court, built for their reception. The larger rooms were about twelve by twelve feet, and here large families were supposed to live, eat and sleep. But their hearts were by this time prepared for the worst, and they crowded into the little cabins as best they could, the smaller families often inviting some of the children of the larger ones to sleep in their cabins. In this way they found at least a place to lay their heads. Here then, in a place not exceeding one hundred feet square, were congregated not less than a score of families, together with many single adventurers. But bad as was this state of affairs, it was soon plainly evident to the newcomers that lack of sufficient "standing room" was by no means the greatest hardship to encounter, for now many were already drawing heavily upon their purses, lightened by the large expenditures incident to so long a journey. The problem of living—of working out a living—was now facing them and demanding immediate solution, and now dawned upon those whose means were scant the utter helplessness of their condition. Strangers in a strange land, unable to speak the language of the natives, without visible means of support (there being no demand for work of any kind), they were indeed in a pitiable condition. There was no cleared land for the raising of crops. The crops themselves were new to the foreigners, and they knew not when to plant, how to care for and when to harvest them; and who could tell them? for the would-be agents were as unacquainted with these facts as were themselves. The few that did have the good fortune to secure a cleared spot large enough to warrant tilling knew so little about raising corn that the general *modus operandi* was about as follows: A large sod was pried up with the hoe, corn (often to the quantity of a handful) dropped under it and the sod carefully placed back. Its subsequent care partook largely of this general excellency of procedure, and the resultant crop was, of course, something astonishing! With potatoes they fared better, for they knew a little about their cultivation.

The whole outlook, however, was so discouraging that at the approach of winter many became disheartened, shook the dust off their feet, pronounced a last benediction upon the agents who had so artfully decoyed them into this wilderness of woe, and departed for regions unknown, content, after this brief experience, to desist from the pursuit of the goddess of Fame, and to implore the more humble goddess of Food.

But nothing daunted, that portion of the brave little band of settlers that have become the founders of this colony bought up the land that could be obtained and set about to clear places large enough for the erection of houses. A thrilling experience this! They who had been taught from their

youth up to practice the strictest economy in regard to wood were now actually to cut down the largest forest trees and burn them to ashes! Ah, none but a European can know the significance of this fact. It proved too much for many of the economic foresters, and instead of rolling the logs in heaps, as they afterward found necessary to do, they sawed them with great care into lengths suitable for lumber, in the vain hope of placing this so valuable product—spruce pine—upon the market, and of thus early realizing a small fortune from their wild investments! Poor, deluded people! Nearly twenty years have passed over their heads since then, and many sleep beneath the green sod made by so much pain and labor to take the place of the sturdy hemlock, and still those everlasting hemlock stumps resist alike the plowman's share and all the ordinary agents of decomposition!

The work of clearing was a very tedious one indeed, and had to be learned by them as any wholly new work would have to be learned by any workman. But they worked on. Now winter was at hand, and since they had not yet completed their houses they prepared to meet the grim foe as best they could in their shanties. The large cracks were daubed with mud; and by huddling close together, as they necessarily did around the cooking stove, they managed to remain alive, but oft times waking in the morning they found their beds covered to a depth of one or two inches with snow. Food was none too plentiful and commanded a high price; for it will be remembered that Webster was then the nearest railroad point, and that wagoning over those scarcely traceable mountain paths was by no means a paradisaical occupation, marked by lively competition. But the winter passed and with the coming of spring the hopes and aspirations of the colonists were roused from their dormancy, and with renewed zeal they entered upon their humble tasks. Amid their many cares it is to be remarked that they did not entirely forget education and religion, for their children were sent to school the first winter, though the school house was one and a half miles distant; and at the end of the first year they had made fair headway toward the erection of a church—the one that now crowns the beautiful eminence overlooking the village. But how sadly were their numbers reduced! From a colony of a hundred persons or more only a half dozen families remain, who, by the severest wrestling with forest and brier, have managed to eke out an existence and remain to tell the tale.

THE LAST ELK.

Without doubt Randolph County can justly claim that the last elk in West Virginia was killed within its borders, although probably the exact spot is now in the territory of Tucker County. The assertion, so long permitted to go undisputed, that the last elk met its death in the Kanawha Valley above Charleston, in 1815,* is far from correct. Years after that elk was killed, the wife of Thomas B. Summerfield shot one at a deer lick near the Sinks of Gandy. The exact date of this cannot be ascertained, but it was probably as late as 1830. However, that was not the last one, by several. About 1835, Abraham Mullenix killed an elk at the Sinks of Gandy, and Captain J. H. Lambert, who now lives on Dry Fork, and is 71 years old, remembers the occurrence, and also remembers that he ate a piece of the elk. He was then about eight years old. In 1840, or about

* See Hales's "Trans-Alleghany Pioneers." He says the last buffalo was killed on the Kenawha in 1820. Randolph claims a later one.

that time, an elk was killed in Randolph, near the mouth of Red Creek; and about three years later three Elks were killed in Canaan Valley, near where the town of Davis in Tucker County, now stands, by the Flanagans and Joab Carr, who were in the habit of going there to hunt. Thus the last elk to fall before the hunter's rifle in Randolph was about 1843. During the war, three scouts on Cheat Mountain claimed they saw an elk, but they did not kill it, and they may have been mistaken; however, there was nothing improbable in their claim. The last wolf killed in Randolph was in 1897; the last buffalo about 1825, although the date is uncertain. A buffalo cow and her calf were discovered at a lick in Webster County, and the people with dogs gave chase. They killed the calf on Valley Fork of Elk and the dogs run the cow to Valley Head, 25 miles south of Beverly, and there she was shot. It is believed that no buffalo was killed in the State after that.

LAST INDIAN RAID ACROSS THE MOUNTAINS.

Only one time, after the close of the Indian troubles, from 1754 to 1764, did the Indians cross the Alleghanies on a raid. During the war which began in 1777 and closed in 1794, they crossed that mountain only once. That was in the summer of 1782, when 30 savages, led by an outlawed Englishman named Timothy Dorman, burnt the fort at Buckhannon, broke up the settlement there, killed Adam Stalnaker near Beverly, and then followed the old Shawnee trail across to Dry Fork, and reached the top of the Alleghany Mountains at the head of Horse Camp, and passed down the eastern side into what is now Pendelton County. A short distance from the top of the mountain, on the waters of Senaca Creek, lived the Gregg family, with whom Dorman had formerly made his home. The local tradition is that he wanted to marry one of Gregg's daughters, and that after he had taken her prisoner, he offered to spare her life if she would consent to marry him. She refused and he killed her. The settlers pursued the Indians, and overtook them at the "Shrader Spring," on top of the Alleghany, where Jacob C. Harper now lives. but there were too many Indians, and no attack was made.

FIRST STEAM SAW MILL.

The first steam saw-mill in the county, as is claimed by those who are posted, was brought to Dry Fork from Virginia in 1878.

DRAGGED BY A DEER.

Isaac Vincent was a slave, bought in Richmond and raised near Hutonsville. He remained with his master during the Civil War, and died sometime after 1865. On one occasion he discovered a very large buck swimming in the river near his home, and he swam in and caught it by the horns. As long as he could touch bottom, and it could not, he could manage it, but when it came to the shore it caught him on its horns and ran with him. He was unable to extricate himself, and was dragged half a mile. All his clothing was torn off and he was covered with blood when rescued by Charles See.

SUBSCRIPTIONS TO THE STAUNTON AND PARKERSBURG TURNPIKE.

Below will be found copies of original subscription lists found among the papers of the late David Blackman:

"We, the undersigned, agree and bind ourselves severally, each for himself alone, to pay to the Board of Public Works, or such person as said

Board may designate, for the purpose of making that part of the Staunton and Parkersburg road that runs south of Beverly, provided Beverly be made a point and the money be laid out for making the road commencing at Beverly, the sums severally annexed to our names, when required by the said road for the purpose of paying for the construction of the said road. Witness our hands and seals October 5, 1840:

W. C. Haymond	\$200 00	George W. Caplinger.....	\$ 20 00
J. Hart.....	125 00	J. W. Crawford.....	100 00
G. D. Camden.....	25 00	Eli Kittle.....	100 00
Jacob Myers.....	200 00	A. Earle.....	150 00
Squire Bosworth.	50 00	E. D. Collett.....	25 00
Lemuel Chenoweth.....	100 00	Absalom Crawford.....	25 00
B. W. Kittle.....	20 00	David Goff.....	60 00
Adam Crawford.....	35 00	B. L. Brown.....	25 00
Franklin Leonard.....	25 00	David Holder.....	10 00
Geore M. Hart.....	25 00	B. Kittle.....	15 00
Thomas O. Williams.....	25 00	J. Arnold	50 00
George H. Lee.....	25 00	Martin Hayner.....	200 00
Hamen Scott.....	25 00	A. B. Ward	25 00
Gabriel Chenoweth.....	10 00	Joseph Schoonover.....	25 00
Adam D. Caplinger.....	10 00	John Taylor	10 00
Ehjah Kittle.....	25 00	Job Wees	10 00
Jehu Chenoweth.....	5 00	George McLean	20 00
William Wamsley	5 00	Hoy McLean	20 00
W. Taylor.....	10 00	Wm. T. Chenoweth.....	25 00
B. W. Shurtliff.....	100 00	H. W. Campbell.....	10 00
D. Blackman.....	200 00	Philip Clemm	10 00
Ely Butcher.....	100 00	Henry Harper	100 00
A. Hinkle.....	30 00	John J. Chenoweth.....	25 00
John Stalnaker.....	50 00	George Buckey.....	50 00
Wm. Rowan.....	50 00	Wm. Foggy.....	1 00
Isaac F. Hays.....	10 00	John Marstiller	20 00
Arnold Bonnifield.....	10 00	Moses Triplett	10 00
Samuel Elliott.....	20 00	George Caplinger	25 00
Aug. J. Smith.....	25 00	John Hornbeck.....	40 00
John B. Earle	25 00	Thomas Collett.....	50 00
W. J. Long	100 00	Jacob Haigler.....	100 00
Gawin Hamilton	50 00	Moses Harper	25 00
Solomon C. Caplinger	5 00	George W. Chenoweth.....	10 00
Washington Stalnaker	5 00	Peter Buckey	50 00
John Ward.....	25 00	Wm. McLean	5 00
Jesse H. Stalnaker	20 00	Wm. Daniels	50 00
Thomas J. Caplinger.....	20 00		

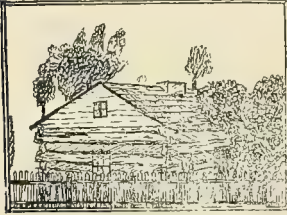
The following list, dated November 15, 1840, was signed on condition that the road pass through both Beverly and Buckhannon, and that the money subscribed be expended in making the road between those towns.

William Beverlin	\$ 20 00	George Post	\$ 5 00
Western Mills.....	175 00	John Vanhorn	5 00
Jacob Hevener.....	10 00	Simon Rohrbaugh.....	5 00
Joseph Liggett.....	10 00	John I. Walden	5 00
George Olman.....	5 00	Edward I. Colerider	20 00

Elias Heavener	\$ 15 00	Thomas B. Kelte	\$ 4 00
Moses Phillips	3 00	D. S. Haselden	100 00
Enoch Gibson	20 00	Henry Simpson	25 00
Andrew Poundstone	30 00	James J. Mooney	15 00
George Nicholas	15 00	Jacob Lorentz	25 00
Zadock Lanhan	15 00	John B. Brake	10 00
Elmore Brake	5 00	Abraham W. Brake	10 00
William Baird	10 00	John N. Rohrbaugh	8 00
James Griffith	5 00	Alex. R. Ireland	5 00
Marshall Lorentz	5 00	Levi Liggett	5 00
Teeter Keesling	5 00	William Greyson	15 00
Wm. McNulty	5 00	James Loudon	2 00
Clark W. McNulty	15 00	H. P. Kittle	5 00

ENTERTAINED LORENZO DOW.

An old log house in Beverly, near the eastern end of the bridge, has an historic interest from the fact that it sheltered Lorenzo Dow, the great Methodist missionary who in the early part of the present century traveled through the wilds of America as well as through Europe. At that time the house was occupied by Dr. Benjamin Dolbeare, who was long a resident of Randolph, representing the county twenty years in the Legislature. Mrs. Dow was a sister of Dr. Dolbeare. The house is now used by Dr. A. S. Bosworth as a barn. Lorenzo Dow, when he first visited Beverly, preached on a log near town. He filled two or three appointments here, announcing them a year ahead, and when the time came, he was always on hand. His book, now very scarce, was printed in Wheeling, 1848. He published his early works in England and New York.



Stopping place of Lorenzo Dow
in Beverly.

GRAVE OF SALATHIEL GOFF.

Salathiel Goff was president of the first court of Randolph County. He died of cancer in 1791, and at the time of his death the Indians were threatening the settlement at St. George. Goff's request that he be buried under a hickory tree on his farm was complied with, but while the funeral was in progress there was constant and immediate danger of attack from Indians. The settlers hurried back to the fort as soon as the grave was filled. The grave and the rude stone slabs, with the square-cut letters, are still to be seen on the farm of W. E. Cupp, late Sheriff of Tucker County.

MEMORABLE PATCH OF GINSENG.

Perhaps the largest patch of ginseng ever discovered in the world, at least in the wild state, was probably found in Randolph County about 1840. The discovery was made by W. H. Wilson, grandfather of the present clerk of the circuit court, while he was surveying the line between Randolph and Pocahontas Counties. The discovery was lost sight of till the war, when Thomas Wood, a scout, re-discovered it while ranging through the mountains in that uninhabited region. He told of it to acquaintances in Webster County, and they collected a company and dug the ginseng. At the low price then prevailing, not one-fourth of present prices for the root, they sold \$600 worth from that patch.

PRE-HISTORIC MOUNDS.

In different parts of Randolph County, but more abundantly along Tygart's Valley, are mounds built by human hands, but no man knows when. There are, probably, as many as forty in the valley, and upon the adjacent hills; seventeen of them being in the vicinity of Huttonsville. They are found on the Middle Fork, on Shaver's Fork, on Dry Fork, and on the very summit of the Alleghany Mountain, southeast of Dry Fork. One on the bottom land above the mouth of Red Creek, has been plowed down nearly to a level, and the plow has torn out skulls, stone hatches and chipped flint implements. Few of the mounds have been excavated; but those which have been opened contained no metal; only stone implements, and human bones. Eli H. Crouch plowed up on his farm at Elkwater, a quartzite wheel, four inches in diameter, one inch thick at the rim, with both sides concave. It resembled a double concave lens; or in shape it is like two shallow saucers placed bottom to bottom. Through the center is a hole one inch in diameter. Shallow scratches on the surface indicate that the implement was fashioned into its present shape by incessantly rubbing it on sandstone. The quartzite is very hard, and the labor was enormous. No use for it can be suggested, unless it was as an ornament. It was found within a mile of the large mound at Elkwater, and Mr. Crouch loaned it to the West Virginia University. In 1854, Dr. G. W. Yokum opened a mound on Big Island Creek near the Randolph and Barbour line. A large oak grew on the mound, showing great age. In the mound he found a man's thigh bone, and from its great length he concluded that it belonged to a man not less than seven feet tall. Being acquainted with bones and skeletons, Dr. Yokum would not be mistaken, and his testimony in this particular is valuable, because many people consider giants as myths. A thigh bone of equal or greater length was unearthed opposite Sycamore Island, in the Horse Shoe, Tucker County, about the beginning of the nineteenth century; but all who saw it are now dead. Alfred Hutton, who has two mounds on his farm, near Huttonsville, has a fragment of a thigh bone, and a stone hatchet taken from one of them. In a mound four miles above Beverly, fragments of bone and two stone pipes were taken. Few of the mounds have been opened and there is a field for research by antiquarians who are looking for relics of an extinct people.

The largest mound is about 42 feet across the base and about six feet high. From that they vary, down to ten feet across and a foot or two high. On the hill above the town of Crickard is what the people call an "Indian Ring." It resembles the ring where they ride horses in a circus, and is 45 feet in diameter. It was there when the country was first settled, and large trees were growing on it. The ground has since been cleared and cultivated, and the ring is nearly obliterated. The soil was piled about one foot high, forming the ring; and on the east and on the west side were openings—paths—leading into it. The use to which it was put is not known. It is likely that a very large Indian wigwam stood there, and that soil was thrown up all around the wall to keep out the wind, and that the two openings spoken of were the wigwam doors. Indians in the western country still build that way, although their wigwams are seldom so large. After their wigwams are rotted down, or are burnt down, or are removed, the ring of earth remains, with usually one opening at the door, but sometimes two. Within a quarter of a mile of the ring at Crickard are three mounds.

No man knows when the mounds in Tygart's Valley were built. They were all used as graves, so far as investigated. The most recent of them may be safely considered as 200 years old and some of them may be a thousand. Everything goes to show that Tygart's Valley was thickly settled. That is, it was well populated from an Indian standpoint, although it is likely that at its best it did not contain one Indian where there are twenty white people now. It was a famous hunting ground; and long after the Indians ceased to live here, they occasionally came back to hunt.

GENERAL ROSSER'S HUMOR.

General Rosser with a small force of cavalry made a night attack upon Beverly in January, 1865, and captured several hundred Union soldiers who had been under the command of Colonel Youart. The weather was cold and snowy, and after burning the bridge at Beverly, the Confederates fell back up the river, marching their barefoot prisoners through the snow, causing much suffering. They went into camp above Huttonsville, on the farm of Hamilton Stalnaker, an ardent sympathizer with the South. The soldiers were chilled, and there being plenty of rails at hand they soon had blazing fires, and Mr. Stalnaker's fence went up in smoke, serving as fuel. His brother, Warwick Stalnaker, lived on an adjoining farm, and was a supporter of the cause of the North. Rosser's troops did not happen to get across the line to Warwick's rails. Seeing this, Hamilton Stalnaker went to camp to make a complaint: "General Rosser," said he, "I am one of the strongest southern men in all this country and you have burnt all my rails; while brother Warwick is one of the strongest northern men in all this country, and you have not touched his rails." Rosser looked at him and answered: "Never mind, Mr. Stalnaker; we will get to Warwick's rails after awhile."

PANEGYRIC ON TYGART'S VALLEY.

In 1861 General McClellan took possession of Beverly, the day after the battle of Rich Mountain. Two days later he wrote to his wife, describing Tygart's Valley. His praise of the scenery is more remarkable because he had seen all the fairest parts of the world. In his letter he said: "The valley in which we are is one of the most beautiful I ever saw, and I am more inclined than ever to make my headquarters at Beverly. Beverly is a quiet, old-fashioned town, in a lovely valley, a beautiful stream running by it, a perfect pastoral scene, such as old painters dreamed of but never realized * * * * * Our ride today was magnificent; some of the most splendid mountain views I ever beheld."*

DEATH OF MARION HARDING.

In October, 1862, a skirmish took place at Elkwater, in which one Federal and one Confederate (Marion Harding) lost their lives. It is somewhat remarkable that both men died from a wound in the leg. The fight took place in and about the entrenchment on a knoll below the main fortifications at Elkwater, near where Alexander Stalnaker then lived. Ten Federals had accompanied J. F. Phares, who was then Sheriff, in a trip up the valley. They stopped at Alexander Stalnaker's to spend the night. Four Confederate soldiers, with three citizens, were scouting in that vicinity, under command of Major J. F. Harding. They discovered the Federals and the Federals discovered them just before daybreak, and in the skirmish

* From "McClellan's Own Story."

which followed Marion Harding was shot in the leg above the knee and bled to death in a few minutes. A Federal, similarly wounded, was taken to Stalnaker's by his comrades, and was left there. Major Harding wrote a letter to the Federal commander at Beverly, informing him of the fight, and stating that a doctor and an ambulance might be sent for the wounded man, provided that no guard were sent along; and provided that the corpse of his brother Marion be taken to Beverly also. But, if a guard were sent, it would be fought. The doctor went alone, and the wounded and dead were taken to Beverly. The Federal died of his wound.

HISTORIC BATTLE FLAG.

A Confederate battle flag, which was carried through more than fifty battles and unnumbered skirmishes, is in possession of S. N. Bosworth, of Beverly, who fought with the flag from the commencement to the close of the war, except the time he was in a Federal prison. The flag shows the scars of battle. It was carried with the Thirty-first Virginia Infantry, which was largely made up of Randolph County men. The regiment saw its first service at Philippi, June 3, 1861, when Porterfield was defeated by Kelley. It was at Laurel Hill with Garnett, and retreated with him, and was at the battle of Corrick's Ford. It took part in the following battles, in all of which, after May 5, 1862, the flag was borne: Greenbrier River, Elk Mountain, Alleghany Mountain, Jack Mountain, McDowell, Front Royal, Winchester (against Banks), Strasburg (against Fremont), Cross Keys, Port Republic (where half its men were killed or wounded), the Seven Days Battles below Richmond, Slaughter Mountain, Warrenton Springs, Bristow Station (where Pope's headquarters were captured), Second Battle of Bull Run, Fairfax Court-House, Harper's Ferry (Antietam campaign), Antietam, Fredericksburg, Beverly (Imboden's Raid), Winchester (against Milroy), Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Raccoon Ford, Mourton's Ford, The Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court-House, and the fighting from there around to Richmond and Petersburg, Early's Maryland Campaign, Kernstown, The Opequon Campaign (against Sheridan), Fisher's Hill, Waynesboro', Cedar Creek, Fort Steadman. This regiment captured Fort Steadman, with 400 prisoners, but subsequently lost nearly all of its own men. Eighteen men surrendered. The flag was presented to the regiment by Stonewall Jackson, May 5, 1862. A ragged hole was torn in one side of the flag by a shell. It is said that the report caused by the impact of the shell against the flag, as heard by those a few feet away, was little less than the sharp crack of a rifle. The stars and cross in the flag were stitched by hand. They seem to have been white originally, on a red field. The white is soiled and the red faded.

THE MILL CREEK CHURCH FIGHT.

On October 1, 1863, a skirmish took place at Mill Creek Church, ten miles south of Beverly, between 48 Confederates, commanded by Captain Hill, and 63 Federals of the Eighth Ohio Regiment, under Captain Beckell. The Confederates had come on a scout from the Greenbrier River, and took the Federals by surprise. The old church at Mill Creek shows the marks of bullets. Captain Beckell surrendered and his men were paroled, but their horses and equipments were taken. On their return across Cheat Mountain the Confederates met a squad of twelve Federals under Lieutenant Wilmon W. Swain, and took all of them prisoner, except the lieutenant.

ant, who escaped. In all, the Confederates captured 95 horses on the expedition.

SAW THE MOON CHANGE.

So far as known, the only man on earth who ever saw the moon change lived in Randolph County. While Peter Conrad was testifying in court early in the nineteenth century, he stated that he had seen that phenomenon, adding that "the moon just flopped over like a pancake." His home was in the upper end of the valley. It is related that a peddler once stopped with him over night and when he asked for his bill in the morning Mr. Conrad replied: "I have been keeping tavern here nigh on to forty years, and I never charged a man yet, and I guess I will not begin with you, stranger."

"HORATIUS AT THE BRIDGE."

The ancient Roman story of how Horatius held the bridge against an army, had a counterpart in Randolph during the Civil War, although the bridge had been burnt and only the ford was held. But ours did not approach the sublimity of the Roman exploit because there was not so much at stake, but the result, although on a small scale, was not dissimilar. At any rate the story is worth preserving. In February or March, 1865, thirteen Confederates, under command of Major F. J. Harding, were sent from Hightown, Virginia, into Randolph to recruit horses. They went as far down as Leading Creek, and having obtained a number of horses, returned up the valley to Huttonsville and above, where they visited their old acquaintances, and thus scattered themselves about the neighborhood. Among the men were Eugene Isner, Squire B. Kittle, Jacob G. Ward, John Killingsworth, Samuel B. Wamsley, Claiborne Ashford, James Shannon, Lee M. Ward and A. B. Crouch.

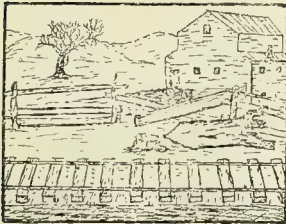
While visiting old neighbors, and scattered up and down the country, 24 Federals (3 of the them citizens) under Lieutenant Wilmon W. Swain, put in an appearance, and searched houses and rode here and there hunting for them, and succeeded in capturing D. D. Dix, nephew of Stonewall Jackson, at Washington Ward's. Major Harding, who was at Mrs. Kitty Crouch's, had a narrow escape, he being up stairs while the Federals stopped in the yard, fed their horses, and some of them went in the house and asked for him. But they did not search the house, nor did they find Major Harding's horse, which was in the barn. When they took their departure, he mounted his horse and followed them, frequently in sight. Meeting Eugene Isner, he dispatched him through the neighborhood to gather up the Confederates.

Just after the Federals had crossed the ford where the Huttonsville bridge had been burnt, Major Harding reached the bank and shot at them. They came back, shooting; and Major Harding sheltered himself in a low place beyond the south bank where the bullets could not reach him. He had only three loads for his gun; but the Federals were shy about charging across the river, although they threatened several times to do so. But when they advanced, he would show himself and they would fall back and begin shooting. He would immediately get out of range. They talked with him, called on him to surrender, swore at him, quarreled with him, wasted hundreds of rounds of ammunition, all to no purpose. Finally Lieutenant Swain accused him of fooling with them and trying to hold them there until Confederates could come down the north side of the river

and cut them off. The lieutenant's surmise was not far wrong, and calling off his men he moved down the road to John Shreve's. In the meantime Confederates had come up until their squad numbered thirteen; and when they overtook the Federals there was a fight. While the Confederates were scattered, the Federals charged them in solid column. They were met by a charge from a portion of the Confederates, and gave ground before they met. Major Harding fired his last load and wounded a soldier (whose wound was dressed by Dr. Yokum); and grasping his gun by the muzzle prepared to club it; but the Federals got out of the way, crossed the mountain to Middle Fork and escaped. Lieutenant Swain in speaking of the affair afterwards said, half in jest: "They were pretty good fellows, and will fight all right, and when I saw one of them grab his gun by the muzzle and start at me, I knew I would have to get out of his way or kill him, and I did not want to kill him."

AN HISTORIC SPOT

There is in the town of Beverly a spot of more than local interest. It is the site of the Files cabin, where occurred the first Indian massacre on the soil of West Virginia. Before Killbuck and Crane tomahawked the settlers on South Branch; before the peaceable Decker brothers fell victims to savage ferocity in Monongalia County; before the settlements on Patterson Creek were broken up by Shawnees and Mingoos; before the frontiersmen of Greenbrier had given their lives for the cause of civilization, the yell of the Indian had sounded through the forest of elms, oaks and sycamores where Beverly now stands, and seven persons fell before the rifle and tomahawk. There is

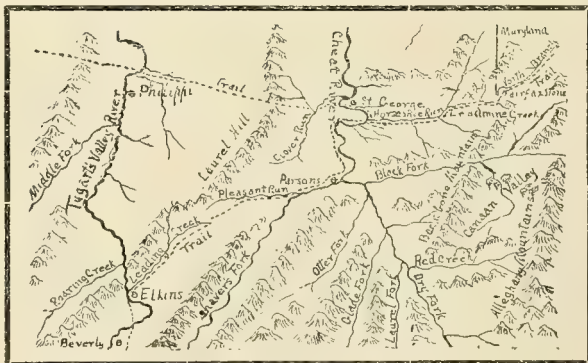


Site of Files' Cabin.

no history and no tradition of the time when Files and his family came, nor whence they came. The supposition is that they emigrated from the South Branch to Tygart's Valley in the spring of 1753. Tygart's family, which settled on the river two miles above, probably came at the same time. Tradition says that the Files cabin stood about fifty yards, a little north of west, from Stark L. Baker's mill, on a high point of land which at that time was washed on one side by Files Creek, but the course of the stream has since changed, and the old channel is filled with soil and is used for pasture. Its ancient course can be plainly seen. Men are yet living who, as boys, snared trout where cattle now graze. It is believed that the bodies of Files and his family were buried beneath the present railroad, a few steps west of where the cabin stood. Files had cleared some ground, no doubt immediately round his house. When the valley was again settled, about twenty years after the massacre, an orchard was planted where the Files cabin had stood. One of those apple-trees was cut down when the railroad was built. The log lies there yet. The number of rings of annual growth counted on the log, added to the number of years since the tree was cut, indicates that the tree was planted about 1775. The statement was long accepted as history that the bones of the Files family were buried in 1772, but the discovery of documents at Richmond within the past few years, seems to throw doubt on the correctness of the statement, although the more lately discovered documents are not positive and conclusive, and should not be given too much weight as against the statement of Withers,

who visited the scene and talked with the old settlers nearly three-quarters of a century ago. Withers was told that the Westfalls discovered the bones and buried them in 1772. The Richmond documents indicate that the bodies were discovered February 4, 1754, a few months after the massacre, and the presumption is that those who discovered the bodies buried them. Such may not have been the case, however, and it is possible that both Withers and the Richmond authority are correct. There is not necessarily a conflict between them.

The tradition is that when the Indians attacked the family one of the sons was on the opposite side of the creek. Hearing the shrieks at the house, he approached near enough to see that Indians were murdering the inmates, and being unable to render any assistance, he fled to Tygart's, and that family immediately set out for the South Branch, following an Indian trail which led from Valley Bend across the mountain by the way of Fishing Hawk. It is not known whether the Indians proceeded up the valley to Tygart's cabin. That massacre occurred in a time of peace, when the Indians were supposed to be friendly. They were in the habit of visiting the settlements along the South Branch and in the Valley of Virginia, from Winchester to Staunton, and stopping at houses to procure food, but harming no one. For this reason the people were not afraid of them, and no doubt Files and Tygart felt no more danger west of the mountains than was felt by settlers east of the range. That accounts for these families venturing so far from settlements to make their home. No war existed; and having been accustomed to seeing Indians in the older neighborhoods, they had no reason to look for any different state of affairs in their new abode. But the Indians were treacherous, and occasionally committed outrages while professing friendship. The party that murdered the Files family had carried away a boy from the South Branch, and the boy was probably a witness to the massacre. There is evidence that Tygart's Valley was a favorite hunting ground for Indians from both Pennsylvania and Ohio. The



Indian trails in Tygart's Valley. See also page 177.

valley. This probably gives a hint of why they murdered the Files family. It was because they had dared to settle on the Indian hunting grounds. The natives had acquiesced in the occupation of the country east of the mountains by the white men, and had ceased to hunt there. This at least was partly true. But they were not willing to give up the country west of the range, and when they found a family occupying the beautiful Tygart's Val-

ley, one of their best hunting grounds, they fell on them and murdered them, although in time of peace. This probably is the correct explanation. It is believed that the deed was committed by Indians who lived on Allegheny River, in Pennsylvania.



Site of Westfall's Fort.

Within a quarter of a mile of Beverly stood the old Westfall fort, built in 1774. Its site may still be seen in Daniel R. Baker's meadow, south of Files' Creek and west of the railroad. The building was torn down and rebuilt on the bluff about a century ago, and it still stands. The foundation of the old chimney in the meadow, near an apple tree, forming a mound, still marks the original spot where the fort stood. A spring about seventy-five yards distant, furnished water for the inmates.

WOUNDED EIGHTEEN TIMES.

The case of Lorenzo Adams, a Confederate soldier belonging to Imboden's command, is remarkable for the fact that after receiving eighteen gunshot wounds in the head he recovered. Nine of Imboden's men who had been scouting in Barbour County, crossed into Tucker, and three miles above St. George, robbed David Wheeler's store. They were pursued by troops from St. George, under Lieutenant Gallion, up Dry Fork. Gallion turned the pursuit over to Captain Nathaniel J. Lambert with the Home Guards, known as "Swamps." They followed the Confederates and came upon them when asleep and fired upon them at a distance of a few yards. Two Confederates were killed and Adams was wounded. He was supposed to be dead, but when the Federals pulled his boots off he showed signs of life. They beat him on the head with a gun, and supposed they had finished him. But after they had gone, he recovered consciousness, and in trying to gain his feet, he fell into the fire and burned his hands almost off. The next day Archibald Earle went to the camp to bury the dead, and finding Adams alive, took him to Hightown, where he recovered. An ounce ball was taken from under his skull.

SOUVENIRS OF THE WAR.

Among souvenirs of the war, in possession of S. N. Bosworth of Beverly, is the original muster-roll of company H, Thirty-first Virginia Infantry, which was from Barbour County, Thomas A. Bradford, Captain, as shown by the roll. Mr. Bosworth has his furlough, which contains a number of signatures of noted men, among them being General Pegram, General R. L. Ewell, Adjutant General W. N. Taylor. He has also a musket barrel and bayonet picked up a few years ago in the woods about a mile from the battlefield of Rich Mountain, and nearby was found the skeleton of a man, supposed to have been a Confederate who was wounded in the battle and died in the woods. The stock of the gun was apparently burned off in a woods fire. The barrel had burst, caused, as is presumed, by rainwater collecting in it, and freezing.

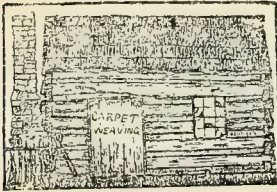
AT MALVERN HILL.

At the battle of Malvern Hill the Confederates were driven back in their efforts to storm the Federal position. General Lee prepared for another charge the next morning. He picked his troops for the charge.

Different regiments sent soldiers who were willing to undertake the desperate work. The Thirty-first Virginia Regiment sent thirty-two men, and of that number sixteen were from Randolph County. The troops massed for the charge and lay on the ground all night within less than half a mile of the Federal artillery, waiting for morning. Before morning the Federals withdrew and the charge was not necessary. Randolph County furnished about 250 soldiers for the Confederate army. The first company to go was Company F, which was mustered in at Huttonsville, May 24, 1861.

RELICS AND CUSTOMS THAT ARE PASSING.

Randolph County, covering a wide and diversified region of valley and mountains, holds within its borders a peculiar blending of the past and present. Relics of the "good old times" are to be found in nooks and corners, side by side with the development of newer things; the modern painted house, and the log cabin in the yard; the steel bridge, and the out-of-



date wooden arch-structure; the mowing machine and the reaper, and the scythe and the cradle; the repeating rifle and the muzzle loader of a century ago; the railroad and the bridle-path; the log school-house like that in which Ichabod Crane lifted the urchins over the tall words with a hickory, and the neat, scientific frame or brick structures. The old times were good, but no better than the present. In most things they were not so good.

The painted and ventilated house is better than the cabins of the grandfathers, because more comfortable; the iron bridge is better than the wooden, because stronger; the mowing machine and the reaper require less labor than the scythe and the cradle, and are therefore to be preferred. It is no disparagement of the log-cabin schools and the Ichabod Cranes of former days to say that education in all its departments and appliances has made wonderful advances since then. To appreciate modern things, we should cultivate our acquaintance with and keep warm our veneration for what is past. The better the historian, the better the patriot. From a thousand channels the past enriches the present; and to appreciate the present and prepare for the future, we must trace back to their sources the streams which come to us from the years gone by.



COURT IN THE WILDERNESS.

While Judge Camden was on the bench the weather was very warm during a session of the Randolph court, and he ordered court next day to convene "at the falls of Cheat River." Accordingly the judge, the clerk and the lawyers went up Files Creek, crossed Cheat Mountain and held court on Shaver's Fork. Noah Corley was chief cook, teamster and assist-

ant fisherman. The minutes of the court show that the casses "were argued in chambers."

A METHODIST PREACHER'S POEM.

Randolph County has sent out many orators but few poets. About the only effort at "pure literature," at least in early times, was made by a Methodist preacher, near the beginning of the present century. His name is now forgotten, but traditions concerning him are yet current. Some suppose it was Lorenzo Dow. The poem in meter and style, resembles Dow's "Morning Vision." The poet was probably not Dow. It is not known how much poetry he wrote, but one poem of some length, called "Randolph County" exists in manuscript. The poetry is not of the highest order, but it is doubtful if Homer painted truer to nature, as nature existed in Randolph a century ago. Witness these lines, alive, no doubt, with personal experience:

"The hungry bear's portentous growl;
The famished wolf's unearthly howl;
The prowling panther's keenest yell—
These echo from the gloomy dell."

After speaking more fully of the almost undisputed reign of the forest brutes, and the dangers to the settlers, he sums his conclusion thus:

"But still man holds his dwelling there,
Defying panther, wolf and bear;
But prowling 'varmints' plainly tell
This is no place for man to dwell."

The poetic parson was fond of wreathing garlands of poetry around the mountain peaks of Randolph, and glancing into the ravines to see what was there. One verse will suffice as an example:

"The mountains high with grandeur rise
And reach the everlasting skies;
The vales between are dark and wild,
And streamlets dash or murmur mild."

The rivers are antitheses of the mountains, and the preacher never spoke of the one but that the next stanza took up the other. There is probably some history in the last two lines:

"The roaring rivers, rough and wide,
Dash down, or pause and softly glide;
And oftentimes their rushing waves
Bear dwellers down to watery graves."

The itinerant evangelist saw other things than mountains and wolves. He saw the moral and religious side of the people. The picture which he painted was probably not a fanciful one, since the early court records of Randolph often show a dozen or more indictments in one day for "provanely swearing" Here is the preacher's version of it:

"Too many souls these valleys in
Are lost in doubt and dead in sin;
Too few the knees that bend in prayer:
Too many tongues that curse and swear.
Too few that tread the Narrow Path;
Too many on the road to wrath;
Too many hearts as hard as stone;
Too few the pilgrims to the Throne."

However discouraging this picture may be, the poet softened its shades

and threw in some refulgent beams from a solemn sunset, before he concluded it. The following verse is a summing up of the argument:

"But in that day of wrath and doom,
When Gabriel's trump shall burst the tomb,
Above these mountains shall arise
Ten thousand souls to fill the skies."

THE EARLY PRESBYTERIANS.*

So far as records show, the first religious service held within Randolph County was by the Presbyterians. In 1786 Rev. Edward Crawford, from the Valley of Virginia, preached two sermons in Tygart's Valley. In 1787 Rev. William Wilson, of the "Old Stone Church of Augusta," preached two sermons. The next year Rev. Moses Hogue preached twice; and in 1789 Rev. Wilson came again and preached two sermons. For many years after that there is no record of any preaching in the Valley. Some time prior to 1820 Rev. Asa Brooks, of New England, visited the Valley as a missionary. He subsequently settled in Clarksburg, where he died in 1836. The first minister who made Tygart's Valley his home was Rev. Aretas Loomis, 1820. About that time Daniel McLean, Jonathan Hutton and Andrew Crawford met at Crawford's house and organized a church. Prior to that time there was no organized congregation in Randolph. Matthew Whitman was elected a ruling elder. In 1823 Adam See deeded three acres near Huttonsville on which to build a church. Rev. Loomis preached in the court house and in private houses. In 1826 the church near Huttonsville was commenced. It cost \$1500, and was destroyed by Federal soldiers. In 1826 Rev. George A. Baxter, of Lexington, preached in the county; and in 1831 Rev. Henry Brown. At this time the church had 60 members and five elders, Mathew Whitman, Daniel McLean, Andrew Crawford, Squire Bosworth and Jonathan Hutton. In 1832 Rev. John S. Blaine and Rev. James Baber both preached in the county; and in 1835 Rev. Blaine came again and remained three years. Rev. Joseph Brown was here in 1840, and Rev. Theodore Gallandet in 1841. In that year the Mingo Church was organized with Wm. H. Wilson and Wm. Logan as elders, and Rev. E. Churchill preached there, and a house of worship was built by A. C. Logan for \$419, on a lot deeded by Edward Wood. It stands today. Rev. Enoch Thomas preached the first sermon in it, and Rev. Henry Brown dedicated it. In 1841 there were 80 Presbyterians in the Valley between the mouth of Elkwater and the head of Leading Creek, Rev. Enoch Thomas was in charge from 1844 to 1860; Rev. Robert Scott from 1867 to 1875; Rev. Patterson Fletcher from 1875 to 1878; Rev. Plummer Bryan, 1881; Rev. Samuel J. Baird, 1884; Rev. J. N. Van Devanter, 1887; Rev. Charles D. Gilkeson, 1891.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

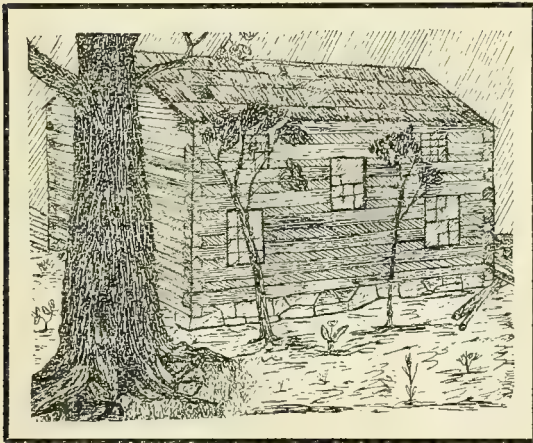
The Methodists were regarded as the pioneers in religion on the frontiers. It is not known how early they came to Randolph, for they kept poor records in early times. The court records speak of Adam Burge in 1807, and mention of no earlier Methodist is found, although it is probable that Burge was not the first. Among others, some named in the court records, and others obtained from other sources, were: John B. West, 1826; Walter Athey, 1828; John McCaskey, 1830; James L. Turner, 1833;

*The facts herein stated were mostly obtained from Rev. Charles D. Gilkeson of Beverly, A. C. Logan of Mingo, and from a pamphlet ("Report of the Presbytery") published half a century ago, and now very rare.

Daniel M. Sturm, 1834; W. M. Leeper, 1835; George Monroe, 1835; Chester Morrison, 1836; John Reger, 1840; David Gordon, 1840; David Hess, 1841; Joel Pittman, 1841; Gideon Martin, 1842; Henry Clay Dean, 1846; Benjamin Isner, 1847; Parnnel Steel, 1847; Henry Steven, 1850; Cornelius Whitecotton, 1850; Samuel D. Jones, 1851; Richard M. Wallace, 1853; Aaron Bowers, 1856; Daniel O. Stewart, 1858; Wilson L. Hangman, 1860; Gilbert Rogers, 1864; John Birkett, 1866; S. B. D. Prickett, 1867; Thomas M. Hartley, 1868; John L. Eckess, 1871; Henning Foggy, 1873; John Wilmoth, 1874; Asbury Mick, 1876; C. W. Upton, 1879; Anthony Mustoe, 1881; John Adamson, 1881; E. C. Woodruff, 1882; Fred Cottrell, 1884; J. N. Sharp, 1887; Cyrus Poling, 1889; J. S. Robinson, 1891; P. A. Fling, 1893; Luther C. Scott, 1894; James W. Engle, 1895.

THE PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS.

This church had a very early organization in Randolph County. One of the earliest as well as the most eloquent of its preachers was Elder Thomas Collett, born 1788, died 1870. Under his management the old church—the oldest now standing in Randolph—was built four miles below



Elder Thomas Collett's Church.

Beverly. The edifice was a fine one in its day; it had a gallery and a high pulpit. The house was of logs, but several years before the Civil War it was weather-boarded. During the war soldiers tore off nearly all the weather-boarding and the roof. It was never thoroughly repaired afterwards, and was abandoned many years ago, the denomination building a new house of worship near Lick, where 23 members now worship. The old church is still an object of veneration in the neighborhood. The first preacher there was Thomas Collett. He preached long after

he became blind. He was succeeded by Elder Nathan Everett from Pennsylvania; and following came Elder Joseph Poe, of Barbour County. Next was Elder Ezra P. Hart; then Elder Elam Murphy, followed by Elder Hart again; and Elder Stephen D. Lewis is the present pastor. There is another congregation of this church on Leading Creek, with a house of worship and 45 members. The first preacher there was Elder David Murphy; next, Elder James Murphy, the present incumbent, who, although unable to walk, still expounds the Scripture to his people.

THE AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first in Randolph County was organized at Beverly, 1894; by Rev. E. R. Bazier, sent by the Pittsburg Conference, all of West Virginia being in the Wheeling District of the Pittsburg Conference. The second A. M. E. Church in Randolph was organized by Rev. Bazier at Cassity Fork, 1895. The Beverly Church has thirty members, that at Cassity Fork has twelve.

Mr. Bazier has been the only worker among the colored people of the county, both in religious and educational matters, except the presiding elder, Rev. J. W. Riley, and Rev. T. A. Green, who conducted the quarterly meetings and Rev. Garnett of Elkins.

Mr. Bazier is a native of Pennsylvania, born at Pittsburg 1865, and beginning his education under many discouragements, in the country schools, but subsequently attending college both at Wooster and Wilberforce, Ohio. When thirteen he clerked at a store at McKeesport, and subsequently with wholesale merchants at Pittsburg. He saved money with which to educate himself. In 1886 he entered the ministry and was appointed to the Boone County mission, in West Virginia, where he organized schools and churches, and was the first teacher of colored children in that county. He labored also in Raleigh, Logan and Wyoming Counties. In 1894 he was appointed by Bishop Arnett to the Beverly mission. His field here was hard, the colored people being mostly poor and uneducated; but by perseverance he performed a permanent work, and built two houses of worship. He was also the first to teach the colored people of Randolph County. In 1894 he opened a school at Beverly, after securing a teacher's certificate, and has taught the school five months each year. In the winter, after closing the Beverly term, he opens a school at Cassity Fork. Under his excellent methods of teaching, his pupils make remarkable progress, and in educational and moral advancement they compare favorably with any colored people in the country.

THE MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first organized Baptist Church of that denomination in the county appears to have been founded in December, 1890, in Elkins, by Rev. W. E. Powell, of Parkersburg, general missionary of the Baptists of West Virginia. The church contained 17 members, and a Sunday School was organized. Rev. Amos Robinson, of the First Baptist Church of Bristol, R. I., was called to become pastor. The building, with the lot cost \$3,500, and was dedicated November 22, 1891. It has now 58 members, although several have moved away. In March, 1895, Rev. Robinson organized a church of twelve members in Harding, and Rev. M. P. H. Potts was chosen pastor. In September of the same year a church was organized at Faulkner, with twelve members. From 1880 to 1890 Rev. Potts preached to a small congregation near Valley Bend, but no church was built.

METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

The first Minister of the M. P. Church in Randolph, as far as known, was James Chambers, who is shown by the court records to have been authorized in 1848 to solemnize marriages. The records kept by the church are the merest fragments. From that source it is learned that the following preachers have labored in the county: S. T. Davis, 1875; A. S. Haney, 1877; Rev. Chips, 1879; D. M. Simonton, 1880. Isaac Ocheltree, 1884, E. J. Harris, 1885; Oliver Westfall, 1886; W. E. Fletcher, 1888; Oliver Westfall, 1889; J. C. Reese, 1890. A house of worship was built on Roaring Creek many years ago. In 1898 one was built in Beverly through the exertion of E. J. Kildow, assisted by George M. Wees and George W. Printz, as a building committee. The lot was donated by Mr. and Mrs. H. J. Williamson; G. W. Printz was the architect, and A. H. Houdyschell the builder. Arthur Isner was the first licensed preacher. The famous preacher, Rev.

Samuel J. Clawson, who was of mixed Indian blood, did missionary work in Randolph in early years. Many of the older people remember his eccentricities and flowery, fiery and grandiloquent language. Near Huttonsville, when discouraged with the success of his meeting, only five having joined the church, he expressed his disgust thus:

"I have been fishing, and after thumping any thrashing among the thorns and thickets of perdition, and wading and floundering in the nasty pools of abomination, my only reward is that I have caught one shad, two herring and two old roosters."

Again, near the same place, his success in persuading the wicked to turn from their evil ways, was not up to his expectations, and he stopped short in his sermon, and raising his voice, poured forth this prophetic anathema against those who had failed to repent:

"Thank God, the day is not far distant when you miserable and unrepentant sinners will be chained down on hell's brazen floor, and the devil with his three pronged harpoon will pierce your reeking hearts, and pile upon you the red hot cinders of black damnation, as high as the Pyramids of Egypt, and fry the pride out of your hearts to grease the gudgeons of the rag-wheels of hell."

On still another occasion, in Tygart's Valley, Clawson preached at a school-house in a community where there were a number of "Free Thinkers," who were disposed to argue points of theology with ministers who went there. Someone informed Clawson of it and told him what to expect. When he took the pulpit he prefaced his sermon as follows:

"I understand there is a gang here who call themselves "No-Hellers," and that they are in the habit of attacking preachers who come here to expound the gospel. I serve notice on you that if any of you speak to me here to night, or any other time, I will knock you higher than the Tower of Babel."

The preacher was in no way interfered with nor interrogated on theological subjects.



Washington's Map.



CLAUDE WILSON MAXWELL

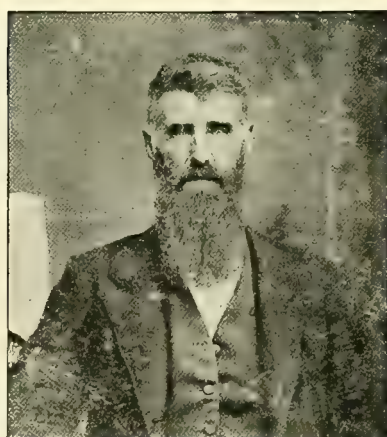


CHARLES JOSEPH MAXWELL

ASSISTANTS IN COMPILING THE HISTORY OF RANDOLPH.



ARCHIBALD WILMOTH



SOLOMON CHENOWETH CAPLINGER

PART THIRD.

Family History.



PREFACE.

The collection of the family history which is here presented was a task the difficulty and labor of which few can comprehend who have never undertaken a similar work. It contains the names, with mention of each, of more than ten thousand persons, all of whom live, or at one time lived, in Randolph. It was constantly necessary to condense into very small space history which deserved fuller mention; otherwise many persons would have been left out. The older families, in most cases, are presented more fully than those of recent years, because they have been longer connected with the county's history; but the aim has been that each individual shall be placed properly, not only before the present generation, but also before the people of the future. Every effort has been made to avoid errors, and it is confidently believed that there are not many in the book; yet, from the fact that the material for the family history was gathered from thousands of sources, and many of those who furnished the information not agreeing among themselves as to the same fact, it has been sometimes impossible to decide who or which was right. That which was considered the highest authority, however, has always been followed. In collecting the family sketches a number of persons furnished assistance, visiting nearly all the houses in the county, and in so doing, traveling in the aggregate about three thousand miles. Of those who assisted in collecting data for the family history the following may be mentioned: Charles J. and Claude W. Maxwell collected nearly all the biographies in Beverly, Valley Bend and Mingo Districts; they were assisted in Valley Bend by Scott N. Swisher. In Middle Fork District this work was done by C.G. Swecker; in Roaring Creek and Huttonsville Districts by M. L. Daniels; in New Interest, partly by Burns Isner and partly by John J. Ferguson; in Dry Fork and Leadsville by John J. Ferguson, assisted in the latter district by W. S. Ryan. A portion of the work in Mingo was done by P. B. Conrad. In addition to those, there was valuable service rendered by persons who saw the importance of the work and were willing to assist. To all such the author feels under lasting obligations. It is hoped that the compilation of this book will awaken an interest among the people of Randolph in the importance of collecting and preserving their family history. Each family should have a history of its own members and of its ancestors, and that is what very few families in Randolph now possess.

FAMILY HISTORY.

—:O:—



JONATHAN ARNOLD was born and raised on his father's farm near West Brownsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania, the date of his birth being March 27, 1802. He settled in Randolph County, then Virginia, about 1822, in Beverly, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred July 20, 1883. He was the eldest son of William Arnold, who was raised and lived in Fayette County, Pa., and who had married Hulda Knotts, daughter of a prominent citizen of the same section. Jonathan Arnold was the grandson of Jonathan Arnold who had married Rachel Scott, and thereafter, in the year 1765, had removed, along with two brothers, Andrew and Jesse, from Chester County, near Philadelphia, the place of their birth, to Fort Redstone (now Brownsville, Pa.). The *History of Chester County* makes mention of but one family of the name of Arnold residing there prior to the date named, viz., Richard Arnold, who died in the year 1720, leaving a large family. He was, presumably, the father of Jonathan, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

Upon locating in Beverly, Jonathan Arnold established a tannery. He continued in this business a few years only, when he engaged in speculating and cattle grazing, being usually successful in his business ventures. He was an ardent Whig, and was for years one of the leaders of his party in his adopted county. He never sought nor would he accept office; but many a political battle was waged in the county under his leadership, the result usually leaving no doubt in the minds of the opposition as to his active participation therein. He was a conservative man, of the soundest judgment; of unquestioned integrity; of a kind heart; sympathetic and considerate with those in distress; of uncompromising sternness with dishonesty in any place; and a trusted friend who could always be relied upon. His advice and judgment were frequently sought, and given freely to those whom he esteemed, and when observed rarely failing to benefit and profit the recipient.

At the breaking out of the Civil War Jonathan Arnold was strongly opposed to the State's seceding from the Union; and he voted, in 1861, with the minority, in his county, against the ratification of the Ordinance of Secession. Early in the war, however, when he saw the policy of the Federal administration trending, in his opinion, beyond the limits of the Constitu-

tion, he experienced no great change in finding his sympathies more in accord with the seceding States, as they seemed to him more nearly in line with the tenets of the Constitution. He was fearless in adherence to his principles and convictions, and he strongly opposed and voted against the formation of the State of West Virginia at a time when such a vote stamped one with disloyalty in the eyes of the Federal commanders stationed throughout the State, and subjected him to risk of arrest and imprisonment. In the autumn of 1863 he was arrested by the United States authorities; was never informed as to any charge against him except the general charge of disloyalty, and was held as a prisoner until the close of the war. Through the intercession of influential friends he was paroled within narrow limits shortly after his arrest, but was not allowed to return to the vicinity of his home until a short time preceding his release.

Jonathan Arnold possessed one of the largest and most carefully selected libraries in his section of the State. Endowed with an unusually retentive memory, he read his books, and between the lines, the result being that he was a man of unusual information.

In the year 1827 he united in marriage with Miss Thursa, daughter of Ely Butcher, a prominent merchant and resident of Beverly. He lost his wife within a few years, one child only surviving the mother, but dying in infancy. In 1841 he married Miss Phoebe Ann, daughter of Solomon Collett, and was again unfortunate, his wife dying in a few months. In September, 1844, he was united in marriage with Miss Laura Ann, daughter of Jonathan and Julia Neale Jackson of Clarksburg, W. Va., and the only sister of Thomas J., afterwards General Stonewall Jackson.* By this marriage there were four children, the youngest dying in infancy, the three eldest being Thomas Jonathan, Anna Grace and Stark W., recently deceased. Anna Grace became the wife of Major C. H. Evans, of Springfield, O., and died in 1878, having previously lost her two little children.

Rev. STARK W. ARNOLD, son of Jonathan Arnold, was born in Beverly, December, 20, 1851. Early in life he was appointed to a clerkship in the Interior Department at Washington, where he remained about seven years. During this period he took the law course, graduating from the Columbia Law School. He then came to Beverly, locating soon afterwards at Buckhannon, engaging in the practice of his profession. In the fall of 1876 he was a candidate for the office of Prosecuting Attorney of Upshur County, and was elected by an overwhelming majority—the largest that had been given a candidate in that county at that time. On account of his father failing in health, requiring his personal attention, he returned to Beverly to reside in the year 1879, and continued there until after his father's death in 1883. During this last residence at Beverly he was elected

* See sketch of Edward Jackson.

to the Senate from that Senatorial District, serving out the full term of four years, introducing and successfully carrying through several measures of legislation that attracted considerable attention throughout the State—notably, the election law, the changes then made leading up to the present system. It was while serving in the Senate that he concluded to do that which had long been a subject of deep consideration with him, viz.: to go into the ministry. In order to prepare himself for this, he entered Drew Theological Seminary, where he remained and completed his theological course. Shortly afterwards he began his ministerial work in the State of New York, where he continued in active work to the end of his life, preaching his last sermon only three weeks preceding his death. In December, 1880, he married Miss Lizzie Gohen, of Cincinnati. She and four children survive him.

✓ THOMAS JONATHAN ARNOLD, was born at Beverly, November 3, 1845, eldest son of Jonathan and Laura Ann Jackson Arnold. At the age of twelve he was placed at school at Lexington, Va., making his home with his uncle, Major Jackson, afterwards General Stonewall Jackson. In 1863-4 he attended school at Parkersburg, W. Va., under Rev. William L. Hyland, Rector of Christ Church. In 1866 he began the study of law at Beverly, under Col. David Goff, and he afterwards took the course in Law and Equity at Washington and Lee University, Va. graduating from that institution in 1867, with the degree of L. L. B., Judge John W. Brockenbrough at that time filling the chair. The next year he began the practice of his profession in his native town, and in the autumn of that year was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Randolph. In 1870 he was re-elected by a largely increased majority, and in 1872 was for the third time elected, with a still larger majority. The last term was for four years, under the new constitution but recently adopted.

On June 1, 1876, Mr. Arnold married Miss Eugenia Hill, daughter of Lieutenant-General D. H. Hill, of Confederate fame. Miss Hill was a native of Lexington, Va.; but from childhood her father's home was in Charlotte, North Carolina. In 1880 Mr. Arnold removed to San Diego, California, where he continued the practice of law until 1886, when he was appointed by President Cleveland, Collector of the Port of San Diego, and continued in that position for nearly two years under the Harrison administration. The duties of the office during the period of his incumbency were particularly arduous in consequence of the rapid growth of San Diego from a town of 3,000 to a city of 25,000 inhabitants. The following newspaper extract is from the pen of his successor in office under the Republican administration:

“Mr. T. J. Arnold yesterday surrendered the office of Collector of the Port of San Diego to his successor. Mr. Arnold has held the office for nearly a full term, and has administered it with his characteristic integrity and fidelity. His rulings on close ques-

tions, upon which there were no decisions, have been sustained by the Department with much uniformity, and he has had the pleasure of seeing several of his suggestions adopted as Department rules of administration. The business of the office has increased largely during his term of office, and he turns it over to his successor in good condition."

Since then Mr. Arnold's business has caused him to make frequent visits to his native State, where, in addition to his private business, he was interested in an effort to establish a Confederate Home in Tygart's Valley.

JAMES M. ADAMS, born 1848, in Rockbridge County, son of Joseph and J. B. (Gilmer) Adams; Scotch-Irish. In 1875 he married Lina A., daughter of Jacob S. and Minerva (Hamilton) Wamsley; children, Cornelia H. and J. Howard. Mr. Adams was killed on the railroad in 1887.

JOSEPH MILTON ALLEN, born in 1837 in Taylor County, son of John J. and Nancy (Powell) Allen; Scotch parentage; in 1869, at Kingwood, he married Lavila K., daughter of Elijah and Mary (Seypole) Shaffer; children, Minnie E., Charles E., Edward E. Learned the carpenter trade with Harman Sinsel at Pruntytown; was in Union army, in the battles of Second Manassas, McDowell, Cross Keys, Culpeper, Rocky Gap, Droop Mountain, Cloyd Mountain; was under Averell; lived in Preston awhile; came to Elkins 1892. His father was born in Morgantown in 1802, died in 1883; his grandfather Allen was born in Scotland 1769, came to America 1778, died 1847.

CHARLES HERBERT ALT, born in Grant County, 1873; son of Martin and Sophronia (George) Alt; in 1893, in Grant County, he married Rebecca Margaret, daughter of Isaac and Sena (Mallow) Judy; children, Freddie Harrison, Isaac Martin, Effie Myrtle; farmer, owns 63 acres, 40 improved; has lived three years in Randolph.

WILLIAM E. ALT, born 1865, son of Martin Alt; in 1891 he married Sarah Jane, daughter of Isaac Judy; children, Bertha, Delphia, Samuel Lester; farmer and saddler.

J. S. ALKIRE, born 1864; married Charlotte Tacy 1885; children, Olive, Mary, James, Louisa, Oliver, Darius, Alice, Rosa.

JOHN AMMETER, born 1862 in Switzerland; was married 1884 to Mrs. Anna Hostetter; child, Flawie; owns 112 acres three miles from Beverly.

JACOB ANSTEREGG, born 1851 in Switzerland, son of Valentine and Mary Ansteregg; married in New York 1873 to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Katherine (Bergermaster) Wehile; children, Lena, Robert, Ida, Irene, Alfred, Frida, Birdie, Manla, Minnie; farmer and blacksmith; owns 100 acres, 45 improved. It is a model farm for thorough cultivation. He worked two years as a machinist in New York. The land was a wilderness when he bought it. His children are well educated.

GEORGE ANSTEREGG, born 1858 in Switzerland; married Amelia Lehman in 1869; children, Annie, George; farmer.

GEORGE W. ARBOGAST, born 1858, son of Solomon; married Sophia

Simmons 1878; children, Columbus J., James B., Grover C., Adam H., Walter, Amos, Delos, Maud B.

RANDOLPH C. ARBOGAST, born 1858, son of Solomon; married Jane Snyder 1879; children, Alice, Blaine, Elam, Dora, Bruce, Eva.

JOHN B. ARBOGAST, born 1849, son of Moses and Peggy (Wamsley) Arbogast; married, 1876, Ophelia Ramsey; children, Samuel H., Elisha W., Charles W.

MARSHALL ARBOGAST, born 1853, son of Henry and Annie (Warwick) Arbogast; German-English; married 1875 to Rachel Nottingham; children, Nettie, Harry, Jessie, Samuel, Edna, Annie, Mamie.

WILLIAM DANIEL ARMSTRONG, born 1825 in Louisa County, Va., son of Thomas F. and Cecelia (Lowry) Armstrong; married 1849 to Susan, daughter of James and Lydia (Smith) Shreve; children, Thomas, Lydia, Virginia, Cecelia, Wm. L., James, Luvera, Oscar, Samuel, Tucker, Ida, Maud, Lily, Russey, Effie, Myrtle; owns 300 acres, 40 improved; second marriage to Theresa Jane Channel.

SOLOMON ARMENTROUT, born in Grant County, 1844, son of Isaac and Susan (Shobe) Armentrout; Dutch parentage; married 1871 in Grant County, to Mary Jane, daughter of George and Margaret (Hart) Fout; children, Vernie, Daisy, Margie, Sudie, Wilbur Camden, Buyrl; was merchant at Petersburg 15 years; came to Randolph in 1892, and engaged two years in the mercantile business with John H. Fout; was U. S. gauger under Cleveland; was in the Confederate army, with Captain John H. McNeill's Rangers; was in the Jones raid, 1863, into West Virginia.

B

DANIEL RANDOLPH BAKER, son of Isaac Baker, born 1846; German ancestry; was married in 1868 to Christina M., daughter of Lemuel and Nancy Ann (Hart) Chenoweth; children, Nora Lee, Hattie Maria, Edgar Daniel, Bernard Lemuel, John Ulysses, Nannie, Eva, Naomi. His mother is a daughter of Adam Stalnaker, and Adam was a son of Jacob Stalnaker, whose children were, Adam, Jacob, William, Katie and Eunice. Adam married Naomi Morgan, daughter of Zedekiah Morgan, of an old Connecticut family. On the Stalnaker side the family is very old, but the direct line is not certainly known. An old coat of arms, said to belong to the Stalnaker family, and painted on the mantel of the old Westfall fort, indicates that the family was well established in Europe before the emigration to America. Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Baker were married in 1825. He came from Pendleton County, and they returned to his home on their bridal tour, traveling on horseback along the old Shawnee trail by way of Seneca. Later they returned to Randolph and made it their home. Mrs. Baker is still living (1898). The old Westfall fort, which was originally built near the river, was torn down and rebuilt on the bluff, and it still stands in D.

R. Baker's yard, and the logs are tolerably well preserved, although they were cut from the forest a century and a quarter ago.

ELI BAKER, son of Isaac Baker; born 1835; died 1898; German descent; mother's maiden name Maria Stalnaker; married 1862 in Upshur County to Rebecca J., daughter of William Sexton; she died in 1865; second marriage to Maggie E. Sexton; children, William E., Charles C., George C. and Anna G. Mr. Baker was postmaster at Beverly 24 years. He entered the mercantile business in 1861; was a farmer, owning 1000 acres, nearly all improved.

ISAAC BAKER, son of Isaac Baker; born 1833; brother of Daniel R. and Eli Baker. His father taught German School in Pendleton County; was married in 1859 to Harriet, daughter of Cyrus Wees; maiden name of wife's mother, Abbie Hart; child, Stark L. Mr. Baker has been a miller fifteen years; owns 2500 acres, 600 improved.

STARK L. BAKER, son of Isaac Baker; born 1860; mother's maiden name, Harriet Wees; married 1883 at Fairmont to Mabel S., daughter of J. J. Burns; maiden name of wife's mother, Margaret Stewart; child, James. He owns 4000 acres, half under improvement. The first white man's house on the waters of the Monongahela in West Virginia stood on land now belonging to him; and the first Indian massacre in West Virginia took place on his land. He graduated from the Fairmont Normal School; was Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue from 1889 to 1893; Chairman of the Republican County Committee sixteen years; was U. S. District Court Commissioner a number of years, and in 1898 was chosen by the Republicans as their representative in the State Senate from the Tenth District of West Virginia.

EDGAR DANIEL BAKER, son of D. R. Baker, born, 1874; attended Ohio Wesleyan University, and in 1898 graduated with the degree B. S., from the West Virginia University; and also took a course in law.

BERNARD LEMUEL BAKER, son of D. R. Baker, born 1876; German ancestry; attended the Buckhannon Seminary four years; is a merchant in Beverly.

WILLIAM E. BAKER, son of Eli Baker, born 1873; graduated from the West Virginia Conference Seminary at Buckhannon, 1893; and three years later graduated from the West Virginia University with the degree A. B. L. He was admitted to practice law in October, 1896. He holds the office of Commissioner in Chancery. In 1896 he was the the Republican candidate for Prosecuting Attorney, and was defeated by only 47 votes in a county with a usual Democratic majority of 500.

JAMES C. BAKER, son of John Baker; born 1859, married in 1883 to Catherine O'Brien; children, John C., Mary P., Edward L., Maggie, Jessie, Portie, Annie, James O.

PEHR GUSTAV FRIDOLF BACKSTROM, born in Oskarshamn, K. L.

Sweden, son of Pehr and Mary Sophia (Holmsberg) Backstrom; married 1891 at Kane, McKean County, Pa., to Amanda Elenora, daughter of Alexander and Mary Colson; children, Walter Adolph, Elmer Fridolf and Mary. He served three years in the Swedish army; was naturalized in Randolph, 1893; came to America 1885, landing at New York; went to Ludlow, Pa., where he worked a year as a millwright; in 1886 went to Kane, Pa., where he worked four years, went to Buffalo, N. Y., and remained two years; came to Elkins in 1892; worked thirty months as foreman in W. C. Russell's planing mill; was a contractor and builder three and a half years; now has a planing mill and woodworking establishment. He learned his trade in Sweden with his father, and was educated as a draughtsman in the industrial schools of Sweden, and was awarded a bronze medal.

CHRISTIAN BALLY, born 1845, son of Christian and Mary Bally, Swiss; married 1872 in Switzerland, to Mary, daughter of Andrew Balsiger; children, Fred, Mary, John, Andrew, Rosa, Lena, Christina, Lettie, Christ, Martha, Rudolph, Charles; farmer owns 62 acres, nearly all improved, good orchard.

JOHN MARSHALL BALL, born in Illinois, 1836; son of George W. and Malinda (Parsons) Ball; in 1860 he married Christina, daughter of Adonijah B. and Patsy (Carper) Ward; children, Hattie and Maggie; lives in Beverly.

DAVID WHITCOMB BALL, born 1863, in Jackson County, W. Va., son of Morgan and Amanda (Barringer) Ball; Dutch ancestry; in 1886 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Susan (Heltzel) Payne; children, Francis, Ernest, Mabel, Edmond, Thomas, Harry. He is a teacher; taught 14 years in Dry Fork District.

A. D. BARLOW, son of Alexander Barlow, born 1847; married, 1874, to Jennie Belle, daughter of C. W. Russell; children, Hattie C., Willis D., Agnes, Mattie, Russell and Ralph.

MARCUS BAZZLE, born in Virginia, 1860, son of Wilson Bazzle; married Rachel C. Morral, 1877; children, Robert, Mary, Delphia, Martin, Bertha, Preston, Carl, Stirley.

GEORGE BEATY, Irish ancestry, born 1839 in Rockbridge County, son of James and Eliza Jane (Long) Beaty; married 1867 to Ann Eliza, daughter of Rezin and Mary Jane (Keiger) Simpson; children, Fannie M., Mary Ellen, Annie Laura, Portia Wilson, Maggie Grace; 2d marriage to Sarah, daughter of Augustus Wood. He came to Randolph 1878; owns 190 acres, 50 improved; is a blacksmith; was Justice of the Peace one term; was in the Confederate army; surrendered with Colonel Pegram the day after the Rich Mountain fight; was exchanged in 1862, and then was under Colonel Harman, Fifty-second Virginia Infantry, and afterwards under Imboden; was in Imboden's raid, 1863.

EDWARD BENDER, born 1846; married Lucy Tacket; children, Nancy, Isaac, Verna, William, John, Nathaniel, Jane, Mary, Elithia, Flota.

GEORGE BETZ, born 1844; married Amelia Rustart; children, Eugena, Nellie, Kathenka, Flora, Mollie, Mary, Elsie, Elwina, Miller.

JOHN N. C. BELL, born 1844, son of Aaron and Eliza (Currence) Bell; German and English parentage; in 1868 he married Hannah, daughter of W. H. and Eliza (Conrad) Currence; children, Alverta, Robert S., Bernice, Eva L., Aaron S., Charles H.; was in the Confederate army; was formerly a photographer and machine agent, later a farmer, stock dealer and merchant. The post office, "Lee Bell," is named for his daughter, Eva Lee. He is interested in the "Randolph Salt Sulphur Well."

ROBERT S. BELL, born 1860, son of J. N. C. Bell; married, 1889, to Nannie, daughter of William and Cynthia (Woodford) Osborne; children, Clinton, Clyde, Hattie, Thamer, Diver; farmer, owns 120 acres.

JAMES APPLETON BENT (autobiography). "I am the son of George and Elizabeth Bent, and was born July 15, 1852, in the county of Roane, this State, where I lived till the age of 18 years. In 1869 I located in Kansas and went to farming and raising cattle on the prairies, which I followed with success till 1874, when the grasshopper raid resulted in my abandonment of that business. In 1875, having in the meantime obtained a fair education in the common schools of West Virginia and the high schools of Topeka, Kansas, I entered the law office of John C. Tomlinson, of Atchison, Kansas, where I studied law three years, and was admitted to the bar at Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1878. In 1879 I located for a short time in the practice of the law in Kansas City, Kansas, where I remained till 1881, at which time I came on a two years' tour as immigration agent of the A. T. & S. F. R. R. Company in the eastern States. At the end of that time I had become convinced that there were as many things east of the Ohio and Mississippi to profit and attract a man as west of them, and so settled in the practice of law at Beverly in 1883. While at Beverly I published "Bent's West Virginia Digest," a digest of West Virginia supreme court decisions from 1863 to 1897, and later edited a supplement thereto. In 1889 I married Maggie Butcher, daughter of C. W. and Amanda E. Butcher, of Beverly. In 1890 I moved to Elkins, and with F. J. Triplett, established the Tygart's Valley News, but later sold my interest to Triplett, who, with others, has the sole control of the paper. There were sixteen children of our family, ten boys and six girls. These are all dead except myself, three brothers and one sister, and my mother, who is at this time about 80 years of age. My father was a native of Virginia. I know of nothing particularly interesting or noteworthy in his family history, except that of recent years I have had correspondence with branches of the Bent family, who are his relatives, in different States. He was one of the early pioneers to the

county of Roane, between 1820 and 1830, where he raised the large family I speak of. Of my family history on my mother's side, I take a special pride. She was the daughter of Rev. John Mitchell, of Lewis County, W. Va. He was a Methodist preacher of great ability in his day, and in a general conference of that church came within one vote of being elected bishop thereof. I am not now able to give the date of his birth, but he was an Englishman, born in London, and when of sufficient age was put in training in the British Navy, where he was serving at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War. Shortly after that time a British ship on which he was serving landed near Boston, and my grandfather, seeing a chance, deserted the ship and at once volunteered in the Continental army under Washington. He signed an enlistment for three years, and at the close of that period he went in as a substitute for another man, and served till the surrender at Yorktown. Immediately after peace was declared in 1783, he was among the first of the pioneers west of the Alleghany Mountains. He settled on Hacker's Creek, in Lewis County, where he built a four-story log house, and owned a large farm, part of which is still owned by his children and grandchildren. The principal part of this history of grandfather Mitchell is engraved on his tombstones at the family burying ground on the old Mitchell farm, where he was buried."

MARTIN VANBUREN BENNETT, born 1839, in Pendleton County, son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Bennett) Bennett; Irish ancestry; in 1865 he married Mary Jane, daughter of John and Lucy (Hensley) Snyder; children, Andrew Johnson, Elizabeth, Mary Jane, Walter, Oscar, Minnie. It was Mrs. Bennett, then Jane Snyder, who, in 1862, notified the Federal outpost stationed where Parsons now stands, of the advance of Imboden down Glady Fork, and thus saved the Union troops from capture, and also probably saved the railroad bridge and the trestles at Rowlesburg from destruction.* Mr. Bennett came to Randolph to make it his home in 1865, but he had been in the county before while a member of the Home Guards, under Captain Sampson Snyder, and also while a scout under General Milroy. Immediately after settling in Randolph he commenced farming and dealing in stock, and has continued at the business nearly ever since, sometimes shipping as high as 800 cattle and 4,000 sheep in a single year. He ships principally to Baltimore and Philadelphia, but visits at times all the eastern markets. He usually drives his stock through the country to market. During the past three years he has engaged extensively in the lumber business, buying and selling. In 1890 he went to Indian Territory and spent three years in the fur trade with Indians, having dealings with more than twenty-five tribes, and learning considerable of their languages. He found them as honorable as the white men with whom they are associated.

* For further details of the affair see sketch of John Snyder; also General Imboden's report of his expedition, page 253 of this book.

Speaking of the portion of Randolph in which he lives, Mr. Bennett said: "When I first knew Dry Fork it took all the men from Gandy to Red Creek to raise a house or roll the logs on a clearing. I went to school parts of three winters, about eight months in all, in the old-fashioned pay-school; the house of logs, open fireplace, no floor, no loft, no window-glass, but paper instead; the roof of clapboards held down by poles; the door of boards pinned together. We made our own ink and wrote with quill pens, which we made as we needed them; our boots were of country-tanned leather and made by traveling shoemakers; our clothes were entirely homespun and home made. Nearly all the old settlers have died since then."

AMOS JUDY BENNETT, born in Pendleton County, 1848; son of Aaron and Elizabeth (Bennett) Bennett; English and Irish parentage; married near Circleville, 1870, to Elizabeth, daughter of Reuben and Margaret (McGloughlin) Teter; children, Lottie, Evvie E., Annie T., Martin S., Izerna J., Mary E., Benjamin H., Gordon D., Mamie, Macie, Oda, Nettie. Mr. Bennett moved to Randolph in 1870; is a farmer, stockraiser and merchant, dealing extensively at Harman and Job. He owns 1500 acres, 1000 improved, and owns houses and lots in Harman and Job; was constable two terms in Dry Fork District. On his lands he can graze from 250 to 350 head of cattle a year. His father was also a large stock dealer and farmer and lived on North Fork in Pendleton County.

ELEMUEL JEFFERSON BENNETT, born in Pendleton County, 1848; son of Martin and Sidney Dean (Arbogast) Bennett; Irish ancestry; in 1868 he married Mary Jane, daughter of John W. and Mary Catharine (Judy) Mullenix, of Pendleton County; children, John Adam, Cora Ellen, Ida Florence, Florny Deane, Mattie, Azora M., Osceola, Willie, Katie, Zenia, Edward J., Thomas J.; farmer; has lived in Randolph 13 years.

E. M. BENNETT, born in 1847 in Upshur County; son of William and Elizabeth (Hanney) Bennett; in 1870 married Dorcas, daughter of John and Eva (Wamsley) Maher; children, Bessie A. and David F.; was County Clerk 1862; teacher 1868; carpenter 1875; merchant and hotel keeper at Womelsdorff.

ALBERT BENNETT, born 1874, married 1897 to Hattie Hansford.

JOHN BENNETT, born 1839; son of Joseph Bennett; German; married 1865 Mary J., daughter of Morris McDaniel; second marriage 1887 to Virginia Pritt; children, Joseph B., Mary E., William R., Moses C., Lorenzo V., Minerva E., Melvina F.

JOHN E. BING, born 1846 in Ohio, died 1897; son of John Bing; married 1888 to Effie M. Swecker; children, Andrew E., Ashley E., Arena E. He was a merchant at Valley Head.

RICHARD BOOTH, born 1828 in Barbour County; son of David and Arma Booth; in 1863 he married Ruth, daughter of William Lantz; children, Re-

becca A., George H., Sophia, Lee and Jerry; farmer and stonemason.

HENRY BENJAMIN BODKIN, born 1845 in Pendleton County; son of Joshua and Barbara (Propst) Bodkin; German parentage; in 1873, in Pendleton, he married Nellie E., daughter of Samuel and Susanna (Stone) Puffenbarger; children, Clara Virginia, Susan, Samuel Pleasants, A. Gilbert, Wilbur Jackson, Minnie Jane, Chlodie Elva, Pearlie Viola; farmer; moved to Randolph in 1888; was in Southern army, 62d Va., under Lang; was in battles of New Market and about Richmond, and in several skirmishes; was wounded at Beverly and also at New Market.

ISAAC L. BODKIN, born 1866, son of Michael; in 1880 he married Savannah, daughter of John Cunningham; children, Nathan S., Myrta M., James E.

WILLIAM H. BOSELY, born 1846; son of Henry and Hannah (Bosely) Bosely; English; married 1874 to Mary E., daughter of G. H. and Nancy O. (Armstrong) Herren; children, Bruce J., Loren E., Viola T., Addie M., William H., Lavineyard P.; was in Union army; captured in 1864 at Keyser by Rosser; owns 80 acres.

GEORGE BOSLEY, born 1853, married 1872 to Laura Cutright; children, George, Anna, Frances, Charles M.; laborer.

DAVID BLACKMAN. This thrifty farmer, merchant and general business man, came to Randolph from his native State, Connecticut, 1822. His brother, Smith Blackman, was a partner in the mercantile business, but while coming from Winchester in 1823 he was attacked with fever and died in the stone house near the head of Mill Creek, in Hampshire County. In 1824 David Blackman married Rebecca Slane of Hampshire County, and located in Beverly, and was engaged in the mercantile business until the commencement of the Civil War. For many years his was the principal store in the county, and he hauled his goods first from Baltimore, then from Winchester, later from Cumberland, and finally from Fetterman, in Taylor County, after the B. & O. railroad was completed to that point. After the death of his brother, David Blackman formed a partnership with John Sherman in the mercantile business in Beverly, and Sherman remained in Randolph till about 1827, when he sold his interest in the business to Mr. Blackman and removed to Ohio, living for a time at Mt. Vernon in that State. It is worthy of note that this John Sherman adopted Senator John Sherman in 1831 and raised and educated him. He was a cousin of Senator Sherman's father. At the time of his adoption Senator Sherman was eight years old. In 1829 John Sherman wrote to his former partner, Blackman, saying: "I have just bought one hundred and twenty-five barrels of whiskey at twenty-five cents a gallon. If it were in Beverly it would not last long." Several letters from Sherman to Blackman are in the possession of Attorney L. D. Strader, of Beverly, whose wife is a granddaughter of David Blackman.

David Blackman was noted for his social qualities and his honest dealings with his fellowmen. He acquired large tracts of land in Randolph and Tucker Counties, several tracts of which he farmed extensively before the war. He was opposed to the institution of slavery, but having received from his father-in-law a few slaves as a gift to his wife, he kept them and their issue until the commencement of the war, when they numbered twenty-one. He always refused to sell any of them.

He was of English parentage and his wife of Scotch. The first Blackman, of the direct line, of whom anything definite is known, was Rev. Adam Blackman, born in Staffordshire, England, in 1598. He came to New England in 1639, and in 1640 settled at Stratford, Conn., where for twenty-five years he was pastor of the Congregational Church. He died in 1665. He was educated at Christ's Church College, Oxford, which he entered at the age of nineteen. He had two charges in England as a minister of the Established Church before he came to America. He married Jane Wheeler in England, and had six sons and one daughter. His son John married Dorothy Smith and had three sons, of whom Ebenezer married Joanna Custiss and had four sons and four daughters. One of these sons, also named Ebenezer, had six sons and one daughter. One of the sons, Jonas, was a lieutenant of Connecticut troops. His son Lemuel married Anna Downs and had four sons and three daughters. One of these sons was David Blackman, the subject of this sketch.

David Blackman had two children, Margaret A., who died in infancy, and Judson, born September 24, 1825, who married Philadelphia B. Rees, of Mineral County. During the last years of his life David Blackman lived on his farm on Leading Creek, where he died November 2, 1873, and his wife died January 4, 1873. They are buried in the cemetery at Beverly. His son Judson died at Beverly, August 23, 1871, and his wife died in Mineral County, May 9, 1896, at the age of 70, from injuries received from a fall from a buggy. The children of Judson Blackman were: Silas R., living in Tucker County; Maria S., living in Beverly; David F., who moved to Nebraska and died there; William T., living in Hastings, Nebraska; John B., living in Lancaster, Ohio; Mary B., living in Hastings, Nebraska; James S., living at Beaver City, Nebraska; Judson T., living at the same place, and Rebecca E., who died October 26, 1860, aged five years. To remind the reader how rapidly a family, in some instances, will increase in numbers in one generation, the grandchildren of Judson Blackman are given:

Silas R. Blackman, who married Mary H. McGuffin, has five children living and two dead.

Maria S. Strader, wife of L. D. Strader, has five children.

David F. Blackman, who married Almeda Chenoweth, has six children living and one dead.

William T. Blackman, who married Blanche Chenoweth, has two children.

Mary B. Tremble, wife of U. B. Tremble, has three children.

John B. Blackman, who married Nellie Gray, has seven children living and one dead.

James S. Blackman, who married Mary H. Kuykendall, has two children.

Judson T. Blackman, who married Nettie G. Harding, has two children.

From Rev. Adam Blackman, born 1598, to the youngest of his line, there are eleven generations, in exactly 300 years. Few families of West Virginia can show a longer line without a break.

SILAS REES BLACKMAN, born in Beverly 1848, son of Judson and Philadelphia B. (Rees) Blackman; in 1872 at Beverly he married Mary H., daughter of Charles and Martha (Bosworth) McGuffin; children, Lena Rees, Philadelphia Burns, Hattie R., Stella Mary, Silas Judson; farmer, owning 420 acres, 200 improved; moved to Tucker County 1874 and lives at Bretz.

WILLIAM THOMAS BLACKMAN, son of Judson Blackman, born in Beverly 1852; mother's maiden name, Philadelphia Rees; English ancestry; married 1875 to Blanche Alpin, daughter of Lemuel Chenoweth; mother's maiden name, Nancy A. Hart; children, Julian Raymond and Marjorie Hart. He is a wholesale grocer at Hastings, Nebraska, and has been in the West eighteen years.

SAMUEL C. BLIZZARD, born in Pendleton County, 1849, son of John B. and Anna R. (Nelson) Blizzard; in 1875 married Mary Susan, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth Bennett; children, Pinckney J., Anna Elizabeth, Martha Regain; farmer and mechanic; came to Randolph 1877; owns 96 acres, all improved. His ancestors lived in Germany; only two of the Blizzards came to America, Jesse, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, and a brother Samuel. They settled in Pendleton, where they married wives that came from Germany. Jesse was a farmer, John a cabinet maker. The excellent farm on which Samuel C. Blizzard now lives was a forest in 1879. He has a fine residence and out-buildings.

ARCHIBALD BONNER, born 1822 in what is now Grant County, died 1896; son of William and Jemima (Carr) Bonner; English and Irish ancestry; in what is now Tucker County, 1853, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Sallie (Summerfield) Roy; children, Martha W., Martin J., Solomon, Simon, Washington, Sarah E., Archibald, Mary Catherine, Emory Lee, Howard F.; farmer, owning 2,500 acres, 200 improved; lived in Randolph 45 years; was a remarkable hunter and trapper, spending much of the hunting season in Canaan, Tucker County. He killed more than 500 deer, and about 100 bears, besides small game beyond measure.

SEYMOUR BONNER, born 1846 in Tucker County, son of Solomon Bon-

ner; in 1867 he married Sophia, daughter of Andrew Fansler; and she dying in 1868, he married, 1870, Mahala, daughter of Samuel H. Cosner. He taught school in Randolph on a No. 5 certificate, and in Tucker on a No. 3. His children are, Stephen A., Oliver H., Sophia B., Hattie E., Mary, Antony W., Robert W., Solomon V., Nathan S. He moved from Tucker to Randolph in 1894.

EMORY LEE BONNER, born 1871 on Red Creek, son of Archibald and Elizabeth (Roy) Bonner; he married Sarah Catherine, daughter of John and Amanda (Bonner) Wade; children, Gracie Bactel, Edgar, Elsie Elizabeth and Clyde; farmer on Red Creek.

HOWARD FLASKEY BONNER, born 1875, son of Archibald and Elizabeth (Roy) Bonner; in 1897 he married Mary E., daughter of Jedson B. and Virginia (Davis) Roy; children, Fernia and Luther; is a farmer on Bonner Mountain.

MARTIN J. BONNER, born 1856 on Bonner Mountain; son of Archibald and Elizabeth (Roy) Bonner; English and Irish descent; in 1877, in Tucker County, he married Martha Ellen, daughter of Solomon and Jane (Bright) Bonner; children, Luther Salem, Bettie Alice, Charles Delbert, Harman, Minnie Jane, Flarny May, Albert; farmer, 130 acres, 50 improved.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS BONNER, born 1847 in Tucker County, son of Samuel H. and Elizabeth (Nelson) Bonner; English and Irish descent; in 1865, in Tucker County, he married Mary Ann, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Mullenix) Nelson; child, James William; farmer and Star route mail contractor.

ARCHIBALD BONNER, born on Bonner Mountain 1866, son of Archibald Bonner; was married in 1892 to Clara Belle, daughter of Henry Snyder; children, Ethel and Blanche; farmer.

STEPHEN A. BONNER, son of Solomon M. Bonner; married, in Tucker County, Christina, daughter of Jonathan Varner; children, Anna, Bernard, Black; farmer on Red Creek.

ALBERT SQUIRE BOSWORTH, M. D., born January 12, 1859, son of George W. and Mary (Currence) Bosworth; English and Irish ancestry; married 1882 in Marion County, to Julia, daughter of George W. Davis. Their children, Stella and Julia; 2nd marriage, 1893 in Baltimore, to Ella, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Snyder) Weisgerber; child, Stanley. Dr. Bosworth came of a very old English family, directly connected with a name familiar in English history, "Bosworth Field." The family was identified with Massachusetts in its early years. The subject of this sketch began teaching school when fifteen years of age. In 1881 he graduated from the Fairmont Normal School. He studied law at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to practice at the Beverly bar in 1882. He graduated in 1892 at the Baltimore Medical College. In 1880 he was

Superintendent of the Randolph schools. He was eight years editor of the Randolph *Enterprise*; and from 1885 to 1887 he was in Nebraska where he edited the Culburton *Sun* and Trenton *Central*. He engaged in other editorial work while in the West.

SQUIRE NEWTON BOSWORTH, son of Squire and Hannah (Buckey) Bosworth, born 1841; English ancestry; married 1867 to Florence A., daughter of Bernard L. and Mary (Dailey) Brown; children, Lutie Lee, Florence A., Mary Eva, Ada, Charles B., Carroll L., Helen, Nina and Willie. Mr. Bosworth is the son of one and his wife is daughter of another clerk of Randolph County. His first teacher was James H. Logan. He belonged to the 31st Va. Infantry (Confederate), and fought through the war, except while a prisoner, and he still has the flag of his regiment.* He has the original muster roll of Capt Thomas A. Bradford's Barbour County company of Confederates. He is a merchant in Beverly; also owns a 90 acre farm.

J. L. BOSWORTH, M. D., born 1856, son of George W. and Mary A. (Currence) Bosworth; English ancestry; in 1892 at Huttonsville, he married Rachel, daughter of Andrew and Catherine (Hutton) Crouch; child, Mary M. Dr. Bosworth spent three years as teacher in the public schools; seven years as editor of the Randolph *Enterprise*, and ten years as a physician, one year at Beverly and nine at Huttonsville. He began his education in the common schools, then attended the Flemington College, and in 1881 graduated at the Fairmont Normal School. In medicine he took the course in the University of Maryland, and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, in 1889.

PERRY BOSWORTH, M. D., born 1867, son of George W. and Mary A. (Currence) Bosworth; attended country schools, and graduated in 1892 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore. Since then he has practiced his profession at Huttonsville.

G. W. BOSWORTH, son of Squire and Hannah (Buckey) Bosworth, born 1828; married 1856 to Mary, daughter of John and Ann (Conrad) Currence; children, John L., Albert Squire and Perry; owns 300 acres.

JOHN O. BOWERS, born 1850 in Highland County, son of William and Margaret Catherine (Sponaugle) Bowers; Dutch ancestry; in 1875, in Virginia, he married Margaret Catherine, daughter of William and Molly (Moury) Whitecotton; children, William Washington, Lawrence Alberta, Jacob, Charles Ottis, Perry, Minnie, Lillie, Texie, Lena, Bertha, Clarence; farmer and teamster; has lived in Randolph 17 years; owns house and lot near Harman.

L. W. BOWER, born 1864, son of John J., married 1895 to Mary Sassi; children Eva C., Lillian May; millwright; owns 186 acres.

* See a sketch of the flag, page 305

WILLIAM O. BOWERS, born 1874 in Highland County, son of John O. and Margaret (Whitcotton) Bowers; in 1893 he married Rosella, daughter of Markwood S. and Sarah E. (Bennett) Johnson; children, William, Alston, Orpha, Gladys, Raymond O.; farmer and railroader; owns house and lot in Harman.

ARNOLD BRANDLEY, born 1843 in Switzerland, son of Henry and Clara (Duri) Brandley; in 1869 he married, at Clarksburg, Sarah L., daughter of John U. and Elizabeth (Menefee) Thorne; she died 1876 and he married, 1881, Estella W., daughter of H. L. Hunt, of Kansas. He is a prominent G. A. R. man, holding the position of Junior Vice-Commander, Department of W. Va. He has traveled extensively since he landed in New Orleans in 1851; fought in the Union Army, and was in fifty engagements, and was promoted to first lieutenant; was discharged 1866; lived in Clarksburg twelve years; has been to California three times, and has been in every State and Territory west of New York, except Alaska. He came to Elkins in 1894, and two years later was justice of the peace.

WILLIAM M. BROOKS, born 1856, son of James Brooks; in 1882 he married Eliza C. Rowan, daughter of E. H. and Mary E. Rowan; children, Blaine and Howard.

THOMAS PATRICK RAY BROWN, son of Thomas and Elinor (Smith) Brown, was born in Kingwood, W. Va., December 25, 1841; Scotch and Irish ancestry; married 1888 at Beverly to Nannie J., daughter of James D. and Elizabeth H. (Logan) Evans. Mr. Brown belongs to the well-known family of that name in Preston County, and is a brother of Lieutenant Brown of the United States Navy, who took an active part in the fighting at Samoa a few years ago, and during the late Spanish War was given an important charge at the Norfolk Navy Yard. Mr. Brown is a lawyer and has been in active practice since 1863, first in Iowa and later in West Virginia. He resided in Barbour County from 1869 to 1888, and for twelve years was District Attorney of that county. In 1896 he was elected to the legislature. In 1894 he served as special judge of the circuit court of Randolph.

F. W. BROWN, born 1846 in Ohio; son of Robert and Mary (Coberly) Brown; English, Irish and German parentage. In 1866 in Ohio he married Lucy J. Douglass; children, William E., Winnie E., Ava, Mary O., Frank W. Mr. Brown owns the Old Crouch Mill, which has four holes in it made by cannon balls, relics of the war. His mill has a capacity of 30 barrels of flour in 24 hours. His son William was killed by a boiler explosion in 1888. His daughter Mary married Hugh B. Shinn, a merchant of Buckhannon; Winnie E. married George A. Latham, of Beverly.

H. H. BRYAN, M. D., born 1852, married 1872 to Betty E. Lemon; children, Neddie, Russell L.; graduated at Jefferson Medical College.

JOHN JEFFERSON BUCKEY, son of George Buckey, born 1825; married Mary Ellen, daughter of Jacob Daniels, 1848; maiden name of wife's mother, Nancy Parsons; children, George W. and Page B.; owns 64 acres; lives in Beverly; keeps hotel, and his guests for the past half century never forget his hospitable entertainment and the narrations of his remarkable personal experiments and adventures which are unsurpassed in character and inexhaustible in number.

ALPHEUS BUCKEY, son of George Buckey, born 1883; French ancestry; mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Hart; married 1858 to Rebecca A., daughter of Washington Chenoweth; maiden name of wife's mother, Rachel Wees; second marriage, to Elizabeth C., daughter of Madison Daniels; children, Wirt, Daniel Peter, Lora, Osceola, Nellie Virginia, Harry Alpheus. He has a bureau 80 years old and a door-knocker 150 years old. It may be seen on the front door of the Valley House in Beverly. Peter Buckey, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was one of the first, if not the very first, of hotel-keepers in Beverly. Some member of the family has been keeping tavern in the town ever since, for more than a century.

DANIEL PETER BUCKEY, M. D., born 1871, son of Alpheus and Lizzie (Daniels) Buckey; English and French ancestry; married at Parsons, W. Va., June 22, 1894, Ida, daughter of George C. and Virginia (Maxwell) Galbert. Dr. Buckey was in the mercantile business two years, entered the Buckhannon Seminary in 1889 and spent two years there. He entered the Baltimore Medical College in 1891 and graduated in 1894, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Parsons and remained there a year and a half. He then removed to Harrison County for the benefit of his wife's health, and remained there three years, practicing at Salem. In September, 1898, he located at Beverly and entered upon the practice of his profession at that place.

C. N. BUCKEY, born 1858, son of Emmet; married to Rose Cleary, 1883; children, Mary, William, Hattie, Georgia, Margaret.

WIRT BUCKEY, born 1860, son of Alpheus; married 1883 to Eliza Alice Earle; children, Wilbur, Clara, Stella, Lena R.; a house painter.

JOSEPH BUNNER, son of Amos and Sarah (Fink) Bunner; born 1820; married 1843 to Eliza, daughter of Hezekiah and Rachel (Musgrave) Bunner; children, Solomon, Otha, Jacob, Ezra, Sarah E., Hezekiah H., Minerva J., Irena V., Amos E., Helena, Joseph E.; owns 300 acres. Mr. Bunner makes the remarkable claim of having killed 1,000 deer.

THOMAS G. BURKE, son of C. W. Burke, born 1858; married Mary A. Martin 1882; child, Ida Victoria.

ALEXANDER BURK, born in Ireland, 1842, son of Michael and Margaret (Rowan) Burk; in 1865 married Bridget Burk; children, Michael W., Mary

A., Bridget D., Catherine, Margaret, John D., James, Dennis, Sarah, Elizabeth, Joseph, Agnes; farmer; 93 acres; teamster, and in the Union army.

FREDERICK BURKEY, born 1863 in Switzerland, son of John Burkey.

HON. BERNARD L. BUTCHER, ex-Superintendent of the Public Schools of West Virginia, was born near Huttonsville, September 12, 1853, and until seventeen years of age attended the public schools of that neighborhood. He then taught school a few terms, and pursued his studies at the Fairmount State Normal School. After a course of three years he graduated; and began the study of law in the office of Judge Alpheus F. Haymond, of Fairmont. In 1875 he was admitted to practice at the Beverly Bar, and the next year was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Randolph. He held the office four years. In 1876 he was appointed a member of the Board of Regents of the State Normal Schools. In 1880 he received the Democratic nomination for State Superintendent of Schools, and was elected for a term of four years. He founded the *School Journal*, which has since then been recognized as an educational factor in the State. In 1888 he was appointed secretary of the State Board of Immigration and Development. He is now one of the foremost attorneys of the Fairmont Bar.

CREED WARREN BUTCHER, born 1834, died 1895, son of Eli and Margaret (Hart) Butcher; married 1855 to Amanda, daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Parsons) Daniels; children, Charles B., French W., Viola G., Laura D., Robert L., Mary N., Hart H. Maggie C.

C.

GEORGE CAPLINGER. This family is of German origin, and in Germany the name is written Kepliner. The subject of this sketch was born in Pendleton County, February 3, 1784, and came to Randolph about 1800, where, in 1806, he, together with Edward Wyatt, bought 450 acres of William B. Wilson, on the west side of the river, between Beverly and Elkins, known as the "Old Benjamin Wilson Place."* George Caplinger had one brother, Adam, who moved to Ohio, and one sister who married Jacob Hammer, of Pendleton County, and her descendants still live there. The land bought by George Caplinger in 1806 is still owned by members of the family, who have added considerably to it. His children were Thomas J., George W., Solomon C., Adam D., Margaret and Elizabeth. Every one of these lived to be more than seventy-four years old. George Caplinger married Sarah Collett, May 14, 1804. He died 1870, and Mrs. Caplinger died 1844, aged 62 years (born 1782). His father's name was also George, and it is believed he was born in Germany about 1750.

SOLOMON CHENOWETH CAPLINGER, son of George, born August 13, 1811; married Mary Chenoweth, and after her death, he married Mary A. Ryan; children, Laben D., Martha B., Phoebe C., Sarah E., Calvin L., Mar-

* See sketch of Benjamin Wilson. The Caplingers and Wilsons intermarried.

garette, Mary Ette, Solomon C., Julius C., Delia W. and Robert B. The morning after the battle at Rich Mountain, 100 Confederates, who had separated from Colonel Pegram's command the night before, blundered into the Caplinger settlement, almost within sight of the Federal army in Beverly. Mr. Caplinger warned them of their danger, but they were bewildered, and not knowing what way to go, he piloted them past Beverly, and they escaped. He took an active part in the war, on the Confederate side, frequently as guide. He was with Imboden, with Hill, and with Rosser in their raids near Beverly. He assisted in cutting the telegraph wires between Beverly and Buckhannon at the Hill raid. He was at that time over fifty years of age.

ADAM D. CAPLINGER, son of George Caplinger, born 1816, died 1893; married Elizabeth, daughter of William B. Wilson; second wife, Sabina Salisbury; children, Theodore, Edwin D., Ida E., William B., Pattie C., Lee Duncan, May, Perry L., Hattie B. and Addie W.

JULIUS CÆSAR CAPLINGER, son of Solomon C., born 1864; mother's maiden name was Mary Ryan; German and Irish ancestry; was married in 1895 to Almeda, daughter of Eli H. Rowan; maiden name of wife's mother, Mary E. Chenoweth. Mrs. Caplinger died in 1896. He is a farmer on the old homestead which has been in the family nearly 100 years.

CALVIN LUTHER CAPLINGER, son of Solomon C., born 1843; married, 1868, Isabel Woods, daughter of Edward and Martha (Wees) Wilson; children, Lilian, Grace, Daisy, Rosa, Belle and Jacob Wilson.

ROBERT B. CAPLINGER, son of Solomon C., born 1869; married, 1897, Jessie May, daughter of John W. Deatter; child, Hilda.

JEHU C. CAPLINGER, born 1848, son of Thomas J. and Peggy (Chenoweth) Caplinger; married 1873 to Ida W., daughter of Joseph Harding; children, Vivia, George A., Marion F., Roberta E., Belva T., Bernice F. Near where his house stands, one of the Indians who had killed Adam Stalnaker was killed by a settler who followed him and came on him while drinking at a spring. The Indian went some distance into the woods and died. Mr. Caplinger, a few years ago, found on his farm a stone hatchet and stone knife. He has a medicine chest which once belonged to Lord Baltimore. It afterwards belonged to William Harding, Mrs. Caplinger's great-grandfather.

GEORGE C. CAPLINGER, son of Thomas J., born 1844; married, 1883, Laura Talbott; children, Texie, Mabel, Maggie and Jennie.

LLOYD CAPLINGER, son of T. J. Caplinger, born 1849; married, 1892, Bernice, daughter of John B. and Elizabeth (Currence) Earle.

JOHN CHENOWETH CAPLINGER, born 1837, son of Thomas J. and Margaret (Chenoweth) Caplinger; married 1873, Sidney J., daughter of John W. and Mary (Wood) Moore; children, Lena, Rizpah, Lawrence, Ada,

Moore. He located in Mingo in 1871 as a tanner; owns 60 acres, 40 improved; was a Confederate soldier in 1862, under Imboden, in McClanahan's battery; was in Imboden's raid through West Virginia in 1863; was at Gettysburg; received three wounds in the war. He surrendered at Lynchburg. His daughters are school teachers.

LEE DUNCAN CALPINGER, son of Adam D., born August 7, 1857, near Beverly. His mother was Catherine E., daughter of William B. Wilson. He married, 1889, Lucy M., daughter of Henry A. Harper. He owns a fine farm and has one child.

WILLIAM BLACKBURN CAPLINGER, son of Adam C., born 1849; married, 1889, Phœbe, daughter of H. A. Harper; maiden name of wife's mother, Mary Ward; wife died in 1889; he owns 260 acres.

HOY CALAIN, born 1853, son of John and Jemima (Isner) Calain; Irish; married 1886, Cordelia, daughter of Jefferson and Martha E. (Phillips) Isner; children, James A., Stella and Mary; owns 50 acres, 20 cleared.

JAMES CALAIN, born 1865; son of John; was married in 1894 to Mattie Lucinda, daughter of John W. and Sarah A. (Summerfield) Day; children, Mertie Ethel, John, Omar; owns 125 acres, 40 cleared.

SOLOMON CARR, born 1831, son of Eli and Martha (White) Carr; Irish and German parentage; in 1851 he married Susanna, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Moats) Simmons; children, James B., Martha, Alice, Cora, Elizabeth, Sarah, Dortha E., Flernoy A.; lived awhile in Barbour County, then on Middle Mountain; now owns a mill and carding machine on Dry Fork. He attended school only four months, but has a good business education; has been a great hunter, killing 700 deer and one panther.

JAMES B. CARR, born 1856, son of Solomon; in 1882 he married Mahala C., daughter of Amby White; children, Columbia Elizabeth, Jacob Cleveland, George Washington, Susann, Solomon, Flurnoy, Clyde, Edward, William Thaddeus; farmer.

NOAH J. CARR, born 1870, son of Solomon; in 1887 he married Ursula, daughter of Lafayette Elza; children, Zernia M., Effie A., Chloe Bonnie, Lafayette J., Floyd, Burdella, Denelia.

GEORGE A. CARR, born 1875, son of George Anson and Phoebe Jane (Roy) Carr; he married at Red Creek, 1893, Annie Jane, daughter of Sampson and Margaret (Arbogast) Mick; children, Mary Magdalene, Wilbert McKinley; farmer; lived in Randolph all his life except two years in Upshur County; 16 acres, ten improved.

JOSEPH CARR, born 1859, son of George Anson Carr; German; in 1881 he married Dartha Ellen, daughter of Solomon and Susanna Carr; children, James William, Eli Acham, Lucy May, Ira Chance, Leslie Lee, Roscoe Newton, Harvey Flurnoy Russell; farmer; lived five years in Upshur County.

JACOB W. CARR, born 1853, son of Enos; married, 1874, Mary A., daughter of John S. Kerns; children, James H., Hulda J., Barbara E., Albert L., French, Martin L., Asa, Eliza A., Enos, Jacob K., Job, John; farmer; owns 725 acres, 100 improved; was first settler on the lower end of Middle Mountain, his nearest neighbor being seven miles distant.

JEFFERSON GROVES CARR, born 1871 in Tucker County, son of Sylvanus and Jane (Bonner) Carr; German parentage; in 1896 he married Phoebe Catharine, daughter of George Anson and Phoebe Jane (Roy) Carr; children, Lester, Omar, Peach, Lena; farmer.

NEHEMIAH CARPER, born 1835, son of Abram and Margaret (Stewart) Carper; German and Scotch parentage; in 1857 he married Abigail, daughter of David and Jane (Stewart) Bennett; children, Georgiana; Maggie B., Pearl; farmer near Beverly; owns 800 acres.

JOHN W. CARPENTER, born 1873; married Rosa Morrison, 1893; child, Arta; lumberman at Pickens.

SAMUEL M. CARY, born 1833, son of Philip and Maria (Gregory) Cary; married, 1862, Harriet S., daughter of Augustus and Mary V. (Wood) Wood; painter by trade.

G. F. CALLAHAN, born 1861; married Alissa Humphreys, 1885; children, Stella V., Penelope M., Flora M., second marriage to Minnie McCallum.

HARRISON COLUMBUS CANFIELD, born 1866, son of Samuel and Ruma-hah (Bennett) Canfield, German ancestors; married, 1885, Elizabeth, daughter Cornelius and Martha (Vanscoy) Corley; children, Ella Blanche, Belle, Willie Lee; owns 28 acres, 11 improved.

C. CASSEL, born 1860, son of William; was married in 1889 to Anna Geiger; children, Edna, John P., Charles C.; blacksmith at Huttonsville.

W. M. CARTER, born 1845, son of W. M. and Evaline Carter; in 1867 he married Sarah V. Williams; children, Robert M., Lizzie B., Laura A., Susan A., Eva G., James W.; farmer.

L. H. CAMPBELL, born 1839 in Pocahontas County, son of Harrison W. and Nancy (Hilley) Campbell; Scotch parentage; married, 1862, Angeline, daughter of Isaiah Wilson; she died in 1874, and two years later he married Margaret, daughter of Jacob Arbogast, of Pocahontas County; children, Wm. Frederick, Sidney Johnston, Lucy Virginia, Maggie, Eugene B., Harrison W., Daisy, Pearl Estella; house painter; moved with his parents to Beverly in 1841; to Philippi 1859; to Elkins 1889; was Constable in Barbour County. His grandfather, James Campbell, came to America when 17 years old, was a soldier under General Braddock, and settled in Rockingham County, Va. His grandmother on his father's side was named Harrison, and from her people the town of Harrisonburg, Va., was named. His father was born there, moved to Pendleton County 1820, thence to Huntersville,

JOHN S. CARLILE, born in Winchester, Va., December 16, 1817, began the practice of law at Beverly about 1840. He was a politician rather than a lawyer. In 1847 he was elected to the Virginia Senate; a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention, 1850; in Congress 1850; in 1861 in the convention which passed the Ordinance of Session; in Congress in 1861, in the United States Senate soon after. His course in the Senate in regard to the admission of West Virginia as a State, has never been satisfactorily explained. At first he was a strong supporter of the new State movement, even so strong that many considered that his zeal outran his reason. Suddenly he changed front and opposed the admission of the State, and went to extremes to defeat the measure. The legislature of the re-organized Virginia Government, sitting at Wheeling, asked him to resign his seat in the Senate because he was not representing but misrepresenting the wishes of the people. He refused to resign. When his term expired he lived in Clarksburg. He espoused the cause of General Grant when he ran for the presidency the first time; and Grant appointed him minister to Stockholm, Sweden. The Senate refused to confirm the appointment, a rather unusual thing to do. It is said, on good authority, that Roscoe Conkling prevented the confirmation of his appointment by making a quiet personal canvass among the Senators, and representing to them that it would be unbecoming a great nation to send as a representative to a foreign court, a man whose shirt front was constantly stained with tobacco. Carlile died in Clarksburg in 1878.

J. R. CHADWELL, born 1874, is a son of Henry Chadwell.

GEORGE O. CLARK, born 1860 in Lewis County, son of Melvin and Susan (Anderson) Clark; Irish ancestry; married, 1889, Alcinda, daughter of James and Susan (Morgan) Shahan; children, James M., Davis M., Rogers, Andrew; owns 86 acres, partly improved. He was educated in the common schools, and at Centerville; taught 32 months then turned to farming.

HENRY H. CLAYTON, born 1860 in Pendleton County; son of Samuel and Margaret (Davis) Clayton; in 1893 he married Rosella, daughter of Abram Waybright. She died the same year, and he married Lily May, daughter of Conrad Smith of Rich Mountain; children, Mary Jane and Rosa Catherine.

SAMPSON COLLINS, born 1868, son of Matthew and Rachel (Mack) Collins; German parentage; married, 1891, in Tucker County, Martha, daughter of John L. and Minerva (McLudin) Rader; child, Esta Ann; farmer on Bonner Mountain, 115 acres, 25 improved; lived in Tucker County 12 years.

D. M. CORDER, born 1859, son of Joseph C. and Catherine (Patten) Corder; married, 1886, Maud Trimble; children, Peter T. and Frank.

L. G. CORRICK, son of W. Corrick, born 1867; married, 1891, Emma Hamilton; children, Denver Dayton, Mason McKinley.

WILLIAM H. COLLIER, born 1841 in Ohio, son of John and Mary (Jenkins) Collier; Irish parentage; married, 1863, to Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Clem) Workman; children, Aaron, Elizabeth, John, William, James R., George W.; was in the Federal Army under Reynolds, Milroy and Averell; was in the battles of Second Bull Run, Rappahannock, Alleghany, McDowell, Cross Keys, Strasburg, Culpeper, Robinson River, Droop Mountain, Rocky Gap, near White Sulphur, where he was knocked down by a shell, though not hit. He came to Randolph in 1867; farmer; owns 215 acres, 100 improved, near Elkins. His son, James R., enlisted in the Spanish War, April 1898, under Capt. Zan. F. Collett.

JOHN CONNOLLY, born 1834, in Ireland, son of Thomas; in 1869 he married Mary McGinnis; children, Patrick V., Anna, Mary L., John, Thomas; farmer, 137 acres.

S. R. CUTRIGHT, born 1872, married Virginia E. Dupoy, 1898.

A. W. CURRY, son of W. H. Curry, born 1849; married, 1849, to Jennie C. Mayers; child, Maude E.; he is a jeweler in Beverly.

JOEL CUTRIGHT, born 1844, son of George and Susanna (Pringle) Cutright; married Almira Ware, 1867; children, Susanna E., Lucinda M., Joseph D., William G., Gilmore C., Edward J., Magdalene.

JEREMIAH CHANNEL, who appears to have been the first of that name in Randolph, came from the South Branch. His wife's maiden name was Steel, and their children were Samuel, Elizabeth, John, Jemima, Susan and Andrew. The dates of his birth, marriage and death are not known; but in 1804 his son Samuel married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Hornbeck.

JOHN CHANNEL, born 1834; was married first to Virginia Currence, second to Tabitha A. Ware, third to Mary V. Simmons, fourth to Martha E. Pritt; children, Mary E., Harriet E., Jane L., Wirt B., Della J., Florence E.

N. S. CHANNEL, born 1838, son of Samuel and Sarah (Wamsley) Channel; English parentage; in 1867 he married Mary, daughter of John and Betty Crickard; children, Ignatius H., Cornelia; John H., Anna B., Enoch W., Grover C., Myrtle; farmer near Huttonsville; was a Confederate soldier; captured near Winchester; of his children, John is a groceryman at Beverly; Ignatius is a teacher.

ISAAC W. CHANNEL, born 1846, son of Samuel and Susan (Taylor) Channell; married in 1866, Columbia, daughter of John and Susan (Coberly) Taylor; children, Haymond T., Dama G. His father was born 1822, married Susan, daughter of Isaac Taylor, and located near Kerens. His grandfather was also named Samuel.

C. W. CHANNEL, born 1862, son of Samuel; married Madora E. Simmons, 1882; children, Morgan R., Lena C., Sarah A., Mattie J., Gertie L., Russie M., Elihu P., John D., Major A.

DAVID C. CHANNEL, born 1836; married, 1858, Henrietta Snelson; children, Marion, James, May; farmer, owns 200 acres; he is a grandson of Jeremiah Channel.

J. C. CHANNEL; married Elizabeth Ware, 1881; children, Charles, Sophia J., Luther J., Branch, Lona E., Flora A., Jacob E., Clinton, Lucy A., Loula R.

JOHN I. CHENOWETH, born 1790, died 1874; son of John Chenoweth, the Revolutionary soldier who was from Hampshire County, and an extensive landowner there. Mother's maiden name was Mary Pugh; married Mary, daughter of Andrew Skidmore; children, Lemuel, Washington, Elijah H., Eli, Archibald, Thomas, Martha and Jerusha. These children married as follows: Washington to Rachel Wees; Elijah to Nancy C. Ward; Eli to Rebecca Brown; Archibald to Margaret Hyre; Thomas to Florida Wilson; Martha to Job Daniels; Jerusha to Allison Daniels. The children of John Chenoweth, the Revolutionary soldier, were John I., Robert, William (married Lydia Kittle), Jehu (married Ellen Skidmore); Gabriel (married Elizabeth Currence); Mary, and Eleanor (married James Hart). The Chenoweths are of a very ancient family, of Welch origin. The name was originally Trevelisich, but one of them built a castle called "Chenouth," and the name was changed to Chenoweth, the English spelling of the word "Chenouth." The family settled in Maryland very early, and one branch intermarried with the family of Lord Baltimore, and another branch with the Cromwells, whereby that ancient family (to which the great Oliver Cromwell belonged) became related to the Chenoweths.

LEMUEL CHENOWETH, son of John I. Chenoweth, born 1811; mother's maiden name Mary Skidmore; married, 1836, Nancy Ann, daughter of Jos. Hart; maiden name of wife's mother, Mary Kittle. Children, Joseph H., John I., Mary, Bernard, Hattie, Christina, Margaret, Zachary Taylor, Hart, Stout, Lou Ella May, Blanche Alpin, Charles W., Harold Lee. Of these children, Jos  ph became professor of mathematics in the Agricultural College of Maryland, and graduated at the Virginia Military Institute; was Major in the Confederate army and was killed at Port Republic, June 9, 1862. Mary married John I. Weymouth, D. D. S.; Hattie married Captain T. S. Edwards, of Stanbury, Mo.; Christina married D. R. Baker; Zachary married Miss Julia A. Smith. He was in the Confederate army. Blanche married W. T. Blackman, Hastings, Neb.; Charles married Margaret Carper. Mr. Chenoweth, by profession, was an architect and builder of bridges. He took an active part in politics.

C. W. CHENOWETH, son of Lemuel, born 1857; married, 1886, Maggie

B., daughter of Nehemiah Carper. Children, Blanche A., Charles F., Abbie H., Pearl G., Rowena M.

ANDREW CRAWFORD, the founder of the name in Randolph County, was a native of Bath County, Virginia, where he was born January 9, 1775, and his wife Elizabeth was born February 13, 1776. His people came from Scotland and were strict Presbyterians, and Andrew saw to it that his children were regular in their attendance at church so long as they remained under his roof. It was a choice between church or a whipping, and they chose the former. He came to Randolph in company with his brother Robert and settled at the mouth of Shaver Run, where they raised a crop, and Andrew then returned to Virginia and brought his wife to Randolph. Some time after this, Robert Crawford went to Lewis County, where his descendants still live. Andrew often spoke of the days spent in the cabin at the mouth of Shaver Run as the happiest of his life. This land now belongs to Daniel R. Baker, and is on the east side of the river, about seven miles above Beverly. Mr. Crawford was one of the founders of the brick church above Huttonsville, and was buried there. The church was torn down in 1862 by Federal soldiers, who used the bricks to build chimneys to their winter quarters. The beautiful Presbyterian Church at Huttonsville is its successor. Mrs. Crawford's maiden name was Stephenson. She died February 28, 1829. He then married Catharine Hyre, from French Creek, Upshur County, who died 1832. The record of their children is as follows:

James S. Crawford, born January 27, 1800.

W. H. Crawford, born October 5, 1801.

Absalom Crawford, born October 26, 1803, died January, 1868.

Adam Crawford, born December 8, 1805; died 1860.

J. W. Crawford, born October 8, 1807, died 1860.

Eliza Crawford, born October 8, 1809, died 1895.

Robert Crawford, born December, 1812, died December, 1882.

Jenny Crawford, born March 4, 1814, died in youth.

Andrew Crawford, born May 30, 1816, died in youth.

Bushrod W. Crawford, born May 16, 1818, died May 21, 1893.

J.S.Crawford moved to Clermont County and W.H. Crawford to Tuscaroras County, Ohio. The above is copied from blank leaves in the *Confession of Faith*, printed in 1795, and on one of the leaves is written: "Andrew Crawford's book, brought from Winchester by Mr. Robert Maxwell, price \$1.25."

BUSHROD WASHINGTON CRAWFORD, born 1818, died 1893, son of Andrew Crawford; married, 1850, Anzina, daughter of Archibald Earle. Children, Laura, Earle, Jefferson, Andrew; first marriage to Miss Wilson; child, Xantippe. He was County Commissioner, Assemblyman and Assessor.

JEFFERSON ANDREW CRAWFORD, born 1855, son of Bushrod and

Anzina (Earle) Crawford; in 1887 in Marion County, he married Nora Lou, daughter of George W. and Kezia (Boyers) Davis; children, Earle Davis, George Watts, Annie Laura.

KENT BOSWORTH CRAWFORD, born 1848, son of Adam and Mary E. (Bosworth) Crawford; married 1876, Mary A., daughter of Franklin and Lucinda (Earle) Leonard; children, Herbert Adam, Stella Georgia; owns 2000 acres, 400 improved.

EMMET CRAWFORD, son of Absalom and Emily (Hart) Crawford, born 1844; married, 1869, Margaret, daughter of Matthew and Eunice (Harper) Wamsley. Children, Burns, Rossie, Maggie, Ocia, Leah, Maud, Matie, Emmet. 2nd marriage 1882 to Minerva Shiflette; owns 140 acres, was in the Confederate army, and took part in many hard battles, being taken prisoner below Richmond.

RUSH CRAWFORD, born 1855, son of Absalom, married 1880, Melissa E. Shreve, and in 1895 married Emma Yokum. Children, Plummer B., Dale W., Asa B. F. and Clinton.

PERRY WEES CHENOWETH, born 1865, son of John S., and Deborah (Wees) Chenoweth; married Xantippe, daughter of Jacob and Caroline (Caplinger) Chenoweth. Children, Maggie, Roy Perry, Ruth, Hattie. Carpenter.

HAYMOND TAYLOR CHANNEL, born 1867, son of Isaac W. and Columbia (Taylor) Channel; in 1895 he married Bertie, daughter of George W. and Louisa (Taylor); carpenter in the machine shops at Elkins.

JEREMIAH C. CHANNEL, born near Huttonsville, 1824, son of Samuel and Sarah (Wamsley) Channel; in 1848, at Mingo, he married Clarinda, daughter of Joseph and Amanda (Wood) Moore. Children, Samaria A., Flora Amanda, Charles and Laura. His grandfather, Jeremiah Channel, was born in Hardy County and came to Randolph in an early day.

EUGENE BRANNON CAMPBELL, born at Philippi 1870, son of L. H. and Angeline (Wilson) Campbell; in 1894 at Elkins he married Missouri, daughter of Peter and Maria Poe; Child, William Sidney. He is a carpenter and house painter.

JAMES CAIN, born 1864 on Roaring Creek, son of John and Mary (Moyle) Cain, Irish; married Annie, daughter of John and Mary (McGinnis) Conley. Children, Mary Regina, Annetta, James Alexander; merchant at Elkins.

CLAY CHANNEL, born 1875, son of George N. and Jemima (Wilmoth) Channel; he married Maggie Wolf, daughter of John F. and Mary (Technell) Sharpless. Child, Moody Sewell.

JAMES LYLE COFF, born 1844, son of Patrick and Martha (Lyle) Coff; Irish parentage; married, 1867, Diana, daughter of George and Fannie

(Hess) Jordan. Children, James William, Martha Frances, Commodore Maury, Lena Moore, Mary Cameron, Theodore Ligon, John Kyd, Jacob Flint; owns 9 acres, 4 improved; carpenter by trade, and his sons, J. W. and C. M., are also carpenters.

RANDOLPH COBERLY, born on Shaver's Fork, 1832, died 1885, son of James and Julia (Vanscoy) Coberly; married, 1853, Jane M., daughter of Archibald Wilson. Children, Helen, Martha E., John, Alfred T., Archibald, James, William H., Ida J., Julia E. Blacksmith, and owned a small farm.

JAMES COBERLY, born 1863, son of Randolph; Irish and German descent; married, 1885, Delphia B., daughter of Nicholas and Amanda (Taylor) Marstiller; she died 1895. Children, Otto G., Cleon, Ohley R., Carl D., Virgil M. Spent his early life in Barbour County; came to Randolph in 1883, to Elkins 1894; elected Justice of the Peace 1892; studied law in the West Virginia University; was admitted to practice in 1898.

LEVI COBERLY, born 1824, died 1883, son of James and Julia (Vanscoy) Coberly; was married 1846, on Cheat River, to Mary, daughter of Amos and Nancy (Schoonover) Canfield. Children, Luceba, Louis, Juliann Columbia, Amanda, Nancy E., Christopher Columbus, Lucy B., Lydia Ann, Sarah Jane. His grandfather, Lewis Coberly, married Margaret, daughter of Daniel Cunningham, the man who was captured by Indians.

JESSE COBERLY, born 1829, son of James and Julia (Vanscoy) Coberly; English; married 1854, Jennette, daughter of G. W. and Phoebe (Schoonover)-Gainer. Children, James G., A. Burr, Douglas E. Owns 555 acres, 125 improved. Mrs. Coberly's grandfather, David S. Schoonover, came to Leading Creek about 1790, with his wife, carrying their worldly goods on their backs.

DOUGLAS EDWIN COBERLY, born on Shaver's Fork, 1860, son of Jesse and Jeannette (Gainer) Coberly; Irish and English ancestry; married, 1892, Mollie Belle, daughter of George W. and Sarah E. (Phares) Kalar. Child, Bessie Dovie. Mr. Coberly is a farmer, owns 312 acres, 60 improved. Taught school twelve terms; was elected Justice of the Peace in 1884, and every term since; is chairman of the District Democratic Committee.

WILLIAM HARRISON COBERLY, born 1865, son of Randolph and Jane M. (Wilson) Coberly; in 1887 he married Margaret E., daughter of W. C. and Jane (Nelson) Taylor. Children, Mota and Howard. Blacksmith at Harding.

JAMES GEORGE COBERLY, born 1857 on Shafer's Fork, son of Jesse and Delila (Gainer) Coberly, was married 1880 to Mary Ellen, daughter of James S. and Rebecca A. (Phares) Hyre. Children, Glenn D., Stark L., Guy E. Oda B., Ettie D., Ray J. and Clare. He began life as a farmer, then went into the saw-mill business at Montrose, and in 1890 engaged in

the mercantile business with Dr. W. E. Byrd and J. S. Hyre, and four years later was in the saloon business and followed that three years. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ANTHONY B. COBERLY, born 1863, son of Jesse; married, 1881, Anna B., daughter of James Murphy. Children, Maud O., Jesse B., Douglas C., Eva, Columbus C., William J.

JOHN COBERLY, son of James Coberly, born 1826 on Shaver's Fork; mother's maiden name Julia Vanscoy; married, 1851, Harriet, daughter of Archibald Wilson. Children, James and Millard.

E. W. COBERLY, son of Williams, born 1858, married, 1883, Louise C. Clem. Children, Frances M., Bernice E., A. Blanche, Vinnie M., Leroy Haymond. Farmer, owns 70 acres.

ALLEN COBERLY, born 1858, son of Archibald and Caroline (Taylor) Coberly; English; married, 1878, Antippe, daughter of John and Jemima (Isner) Calain. Children, Missouri, Eva, Albert, Pearl, Anna, Emma, Harley B.

THOMAS J. COBERLY, born 1878, son of Bushrod W.; married Minnie White, 1898; child, Bessie F.; farmer and railroader.

JESSE CHENOWETH COBERLY, born 1848 near Elkins, son of William H. and Ruthanna (Hart) Coberly; English parentage; at Kelly Mountain, 1870, he married Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Isaac and Eunice (Triplett) Taylor; children, Lee, Lummie, Minnie; farmer and stockman, lived 27 years on Shaver's Mountain; member of the American Detective Agency.

EDMOND WILMOTH COBERLY, born 1858 in Barbour County; son of William and Mary (Wilmoth) Coberly; married, 1883, Louisa C. daughter of William and Elizabeth (Cooper) Clem; children Frances Mary, Ida Belle, Bernice Elizabeth, Ades Blanche, V. Maude, Leroy Haymond. Mrs. Coberly died 1893, and he married Mrs. Birdie E. Wees, widow of Jefferson D. Wees; farmer near Kerens. His father was born in Bath County, Va.; his grandfather, Joseph Coberly, was in the War of 1812, and afterwards settled in Barbour.

WILLIAM HARRISON COBERLY, born 1824 in Barbour County, son of Jesse and Margaret (Chenoweth) Coberly; in 1846 he married Ruth Ann, daughter of James and Nellie (Chenoweth) Hart. Children, Jesse, Lummie Jane; farmer, owns 1337 acres, 250 improved, on Shaver's Mountain, and house and lot in Elkins. His father was born on Cheat River 1796; his grandfather was Levi Coberly. He was in the Confederate Army.

JAMES ALLEN COBERLY, born 1852, son of John and Harriet (Wilson) Coberly; married near Belington, 1872, Hattie A., daughter of William P. and Eliza (Simmons) Wilson. Children, Flory Jackson, John Painter, Charles Shaffer, Eliza Wilson, Missouri, Emory Camden, Jasper Mack,

Belva, Lida Ferrell; farmer, owns 180 acres north of Elkins; educated in the common schools; member of Leadsville Board of Education; prominent in secret society circles. His son, Flory Jackson, taught school three years and entered the ministry, M. E. Church, South; Charles S. taught two years and in 1898 entered the ministry, same church. The Coberlys came from the South Branch; John was born in Randolph, 1826; was Justice of the Peace during the war; John's father was James, and he lived on Cheat River, married Julia Vanscoy, and died 1855; James' father was Levi, and he married a Cunningham.

MILLARD J. COBERLY, born 1860; married, 1886, to Ellen Bonner. Children, William T., Leland, Frank, Jackson. He has 300 bullets and an unexploded shell fired at the Confederates under Jackson, a mile above Beverly, in 1863; owns 210 acres, 180 improved.

CALVIN COLLETT, born 1818, died 1880, son of Thomas Collett; married, 1849, Louise, daughter of William and Emeline (Vandevender) Hyre; of Upshur County. Children, Columbus, Christina, Florence May, Lena Bird, William Thomas.

A. J. COLLETT, son of Thomas and Nancy (Petro) Collett, born 1837; married, 1868, Xantippe Crawford. Children, Beulah, Laura, Albert, Ora, Bushrod C., Howard L., Susan, Katherine Ward.

PARKINSON COLLETT, son of Thomas Collett, born March 29, 1828, of French ancestry; mother's maiden name, Mary Pedro, belonging to one of the oldest families of Randolph; married February 19, 1866, Anzina, daughter of Alba Chenoweth. The maiden name of Mrs. Collett's mother was Emily Wilmoth. Children, Zan F., Mittie, Thomas J., Emma, Louise, Alba and Florence. He is a merchant and farmer and resides in Beverly. He served nearly four years in the Confederate Army; was first lieutenant of McClanahan's battery, and was wounded three times. His grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier. Mr. Collett, in the Confederate Army, took part in many hard battles, among them being Gettysburg, Lynchburg, New Hope, Winchester, and many others. He was Assessor two terms before the war and two after, and worked on the earliest records in Tucker County.

ELAM T. COLLETT, born 1861 on Cheat River, son of Moses P. and Rebecca (Canfield) Collett; married, 1884, Celesta P., daughter of Bryan and Jennie (Goddin) Gainer. Children, Summa O., Dellas M., Glennie. Farmer, owns 35 acres, near Kerens.

LLOYD DOW COLLETT, born 1866, son of Moses P. and Catherine (Gainer) Collett; married in 1893 Mattie, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Gray) Kalor. Children, Evan, Susan Catherine. Was born a farmer, like his father before him, but in 1889 engaged in the carpenter trade at Elkins, and for two years in the mercantile business with P. H. Wees & Sons, then entered the employ of the West Virginia Central Railroad, department of

Maintenance of Way, under G. E. Little. In 1893 was elected Constable in Leadsville District; enlisted in the West Virginia National Guards, 1893, orderly sergeant; was ordered into service in April, 1898, in the Spanish War; was released May 7.

DAVID CONRAD, born 1816. Married, Susan, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Couger) Vandevender. Children, Anna, Jacob, Napoleon B., Martha E., Phoebe E., Sampson B. The first house in his neighborhood was build by Samuel Bonner in 1820.

HARMON JACKSON CONRAD, born 1847, son of John B. and Mary Ann (Wilson) Conrad; German parentage. Married, 1872, at Oakland, Md., Mary, daughter of Jacob and Ann (Bailey) Conrad. Children, Louella, Estelle, Jacob W. Owns 500 acres, 300 improved; stockraiser and farmer. He owns the old Connolly farm on which the Indian massacre occurred. The gravestone yet stands. General Lee made fortifications on his place. He owns an old clock, the age of which is unknown, and a bible given to an ancestor in 1810. The earliest Conrad recorded in the bible was Jacob, born in 1744; who married Ann, daughter of John and grand-daughter of William Currence. His son, Peter Conrad, was born 1777. Peter's children were, Nancy, Elizabeth, married David Salisbury; Sarah married Joseph Wamsley; Phoebe, married Jeremiah Couger, on Elk; Allcey, married Daniel Wamsley; John B., married Mary Wilson; Diana, married Lewis Couger, on Elk; Maria, married Isaac Dodrill; Polly, married Thomas Curtis; Barbara, unmarried; Jacob, married Ann Bailey; Rachel, unmarried, Peter, married Elsey Arbogast; Syrena, married Marshall Clarke, and moved to Illinois.

W. P. CONRAD, born 1853, son of Jacob P. and Elizabeth M. (Alkire) Conrad. Married, 1873, Lydia A. Sargent, and after her death, in 1888, to Mary E., daughter of Isaac W. Brady. Children, Fenton, Fletcher E., Rose W., Hettie A., George P., John B., Grover L., C. O., Mary, Charles, J. Boyd, Myrtle, Laura G. Farmer, merchant and lumberman; owns 53 acres. His second wife was 13 years old and he was 35 when they were married. A skirmish between Federals and Confederates took place at his father's house.

OMAR CONRAD, son of A. R. Conrad, German ancestry, born 1847 in Braxton County; mother's maiden name, Elizabeth Singleton. Married, 1884, Alice C., daughter of Conrad Currence. Maiden name of wife's mother, Edith Buckey. He came to Randolph in 1878; owns 111 acres, 60 improved; was deputy sheriff eleven years, and was then elected member of the county court. He belongs to the Conrad family of Pendleton County, one branch of the family settling in Braxton, near Bulltown, and another in Randolph.

JACOB CONRAD, son of David, born 1854; married, 1875, Rebecca Hamrick. Children, Weymouth H., Henry H., Effie, Esty A., John E., Lina.

S. B. CONRAD, son of David, born 1865; married, 1887, Melvina Hamrick. Children, Mintie O., Phoebe A. Farmer.

SAMUEL CONRAD, son of John and Mary (Wilson) Conrad, born 1856. Married, 1883, Ann, daughter of William D. and Ellen (Stalnaker) Currence. Children, Cecil, Brown, Louonia. Farmer, 272 acres.

PETER B. CONRAD, born 1852, son of John and Mary (Wilson) Conrad; Irish ancestry; married, 1873, to Alice, daughter of Samuel and Hulda (Mathas) Channel. Children, Charles, Blanche, Blain, Kent, John, Hattie; carpenter.

N.B. CONRAD, son of David, born 1856; married, 1876, Martha Hamrick. Children, Laura A., Isaac C., Nettie, M. L., Eliza J., Jacob E., Susie W., Addie E.

LEWIS CONRAD, born 1850, son of Jacob, married Mary E., daughter of Jonathan Crouch, 1874. Children, Grace L., Harry, Bruce; farmer, merchant and miller.

LLOYD CONRAD, born 1848, son of Peter Conrad; English ancestors; was married in Webster County, 1880, to Sarah R., daughter of William F. and Nancy (Gregory) Chatman. Children, Harman F., Ellis R., Vilas C., Vandalinden, Rumsey B.

WILLIAM HALL CONRAD, born 1849, son of John B. and Mary (Wilson) Conrad; German ancestry; married, 1892, Alice, daughter of Bryson and Mary (Stalnaker) Hamilton; owns 66 acres, all improved; was eight years postmaster; lived eight years in Kansas and Colorado.

CHARLES ELDRIDGE CONRAD, born 1875; German ancestry; son of Peter and Alice (Channel) Conrad.

ELIJAH J. COOPER, born 1842, son of Jonas and Mary (Rohrbaugh) Cooper; in 1873, near mouth of Seneca, he married Hannah Susan, daughter of James and Susanna (Miller) Bible. Children, Jacob S., Benjamin Y., Hayes, Mary Elizabeth, Hattie S., Cora, Mertie, Wilbur B., Harris W., Floyd M.; farmer; owns 250 acres, 75 improved; was in Union Army, Home Guards.

VALENTINE COOPER, born 1832 on Dry Fork, son of Jonas Cooper, German parentage. In 1872 he married, in Pendleton, Rachel C., daughter of James Bible. Children, James, Clara, Lucy, Kenna, Mary, Wm. P., Anna, Margaret, Bessie, John H., Franklin. Farmer, owns 170 acres, 50 improved. His father, Jonas Cooper, moved from Mill Creek, Hardy County, in 1829, and settled just below Harman, on Dry Fork.

CHRISTIAN COOPER, born 1829, son of Jonas and Mary F. (Rohrbaugh) Cooper. In 1854 he married Christena, daughter of John and Jemima (Wolford) Carr. Children, Mary F., Asa, Emily J., Jemima, Ama. Own 150 acres, 75 improved,

DANIEL COOPER, born 1840, son of Jonas. In 1874 he married Phoebe, daughter of John Snyder. Children, Hoy, Nora B., Laura J., Oscar C., Barbara E., Pearley B., Charles H., Latie F., Baby. Farmer, owns 700 acres, 500 improved. Handles from 75 to 100 stock cattle and 100 sheep, and winters them; cuts from 40 to 60 stacks of hay; was member of the Home Guards under Captain Snyder.

ASA COOPER, born 1858, son of Christian Cooper. In 1884 he married Gettie Lee McDonald. Children, Arthur, Zadie, Cecil, Riley, Nela, Robert Decatur. Farmer, merchant and hotel-keeper, owns 63 acres, 50 improved.

JOB COOPER, born on Alleghany Mountain, son of Samuel Cooper, Dutch ancestry. In 1879 he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. B. Y. and Elizabeth (Hinkle) Smith. Children, Orpha, Ira, Hickman, French, Laura, Decatur, Dixon. Farmer, 349 acres, 200 improved. Moved to Tennessee 1887, and in one year came back.

DANIEL COOPER, born 1864, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wymer) Cooper, English and Irish parentage. Married, 1895, Annie, daughter of Jacob C. and Susan (McDonald) Harper. Children, Nellie Elizabeth, Jeremiah Harper. He lived in Tucker County 13 years, as merchant and farmer, and was elected Constable in Dry Fork District 1896; became a citizen of Beverly 1898, in the business of butcher. His grandfather was Jonas Cooper and his great grandfather Samuel Cooper.

A. W. CORLEY was born June 9, 1851, opposite the mouth of Roaring Creek; son of W. F. Corley; was married at Sutton, Braxton County, 1877, to Annie D., daughter of Col. William and Eliza (Camden) Newlon. The Corley family came from Ireland in 1760 and settled in Fauquier County, Virginia. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was then three years old. When he went into business for himself it was as a merchant at Franklin, Pendleton County, where he remained until 1815, when he purchased a farm near Belington, now Barbour, but then Randolph County, and took up his residence there. He died in 1826. His name was William. His son, W. F., was County Superintendent of Schools of Randolph after the close of the war. The subject of this sketch graduated at the Fairmont Normal School in 1873, and three years later moved to Sutton, Braxton County, where he entered upon the practice of law. He was elected to the office of Prosecuting Attorney of Braxton, and served four years. In 1896 he was nominated for the office of Judge of the Supreme Court of West Virginia by the People's Party, and is a believer in the "Chicago Platform" of 1896.

JOHN A. CORLEY, born 1854, son of W. F. Corley; in 1875 he married Florence A., daughter of E. H. Rowan. Children, Sarah E., Verna N., Georgie C., Emma L., Zetta G., Lela M., Ella M.; farmer and real estate dealer.

G. C. CORLEY, born 1840, son of N. E. and Louise (Wilson) Corley; English parentage; in 1866 he married Lydia, daughter of Jacob and Eva (Kunst)-Thorne. Children, Edward H., Mary L., Stella L., Dora A., James A., Metie; farmer, 225 acres, 175 improved; was in Federal Army. His father, who was a Union spy, was captured at Beverly, 1861, and taken to Virginia. Obtaining his release, he joined the Federal Army and was captured again. G. C. Corley was employed by General McClellan as a spy, and was captured in Randolph. He claims to have been the second prisoner of war taken by the Confederates, and that he is now the first surviving prisoner.

CONRAD COUGER, born 1838, son of Lewis and Diana (Conrad) Couger; married, 1869, Elizabeth Wymer. Child, Emma E.

JACOB COUGER, born 1840, son of Lewis; married, 1865, Annie Conrad. Children, William L. and Cleveland.

PATRICK CRICKARD was born 1834, son of John and Mary (Plunkett) Crickard of Ireland. Miss Plunkett was a relative of the member of the British Parliament of that name. Michael Crickard, the father of John and grandfather of the subject of this sketch, took part in the Emmet Rebellion in Ireland in 1803. He subsequently came to America and died in Staunton Va., 1845. The flint-lock musket with which he fought in Ireland was brought to this country and remained in possession of Patrick Crickard until 1861, when it was taken from him at Beverly by Union soldiers, and was lost. The children of John Crickard were, Patrick, Peter, Ann, Sarah, Mary, Margaret. In 1859 Patrick married Amanda, daughter of Henry and Mary Currence. She lived only two years, leaving children, John Randolph and Mary. In 1869 Mr. Crickard married Sarah, daughter of James McGee, a merchant of Baltimore. She died in two years and left no children. Mr. Crickard, 1873, married Phoebe A., daughter of James Moyers. Children; Cecil Llewellyn, Robert Walker, Sumner, Mason, Leland Woods and Rubie. Cecil is a graduate of the Buckhannon Academy. Mr. Crickard is a farmer, owning 450 acres; 200 improved. The town of Crickard is named from him. He has held public office twenty years, ten as Justice of the Peace and ten as Commissioner of the Court. From 1865 till 1872 he was in the mercantile business at Huttonsville. Ever since the Civil War he has been a leader in the Democratic party of Randolph. At the beginning of the Civil War he was Major of the 107th Regiment Virginia Infantry, and saw ninety days of service, when he was taken prisoner and was paroled. The first public school house in his district was built on his land and is still standing. Mrs. Crickard has a saber which she picked up on the battlefield of McDowell just after the fight.

GEORGE NIXON CHANNELL, born 1848, son of Samuel and Susan (Taylor) Channell; was married in 1861 to Jemima Jane, daughter of James M.

and Margaret (Hart) Wilmoth. Children, Tippha, Clay, Samuel L., Bernice, Clyde, Fletcher, Cletus, Grover C., Belva and Macelona.

PETER CRICKARD, Irish ancestry, son of John and Mary (Plunkett) Crickard, born 1837 in Baltimore. Married, 1867, Virginia E., daughter of David and Jane (Steward) Bennett. Children, Charles G., Augustus J. Has 270 acres, 200 improved. His father helped build the Staunton and Parkersburg pike. Has been Justice sixteen years. His brother and sisters were: Patrick, Ann, Sarah, Mary and Margaret.

A. J. CRICKARD, born 1874, son of Peter. Married, 1896, Georgiana, daughter of Jasper N. and Sally (Pritt) Phares. Child, Baby. Owns 372 acres.

JOHN RANDOLPH CRICKARD, son of Patrick and Amanda (Currence) Crickard, born 1860; Irish parentage. Married, 1885, Alverda F., daughter of John N. C. and Hannah (Currence) Bell. Children, Patrick Ewart, John Nixon, Robert Bruce, Eva Bell, Peter Warren, Mary. He has been Justice of the Peace; attended school three years at Rock Hill College, Ellicott City, Md.; spent two years in Missouri; owns 625 acres, 200 improved.

CHARLES CARROLL CRICKARD, born 1870, son of Peter and Virginia (Bennett) Crickard; Irish parentage. Married, 1891, Adeline, daughter of Adam and Virginia (Harris) Stalnaker. Child, Ethel Virginia. Owns 43 acres, nearly all improved; has been Constable six years; attended the McCloud Academy at Huttonsville.

JOHN CROUCH. About 1750 three brothers named Crouch came from Wales and settled in the United States. It cannot be ascertained where they first made their home, but subsequently one went to Tennessee, one to Kentucky and one, whose name was John, and who is the subject of this sketch, settled in Tygart's Valley, near the mouth of Shaver Run. Of those who went to Kentucky and Tennessee, or of their descendants, little or nothing was heard for nearly a hundred years, but they knew that some of their people lived in Tygart's Valley; and in 1861, when General Lee advanced to Elkwater and fell back, some of the descendants of the Kentucky and Tennessee Crouches were in his army. They were much elated at the prospect of seeing their kindred in the Valley, and when Lee retreated they were greatly disappointed. This fact was learned from soldiers in the army, but the Crouches never communicated with any of their people in Randolph, nor were they heard of again. They were probably killed in some battle during the war. The date when John Crouch came to Tygart's Valley is not known, but since his son, Major John Crouch, was the first white child born in what is now Randolph County, he was here at a very early date; no doubt as early as 1772. It is not known whom he married, whether he married in the Valley or before he came. His death was caused by the bite of a rattlesnake. Late in the evening he was in his cowpen,

on the Thomas B. Scott farm, and was barefooted. A rattlesnake struck him on the ankle, and he lived only eight hours. He left three sons, John (called Major John), Jacob and Andrew. His daughter married Samuel Wamsley, whose father was James Wamsley. Thus two of the first families of Randolph were connected by marriage before Randolph County was formed.

JOHN CROUCH, son of John, and who married Judy Westfall, left the following children: Isaac, Abraham, Andrew, Marshall and one daughter, who married John Currence.

JACOB CROUCH, son of John, and brother to "Major John," left one son John. In this repetition of names in the family and in different branches of the family is seen one of the reasons why it is often so difficult to trace families back to the original ancestor, and why there is so much disagreement on the subject. The father, son and grandson, together with nephews, uncles and cousins, all having the same name, are sometimes supposed, after they have been dead a few generations, to have all been the same person.

ANDREW CROUCH, son of John and brother to "Major John," married Elizabeth Hutton. Their children were Jonathan, Jacob, Kitty, Moses, John and Abraham.

JONATHAN CROUCH, born 1811 at Elkwater, son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Hutton) Crouch; in 1830 married Delila, daughter of Adam and Christina (Harper) Haigler; children, Dorothy who married Adam See, Almira who married William L. Ward, Cyrus, killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, Martha who married Samuel B. Wamsley, Christina who married Adam H. Wamsley, Eli H. who married Amelia Currence, Elizabeth who married Jacob L. Ward, Mary who married Lewis Conrad, Roberda, Henry C. who married Anna Stalnaker; farmer, owned 1625 acres.

CHARLES CROUCH, born 1833, son of Abraham, married 1858, Virginia, daughter of Elias and Eliza (Crawford) Wilmoth; children, Livia, Kate L., Stella, Harriet E., Mary M., John C.; farmer and stockdealer; his daughters Kate and Stella are teachers, and Harriet is a milliner at Crickard.

NEWTON CROUCH, born 1843, son of Jacob and Rachel (McNeal) Crouch; married Verna D. Hutton, and afterwards Alice Hutton; children, Carrie R., Paul M. Farmer, owns 1900 acres.

MARSHALL CROUCH, born near Lee Bell, 1814, son of Major John and Judy (Westfall) Crouch; in 1849 he married Mary J., daughter of George and Mary J. See. Children, George A., John R., Eugenie, Minerva W., Eliza A., Mattie J., Virginia L., Florence W., May J., Lucy S. He was a farmer.

JOHN A. CROUCH, born 1827, died 1889, son of Andrew; in 1874 he

married Hannah daughter of James and Mary (Wamsley) Rosencrance. Children, Lena and Early. Farmer, owned 1200 acres.

ABRAHAM CROUCH, born 1832, son of Andrew and Elizabeth Crouch; married in Pocahontas County, 1856, to Elizabeth, daughter of John and Harriet (Lockridge) McNeal. Children, Lee, Ada, Lina, Bettie, May, Jackson, Grace. Farmer, owns 1800 acres, 700 improved; large stockdealer.

NOAH CROUCH, born 1832, son of Abraham; married, 1867, Margaret, daughter of John A. Hutton. Merchant, farmer and stockdealer.

ELI H. CROUCH, born 1841, son of Jonathan and Delia (Haigler) Crouch; he married in 1870 in Braxton County, Amelia, daughter of John J. and Delila A. (Conrad) Currence. Children, Madlene, Mary E., Ruth, Howard, Cyrus, Delilah, Spencer. Mrs. Crouch died April 1, 1896. He is a farmer, owns 450 acres, half improved, and an interest in 1000 acres. He has a plow eighty years old, with a wooden mouldboard; his residence contains many modern conveniences.

LEE CROUCH, son of Abraham Crouch, born 1859 near Elkwater; mother's maiden name was Elizabeth McNeal; German ancestry; was married in 1893 near Staunton Virginia, to Amanda, daughter of John Wallace; maiden name of wife's mother, Mary Black. Child, Mary Elizabeth. He was Deputy Sheriff under Warwick Hutton and A. J. Long, and in 1896 was elected Clerk of the Randolph County Court.

SOLOMON CUNNINGHAM, born 1830 near Circleville. His mother was Delila, daughter of William Cunningham; was married 1857 in Pendleton Co. to Mary J., daughter of Levi and Elizabeth (Rittenhouse) Lantz. Children, David S., James L., Lee, Abraham, Absalom M., Charles, Benjamin Y., Mary E., Arthana, Martha P., Anna B., Solomon T. Came to Randolph 1889 and bought land below Harman. His grandfather, James Cunningham, came from Dublin, Ireland, about 1753, and in the Revolutionary War was a major in Gen. Washington's army. When about 17 years old, during the French and Indian War (probably in 1758) he was captured by the Indians and was a prisoner seven years, and during that time he became acquainted with what is now West Virginia, by traveling through it with the Indians. He married in Pennsylvania, moved to the South Branch, and settled at Old Fields, Hardy County, and then moved to Upper Tract, then to North Fork, then to Crab Bottom, then to Huttonsville, and died while on his way to Gilmer County.

DAVID SNYDER CUNNINGHAM, born in Pendleton County, 1857, son of Solomon and Mary Jane (Lantz) Cunningham; Irish ancestry; at Circleville he married Minnie, daughter of Adam B. and Elizabeth (Cunningham) Warner. Children; Guy, Warner, Odie, Maggie, Robert, Don. Came to Randolph in 1892 and for two years was in the mercantile business; lumber inspector for A. J. and M. V. Bennett three years, and now for the Pied-

mont Lumber Company. He built the Alleghany Hotel and three dwelling houses in Job. In his yard is the rock against which Thomas B. Summerfield built his hut and spent his first winter in Randolph. He was the first settler in that section. He came in the fall and intended to begin building his house the next day. That night a heavy snow fell, and he built a hut of pine boughs against the rock and thus spent the winter. The ashes from his fire may yet be seen, two or three feet deep.

A. M. CUNNINGHAM, formerly of Randolph, now of Tucker County, born 1864, son of Solomon and Mary (Lantz) Cunningham; Scotch and German ancestry; was married in 1887 to Maude, daughter of Daniel and Eliza J. (Lantz) Auvil. Children, Eugene B., Charles S., Neale, Constance, McKinley and Hobson. Mr. Cunningham is a lawyer; was Prosecuting Attorney of Tucker from 1893 to 1897, and assistant prosecutor in the celebrated Eastham case, 1897.

JAMES SNYDER CUNNINGHAM, born 1857, son of Solomon and Mary J. (Lantz) Cunningham; Scotch parentage; in 1881 he married Mary S., daughter of Salem and Polly (Bennett) Ketlerman. Children, Charles, Paul, Homan, Maudie, Gertie, Glenn, Lenora, Bryan, Baby; farmer, has lived in Randolph since 1890; was member of the Board of Education of Dry Fork District one term; traveled three years in the West, visiting Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri and Kansas.

ABRAHAM LANTZ CUNNINGHAM, born in Gilmer County, son of Solomon Cunningham; in Pendleton County, 1886, he married Catherine Bean, daughter of William and Martha (Waybright) Hinkle. Children, Zena, Willie, Hinkle, Chloe, Vella J.; lived in Randolph since 1880; carpenter.

LEE CUNNINGHAM, born 1860 in Pendleton County, died 1892; son of Solomon Cunningham; Scotch parentage; in 1882, in Pendleton County, he married Martha Ellen, daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth Bennett. Children, Dora, Rettie, Goff, Glenn, Lee, Parloa; came to Randolph in 1886; merchant and hotel keeper at Harman.

E. A. CUNNINGHAM, born in Pendleton County in 1852, son of Arnold and Mary A. Cunningham; Irish descent; educated in the common schools and at Oakland Academy, Va.; taught school in Upshur County; studied law three years under Hon. W. H. H. Flick, and in 1873 entered the University of Virginia, and the same year was admitted to practice. In 1872 he was elected to a committee clerkship in the State Senate, through the influence of Hon. H. G. Davis, and in 1874 he was elected assistant, and in 1876 Clerk of the Senate. In 1874 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Pendleton and held the office eight years. He was married May 4, 1893, to Miss Sallie Handy, daughter of J. B. and Margaret Kee (Boggs) Anderson, of Pendleton County. Soon after his marriage he visited Beverly, bought a lot opposite the new Court-House, and built upon it an elegant home,

which cost more than \$5000, and it is elaborately decorated with artistic paintings made by Mrs. Cunningham.

HENRY VANDEVENDER CUNNINGHAM, born 1850 in Pendleton County, son of Thomas and Sallie Ann (Turner) Cunningham; Irish ancestry; in Pendleton County, 1877, he married Susan Elizabeth, daughter of Adam and Kitty (Turner) Raines; he is a merchant; for 14 years he has been a minister in the German Baptist, or Brethren Church. He was one of the first settlers on Senaca, and established the postoffice at Onego, W. Va.; has been a great hunter, having killed 109 deer, 10 bears and great quantities of small game,

JOHN W. CUNNINGHAM, born 1828 in Pendleton County, son of William and Mary (Grimes) Cunningham, married Rebecca, daughter of James and Rebecca (Wimer) Bennett. Children, Isaac, Eli, Mary, Martha, Jane, Savanna, Lura, Isabel. Blacksmith in Dry Fork District.

ELI CUNNINGHAM, born 1864, son of John W. In 1886 he married Rebecca J., daughter of John S. and Eliza (White) Kerns. Children, Laura A., Carrie E.; Luah F., Alba L., Elvie R., Dollie G. and Baby. Farmer.

ISAAC CUNNINGHAM, son of John W., born 1860. Married Alice, daughter of George and Mary (Lamb) Barkley. Children, Mary F., Maudie B., Della C., Geneva E., Elmer, Annie and John F.

BENJAMIN YOST CUNNINGHAM, born in Pendleton County, 1868, son of Solomon Cunningham. In 1891, near Circleville, he married Florence P., daughter of Nimrod F. Dove. Children, twins, Leonie and Leorie, Andy Yost, Enola, Frankie, Marie. He came to Randolph in 1890; has taught nine terms of school; was the first principal of the Job school, and the first at Whitmer; was elected Justice of the Peace for Dry Fork District in 1896. He was in the mercantile business one year at Job. His enterprise and hard work have won him the confidence and esteem of the people of Randolph, and in 1898 the Republicans of that county and of Tucker nominated him as their standard-bearer in the race for the West Virginia Legislature.

JOSEPH ARNOLD CUNNINGHAM, born April 27, 1861, on Cheat River, son of Andrew J. and Eleanor (Wimer) Cunningham; Irish and German ancestry; was married September 11, 1888, to Rose Anna, daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Scherz) Knutti. Children, Wilbert J., Clara Maude, Lillian Rose, Claude Arnold, Floyd Wilson, Fred, Grace Catherine, Bertha Eleanor. Mr. Cunningham has held the office of Constable and Notary Public, and was nominated in 1898 by the Democratic party of Randolph and Tucker Counties as a member of the Legislature. He made his way in life, while young, under many discouragements. He was born poor, and hard work was his lot. Yet he constantly held in view the purpose of making a success in life. He studied by the light of pitch pine knots which he gathered in the woods. When thirteen years old his mother died, and he was turned

out into the world to make his way. His father died in 1893. He worked at fifty cents a day to pay board while going to school, and all the education he got was through his own exertions. During the winter of 1884-5 he taught school at Thorn Grove, and soon after he accepted a position as clerk in J. W. Parsons' store at Job, which position he held until 1897. He then went into the mercantile business on his own account at Alpina. By frugality, industry and perseverance he has accumulated considerable property, owning 618 acres of land. In his leisure hours, of which he has few, he enjoys the sport of hunting and fishing, and is an expert at both.

ANDREW JACKSON CUNNINGHAM, son of A. J. and Lucy E. (Wimer) Cunningham. In 1898 he married Emma, daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Scherz) Knutti, of Alpina.

HENRY G. CUNNINGHAM, born 1844, son of Eglon. Married Caroline Bland, 1871. Children, Charles E., Retimma, Virginia, Rosanna, Della, William. Blacksmith at Job; was in Southern army.

JAMES L. CUNNINGHAM, M. D., born 1863, in Pittsburg; Irish and English ancestry; son of John and Salina (Cowell) Cunningham. Married, 1894, Mary, daughter of William and Margaret (Rees) Roberts. Child, Mabel Marie. Dr. Cunningham graduated in medicine from the Baltimore University in 1891, and the next year located at Pickens.

WILLIAM CURRENCE, son of Samuel Currence, was a native of Ireland. His father, for a second wife, married a wealthy and aristocratic woman who could not get along well with her stepchildren. William, who was seventeen years of age, and who is believed to have been the oldest of the children, one day when greatly provoked, so far forgot himself as to strike his stepmother. This made great commotion among her people, and her husband, in order to bring about peace, packed his son off for America. The young man went to Maryland and in course of a few years married Miss Steele, and several years after that he moved to Tygart's Valley and soon became one of the leading pioneers. He built the Currence fort a short distance below Huttonsville, in 1774. This was incorrectly called "Casino's fort" in some of the old histories.* The fort stood about 200 yards south-east of the railroad depot at Crickard. When William Currence first came to the Valley he took up land where Beverly now stands, but he soon after traded with some of the Westfalls for 600 acres around Crickard. He built a tub mill on the bank of the river near the fort. This is believed to have been the first mill within the present limits of Randolph County. Shortly after that he built another mill, located it on Mill Creek, a few yards above the site of the present mill of Colonel Melvin Currence. He left ten children, John, who was known as "Up the river John," Samuel, William, Ann, Sidney, Jane, Sally, Lydia, and two daughters whose baptismal names are

*See note, page 182.

not remembered, but one married a man named Shaw and the other a man named Smith (not Jonathan Smith). Of the children, John married Miss Friend, believed to have lived on Leading Creek; Samuel married Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius Bogard, April 27, 1795; Lydia married Benjamin Hornbeck, who was Sheriff of Randolph County in 1815; Sally Currence married Mathew Wamsley; Sydney married Nicholas Wilmoth; Jane married Jonathan Smith, and two of her grand daughters are living at this day near Huttonsville, Mrs. Jane Lazure and Mrs. Nancy Wilmoth, the former 85 and the latter 81 years old. William married Mary, daughter of Sylvester Ward, June 10, 1794.

William Currence fell a victim to the Indians about 1780.* He left his home near the Currence fort to go to the Haddan fort, ten miles above. It is related that his children and his wife urged him not to go, because there had been Indian alarms in the neighborhood for several days, and it was believed the savages were still in the vicinity. He sent his son to the pasture to bring a horse, and the boy, in order to keep his father from going, came back and said he could not catch the horses. Under threats of a whipping the boy was sent again, and brought the horse. Mr. Currence rode off, following the old Indian trail up the valley, and while crossing the flats between Riffle's and Becca's Creeks, about one-fourth of a mile from the present residence of Alfred Hutton, he was killed, falling against an oak tree. Two trees are pointed out each as the one where he fell; one a large straight oak; the other has fallen within the last few years, and is now a decaying log. The two are not far apart.

Of William Currence's children, John had five children: John who married Miss Crouch; Ann who married Peter Conrad; another daughter married John Conrad, and another married Wallery Conrad; there was a son William. Samuel, another son of William, had four sons, Cornelius, William, Henry and John. They went to the West. William, a son of William the first, married a daughter of Jacob Ward, and she dying, he married a widow, Mrs. Hall. His children were Jonathan, Elizabeth, William H., John, Jemima, Virginia, Catherine and Polly.

COLONEL MELVIN CURRENCE, born 1829 at Crickard, within half a mile of the old Currence fort, is a son of William H., and Eliza (Conrad) Currence; Irish and German ancestry; in 1863 he married Matilda V., daughter of John B. and Elizabeth (Vineyard) Earle. Children, Flora,

*There is much in the traditions of the killing of William Currence to puzzle the historian. We are by no means sure that we know the truth; the date is disputed, the place is disputed, and even the fact that it was William Currence who was killed is disputed, some claiming that it was Cornelius Currence. All accounts, however, agree that a Currence was killed, and the disagreement as to the exact date is not material. The silence of Withers in the "Border Warfare" on the subject is not easily explained, for his opportunities to reach the facts were much better than any person now possesses. However, it is well known that Withers missed many important occurrences, and made serious mistakes with regard to others.

Frederick W., Jeanette, Elizabeth, William H., Hiram A., Albert B., Eliza A., Felix E. He is a farmer and miller, his mill on Mill Creek grinding 8000 bushels of grain a year. He was elected Constable when 21 years old, and held the office two terms. He then traveled several years in the West. At the beginning of the Civil War he held the office of Colonel of the 107th Regiment of Virginia Militia, and in obedience to orders from Richmond he called out the militia when General McClellan's army crossed the Ohio into West Virginia. Seven companies responded and assembled in the vicinity of Huttonsville, where they acted under orders received from General Garnett at Laurel Hill. The militia performed much scouting service, and the advance of the Federal army from Clarksburg to Buckhannon, early in July, 1861, was discovered by scouts sent out by Colonel Currence—who immediately reported the fact to General Garnett. Thereupon Garnett, who saw the danger if the Federals should make their way into the valley above Beverly, ordered Colonel Currence to blockade and hold the three roads leading across Rich Mountain, south of the Staunton and Parkersburg pike. Those roads were rather poor ones at that time, but Garnett knew that the Federals would not hesitate to follow a very poor road if by so doing they could get in the rear of his position. They were the Queen's Mill road, the Middle Fork road, and the Old Yankee road.*

Colonel Currence proceeded according to orders and blockaded the three roads, and posted his militia to be ready to oppose the Federals should they attempt to cut out the blockades. On July 11, 1861, while at the ford of the Middle Fork, the roar of cannon on Rich Mountain announced that the battle was in progress. The militia was too far away to be of any assistance in the battle, and before Colonel Currence could move his men to the scene of action, he learned that the battle was lost and that the victorious Federals had entered Beverly. At this news his militia scattered† and never assembled again. Colonel Currence remained almost alone and was taken prisoner; was carried to Grafton, where he was paroled after paying \$90 for the privilege. That closed his military record. He is still of the opinion that he could have changed the result at Rich Mountain had he succeeded in getting his troops there in time to take part in the battle.

Of Colonel Currence's children, Flora married John Proudfoot of Barbour County; Elizabeth married John Berry of Grafton; Frederick W. married Jane Vaughn and lives at Crickard; William lives at Grafton. Colonel Currence was many years a Justice of the Peace; held the office of Supervisor and has been on the Board of Education. On his farm are Indian relics of exceptional interest, such as mounds and remains of graves.

*This was so called because it led to a settlement of New Englanders who lived on the upper waters of the Buckhannon River. It was a very old road, traveled by early settlers.

†See sketch of Colonel Elihu Hutton.

Mill Creek, on which his mill is situated, was called "George Westfall's Mill Run" in 1797. At that time George Westfall lived in Harrison County.

LORENZO D. CURRENCE, son of Squire B. and Margaret (Wamsley) Currence, born, 1869, married 1897 to Mrs. Barbara Painter; farmer.

MARION HARDING CURRENCE, born 1862, son of Jacob C. and Virginia P. (Currence) Currence; in 1891 he married, in Colorado, Iva Mabel, daughter of A. J. and Elizabeth (Muncy) Edwards. Children, Alcanzar Edwin, Arthur Jacob, Omar Jarvis and Virginia Pearl. After receiving a common school education he went to the West; herded cattle in Indian Territory, farmed in Kansas, raised cattle in Colorado, and in 1895 returned to West Virginia and located at Elkins.

HENRY CURRENCE, born 1875, son of Haymond and Labinia (Tenney) Currence.

LEE CURRENCE, son of Jacob, born 1864; Irish descent; married 1891 to Annie Bradley. Child, Mary.

JONATHAN CURRENCE, born 1832, son of William H. and Eliza (Conrad) Currence; married 1857 Nancy Geer. Children, William Fremont, Rhoda, Peter, Charles, Adam, Austin, Eliza; owns 677 acres.

WILLIAM DOLBEARE CURRENCE, son of William and Ellen (Daniels) Currence, born 1822; Irish ancestry; married Adaline, daughter of William and Mary (Burr) Bradley. Children, Laban, Maria, Ann, Delphi, Lewis. He has been Constable eighteen years.

A. B. CURRENCE, born 1850, son of William; married Mary J. Bell 1870. Children, Eliza, William A., Louisa B., Melvin, Retha, Reuben D., Addie; farmer, owns 420 acres.

THOMAS CONRAD CURTIS, born 1839, son of Thomas B. and Mary (Conrad) Curtis; married, 1872, Mary J. daughter of Nathaniel J. and Jemima (Bonner) Lambert; children, Flodie, Willie D., Lester, Odell, Rosabell, Leona Wauneta, May; farmer and teacher; lives near Elkins, formerly owned the land where Wornelsdorff stands, was in Union army. His father was born 1804 in Henry County, Va.; grandfather Brewer Curtis came from England to Virginia. Mrs. Curtis is a sister of Rev James W. Lambert, of Knoxville, Iowa.

JOHN CREED CURTIS, born 1845, son of Thomas B. and Mary (Conrad) Curtis; in 1867 he married Mary E., daughter of John Logan; children, Henrietta, Charles L., Joseph W., Lily J., Loda Dell, Victoria H., Austin C., Mary E., Stephen L., Carrie L., Willie J., Xanna, Cordella. His wife died 1883 and he married Elizabeth G., widow of Talbott Ferguson, and daughter of Rev James Murphy; lives at Elkins; shoemaker and farmer; belonged to the United States Burial Corps in 1867, which removed the bodies of Union soldiers in this section of West Virginia to the cemetery at Grafton.

DAVID BLACKMAN CURTIS, born near the site of Elkins, 1841, son of Thomas B. and Mary (Conrad) Curtis, German parentage. In 1870 he married Mary Virginia, daughter of George McLean; children, George McLean, Stella, Anna May, David Quinton, Eusebius Ozias, Flossie; served three years in the Union army, 2nd W. Va. Volunteer Cavalry, Company B. In 1865 he was transferred to the West where he fought the Sioux Indians. In 1867 he returned to Randolph and taught school till 1890, then engaged in farming, dying of pneumonia March 26, 1893.

LABAN B. CURTIS, born 1836, son of Thomas B. and Mary (Conrad) Curtis; was married in 1862 to Malinda Doddrell.

GEORGE MCLEAN CURTIS, born near Elkins, 1872, son of David B. and Mary Virginia (McLean) Curtis; German descent. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of nineteen began teaching, and read law with Hon. C. H. Scott; was admitted to the bar in 1895, and a few months later was admitted to practice in the U. S. court; spent one year at Ardmore, Indian Territory, then returned to Randolph and resumed the practice of law, locating at Whitmer.

JOSEPH WILFORD CURTIS, born at Greenbanks, 1873, son of John C. Curtis; English parentage; in 1896 at Montrose he married Tabitha C., daughter of Ellis Ferguson; teacher, owns a house and lot in Crickard; was three years a member of the county board of examiners.

LESTER CURTIS, born 1879, son of Thomas C. and Mary J. (Lambert) Curtis; learned the barber trade under Thomas C. Davis and C. H. Wymer; his father was a teacher and farmer.

D.

HON. HENRY GASSAWAY DAVIS, unquestionably the leading spirit in the development of the material interests of West Virginia, began life upon a farm in Maryland, and the success which he has attained, both in affairs of business and in winning a place in the esteem of his fellow-men, should be an encouragement to all young men whose road to advancement seems beset with difficulties. Mr. Davis succeeded not through chance, nor because of any smiles of fortune, nor by luck, but every step of his way, from the beginning until now, has been the result of energy, industry, the exercise of a clear and a correct judgment, and the acceptance of the experience of the past as a guide for the present. Fifty years or more have passed by since he left home to engage in battle with the world, and during that time he has built railroads, organized banks, opened coal mines, and sat in the Senate of the United States, and otherwise performed an active and useful part in the drama of national life. The changes which have been wrought in his affairs are entirely the product of his own energy. He owes nothing to inheritance. He was born in Baltimore, Md., November 16, 1823, and is the son of Caleb and Louisa Brown Davis. His father was, in

early life, a merchant in Baltimore County, and afterwards engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits in Howard County. Although generally successful in business, reverses came to him toward the close of life, and he lost the greater portion of his accumulations. The mother was of Scotch-Irish lineage and of a family remarkable for its strength of character and mental endowments of its members. One of the sisters of Mrs. Davis was the mother of Senator Arthur P. Gorman, of Maryland.

An attendance of a few months at the country schools in the winter time, in Howard County, was all the educational advantage Mr. Davis had. Acquaintance with the world, observation and reflection did all the rest.

When the senior Davis died, the family were left in such circumstances as to make it necessary for Henry to lend his aid in their support. He was only a boy, but he went to work at once to lighten the burdens of his mother, who herself taught school as a means of support for herself and children. The first employment was given to young Davis by ex-Governor Howard, of Maryland, who had a fine plantation called Waverly. In time Mr. Davis became superintendent of the farm. He was a patient, persistent, observing young man, and he watched with special interest the building of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad through the section of the country in which he lived. After the completion of the road, he received a position as brakeman, was advanced to the place of conductor, and in time was appointed agent at Piedmont, then the most important station on the road outside of Baltimore. He was at the gateway to the great coal and timber region of West Virginia, on the waters of the North Branch and the tributaries of Cheat River, and he saw the possibilities for development. Continually back and forth along the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and making a close acquaintance with the people and the interests of the whole section, he finally put his experience and savings to use by resigning from the Baltimore and Ohio, and going into business at Piedmont with his brothers, under the firm name of H. G. Davis & Co. They traded in general merchandise, but dealt largely in coal and lumber, shipping these products both east and west. It was at this time that Mr. Davis laid the foundation of the fortune which he now enjoys. An opportunity offered and he invested in coal lands in West Virginia. They were then entirely inaccessible and consequently of small market value; but when, in after years, his energy and activity caused a railroad to be built through them, he profited by his foresight, industry and good judgment. During the Civil War the Confederates who raided Piedmont under McNeill destroyed many thousand dollars worth of his property.* But the war brought business, and after the war the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad needed immense quantities of timber for repairing and building bridges and track; and Mr. Davis having purchased large tracts of land, timbered with oak, in the vicinity of Deer

*History of Hampshire County.

Park, Maryland, he was able to saw and deliver the timber to the railroad. He was largely instrumental in making Deer Park the beautiful summer resort that it is. The town of Keyser, county seat of Mineral, was also, to a large extent, founded and built by him.

Mr. Davis realized more thoroughly than any other man of his day the possibilities of the region lying southwest of Piedmont. It was his conception to build the West Virginia Central and Pittsburg Railway from Cumberland along the banks of the Potomac to its source, then crossing the mountain and continuing to the valleys beyond the Alleghanies. By opening up access to coal and timber lands of the greatest value, he sprang at once into an important position in West Virginia affairs. Public life finally brought him into contact with men of prominence and wealth, and before he left the United States Senate he had enlisted several in the enterprise he had in mind. The road was the fruition of his labors; and its prosperity is largely, perhaps wholly, due to the attention he has given it.* The coal mines have since been opened and worked and Mr. Davis is yet actively occupied with these interests. He is the president of the West Virginia Central and Pittsburg Railway, the Piedmont and Cumberland Railway, the Davis National Bank of Piedmont, founded by him, and is a large shareholder in the Davis Coal and Coke Company, and other corporations engaged in the developement of the country adjacent to his lines of railroad. In the management of some of these enterprises, his son-in-law, Stephen B. Elkins, now United States Senator from West Virginia, co-operates with him.†

In Tucker County, at an elevation of 3100 feet above the sea, and not more than 250 miles therefrom, in the midst of magnificent forests, and underlaid with coal, is the town of Davis; of 2500 people, where in 1884 was an unbroken wilderness. It is a striking example of developement of natural resources in a short time. The town was located by Mr. Davis and was named for him. In 1890 the railroad was extended into Randolph and a town was laid out by Senator Davis and his business associates, to which was given the name of Elkins. Here Mr. Davis has established his home and has built one of the finest residences in the State.

Mr. Davis is a Democrat in politics and his public services began in 1865, when he was elected to the West Virginia House of Delegates. Later he served twice in the State Senate, and was United States Senator twelve years, 1871 to 1883, then declining re-election. He has been frequently mentioned for Governor of the State, but has been so far too much occupied to accept the nomination. He did accept a seat as one of the American delegates to the Pan American Congress, and took an interested part in the

* See the history of the building of that road on page 287.

† See sketch of Mr. Elkins in this book,

proceedings of that body, and he became a member of the International Railway Commission.

In 1853 he was married to Miss Kate A. Bantz, daughter of Gideon Bantz, of Frederick, Md., and they have five children: Hallie D., wife of Stephen B. Elkins, United States Senator; Kate B., wife of Lieut. R. M. G. Brown, of the United States Navy; Miss Grace T., Henry G., Jr., and John T.

Mr. Davis is well known throughout the United States. Baltimore and New York are both important points of distribution for his coal, and he is frequently called to both places by his business interests. He has traveled widely, but has never lost his love of home, and has given many practical proofs of his attachment to the places in which he has dwelt. To Piedmont, his former home, he gave a handsome building, now known as the Davis Free School. During the winter of 1894-5 he sent a letter to the Governor of West Virginia offering to give \$50,000 for the establishment of a girl's industrial school upon certain conditions to be fulfilled by the State, and the Legislature appointed a committee to confer with him on the subject. At Elkins he has built and has given to the Presbyterian parish a beautiful stone edifice known as the Davis Memorial Church; and in conjunction with his son-in-law, Senator Elkins, has arranged to endow a Presbyterian College to be located at Elkins. His vigor of mind and body at the age of 75 is remarkable. Life has been full of toil, but his spirit is as buoyant, his interest in affairs as keen, and his activity as driving as when he first twisted a brake on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

MATHEW DAVIS, born 1820, in Ireland, son of James. He married in Lewis County, Anna Brady. Children, James, Peter, Mary A., William, Thomas, Patrick, John, Catherine, Ella, Agnes, Winifred, Mathew. Farmer, 110 acres.

JESSE DAVIS, born 1860, son of Jesse. Married Annie A., daughter of Andrew Fairburn. Children, James Riley, William Clay, Daniel W. A., Ida M., Elizabeth M. R., Text L. B., Clara D., Job F.

MADISON DANIELS, son of William and Catherine (Stalnaker) Daniels, was born 1808; was married in Pendleton County, to Ellen, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Stonestreet) Skidmore. Children, George H., Harper, William, Lizzie, John A., Samuel, Bushrod, Mary, Christina. In 1868 he married Caroline Channel. Mr. Daniels has and still operates a mill on which was ground the first wheat in Randolph County. His father met a sad misfortune while on the way to Petersburg, now Grant County, to be married, near the close of the last century. In company with his affianced, Miss Hopkins, he attempted to cross a turbulent mountain stream, and she was washed from her horse and was drowned.

GEORGE HARRISON DANIELS, born 1840, son of Madison Daniels; Eng-

lish ancestry. In 1862 he married Martha L., daughter of Martin and Susanna (Spesert) Stemple. Children, Flora A., Jessup, Loretta E., Martin L.; Calvin H., Oliver C., Louie B., George H., Plummer B., Lizzie M., Alta G. Farmer; formerly miller; moved to Tucker County 1861, where he married; two years later returned to Randolph and bought land; later he bought more, including the old homestead, and he now owns 1200 acres near Beverly. He was originally a Whig, then a Democrat, with which party he still votes. In 1868 he was elected Constable. Twelve years later he was a candidate for the Legislature; and again was a candidate and was elected twelve years later. In 1890 he was elected president of the Board of Education, serving two terms. Mr. and Mrs. Daniels and all of their children are active members of the M. E. Church. Mrs. Daniels was born in Preston County, and has assisted her husband in making and maintaining a pleasant home, where the rich and poor are welcome. During the Civil War their house was frequently invaded by soldiers, but Mrs. Daniels, with true courage, bravely defended her home. Of their children, Flora married John B. Rose; Loretta is the wife of Charles S. Harper, a well-to-farmer and stock dealer of Tucker County; Calvin married Isie Chenoweth; Louie is a teacher.

MARTIN L. DANIELS, born 1868, son of Hon. G. H. Daniels, was raised on a farm till eighteen years of age, then took a three years' course in the Fairmont Normal School. In 1890 he began teaching in the public schools of Randolph, and has taught ever since; was principal of the Pickens school; in 1898 was principal of the school at Orlena. He has engaged in buying and selling stock for several years; is an active worker in Sunday schools. He assisted in collecting the family history for this HISTORY OF RANDOLPH, his particular field being Huttonsville and Roaring Creek Districts, with some work in other parts of the county.

REV. WILLIAM PERRY DANIELS, born 1843, son of Madison Daniels; French descent; was married 1869 to Minerva, daughter of Hoy and Elizabeth L. McLean; children, Hody Wilbur, Floyd Arlington, Dorsey Mick, Byron Haskett, Willie Ursula; minister of the M. E. Church; owns 250 acres, half improved.

PAGE CAMERON DANIELS, son of Solomon W. Daniels, born 1856; mother's maiden name Mary J. Gum; English ancestry; married Annie G., daughter of Fountain Butcher; maiden name of wife's mother, Miss Hamilton; children, Harvard L., Ulah, Mabel, Ethel and Hallie B.

H. WILBUR DANIELS, M. D., born near Beverly, 1872, son of William P. and Minnie (McLean) Daniels; English parentage; married in 1895 to Lizzie E., Daughter of Randolph M. and Ida (Caplinger) Harper; children, Harper and Delaine. Dr. Daniels was educated in the common schools of Randolph, and in the Conference Seminary at Buckhannon. From there

he went to the Baltimore Medical College and graduated in 1894. The same year he began the practice of his profession at Womelsdorff, remaining fifteen months, then locating at Elkins, where he has since remained. He was elected president of the Elkins Board of Health in 1897; was the first recorder of Womelsdorff. The Daniels family came from England to Virginia. John W. Daniels of that State is of the same family as those of that name in West Virginia.

ELAM BOSWORTH DANIELS, son of Jonathan Daniels, born 1833; married Louise, daughter of Eli Wilmoth; children, Emily, Isbern, Eli, Hervey, Ceba, Elet, Lloyd, Ida, Cora M., Maudie, Dolly and Daisy.

ALLISON DANIELS, son of William Daniels, born 1811, died 1893; mother's maiden name Katie Stalnaker; married 1838 to Jerusha Chenoweth; children, John I., Elmore, William, Elijah C., George W., Harriet, Mary, Nancy C., David H. and Laphaat.

JONATHAN DANIELS, son of William D., born 1790; mother's maiden name was Stalnaker; married Catherine Wees; children, William, Jacob, Alpheus, Elam, Squire, Catherine, Maria, Martha and Hamilton.

ELIJAH C. DANIELS, son of Allison Daniels, born 1847; married Lucy Ann Wees; children, Priscilla M., Allison, Henry H., Kent, Leonard, Blaine, Florence, Olla, Arthur, Eva and Ernest.

HERVEY DANIELS, born 1863, son of E. B. Daniels; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Wees; children, Clinton, Agnes and Pearl.

ALLISON DANIELS, son of E. C. Daniels, born 1874; married Lizzie Chamberlain. Children, Wm. Roy and Baby.

FLOYD ARLINGTON DANIELS, born 1874, son of Rev. W. P. Daniels; graduate of the Buckhannon Seminary.

JACOB DANIELS, son of John, born 1828; was married in 1855 to Catherine Phillips. Children, Granville, Anzina, Albert, Ulysses G., Verna M., Minnie C.

O. C. DANIELS, son of G. Harrison, born 1872, married, 1898, to Loved, daughter of J. H. and Sidney (Wees) Schoonover.

J. W. DAFF, born 1858, married Melvina Hamrick. Children, Mary, Ali, Hannah, Cornelia, Minerva, Jennie, Wilburn, William. Lives near Mingo.

R. L. DAFT, son of Jacob, married Elizabeth Pritt, 1873. Children, Emma, Loretta, Evaline, Plummer B., Esther, Tippie, Maggie, Jacob L.

AARON DAY, born 1853, son of William Day; in 1876 he married Emmeline, daughter of Abel and Elizabeth (Wilson) Phares. Children, Gideon Camden, Henry Ulysses, James Blaine, William Randolph. In 1896 his second marriage was with Martha, daughter of Lewis Price. Farmer and railroader at Harding.

SANFORD LEE DAY, born 1853, in Barbour County, son of William and Sarah (Thorne) Day; was married in Barbour 1879 to Emma J., daughter of Elias W. and Edith (Stalnaker) Phares. Children, Walter B., Leslie Howard, Wayne G., Claude Sullivan, Zona Alice. Farmer and road builder; owns 70 acres, 40 improved, three miles from Elkins; came to Randolph in 1883; was four years a member of the Leadsville Board of Education. His father, Wm. Day, was born in Rockingham County, Va., and moved to Barbour County while young. The grandfather, Gideon Camden Day, came from Ireland.

SAMPSON DAY; married, 1894, Sarah A. Summerfield. Child, Sarah M.

JOHN WESLEY DAY, born 1846 in Pendleton County; son of Morgan and Thankful (Rowan) Day; English parentage; was married 1867 on Dry Fork to Sarah Ann, daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Carr) Summerfield; children, Sampson, Clarinda, Jane, Almeda Katherine, Louise Estelline, Martha, Lucinda, Jasper, Mary Elizabeth, Minnie May, James Arthur, Florence Belle, Daisy Dell; farmer, 137 acres, 57 improved.

OLON DAY, born 1867, son of Aaron H., German descent; married Idella White 1895; Child, Ethel; he is a railroader.

LORENZO DENTON, born 1827, in Rockbridge County, Va.; son of Benjamin and Tabitha Denton; English parentage. He married lantha, daughter of John and Anna Wilmoth; children, Caroline Eugenie, Isabel Jane, Douglas Austin, Cornellia Estelline, Tabitha Anna, Julia Bird, Irving Livingston, Luverna Susan; farmer and carpenter, owning 275 acres, 120 improved.

I. L. DENTON, born 1878, son of Lorenzo; married Mattie Chenoweth; child, Ernest B.; he is a farmer.

WILLIAM JACKSON DIGMAN, born 1867 in Barbour County, son of Samuel and Fanny Digman; in 1887 he married Angelica, daughter of Andrew Jackson and Rebecca (Cross) Phillips; children, Victoria, Willie Stephen, Beulah Cleo, Harry Roy. Mrs. Digman, whose father was Johnson Limbers, was raised in Staunton, Va. Mr. Digman's grandfather was Absalom Digman, and his great-grandfather, George Digman, who was drowned in Hunter's Fork, Barbour County. Mr. Digman has followed farming, merchandising and blacksmithing. He lives at Montrose, and has been Town Sergeant, member of the Town Council; and member of the New Interest Board of Education. He belongs to the M. P. Church.

JOHN DIGMAN, born 1869; married Della Wilfong. He lives in New Interest District.

HENSON DOUGLAS, born 1808 in Bath County, Va., son of William and Nancy Jane (Griffin) Douglas; Scotch parentage, was married in 1833 in Bath County, to Martha Ann, daughter of Edward and Sarah Wood. Children, Henson H., Jilson B., Juliet Ann. He died of heart trouble at the

age of seventy. His two sons joined the Confederate army and never returned. His wife died of dropsy 1886. Their daughter and only living child is now the wife of H. B. Marshall, and presides at the Marshall House, at Mingo, near the place of her birth. Henson Douglas was among the earliest settlers of the southern part of Randolph. He lived on the upper Mingo Flats at an elevation of 3,500 feet above the sea, where health abounded and life was enjoyable.

CARL S. DOUGLAS, son of Franklin, born 1869, married 1892 to Nancy Kelly. Children Louie S., Bessie L.

PATRICK DURKIN, born 1830 in Ireland, died 1886; son of Thomas and Bridget Durkin; in 1855 in Lewis County he married Margaret, daughter of John and Margaret King. Children, Mary A., John T., William V., Agnes, Margaret, Allyce, Joseph, Teresa G., Edward and Cathrine; farmer, owns 140 acres. Of his children, Edward is practicing law at Parsons, Tucker County, and all the others, except Joseph, Teresa, and Agnes are school teachers, and all are married except Allyce, Joseph and Edward.

ANDREW D. DURKIN, born in Ireland 1841; married Ellen Joyce, and after her death he married Ida Nay. The first preacher in that vicinity was Father McGerty;

JOHN HENRY DAILEY, son of John Dailey, born 1860. He married Anna C. DeWitt. They have one child, Rush DeWitt. By trade he is a plumber at Elkins.

RALPH DARDEN, born in North Carolina, 1867, son of George T. Darden. In 1898, in Hardy County, he married Ada May, daughter of E. O. Harwood. He received a college education in his native State; studied law, but was compelled to abandon it because of failing eyesight. He has been in the insurance, real estate, and mercantile business, and in 1896 was a member of the Elkins Town Council.

JOHN HARRISON DEWITT, born 1844 in Maryland, son of Samuel and Dorcas (Castell) DeWitt; French and Irish parentage, was married 1870 to Martha, daughter of John and Mary (Rennix) Wees. She died 1894 and in 1898 he married Minnie, daughter of Joseph Hinchman. Children, Zuella, Raymond, Anna Grace, James Holland, Mary Alice, Albert S., Stanley Congo, Emma. He was raised from the age of three years by N. Fitzwater of Beverly; was in the Confederate army, was twice wounded, once in shoulder at Martinsburg, again in knee at Beverly during Hill's raid; was taken prisoner and sent to Camp Chase. He returned to Beverly in 1865. He took part in the battles of Berryville, Antietam, Winchester, Williamsport, Droop Mountain, Alleghany, Greenbrier, Fisher Hill, Strasburg and others; was elected Justice of the Peace in Beverly District in 1880, and was twice re-elected, holding office twelve years; moved to Elkins in 1898.

AUSTIN DEARMIT, born in Pennsylvania, 1859; son of J. J. and Louisa

(McMullin) DeArmit; French and Irish parentage. In 1894 he married Annie, daughter of William and Mary E. (Burgen) Cunningham. He came to West Virginia in 1882, and after engaging in the lumber business in Pocahontas and Randolph Counties he located at Whitmer where he went into the saloon business. His great-grandfather was an early settler in Pennsylvania; was a Revolutionary soldier; was with General Washington at Valley Forge. His son Barnabas, born in 1800, was grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

HENRY CLAY DEAN, the able and somewhat eccentric preacher and politician, and at one time chaplain of the U. S. Senate, formerly lived in Randolph. His farm in Valley Bend District he called "Brimstone Levels." In 1847 he married Christena M., daughter of Jacob Haigler, and Dean's farm was inherited from her father. There were 216 acres. On October 6, 1849, he sold this land for \$1000 to John W. and Perry Haigler, and he moved from the county, went to the West, quit preaching and became a professional politician in the Democratic party.

GOTLIEB DAETWYLER, born 1842, married Lena Wuerzer. Children, Anna, Emma, Lena, Edward, Nellie, Gertrude, Frank, Eugene, William, Powell. Shoemaker.

JOHN DUPOY, son of John, born 1854, married Lucinda M. Wooday. Children, Joseph A., Charles C., Susanna, Wesley, Ida M., Reuben, George D.

LEWIS BENJAMIN DORCAS, born in New York in 1867, of African descent. In 1891, at Harman, he married Mary E. Hedrick, and their children are Lewis B., Frederick D., Hubert and Hubbert. He came to West Virginia in 1886, locating at Rowlesburg as a barber; was at St. George the next year, where he was the first colored juror to serve in Tucker County. He is highly educated, and one of the finest penmen in the State. He was the first barber to open a shop on Dry Fork, locating at Horton.

E.

HON. STEPHEN BENTON ELKINS was born in Perry County, Ohio, September 26, 1841, but in early childhood removed with the family to Missouri, entered the public schools, and applied himself so diligently that not only had he passed through the ordinary courses of education, but at the age of nineteen he had graduated with high honors at the head of his class in the State University. Having chosen the profession of the law, he fitted himself for that work, and in 1863 was admitted to practice. The Civil War was then at its height, and he joined the Union Army and entered upon active service on the Missouri frontier. He rose to the rank of captain. In 1864 Mr. Elkins took up his home in New Mexico, a territory rich in resources but poor in developement. Its people were largely Spanish, mixed with adventurers. It was a country of much promise, but full of peril and

hardships. Mr. Elkins found it necessary, in order to practice his profession and carry on business there successfully, to learn the Spanish language. This he did within one year.

His success was marked from his first entrance into New Mexico. His law practice became large and lucrative, and his circle of acquaintances widened among men of influence, and within less than two years after he entered the Territory he was elected a member of its legislature, and his work there rapidly increased his popularity among all classes of people. The next year, 1867, he was appointed by President Johnson to the office of Attorney General of New Mexico, and the next year the President appointed him United States District Attorney of the Territory. He was one of the few officials whom General Grant, when he became President, did not remove from office. The position which Mr. Elkins held brought honor and influence with it, but it also carried grave responsibilities and dangers of a serious and unusual kind. The Civil War had abolished negro slavery, but in New Mexico another kind of slavery existed among the Spanish which was worse, if possible. Numbers of ignorant and degraded people of Spanish and mixed breeds were held as slaves, called peons, and while there were some differences between their condition and that of the negro slaves, the results were the same. As soon as Mr. Elkins became United States District Attorney he began the enforcement of the Act of Congress for the prohibition of slavery or involuntary servitude in the Territories. He was the first official in the United States to enforce that law; and it may be imagined that the opposition was fierce among the Mexicans whose wealth and position depended upon the labor of the peons whose miserable position had long been hopeless. It required no small courage to face that opposition, coming as it did from a class which, when exasperated, had no scruples against the employment of the dagger and the revolver to accomplish or to thwart a purpose. Mr. Elkins was unyielding in his determination that the law should be enforced, and he did enforce it in spite of the opposition of the wealthy and influential, and in the face of threats of personal violence. He was instrumental in giving thousands of peons their freedom.

While performing his public duties with aggressive promptness and vigor, Mr. Elkins did not neglect his private business, which had become large and was rapidly expanding. Carefully investing his earnings in valuable lands, and in silver mines in Colorado, he was soon possessed of large and profitable interests. In 1869 he had been elected president of the First National Bank of Santa Fe and filled the position thirteen years.

In 1873 Mr. Elkins was nominated for Congress from New Mexico. This gave his enemies, whose hatred he had roused in freeing the peons, an opportunity to join issues with him. They nominated a Mexican as his opponent, but in the election Mr. Elkins overwhelmingly defeated him,

receiving 4,000 majority. He served in Congress with marked ability and success, but declined to be a candidate for re-election. But, while traveling in Europe, news reached him that, in spite of his refusal to be a candidate, he had been again placed in nomination by the people of New Mexico. He felt that he no longer had a right to decline. He was again elected, and again he took up the work for the Territory. During this second term he was untiring in his efforts to secure the admission of New Mexico into the Union as a State. A speech made by him, setting forth the resources of the Territory, gained for him a wide reputation. The bill passed the House by a two-thirds vote, due largely to the efforts made by Mr. Elkins in its behalf. In the Senate it was amended, and on its return to the House, was defeated for want of time.

While in Congress Mr. Elkins married a daughter of Senator Henry G. Davis, a woman of great refinement and social ability.

Mr. Elkins had been brought prominently into the arena of public affairs by his four years' experience and work in Congress. A Republican, he had been from the beginning active, progressive and aggressive. He was a pronounced protectionist to American industries. His advocacy of constructive measures made him, during his first term in Congress, one of the leaders of his party. In 1875 he was made a member of the Republican National Committee, and as such he served through three Presidential campaigns. In 1884 he was chosen chairman of the Executive Committee. A warm friendship sprang up between him and James G. Blaine, and it was in a large measure due to the influence of Mr. Elkins that Mr. Blaine was nominated for the Presidency in 1884; and he was no less instrumental in the nomination of Benjamin Harrison in 1888 and 1892. On December 17, 1891, he became Secretary of War under President Harrison. He was especially fitted to perform the duties of this office through his large and intimate acquaintance with the affairs of the War Department in the West. His appointment brought into the service of the army a man of intellectual force, an excellent organizer and a courteous gentleman who was invariably cordial and obliging to persons engaged in public business. Patient in investigation, prompt in decision, and in every way desirous of promoting the welfare of the army, he proved a successful and useful Secretary of War.

In 1878 he became a citizen of West Virginia and from that time devoted his labor and his wealth to a development of the great resources of his adopted State. He associated himself with Senator Davis and others in building the West Virginia Central and Pittsburg Railroad.* He contributed in a large share to the success of that enterprise which has developed a portion of West Virginia formerly but little known, and has added millions to the taxable property of the State. His is the rare ability of creating wealth; thereby not taking it from one place to put it in another,

*See the history of this enterprise on page 287.

but causing it to exist where none existed before. No better example of this, the highest order of industrial economy, can be found than that seen along the West Virginia Central, where flourishing towns, factories, mills, mines, schools, and all that contributes to progressive civilization, are found throughout a region which a few years ago was an almost unbroken wilderness, supposed to have so little value that in former years large tracts were repeatedly sold for taxes, through the neglect of the owners. A rare combination of knowledge, confidence, talent and capital was necessary to redeem the inhospitable region, and thousands of men now find employment where not long ago the hunter and the fisherman alone had penetrated the forest.

His home at the town of Elkins, in the lower end of the beautiful Tygart's Valley, is the finest in West Virginia; his residence being four stories with porches and towers, giving it the appearance of an ancient castle. Its elevated position gives it a commanding view of valleys, hills and mountains, rolling and blending to form a picture, which in some respects, cannot be equaled. The main hall in the residence is fifty-eight feet long by twenty-five wide, and the other apartments are planned in proportion. The grounds, originally a series of vales, ravines and oak-grown ridges, on the highest point of which the residence stands, have been improved and beautified by every art known to scenic gardening, but, withal retaining their rustic and wooded character.

In December, 1892, Mr. Elkins received the complimentary vote of the Republicans of the West Virginia Legislature for United States Senator. Two years later he was the recognized leader of the Republicans of West Virginia in one of the most vigorous campaigns in the history of the State; and in the election the State, both in Congressmen and in the Legislature, went Republican, the first time since 1867. As a result of this election, the Legislature chose Mr. Elkins United States Senator in 1895. He at once turned his attention to the affairs of the Nation, and his speeches on matters of national importance have placed him in the foremost rank of American statesmen. The first speech he made was on the resolution obliging President Cleveland to sell bonds at public sale, instead of by private contract, as he had done once before and was preparing to do again on a larger scale. He had sold the bonds at \$104½ when they were bringing in the market \$116. The resolution introduced by Mr. Elkins passed the Senate, declaring it the judgment of that body that bonds should be sold at public sale. Russell Sage declared that the resolution saved the Government seven or eight million dollars. In his speech supporting his resolution Mr. Elkins pointed out that it had cost more to float President Cleveland's loan of \$62,000,000, in time of peace, than it cost to float all the enormous loans during the Civil War, aggregating \$2,500,000,000.

On April 5, 1897, Mr. Elkins made a speech in the Senate which attracted wide attention. He advocated the protection and encouragement of American shipping by levying a ten per cent ad valorem duty on all goods imported into the United States in other than American ships. He maintained that in no other way could prosperity be restored to the American merchant marine; and he arrayed elaborate collections of facts, and submitted statistics collected from all countries of the world to substantiate his claims. The founders of the government levied such a duty, and American shipping interests prospered and our flag was seen on all the seas; but some time after the War of 1812 the duty was given up, and our shipping declined. In the language of Mr. Elkins: "Our flag is unknown on many seas, and with some nations has become almost a myth." The policy which he advocated was vigorous, strong, patriotic, and calculated to make the United States the leading maritime nation of the world.

In the Senate, on January 28, 1898, Mr. Elkins delivered a speech in opposition to the resolution submitted by Senator Teller of Colorado, declaring that all bonds of the United States, issued or authorized to be issued, be payable in silver, at the option of the Government. Mr. Elkins maintained that such a policy would injure, if not ruin, the credit of the Government, and that of all things, next to liberty and honor, a nation's credit is the most sacred.

On March 2, 1898, he delivered another speech in the Senate which attracted wide attention among commercial men and those interested in American railroads. He pointed out that the Canadian Pacific Railroad, with 2000 miles of track in the United States, and subsidies from Canada to assist it in its policy of aggression, was injuring the business of American roads, and in so doing it was favored and assisted by the laws of the United States. One of these laws was that permitting the Canadian road to ship goods through the United States, under a consular seal, and in bond. Mr. Elkins advocated a change of policy in that respect, thereby compelling shippers to patronize American roads when sending merchandise into the United States. It was stated that from 500 to 1000 Canadian cars cross the frontiers of our country daily.

On May 31, 1898, he spoke in the Senate on a bill for raising revenue for carrying on the Spanish War, and in the speech used the following language touching the policy of our Government:

"Our present war, only a month old, has wrought wonderful changes in the public mind. We are surrounded with new conditions; new and difficult problems confront us. We have gone farther in some directions in a short month than we had traveled in a hundred years before. These conditions lay upon us grave duties and responsibilities which we cannot avoid. We must look now more and more to extending our commerce and finding markets for our products, and to this end we must hold all the territory that may come to us by the fortunes of war to help sustain these markets. We must have a merchant marine, ships on every sea. We must control the shipping and commerce of the great oceans that wash our shores; and beyond all this, we must have a navy greater and more powerful than now floats. This is our manifest destiny. Necessity drives us,

our interests oblige us, and we cannot avoid keeping pace with the great powers of the world in finding markets and acquiring at least coaling and cable stations all around the globe. The mighty movement now going on toward combination and consolidation and acquiring territory by the nations of the world, or by war, if necessary, is natural and logical. It has come about by reason of the demands of a better civilization, wider markets and an increasing trade and commerce. We cannot, if we would, remain longer remote, silent and isolated. We cannot resist this great movement, and we should not try to do so, if we are to take the place in the affairs of the world that naturally belongs to us."

ARCHIBALD EARLE, born in Clarke County, Va., 1788, died 1842, son of Isaiah Earle, of Clarke County, Va.; English and German ancestry. He was married in 1812 to Mary, daughter of Peter Buckey. Children, John Bayles, Sally Ann, Lucinda, Maria, Christina, Edith, Elias B., Anzina, Archibald, Jefferson, Mary Elizabeth, Creed Luther. He was an early clerk of Randolph and a man of great popularity and influence.

CREED LUTHER EARLE; born 1837, son of Archibald and Mary (Buckey) Earle; English and German ancestors. In 1878 he married Columbia June, daughter of William Harrison and Ruth Ann (Hart) Coberly. Children, Charles Harrison, Delbert Archibald, Pearl, Mary Ruth. Lived in Beverly when married; moved to site of Elkins in 1881; then owned land which he sold to Hon. Henry G. Davis; was elected Constable in Leadsville District 1886. Mr. Earle held the Leadsville postoffice under Cleveland. He has paintings of his father and mother made 85 years ago.

JOHN BAYLES EARLE, son of Archibald Earle, born 1813, died 1881. Married Elizabeth M. Currence. Children, Mary Elizabeth, Nancy Ann, Matilda V., Burns S., Charles Page, John Bayles, Leonora A., Floyd Birkett, Linda, Eliza, Eliza A., Lucinda S., Archibald B., Jefferson Clay, Bernice.

E. B. EARLE, son of Archibald Earle, born 1826; German and English ancestry; mother's maiden name, Mary Buckey.

JEFFERSON CLAY EARLE, son of John B. and Elizabeth (Currence) Earle, born 1872. Owns house and lot in Beverly; has been town sergeant.

JOSEPH SYLVESTER ELZA, born 1852 on Gandy Creek, son of Thompson and Sarah (White) Elza, English parentage. In 1873, at Middle Mountain, he married Martha Louella, daughter of Solomon and Susie (Simmons) Carr. Children, Mary Alice, Sarah Almira, William Ulysses, Frank Leslie, Ettie Susan, Mittie May, George Robert, Vicie Lillie. Farmer, owns 80 acres, 35 improved; has lived on Middle Mountain since 1873.

ZACHARIAH TAYLOR ELZA, born 1849, son of Thompson Elza; in 1874 he married Margaret Jane, daughter of Levi White. Children, Mary A., Almira, William L., Rosetta, Ely, Henry, Stélla, Essie May, Floyd; farmer, 121 acres, 25 improved.

NOAH EGLESON, born 1847 in Ohio; son of Elias and Fanny (Hostetter) Egleson, German. He was married in 1872 to Margaret, daughter of John

Zehnder. Children, William Henry, Edwin L; farmer and blacksmith, owns 150 acres.

WM. EGLESON, born 1872, son of Noah; married 1897 to Callie, daughter of Bernhard and Maclene (Menger) Vogel.

HENRY ECKHARDT, born 1842, married Barbara Enderlein. Children, Albert, Annie, Emil, Walter, Henry, Herman, Minnie, Elsie; farmer.

REV. JAMES WILLIAM ENGLE, born in Barbour County, 1865, son of William and Tabitha (Criss) Engle; English and German ancestry; was married 1895 in Webster County to Dora B., daughter of Evan and Martha (Bartlett) McCray; attended the West Virginia Academy at Buckhannon and the Wesleyan College at Delaware, O.; commenced preaching in 1892, and has worked in Webster, Lewis and Randolph Counties; his church, the M. E., in Beverly, prospered greatly under his charge, and has 120 members.

AMMI EYE, born 1840; married Eunice Kerens. Children, Elizabeth, John S., Francis B., Eliza A., Rebecca S.; owns 63 acres, 30 cleared.

F.

ROBERT FERGUSON. This early settler of Randolph County will long be remembered, for he was a remarkable man. First of all, his bodily strength was enormous, and the feats which he performed almost surpass belief. It is related of him that he would take a barrel of whisky, with one hand gripped on either end, straighten to his full height and drink from the bung. On one occasion, while hunting, he killed an old bear, two cubs and five turkeys, and carried them all home at one load; and it was by no means uncommon for him to carry home two or three deer at a time, and even continue hunting after killing a deer or two, carrying them with him as he hunted. He was six feet tall and weighed 200 pounds. He was always a hard drinker and a constant user of tobacco; but, although inclined to be quarrelsome when drinking, he was usually jovial and kindhearted. His physical endurance was as remarkable as his strength. He worked on his farm by day, and for half the night worked in his blacksmith shop. It is related that he and Solomon Collett, a rival blacksmith, entered upon a wager as to who could work longer in the shop without eating or sleeping. Ferguson won the bet, having worked three days and nights without rest, food or sleep. He was usually present at court in Beverly, for it was his delight to mix with the crowd and enjoy his cups. Sometimes he became boisterous in court, and it required the sheriff and all his deputies to arrest him, and when put in jail he would break out in a few minutes.*

He was a full-blooded Irishman, but was born in America, his native place being Greene County, Pennsylvania, and the date of his birth 1780. His father was James Ferguson. While a boy he served an apprentice-

*See page 197.

ship as a blacksmith, and learned his trade well, for a better smith never was in Randolph County. When about fifteen years old he was working in a shop in Pennsylvania at the time of the Whiskey Insurrection, and saw General Washington, who was then President of the United States, who accompanied the soldiers part of the way on their march to Pittsburg to put down the rebellion. Washington sent his gray mare to the shop to be shod, and Ferguson shod her. He often told of the occurrence with pride. It was about that time that Ferguson received a blow on the head from a man with whom he was quarreling, and had his skull broken. The bone was trephined with a silver half-dollar, and he carried it to the end of his life, and it was buried with him.

The exact date when Ferguson came to Randolph County is not known, but he was in the county several years before the War of 1812; for, on February 19, 1807, he married Deborah Wilmoth who lived on Shaver's Fork, in the Wilmoth Settlement. Her father, Thomas Wilmoth, was murdered by Indians on Cheat River many years before. Robert Ferguson and his wife settled near Beverly, where they lived till after the War of 1812. He was a soldier in that war. When he came home he settled on Pickles' Knob, where he cleared 100 acres of land. About 1825 he moved to Leading Creek, where he remained the rest of his life, dying in 1868. He kept tavern for awhile, and always had a blacksmith shop in which he made axes, hoes, plows, steel traps, hinges, and pretty much anything needed by the people. The "Ferguson Broadhoe" was a famous article in its day. He had a secret in hoe-making which his rivals never found out in his lifetime. His hoes always remained sharp; and the secret was, that in making them he used three thin sheets of metal and welded them together. The middle sheet was steel and the outer ones on both sides were soft iron. The iron wore away as the hoe was used, always leaving the sharp, thin edge of the inner steel sheet exposed. On one occasion William Harper, who lived in Tucker County, went to him to have twelve hoes made. Ferguson asked him why he wanted so many. "Because," replied Harper, "you will die before long, and nobody else can make good hoes, and I want a supply on hand." "You will die before me," answered Ferguson, and his prophecy came true. Harper was killed in the war, and Ferguson lived three years after the war closed. His axes were almost as famous as his hoes. That was before all the stores kept axes for sale. His axes had a better shape than any other that could be had, and he took great pride in his model. On one occasion, however, a man objected to the pattern, and said he wanted three axes made after a pattern which he had made for himself. Ferguson examined the pattern and said that an axe made like it would be of no use for chopping, and that the pattern ought to be changed in an important particular, but he did not say in what the change ought to consist. "I don't want any change," replied the customer. "You make the axes ex-

actly like the pattern, and if they are not all right, that will be my business and not yours." Ferguson made the axes like the pattern, and in a few days the customer came after them. When he saw them he exclaimed: "Why, you didn't make any eyes for the handles," to which the blacksmith answered: "Neither did you make an eye in your pattern. You were so smart you thought you knew more about axes than I knew; now pay for them." The man did so; and it is needless to say that when he wanted axes again he let the blacksmith be the judge of the style.

Robert Ferguson died in 1868. His children, all of whom are now dead, were as follows: Archibald married Anna Triplett, Nancy married Henry Harris, Ellis married Elizabeth De Garmore, Wyatt married Edith Schoonover, Solomon married Mary J. Triplett, Robert married Nancy Gainer. Susan married Abel H. Kelley. Elizabeth never married. The last that died was Solomon, in February, 1898, aged 84 years.

ELLIS FERGUSON, son of Robert, married Elizabeth De Garmore, and their children were Wyatt J., William O., Elias A., Archibald B. and Robert. He died in 1847, and his wife in 1881.

ARCHIBALD B. FERGUSON, born 1837, son of Ellis Ferguson; married, 1860, to Mary, daughter of Aaron and Delilah (Schoonover) Vanscoy. Children, Delilah E., Louise E., Archibald E., Berlin A., Truman C. Owns 100 acres; Irish, Scotch and French descent.

ELIAS ANDREW FERGUSON, born 1833, died 1888, son of Ellis Ferguson. Near Lewisburg he married Mary Francis Clementine, daughter of Jehu and Abigail (Ervin) Propst. Their children are Sarah E., Bernard I., Isaac W., Alba J., Elias A., Wyatt P., James L., Penesa J., Olive M. and Robert E. In his early life he traveled in the West, and of late years he has farmed in Randolph and Tucker Counties. His son Bernard lives in Oregon.

SOLOMON FERGUSON, son of Robert, born 1814, died 1898. In 1842 he married Polly, daughter of John Triplett, and their children were, John T., who is dead, Moses, Loami, who married Amanda Wilmoth and lives in Idaho, Arnold, Phoebe, Park C., Gennetta E., who married Salathiel Poling and lives in Barbour, Coleman, Jasper, who married Ada Wees and lives in Tucker, Angeletta and Deborah, who are dead. He was a farmer and owned 1300 acres, 120 improved, and he was a member of the Baptist Church. His wife died in 1887, and five years later he married Polly, widow of Levi Coberly; her maiden name was Canfield.

PARK COLLETT FERGUSON, born 1857, son of Solomon Ferguson. In 1883 he married Melissa E., daughter of Bryan and Virginia (Goddin) Gainer. Their children are Jefferson W., Xantippe, Douglas T., Salathiel L., Nettie E., Grace, Glennie A. and Lucy B. He is a farmer near Montrose, owning 128 acres, 20 improved, and is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

ARNOLD B. FERGUSON, son of Solomon, born 1850, married on Haddix Creek, 1889, Louvernia, daughter of Samuel Gainer, and widow of John Yeager. Their children are Henry C., Early L. and Onie D. He has lived in Maryland, Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, Missouri and Kansas, working as a farmer; and in Davis, Tucker County, as a tanner. In 1888 he returned to Randolph and now owns 55 acres, 20 improved, two miles from Montrose.

MOSES FERGUSON, born 1845, son of Solomon. In 1870, in Barbour County, he married Minerva, daughter of William and Delilah (Coontzs) Phillips, and their children were French, Corder, William, Bernice, Hugh, Lulu and Dessie. He began life as a farmer, lived two years in Barbour, fifteen in Tucker, and then returned to Randolph and settled in Montrose, where he works at the carpenter trade. He is a grandson of Robert and a great-grandson of James Ferguson, who came from Ireland.

COLEMAN B. FERGUSON, born 1864, son of Solomon and Polly Ann (Triplett) Ferguson. In 1884, on Haddix Creek, he married Louisa B., daughter of Stephen and Charity (Everett) Murphy. Children, Essie, Beatrice, Debrah Hazel, Ada M., Elsie and Charity. He is a farmer near Montrose, owning 86 acres, 25 improved.

JOHN J. FERGUSON, born 1858, son of William O. and Harriet (Triplett) Ferguson. He married Mary Catherine, daughter of Samuel and Phoebe (Phillips) Purkey. Their children are Maud, Winnie Blanche, Wilbur Brandt, Dot, Hart, Gladys, Chester. He was a school teacher in early life, then became owner of the Tucker County *Pioneer*, published at St. George, and later was interested in the Tygart's Valley *News*, published at Elkins. He then became a photographer, and as such collected views of many mountain scenes of West Virginia which had never been before photographed, chiefly in Randolph, Pendleton, Pocahontas and Grant Counties. He assisted in collecting the material for this HISTORY OF RANDOLPH, compiling the greater part of the biographies in Dry Fork, Leadsville and New Interest Districts.

ARMISTED MONTGOMERY FREDLOCK, M. D., born in Maryland, 1866, son of E. P. and Sarah M. (Jameson) Fredlock; married in Indiana, 1891, Rosa, daughter of David Van Buskirk. He was educated in the West Virginia University and Roanoke College, Va., and studied medicine in the University of Maryland. After a brief practice in Piedmont he located at Elkins, where he is the surgeon for the railroad company. He was member of the first council of the town of Elkins; secretary of the Republican County Committee and a member of the Republican Congressional Committee in 1892.

CLINTON W. FLESHER, son of Crayton and Harriet Rebecca Flesher, was born in Pleasants County, 1870. He received his education in the pub-

lic schools of his native county and in the Fairmont Normal School, graduating from the latter in 1894 as the salutatorian of his class. He taught in Pleasants and Wood Counties, and soon after graduating was elected principal of the Grammar School of the Fairmont Public Schools, holding the position two years, and then accepting the position of principal of the Elkins Public Schools, which he still holds.

HOWARD C. FUELLER, born 1869 in Pennsylvania, son of Henry C. and Mary (Ebling) Fueller; German and French ancestry, his grandfather, Charles Fueller, being a resident of Paris, France, and his son, Henry C., coming to America in 1863 and locating at Parkersburg. His grandfather, Jacob Ebling, lives in Allegheny, Pa., where the subject of this sketch was educated, first in Lessing Institute, then in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. After spending three years in travel he located in Whitmer, opening the first regular drug store there. His father was formerly inspector of engines for the Ft. Wayne Railroad Company, and now is inspector for the Pittsburg Locomotive Works, and his brother, A. J. Fueller, is an electrical engineer with the Westinghouse Electrical Manufacturing Co., and for a number of years was Demonstrator in the Keystone Electrical College, Pittsburg.

LEVI FINDLEY, born 1825, son of Adam. He married Emmeline Kittle. Children, Adam L., Levi J., John K., Jane R., H. T., Emmeline, W. Reathy, Minnie F., Lucinda, Tersia, Linnie, Alice.

ADAM L. FINDLEY, born 1856, son of Levi and Emmeline (Kittle) Findley; was married to Margaret E., daughter of Preston and Elizabeth (Gooden) Taylor. Children, Luceba, Silas H., Charles C., Maud, Porter C. and Ella. Farmer and school teacher; elected Justice of the Peace 1888; owns 210 acres, 100 improved.

LEVI J. FINDLEY, born 1860, son of Levi; married Minerva, daughter of Preston Taylor. Children, Floy L. and French. Farmer.

JOHN FORD, born in Ireland, 1825, son of Patrick Ford. In 1858 married Mary Burns. Children, Kate, Anna, James, Mary E., Nicholas, John, Mary Ellen, John T. Owns 100 acres; followed railroad building for years.

RICHARD FORD, born 1840 in Ireland, died in 1893, son of Patrick and Mary Ford. Married, 1866, in Clarksburg, to Mary, daughter of Patrick and Catherine (Naylor) Coolican. Children, Michael J., Mary E., Patrick F., John T., Richard V., Anna C., William A. Farmer on Middle Fork, 125 acres. Michael Ford began teaching at 16, and taught four years; went to Wheeling and entered business, having graduated at Buckhannon 1888. In 1895 the building in which he worked in Wheeling fell, and he was the only person rescued. Richard V., also a graduate from the Buckhannon school, is a teacher. Anna C. is a teacher also.

BENJAMIN WILSON FRETWELL, born 1853, in Upshur County, son of

James D. and Susan (Kittle) Fretwell. Married, 1870, to Ardelia E., daughter of A. C. and Mary (Moore) Logan. Farmer and shoemaker, owns 100 acres.

GEORGE W. FRETWELL, born 1858 in Lewis County, son of James D. He married in 1880 Lee Ann, daughter of Solomon and Jane E. (Hogan) Heavener. Farmer, 100 acres, 25 improved.

WILLIAM L. FRETWELL, born 1851, son of James D., married a daughter of Merican Moore. Children, Kate E., Burwood L., Oda M., Sue A.

RICHARD FRETWELL, son of J. D., born 1854. Married Birdie Kelly. Children, Alonzo W., John E., Mary, Pearl M., Bertha B., Charles J.

JAMES MADISON FOX, born 1843, son of William and Mary Fox; English ancestry. Married, 1872, to Mary Jane, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Barber) Quick. Children, Ira and Lena. Farmer, 100 acres, 25 improved.

CHARLES P. FOX, born in Culpeper County 1833, son of William. Married, 1855, to Jane, daughter of Aaron and Maria (Steed) Jackson. Children, Mary O., Alfred M., Saphronia, Sarah E., James, Wilford, Minerva.

J. M. FOX, born 1846. Children, Melissa M., Millard J., James W., Jesse I.

LEWIS FAHRION, son of Fred, born 1843; German-French ancestry. Married, 1865, in Ohio, to Clara, daughter of George and Clara S. (Haas) Heckler. Children, Clara S. and Lewis. Farmer, owns 100 acres, 60 improved; good orchard; Justice of the Peace 1892. Mr. Fahrion claims the important distinction of having been the youngest soldier that enlisted under the first call of President Lincoln who served through the entire war. He enlisted at Columbus, O., and saw more active service than falls to the lot of most soldiers, having taken part in innumerable skirmishes, and the following battles: Wildcat, Ky.; Mill Spring, Ky.; Stone River, Tenn.; Chicamauga, Ga.; Chattanooga, Tenn. At Chicamauga he was wounded by the explosion of a shell. He was promoted to sergeant, and was honorably discharged July 22, 1865.

LEWIS FAHRION, born 1869, son of Lewis; German-French; married 1890 to a daughter of Elihu Forinash; children, Lewis, Edward; road-surveyor.

ELIHU FORINASH, born 1848, in Lewis County, son of Lorenzo; married Jane Rader; children, Cora A., Manda, William, Esta, Blanche.

WILLIAM FOLKS, born 1868, married Elizabeth Hicks; children, Minnie, Margaret D., Samantha S., Ida, Lillie; farmer.

DANIEL FANSLER, born 1850, son of Andrew; married Margaret Cooper 1872; farmer, 70 acres; road-surveyor in Dry Fork.

CLAY FITZWATER, born 1834; son of Nelson and Sarah (White) Fitzwater; married 1880 to Anzina, daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Phillips)

Daniels; children, Walter Nelson, Minnie, Clarence Holland, Hattie, James Herbert; owns 60 acres, 5 improved, also house, lot and blacksmith shop in Beverly. On his mother's side he is descended from a passenger (Williams) who came over on the *Mayflower* in 1620.

WILLIAM S. FLOYD, son of H. W. and Millie J. (Hess) Floyd, born 1847; married Martha, daughter of Oliver and Thena (Tetarick) Nay; children, Herschell L., Russell O., and Ollie. Farmer, 55 acres.

DEWITT C. FINCHAM, born 1851, son of John and Nancy (Dyke) Fincham; German parentage. He married, 1870, Caroline, daughter of Jacob and Ruth (Wiseman) Fortney; children, Annie F., Grace, Early E., Clarence, Rosa, Alva; farmer, owns 20 acres.

JOHN HENRY FINT, born 1866 in Preston County, son of George P. and Jane (Lipscomb) Fint; German ancestry. In 1892 he married Mary Alice, daughter of Joseph and Martha L. (Carr) Elza; children, Essie Evelyn, Carl Joseph, Lyda Grace. Mr. Fint is a manufacturer of lumber and has lived on Middle Mountain 16 years.

JOHN K. FINDLEY, born 1868, son of Levi and Emmeline Findley, German and Irish parentage. In 1892, in Barbour County, he married Grace M., daughter of Hubbard and Harriet (Phillips) Terry; child, Guy. He is a farmer, owning 156 acres, 100 improved. Mrs. Findley died in 1895.

PATRICK FLANAGAN, born 1795 in Ireland, married, in 1855, to Bridget McDermott in Upshur County. Children, John, Mary, James, Patrick and Bridget. Owned 500 acre; died in 1870.

PATRICK FAHANEY, son of Daniel, born 1854, married in Lewis County Anna Stokes. Children, Charles, Mary E., Bridget A., Patrick V., Catherine, James A. and John J.

CHARLES FISHER, born in Germany, son of John M. and Caroline Fisher; was married in Germany to Rosina, daughter of Paul Gunther. Children, Carrie V., Charles M., Oscar N., Emily, George C., John and Jesse; farmer, owns 150 acres three miles from Pickens, half under cultivation. He came to America in 1874 and worked some time in a wagon factory in Pittsburg, before coming to Randolph.

CHARLES LEWIS FLEEGEL, born 1864 in Pennsylvania, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Wolfe) Fleegel; German descent; in 1894, at Bayard, W. Va., he married Emma, daughter of John L. and Harriet (Raymond) Nordeck; carpenter and contractor at Horton; has lived in West Virginia 9 years, 4 in Randolph.

WILLIAM MONROE FLINT, born 1863 in Pleasants County, W. Va., son of George Flint; Welsh descent; married Delphia B., daughter of Jasper W. Triplett; child, William Jasper; lives on head of Glady.

G.

WILLIAM WOLFE GOLDEN, M. D., was born in Russia in 1866. In 1891 in New York City he married Sarah Solotaioff, and they have one child, Benjamin I. He received a liberal education in various schools of Russia, especially at Vilna and Bielostock. From his early years he showed a fondness for chemistry and biology, to the studies of which he devoted considerable time, and through these branches he gradually drifted into the study of medicine and finally decided to make that his profession. Attracted by the liberal form of our Government, he came to the United States early in life and settled in New York City. With a fair knowledge of English, acquired by him as a part of his early education, he was able to continue his studies in the high schools of that city. He graduated from the medical department of the University of the City of New York in 1892. During the last year of his medical course he was attached to the St. Marks Hospital as resident physician, and to the German Polyclinick as assistant visiting physician. Toward the close of the year 1892 he located in Elkins for the practice of his profession. Here he soon attained an unusual degree of popularity, extending to the neighboring counties, where his opinion is frequently sought in consultation by other physicians. His admitted success is as much due to his early thorough medical education as to his unremitting efforts to remain a student. He is a prominent member of the West Virginia State Medical Society, in which he held the office of vice president during the years 1896 and 1897. He is a frequent contributor to current medical periodicals, notably the *New York Medical Record*. He is a prominent member of the following secret societies: A. F. and A. M., I. O. O. F., A. O. U. W., and I. O. R. M.

BENJAMIN GOLDEN, born 1858 in Russia, son of Raphael Hillel and Baile Mindle (Lifkovitz) Golden; married at Kossovo to Alta, daughter of Moses Lieb Juck. Children, Sarah Blume and Gershon. Mr. Golden was divorced from his wife October 13, 1897, in the Randolph circuit court, on the grounds of desertion on her part. He came to America in 1888, landing in New York, and six months later he came to West Virginia and began business as a pedler of dry goods and notions in Randolph, Tucker and Pocahontas Counties. In 1893 he secured naturalization papers, and in 1895 started in business at Horton. He enjoys the enviable reputation of being one of Randolph's most highly educated citizens; and in business matters and in the qualities of social life he is looked up to by his friends and associates with confidence and esteem.

JESSE W. GODDIN, born near Leadsville in 1832, son of Jefferson and Rachel Chenoweth Goddin; English ancestry. In 1856 he married Mary E., daughter of Daniel and Sallie Ann (Earle) Harper. Children, Floyd, Lucy, Ida, Bettie, Jefferson, Mary and John. He is a carpenter and cabinet mak-

er by trade; was elected member of the Board of Supervisors in 1870, held the office two years; was elected a member of the county court in 1872, held the office four years, being president of the board; was elected Justice of the Peace in 1884, and held the office eight years; in 1892 was elected member of the county court for six years. He worked at cabinet making, bridge building and at undertaking more than any other man in the county, up to 1882. His father was born in New Kent Co., Va., in 1805, and settled near Elkins in 1827. His grandfather, Avery Goddin, was also born in Virginia and married a Scotch lady. Mr. Goddin's brothers and sisters were, Andrew J., Isaac P., Judson C., Thomas J., Clitis, George, Emmet, Malissa E., Virginia, Mary and Eliza. The two first-named brothers were in the Confederate army.

JUDSON CHENOWETH GODDIN, born 1841, son of Thomas Jefferson Madison Monroe and Rachel (Chenoweth) Goddin; Scotch-Irish descent. Married in Barbour County, 1866, to Melvina, daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Susan (Ray) Corley. Children, Rachel J., Jacob L., Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Franklin, Hattie Lee, George Judson. He is a farmer on Kelley Mountain.

JACOB L. GODDIN, born 1870, son of Judson C. Goddin. Married, 1893, Margaret M., daughter of D. C. Woodford. Children, Eva May, Thomas Omar, Baby.

MATTHEW LUTHER GAINER, born 1854, son of Daniel G. and Rachel (Matthew) Gainer, was married in 1883 to Lydia Ann, daughter of Jacob and Jemima (Wilmoth) Phares, and their children are Howard J., Dellas C. Dora B., Emma May, Summa, Lura, Glenn W. and Stella Pearl. He is a farmer on the old home place, near Montrose. His brothers are Sturms and Robert E. L., the former a prosperous farmer in Idaho and the latter a gold miner in Alaska; Amos L., who is dead; William C., who lives in Lewis County, and Silas W., who lives in Randolph. Their father was born on Leading Creek in 1822, and in 1894 he went to Idaho, where he now lives. Their grandfather, George W. Gainer, was born in Barbour County, and was in the Confederate army. Their great-grandfather was Bryan Gainer.

SAMUEL W. GAINER, born 1841, son of G. W. and Phoebe (Schoonover) Gainer; Irish descent. He married in Barbour County, 1860, Elizabeth, daughter of Jonah and Sallie (Pride) Stansberry. Children, Stansberry J., Sarah A., Alcinda L., Elam E., Delila B., Alice Bird, Mary E. and Vinnie Olive. He is a farmer, near Montrose, owning 175 acres, largely improved, and is a successful business man; was lecturer for the Randolph Farmers' Alliance one year. He is a local minister in the M. P. Church, and frequently lectures on temperance subjects. For several terms he was member of the Board of Education. His father was born near Meadowville in 1800; was a farmer and teamster, and was for many years fire major in the

Randolph militia, and was in the Confederate army. In 1830 he settled at Montrose, where he owned 1300 acres. His father was Bryan Gainer.

J. J. W. GAWTHROP, born 1842 in Taylor County, son of James and Hulda (Waldo) Gawthrop. In 1861 he married Clarissa A. Corbett; in 1867 he married Anna Mathews, and in 1886 Verdilla L. Luder. Children, Wado, Willie, Hulda, Leona, Hattie, Myrtie, Eddie, Florence, Minnie, Olive, Naomi. He owns a house and lot at Womelsdorff, and also a photograph gallery at the same place; was in the Confederate army, belonging to Co. A, 20 Virginia Cavalry, and saw much fighting and hard service. He belongs to one of the pioneer families in West Virginia.

J. E. GAWTHROP, born in Taylor County, 1842, son of A. B. and Elizabeth (Corder) Gawthrop, English parentage. He married Samaria, daughter of Abraham Reger, and after her death married R. P. daughter of John A. Hutton. Child, Ola. He was a Confederate soldier; is now a farmer, and merchant at Huttonsville, and is one of the progressive business men of that prosperous section of Randolph County.

DAVID W. GIBSON, M. D., born in Pocahontas County 1829, son of David and Mary Gibson. He was married, 1861 to Martha E., daughter of Jacob W. and Ellen Stalnaker. Children, Wm. W., Charles, Florence B. He studied medicine in Richmond, practiced in Buckhannon a few years, then located near Elkwater, where he still lives.

JASPER NEWTON GIBSON, born in Upshur County, 1848, son of Alexander and Margaret (Currence) Gibson, Dutch parentage. In 1872, at Mingo, he married Rosa, daughter of Jerome B. and Susie McCloud. Children, Francis Dold, Kent, Jerome, Alonzo, Mazora Daisy, Wick, Harlan, Emerson Gordon, Lenora Belle. He was a teamster in the Union army; came to Elkins in 1890, and is workman in the carpenter department of W. Va. C. R. R. Co., at Elkins. His father was born in Richmond, died 1887; his grandfather, James Gibson, died 1863.

JOHN ALONZO GIBSON, born 1854, near Beverly, son of Alexander and Margaret (Currence) Gibson. In 1877, in Pendleton County, he married Virginia Susan, daughter of John W. and Mary C. (Judy) Mullennix; English parentage. Children, William Dold, Effie Viola, John, Ethel Victoria, Eddie Oliver, Flossie Margaret, Mary Catherine. He is a farmer and teacher, taught 13 years; was a lumberman 15 years, and has lived at Elkins 8 years.

GEORGE E. GREYNOLDS, son of Joseph Greynolds, born in Harrison County, 1851. His mother's maiden name, Rowana H. Blair. He was married in 1876 to Verna M., daughter of John D. Romine; maiden name of wife's mother, Rachel Dawson. Children, L. Delbert, Joseph, Mary C., John D. and Robert Lee.

L. D. GREYNOLDS, son of Joseph Greynolds, was born in Harrison

County, October 3, 1844; English ancestry. He was married in 1870, at Beverly, to Martha E., daughter of Jacob Westfall. Children, Lew, Nellie, Flora, Anna, Stella, Clyde and Wilford.

LEW GREYNOLDS, son of Lewis D. Greynolds, born 1871; mother's maiden name was Martha Westfall. He was admitted to practice law at the Beverly bar; and later was elected Mayor of Beverly. He was educated in the public schools and subsequently took a course in the West Virginia University.

PATRICK GILLOOLY, born 1821, died 1885; son of John and Mary Gillooly; Irish. In 1857 married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Durkin. Children, Owen W., Patrick, Bridget, Mary E., John J. Farmer, 200 acres; was a teamster in the Union army.

OWEN GILLOOLY, born 1858, son of Patrick; married Anna Moyle. Child, Mary. Mrs. Gillooly died 1893 and he married Teresa Cain. His parents came from County Mayo, Ireland.

WILLIAM F. GRIFFITH, born in Barbour County, 1870; son of Richard T. and Macedonia (Morrison) Griffith. Married in Tucker County 1890, to Eva, daughter of Jackson and Jane (Kellar) Ramsey. Children, Howard Butcher, Wallace B., Minnie Lee. By trade a carpenter; worked in Tucker County; moved to Clarksburg 1897 and engaged in the hotel business; came to Elkins in 1897, and is now the proprietor of the Diamond saloon.

JOHN R. GOODMAN, born in Virginia 1869; son of James and Nancy (Blankenship) Goodman; married, 1889, to Cora, daughter of Davis and Catherine (Lindsey) Gordon. Children, Jesse Alfred, Pearl Beatrice. Farmer.

JAMES MOSES GILLIS, born 1853 in Harrison County, son of James E. and Sarah Jane Gillis; was married in 1876 to Amelia C., daughter of John G. and Nancy Howell. Children, Lee Ann, George B., James Sylvester, Peter Daniel, Eugene M., William, John and Martha C. He is a farmer and railroader.

REV. C. B. GILKESON, born 1863, son of John A. and Isabella (Humphreys) Gilkeson; Scotch-Irish; married 1891 to Margaret, daughter of Edward J. and Margaret (Kerr) Leyburn. He is pastor of the Beverly Presbyterian Church.

ISAAC M. GROVES, born 1863, son of Solomon H. Groves. In 1896 he married in Grant County, Cora, daughter of Jacob Parsons; merchant and assistant postmaster of Harman.

MARION FRANKLIN GROSE, son of Henry Grose, of Dutch descent, born in Bath County, 1857; mother's maiden name Mary J. Hively; was married 1880, near Beverly, to Alice C., daughter of G. W. Caplinger; one child, Eva Lee. His father was in the Confederate Army and was killed near Orange Court-House.

DAVID GOFF, for more than half a century prominent, not only in the affairs of Randolph County, but also of the State, came from a family distinguished for talent, industry, perseverance and success, and he developed all of those characteristics. His people were of New England stock, his immediate ancestors being natives of Rhode Island, and they took a prominent part in shaping the history of that State. Job Goff, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Rhode Island in 1760, and his father and grandfather before him were natives, or at least, citizens of that State. He married Miss Waldo, who belonged to a talented and influential family. Job Goff served three years in the American Army during the Revolutionary War. After the restoration of peace he removed to Vermont, subsequently to New York, and finally, in 1804, to Harrison County, then Virginia, now West Virginia. That was his home till his death, which occurred in 1845, in his eighty-fifth year. His life was long and useful, and for sixty years he was a member of the Baptist Church. His children were, J. W., Abigail, Jemima, Polly, Waldo P., John and David. The last named was born in Harrison County, September 3, 1804. In 1829 he married Christina M., daughter of Peter Buckey, of Randolph County, and their children were Cecilia, Claude and Vernon. Scarcely had David Goff become a citizen of Randolph, and while yet a very young man, when he was called upon to assume the responsibilities of public office, and from that time until the end of his life he nearly always held some position of honor and trust. He was early admitted to the bar as a lawyer, and in 1830 he was appointed by the Governor of Virginia to the office of Justice of the Peace for Randolph. At that time the justice held office without pay. It was strictly a position of honor, without hope of reward except that the justice with the oldest commission might be appointed sheriff. Five years later, 1835, David Goff became Prosecuting Attorney of Randolph County, an office which he filled with exceptional success and vigor. He was early interested in school affairs. At that time the public schools scarcely deserved the name, but the idea was growing in the western part of Virginia, and the small beginning needed a man of ability and in thorough sympathy, to lead it to the great developement which it has since attained. David Goff became the first Superintendent of Schools of Randolph County, having been elected in 1853, soon after the new constitution went into effect. With much public sentiment against popular education, and the laws of the State only half-hearted in their support of it, Mr. Goff had no easy duty to perform when he entered upon the work of his office. But with that perseverance which always distinguished him, he laid the foundation on which a splendid superstructure has since been erected. His conspicuous success soon attracted the attention of the people and he was elected by a large majority to represent Randolph in the Legislature of Virginia. He had natural ability for that work, and he gained such popularity that when the State of Virginia



COLONEL DAVID GOFF

was divided and West Virginia was formed, he was elected by his people to represent them in the Senate of the new State.

Mr. Goff, from 1844 till the close of the Civil War, took an active part in military affairs. In 1844 he became Colonel of Virginia militia and filled the office several years. He was not in the office at the commencement of the Civil War, but he was looked upon as a leader. His sympathies were with the South, and he actively espoused that cause. In 1861, when the conflict came, and the authorities at Richmond were pushing troops across the Alleghanies to occupy Grafton and other towns along the railroad, David Goff was the medium through which, in many instances, the Government at Richmond communicated with its officers in the northwestern part of the State. Colonel Porterfield at Grafton was directed to communicate with Colonel Goff at Beverly in the matter of arms, and one consignment of 1000 muskets was sent to Beverly to be distributed by him. The official Confederate correspondence at Richmond, now published by the United States Government, shows the important part performed by Mr. Goff at that early stage of the war. On the day of the Battle of Rich Mountain Colonel Goff, together with many of the citizens of Beverly, left the town and set out upon their journey to the South. Colonel Goff left at about two o'clock in the afternoon, while the noise of the battle was distinctly heard. He feared that his life would be in danger if he remained, for his sympathies for the South were well known. He took with him his family, including Claude Goff, wife and child (David Goff, jr.) and remained till the close of the war. David Goff, jr., died at Brownsburg, Rockbridge County, Va., in 1863, of scarlet fever, being two years and six months old. The last barrel of flour Colonel Goff purchased for his family in his Southern home cost him \$200; and a French cambric dress pattern bought by one of the ladies of his family cost \$111.

When peace was declared Colonel Goff returned to Beverly only to find that his property had been much abused and damaged. His house had been taken possession of by the Federals and had been used as a hospital. Soldiers had carved their names on the woodwork, so badly defacing it that new woodwork was necessary. The yard and garden had been used as a burying ground for the amputated limbs of soldiers. In addition to this, Colonel Goff was disfranchised and for some years was not permitted to vote. He stood high as a Mason, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church, always ready to help, and doing more than his share in all church work. He was an elder in the church for a great many years. He was instrumental in building the second Presbyterian Church in Beverly after the close of the war, the first church having been destroyed by the Federal troops.*

* Efforts have been made at various times by our Congressmen to get some compensation from the Government for the destruction of this church, but without success. "Too many Rebels in it," is usually assigned as the reason for the failure to obtain compensation.

The Goff men have all been good husbands, good fathers and good citizens, upright and honest in all their dealings, always liberal in giving to persons in distress or to suffering humanity. Major Goff's death occurred in 1878, and he left valuable property, the accumulation of a long life of industry and careful business. General Nathan Goff, formerly Secretary of the Navy, and now Judge on the United States Supreme Bench, is a nephew of the subject of this sketch, and studied law in his office in Beverly.

David Goff's daughter, Cecilia, on June 4, 1859, was married to Charles Frederick William Kunst, an influential and well known business man of Grafton, W. Va. Their children are Hattie, George Henry Augustus, David Goff, William H., Charles Albert and Fred V. Mrs. Kunst was a lady highly respected by all who knew her, very kind in giving to the poor and needy, and she was sadly missed at her death, which occurred September 17, 1894. She was the only daughter of Colonel Goff.

CLAUDE GOFF, son of David Goff, was born in 1832, and was given the best education to be had at Clarksburg, and was then entered as a student at Lexington, Va. Having chosen the law as his profession he prepared himself for its practice by a course in the law school at Lexington. In 1856, when he was twenty-four years of age, he began the practice, and at once took his place among the successful practitioners of Randolph and adjoining counties. Two years later, that is, 1858, he was married to Miss Anna A. daughter of Franklin and Lucinda Leonard, of Randolph County. During the Civil War his residence at Beverly was seized by the Federal troops and was used as a hospital; and his sympathies being for the South, he took his family and moved within the Confederate lines. When he returned to Beverly after the war he found great changes. Those who had upheld the cause of the South found themselves shut out from many professions by test oaths and otherwise. It was especially difficult to successfully carry on the practice of law, and this had its weight in influencing Mr. Goff to turn his attention elsewhere. In 1867 he accepted a position with a commercial house, and traveled for it seven years, being pre-eminently successful. He subsequently was in the mercantile business in Beverly on his own account, and was thus engaged a few years when he again took up the profession of law, and was also employed in looking after the extensive interests which he inherited from his father.

He was a man of high standing, a Royal Arch Mason, and was treasurer of the Beverly Lodge for a number of years. He was greatly respected by all of his friends, and at his death he was missed by the community in which he had lived. His death was a sad affliction to his family. His children were Charles P., David, Ralph Waldo, and one unnamed. Charles P. Goff and his mother reside in the old homestead at Beverly, which they have remodeled into a beautiful and comfortable home. Ralph Waldo Goff, who was born at Grafton, W. Va., died at Beverly in his twenty-first year,

and the loss of this brilliant boy, who was a born lawyer, so shattered the nerves of his father and mother that they were never able to overcome the blow caused by his death. Charles P. Goff, after a three years course at the West Virginia University, was compelled to give up his studies without graduation because of failure of eyesight. The records of the family have been carefully kept, and Charles Goff can extend the family tree to include thirty-two ancestors, among them being not only the Goffs, but also the families of the Earles, the Buckeys, the Waldos and the Leonards, each having an extensive history of its own. A German Bible belonging to Mrs. Goff was printed in 1545, and a badge that was worn at the inauguration of President Washington is among the family souvenirs.

FRENCH W. GEAR, born 1862; son of John and Catherine Gear; married 1886 to Cora A., daughter of R. J. Wees. Children, Charles E., George Walter, Maudie M., William W.

JOHN GOWER, born at Philippi, son of Moses and Hannah (Moats) Gower. In 1869 he married Marcy J., daughter of John Murphy. Children, Isaac C., Patsy C., John D., Waitman, William R., Alice M., Antoinette M., Oscar L. He is a farmer and was in the Union Army.

PATRICK GLANNON, born in Ireland in 1842, son of Thomas and Sarah Glannon. In 1870 married Mary A., daughter of Thomas and Mary Fallon. Children, M. I., Mary C., Sarah E., Catherine F., Thomas J., John P.; farmer and blacksmith; owns 105 acres. Mrs. Glannon died 1888. He was a Federal soldier and has traveled extensively.

C. L. GRAHAM, born 1875, son of James. He is a farmer and miller, living in Dry Fork District.

JOHN WILLIAM GRAHAM, born 1853 in Pendleton County, son of James and Mary Ann (Davis) Graham; German parentage. In 1873, at Reed's Creek, Pendleton County, he married Delila Jane, daughter of Anthony and Rachel (Mowrey) Mowrey. Children, Maudella Frances, Rachel Ann, David Seymour, William Webster, Irene, Louetta, Clara Susan, Denver Lee, Minnie Pearl, Owen Chloe. He removed to Randolph 1892; farmer and carpenter; owns a house and lot near Harman.

II.

JONATHAN HUTTON was of Welch descent. His father was Abraham Hutton who left Wales when sixteen years of age and landed at Philadelphia, where he remained several years, and about 1765, as is believed, he went to the South Branch in the present county of Hardy. In a short time he returned to Philadelphia, married Miss Evans and returned to South Branch where the following children were born: Moses, Peter and Jonathan, the last named being the subject of this sketch. Jonathan alone came to Randolph County and no further mention of his brothers is necessary,

nor is it possible to give much information concerning them, as but little is known. When Abraham Hutton left Wales he possessed what few boys of that time could boast of—a shot gun. It was six feet long and by no means graceful in its outline, but he brought it to America, kept it many years, than gave it to his son Jonathan who brought it to Randolph where it remained in the family as a relic of old times, and its last lawful owner was Warwick Hutton who had it at the beginning of the war. But the Yankees concluded that a gun was a dangerous thing in the hands of a Hutton, and they took it, carried it to Beverly, where they exhibited it as a curiosity, and it finally disappeared.

Jonathan Hutton was born in Hampshire County, now Hardy, June 3, 1769. In May, 1790, he married Mary Troutwine, a German lady. Her father was body-physician to Frederick the Great, of Prussia, but becoming weary with the formality of court life, and being unable longer to endure the overbearing behavior of his kingly master, he ran away and came to America which then, as now, offered a refuge to those who wished to escape tyranny in Europe. The following named children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jonathan Hutton: Elizabeth, Sarah, Moses, Nancy, Catherine, John Adams, Fannie, Abraham, Mary. All, or nearly all, of these were born in Randolph County. Jonathon Hutton came to this county about 1795 and purchased and took up land on the west side of the river near the present village of Huttonsville. He was a surveyor as well as a farmer, and did his surveying with a compass which he made with his own hands. One of the early enterprises which he undertook was the drilling of a salt well above Huttonsville, but his efforts were not successful. The lands in that part of the valley when he came were covered with forests of oak and walnut. The Haddans, the Riffles, the Currences, the Crouches, and others had made considerable improvement before he came. He became a Justice of the Peace in 1808; and it does not appear that he ever aspired to office, preferring to devote his time to his private affairs. His daughter Elizabeth married Andrew Crouch; Sarah, Fannie and Nancy died young; Catherine married Charles C. See; Mary married W. J. Long.

MOSES HUTTON, son of Jonathan, married Mary Haigler. Children, Mary Ann, Alfred, Elihu, Elizabeth, Eugene, Virginia and Mozella. He was a farmer and stockdealer, and he cleared much of the land about Huttonsville, particularly the farm belonging to his son Elihu Hutton. He was a Whig in politics; he died about 1860 of typhoid fever, at the age of 66.

JOHN A. HUTTON, son of Jonathan, married Dorothy See in 1834. Children, Margaret, Catherine E., Rachel P., Lucy, Warwick and Caroline. John A. Hutton was a member of the West Virginia Legislature, and in 1880 he re-assessed the lands of Randolph County. He was Justice of the Peace in 1841, and held other county offices.

ABRAHAM HUTTON, son of Jonathan, married Phoebe Ann Wilson in 1836, and for a second wife married Jane Eliza Harris. Children, Jane L., Mary Martha, Catherine, Phoebe Ann, Amelia, Albert E., James S., Decatur B. and John.

ALFRED HUTTON, son of Moses, born 1833, married Caroline, daughter of William L. Ward. Children, Ersella Lee, Virena D., Eugene E., Charles S., Alice W., Napoleon B., Amy G. and Durbin W. Of these children Eugene E. married Flora Osbern of Barbour County; Napoleon B. married Mary Crouch. Alfred Hutton was Justice of the Peace in 1877.

COLONEL ELIHU HUTTON, son of Moses and grandson of Jonathan Hutton, was born 1837, on the John Haddan farm near the mouth of Riffle's Creek. It was near this spot that Indians murdered and burned David Haddan and his wife, together with their cabin, before the formation of Randolph County. Elihu Hutton began his education in the country schools; then attended an academy at Hillsboro, Pocahontas County, for two months, and went to Weston, where he was taught by Ed. Bland, now of Braxton County. After three months at Weston he came home sick of pneumonia. He next entered the academy at Huttonsville, taught by Jacob I. Hill, and remained there from 1857 to 1861. The academy, which stood on the hill back of Moore's hotel, was built by Moses, John and Abraham Hutton and E. B. Butcher. It was burned by Federal soldiers in 1862 and the bell was carried to Beverly, where it is said to be still in service at one of the taverns. Before the academy was burned, the majority of the students had joined the Southern Army, and Prof. Hill had been elected lieutenant. But before that time the subject of this sketch had commenced his military career. Early in July, 1861, when McClellan invaded West Virginia, the Randolph Militia was called out by Col. Melvin Currence to oppose the Union Army,* and Mr. Hutton mustered with the militia. After the fight at Rich Mountain there was great excitement at Huttonsville, where the militia was stationed, but no authentic news. Citizens came fleeing up the pike with all kinds of reports. Mr. Hutton was sent to Beverly to obtain news. He met Col. Scott, with a regiment of Confederates, in full retreat. Scott burned the Huttonsville bridge and retreated over Cheat Mountain. Hutton went with him. The militia scattered in every direction and never assembled afterwards.

Col. Hutton did not become a Confederate soldier until the spring of 1863. Prior to that time he had been on scouting duty, and had spent much time with Company F, from Randolph. In September, 1861, he came into Randolph with Gen. Lee, and was at Elkwater during the skirmishing there and in the rear of Cheat Mountain. Gen. Lee asked him to pilot a battery to the top of the mountain east of Elkwater, from which it

* See sketch of Col. Currence.

could command the Federal position; but before the battery was placed, Lee ordered a retreat. At Camp Northwest, in Pocahontas County, Hutton joined Co. C, 20th Va. Cavalry, and was elected captain. This was in W. L. Jackson's brigade, and was the spring of 1863. For some time he and Capt. J. W. Marshall did outpost duty along the border from Kentucky to Randolph County. About that time he was sent against the Home Guards on Dry Fork, under Capt. Snyder. He was given 27 men for the service and started from Elk Mountain in Pocahontas County. Great secrecy was necessary, and he broke up his command, ordering each man to make his way alone to Hightown, where they assembled and left their horses. They proceeded through the woods, traveling at night. They first camped on Laurel Fork of North Fork. The next night they reached the head of Gandy, and the next night at 2 o'clock they surrounded Capt. Sampson Snyder in his house and took him prisoner, together with a deserter named Meeks, who was shot, a man named Cunningham who in trying to escape was shot in the elbow and died of the wound, and Daniel Anvil. Amos Bennett was in the house at the time, but escaped. With the prisoners, and with seven horses and eighty cattle picked up on Dry Fork, they retreated. Capt. Snyder's men collected, followed them and had a skirmish in Highland County, but failed to rescue the prisoners or retake the stock. However, Capt. Snyder made his escape.*

Col. Hutton's first duty in the regular service was in the Imboden raid of 1863. At Middle Fork he was detached and sent back to Beverly to hold that point. He remained there until the Federals came in sight, a week or more after Imboden had passed. He then fell back to Pocahontas County. The weak resistance offered the advance of the Confederates by the Union forces under General Roberts caused that general to be superseded by General Averell, who equipped and trained 3000 cavalry to guard the passes through the mountains in West Virginia north of the Kanawha. Colonel Hutton entertains a high opinion of the generalship of Averell and considers that he was the ablest and most dangerous opponent the Confederates had to contend with in West Virginia. He moved very rapidly.

In July, 1863, Colonel Hutton was with General W. L. Jackson in his attack upon Beverly. Hutton was sent down on the west side of the river, but fell back and retreated with the Confederates when Federal cavalry under Averell put in an appearance on the pike between Beverly and Leading Creek. Averell pursued and the last firing occurred at Crickard. Colonel Hutton was in the battle at Droop Mountain, Pocahontas County, where General Echols was defeated by Averell, and he was cut off when the Confederate Army retreated, and with Captain Jacob S. Wamsley, Sergeant, C. G. Raler and Sidney Ruckman, and the men of their commands camped on the edge of the battlefield that night, very near the

* See sketch of Capt. Snyder for further particulars of this affair.

Union Army, and the next day made their way to the Levels, crossed the Greenbrier River at Ruckman's and joined General Echols at Lewisburg.

Next came the campaign of General Hunter against Lynchburg. The command that Hutton was in met the Federals under General Crook at White Sulphur Springs, and there was a running fight for ten miles, the Confederates falling back. Ten of Major J. F. Harding's men were captured on that occasion, and the Major would have shared the same fate but for an unerring shot from his revolver which stopped the foremost pursuer. In a skirmish the same day at Covington Colonel Hutton received a painful wound in the shoulder from a spent ball, but it did not disable him. The next day, with five men, he was sent to Callihan's, near the top of the Alleghanies, to learn the movements of the Federals. He learned that Averell was close upon them, and four Union scouts in gray clothes came in sight a few minutes later, but a shot which killed one of them put the others to flight.

During the rest of the campaign Col. Hutton was in the principal part of the fighting against Gen. Crook, falling back before him from Bratton's to Panther Gap, and again through Rockfish Gap to Lynchburg. When Hunter retreated from Lynchburg, his troops were attacked wherever possible. On the march to Lynchburg the Confederates fought as they fell back, but on the return the order was reversed, and the Federals were obliged to fight their way out until they reached Monroe Co. The next large military movement with which the subject of this sketch was connected was Gen. Early's expedition into Maryland, advancing to the suburbs of Washington, and falling back across the Potomac. Col. Hutton was in all of the hard fighting in the Valley of Virginia between Early and Sheridan, and was wounded near White Post. Eugene Hutton, his brother, who was a lieutenant, was killed at Bunker Hill, Sept. 3, 1864. This left Major Harding the only officer remaining. The war was drawing to a close. The last fight in which Col. Hutton took part was between Madison Court-House and Gordonsville; from there he went to Highland County to spend the winter. In the spring of 1865 he was ordered to join Lee. Below Lynchburg he heard of the surrender. He attempted to reach Johnston in North Carolina, but got no farther than Pittsylvania Court-House. He crossed the James at Buchanan, disbanded his men and reassembled them a few days later at Lexington. There he finally disbanded them and directed them to surrender wherever they saw fit. He surrendered at Lewisburg, Greenbrier Co., May 10, 1865.

The war having ended, Col. Hutton entered actively into business. In 1877 and again in 1881 he was elected to the Legislature, and received the Democratic nomination for the State Senate in 1885. His real estate transactions have been on a large scale, he having bought and sold more land than any other man in the State, his purchase for one company amounting

to 132,000 acres. He aided in founding a plant in Braxton Co. at a cost of a quarter of a million dollars; bought 16,000 acres for the Holly River Lumber Co., and 10,000 on Elk for a Pennsylvania company. He contested to a successful issue a lawsuit involving the largest amount ever litigated in Randolph County.

In 1872 Col. Hutton was married to Miss Sophronia E., daughter of John Harvey Woodford of Barbour Co.; children, Laone, who married Captain W. H. Cobb of Georgia, cousin of Gen. Thomas Cobb; Harvey Woodford, Ernest, Forrest and Beryl.

WARWICK HUTTON, born 1850, son of John A. and Dorothy (See) Hutton; Welsh ancestry. In 1888, in Barbour County, he married Rissa, daughter of J. H. and I. (Thompson) Woodford. Children, Dorothy S., Isis I. Farmer and stockdealer. In 1888 he was elected Sheriff of Randolph; after his term expired he resumed farming. He lives on the Hutton homestead and owns an interest in 1000 acres. His sister Margaret married Noah Crouch, who is dead, and his sister Caroline married Philip Hamilton, who lives at Grafton, and is in the employ of the B. & O. Railroad.

ALBERT E. HUTTON, born 1850, son of Abraham; married, 1886, Elizabeth, daughter of John M. Crouch. Children, Jossie B., Felix C., Myrtle, Ora, Mary. Farmer.

THE HADDAN FAMILY. Among the first settlers arriving in Tygart's Valley after the massacre of the Files family in 1753 or 1754, were three brothers, David, William and John Haddan. With them came their parents. There is some evidence that they came here from New Jersey, then called "the Jerseys." The families located in the vicinity of what is now Huttonsville, selecting the choicest and most fertile lands in Tygart's Valley. The surveys describe the river as the "Monongahela." Tradition has it that the elder Haddan and his family were murdered by Indians,* their house and its contents pillaged and burned, and that this was witnessed by their son William, who was concealed nearby in a sink-hole covered with driftwood, but powerless to render any aid. In consequence of the barbarity which he witnessed upon that occasion he became the unrelenting foe of the Indians, and when they ceased coming to this section he followed in their footsteps further west, as they retired, until all trace of him or of his descendants has been lost.† It is believed that the elder Haddan's name

* It is remarkable that this circumstance, which appears well authenticated, and seems to have been a matter of common knowledge among the early inhabitants, should have escaped Withers when he was collecting material for the "Border Warfare." There were, however, several Indian murders in Randolph County which Withers failed to record.

† Such characters were not uncommon on the frontiers—men whose natures had become so changed by the revolting cruelty of the Indians that they seemed powerless to resist the temptation to kill an Indian whenever they could—in peace or war. Noted examples were Lewis Wetzel and Jesse Hughes, the former of Ohio County, the latter of Harrison. William Haddan appears to have been like them. It is stated by way of

was David. Of the other sons, David, the eldest, with others, built an Indian fort near the mouth of Elkwater, a branch of Tygart's Valley River, and it was long known as Haddan's Fort. David Haddan was married twice. Of the first wife's family little is known, except that his daughter Mary married Edward Jackson, and became the grandmother of General Stonewall Jackson.* The marriage took place prior to the formation of Randolph County. The second wife of David Haddan was Rebecca Barr. By this marriage there were three children, David, Margaret and Elizabeth. David died before attaining his majority; Margaret, in 1797, became the wife of Isaac White, who was born 1776, and Margaret was born March 28, 1779; and in 1804 Elizabeth became the wife of John Stalnaker, dying without issue. David Haddan died 1791 at his home near Huttonsville, his widow surviving him many years.

John Haddan was one of the Justices of the Peace who organized Randolph County in 1787. He was County Lieutenant and also one of the assessors in the same year. He and William Wilson were the first representatives of Randolph County in the Virginia Legislature at Richmond,† both voting for the Report of 1799, defining the rights of the States. He was captain of the militia in 1795 and Major of the Militia in 1800. In 1806 he disposed of his property and moved to Knox County, then in the territory of Indiana.

CREED HAYMOND. Although Creed Haymond's chief connection with Randolph was to be born in the county, yet because of the prominence which he afterwards gained, it is proper that mention should be made of him. His father was Calder Haymond, who married Martha, daughter of Colonel Benjamin Wilson,‡ and for many years was a resident of Beverly. He was a lawyer and began practice at the Beverly bar in 1830. The Haymonds were of an influential family. The first of the name, of which any record is known, was John Haymond, an English architect and builder who visited Maryland, from England, prior to 1734, for the purpose of erecting a building. He was pleased with the country and remained in Maryland, settling near Rockville, then Frederick County, now Montgomery, where he died. He left considerable property, consisting of personal effects, slaves and real estate. His wife's name was Margaret, but whether he married in England or America is not now known. He left three sons, William, Calder and Nicholas. The two former removed from Maryland to the Monongahela Valley, and Nicholas died young, leaving one son John,

example that a friendly Indian visited the settlement near Huttonsville, and came into a blacksmith shop where Haddan was repairing a gun, having it screwed in a vice. When the Indian, by chance or design, was standing in front of it, the gun was discharged and the Indian was killed. The belief was general at the time that the gun was not discharged accidentally.

* See sketch of Edward Jackson.

† See sketch of Colonel Benjamin Wilson.

‡ See Sketch of the Wilson family.

of whom nothing more is known. Calder Haymond, (Creed Haymond's great uncle) has a few descendants in Taylor County; but the most of them went to the West.

William Haymond, from whom most of the West Virginia Haymonds are descended, was born in Maryland, January 1740 and died in Harrison County 1821. He was a soldier, when eighteen years old, in General Forbes' expedition against Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburg, which was then held by the French. The next year, 1759, he enlisted in the Virginia regiment which had been commanded by Washington, and served in it three years on the frontiers, being discharged in February, 1762.* In 1773 he removed to what is now Monongalia County, and in 1776 he was commissioned Captain of the Militia by Patrick Henry, then Governor of Virginia, and was commissioned major by Governor Benjamin Harrison in 1781. He was in active service against the Indians on the frontiers during the Revolution. He was Deputy Surveyor of Monongalia County, Justice of the Peace, Coroner and Sheriff. When Harrison County was formed, 1784, he was appointed principal surveyor, and traveled to Williamsburg to pass his examination at the College of William and Mary, as the law then required. He held the office thirty-seven years. He was a mathematician and mechanic of more than ordinary ability. He was always prominent in public affairs. Under the Act of the Virginia Assembly, May 1777, he was one of the officials selected to administer the oath of allegiance to all male inhabitants over 16 years of age, and to absolve them from their allegiance to George III. His son, William Haymond, was the father of William Calder, who was the father of Creed Haymond. Creed had two sisters, Harriet and Ann, the latter the only member of the family now living. About 1838 the family removed to Marion County.†

Creed Haymond's chief reputation as a lawyer and soldier was gained in California. Below will be found a sketch of him from *The Resources of California*, published in San Francisco about 1886:

Creed Haymond was born in the town of Beverly, Randolph County, Virginia, April 22, 1836. His father was Hon. W. C. Haymond, one of Virginia's most distinguished and gifted lawyers. When a mere boy, only sixteen years of age, in 1852, he crossed the plains with a party of friends from that section to try his fortunes in California. Soon after arriving in this State, being possessed of ample means, he engaged largely in mining, packing, merchandising and ditching in northern Sierra. He continued in this business until 1859, when he entered upon the study and practice of law. In the legal profession his upward course was a phenomenal flight, carrying him to the head within the first year of his new career.

Colonel Haymond was chairman of the Code Commission of this State, and prepared with his associates, the first complete code of laws ever adopted by any State in the Union, or in fact by any English speaking people. He married Miss Alice Crawford, an

*The discharge is now in possession of Colonel Henry Haymond of Clarksburg. It was signed at Fort Lewis, Va., by Lieut-Col. Adam Stephen, afterwards a brigadier in the Revolution.

† In the court records of Randolph the name of Calder Haymond is entered among the lawyers of the bar as "William C. Haman," evidently the blunder of a careless clerk, who followed the custom of the time and place, and spelled the shortest way.

accomplished and beautiful young lady, a native of the town of Auburn, Placer County, Cal. He served two terms in the State Senate from the Sacramento District, in which body he achieved great distinction as a speaker and earnest worker. Aside from his connection with most of the great civil cases at the bar of our State for the past twenty years, Colonel Haymond has been connected with many of the most noted criminal cases. He was for a long time Colonel of the First Artillery Regiment, National Guard, California. He was Captain of the Sierra Greys, a Sierra County militia company, and took his company into the service under Colonel Jack Hays, in the spring of 1860, against the Indians of Nevada after the Pyramid Lake Massacre. He entered the service of the railroad company in May, 1882, since which time he has been identified with all that company's important legal affairs. In what is so well known as the Railroad Tax Cases, he raised for the first time the question of the protecting influence and power of the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States, against the discriminating exercise of powers by a State, as between citizens or property of the same class, contending that the State could not discriminate in the matter of taxation as between citizens holding the same class of property, nor as to property of the same class because of its ownership by citizens or associations of citizens. While Colonel-Haymond's position, so ably put forth, has not been as yet to the full extent affirmed by the supreme court of the United States, it has been by the circuit court of the United States here, and by the highest courts of seven other States. Colonel Haymond added much to his reputation by his masterly presentation of these constitutional questions. He was also counsel for Governor Stanford, and arranged all the papers in the matter of that gentleman's munificent donation to the State for the foundation of a great University.

Upon the whole we may consider Creed Haymond as synonymous with energetic labor and sleepless ambition to go on further up, even to the top. Not that he may then rest, but only that his field of view may be the more expansive.

DANIEL S. HAYMOND, M. D., born in Taylor County, 1838, son of John and Parthena (Murphy) Haymond, English parentage; in 1873 married Phoebe C., daughter of Adam and Emily (Cooper) Mouse. Children, Grace, Orpheus Luther, Odbert James; graduated from the Medical department of the University of New York 1867; began practicing at Simpson, Taylor County; came to Randolph in 1869, and has since engaged in merchandising and practicing medicine.

BENJAMIN HORNBECK, born in 1759, married early and moved to what is now Randolph County, and settled on Leading Creek. In 1781, at the time of the Leading Creek Massacre, the Indians, killed his wife and all his children, but he succeeded in making his escape. About a year after that he married Lydia, daughter of William Currence. She was born in 1763. Their children were Sarah, who married Samuel Channel in 1804; Moses, Joseph, Mary, Ann, who married James Carr, March 16, 1810; John, Elizabeth, and three others whose names are not remembered. Benjamin Hornbeck was Justice of the Peace in 1806 and Sheriff in 1815.

JOSIAH WILBERT HEAVENER, son of William and Susan (Harper) Heavener, was born in Upshur County in 1859, and in 1892, in Pendleton County, married Virginia, daughter of A. M. and Mahala (Lough) Hevner. Children, Marguerite and Fred. He has been in Randolph six years, and before his coming he was deputy post master at Overhill, Upshur County, and at Seymoursville, Grant County. In the latter town he clerked in his brother's store. He is now the senior member of the firm of Heavener Brothers, merchants in Elkins.

LEVI HEAVENER, born 1833, son of George and Catherine (Fox) Heavener; lives in Mingo District.

J. W. HEAVENER, born 1865; married Blanche Fretwell. Children, Vanessa L., Allie G., John W.; farmer in Mingo District.

JAMES O. HEVENER, born 1874, son of J. W. and Mary E. (Alkire) Hevener, lives in Middle Fork District.

JOHN DICE HARPER, born near Marksville, 1835, son of Phillip and Martha (Harman) Harper; in 1855 he married Susan, daughter of George Eye; she died in 1861 and he married, 1863, Ellen, daughter of Daniel Summerfield. Children, Martha Ellen, Mary Susan, Amby W., James R., Philip D., Daniel B., Lutitia Catherine, Ira G., Martin V. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Elias Harper, and his father's name was Philip and he was one of the first settlers on North Fork. J. D. Harper is a farmer, owns 170 acres, 100 improved. He was in the Union service under Capt. Sampson Snyder and was in the fight at Judy's Gap.

JACOB CONRAD HARPER, born 1834 near Mouth of Seneca, son of Moses and Phœbe (Conrad) Harper; German ancestry; in 1860, at Macksville, Pendleton County, he married Susan, daughter of Anthony and Harriet (Stonebreaker) McDonald. Children, Jeremiah, Adam, Peter, Albert, Seymour, Riley,* Mary, Agnes, Isom George Washington, Henry, Miner, Almira, Florence Ida, Rosanna, Walter, Elizabeth, Gettie, Susan, Virginia, Delphia. He is a farmer and stockman and has lived in Randolph since 1861; owns 750 acres, 650 improved; was Justice of the Peace eight years; member Board of Education. When he moved to the summit of the Alleghany Mountain, where he now lives, it was a wilderness. The nearest store, Mouth of Seneca, was nine miles; the railroad at Keyser was 85 miles; he paid \$5 a sack for salt; nails, 10 cents a pound. The Strader Spring on his farm was an old watering place for elk and buffalo, and Indians went there to kill them.

ISOM HARPER, born¹ 1868, son of Jacob C.; in 1886 he married in Tucker County, Phœbe Elizabeth, daughter of Joab Carr. Children, Calvin, Miner, Chlorinda, Ottis, Delva, Baby; farmer, was constable in Tucker County.

MINER HARPER, born 1872, son of Jacob C., was married 1893 to Clara, daughter of Valentine Cooper. Children, Fred, Ermer, Baby.

RANDOLPH MORGAN HARPER, born 1841, son of Jehu and Ellen (Stalnaker) Harper; German descent; married 1863 to Ida E., daughter of Adam D. and Kittie E. (Wilson) Caplinger. Children, Willie Clair, Samuel Morrill, Edward Dice, Elizabeth Ellen, Ota Verna; was storekeeper 16 years. Farmer, owns 1251 acres, 660 improved, and houses and lots in Elkins; owns the ground on which stood Wilson's Fort. In 110 years the old Ben-

*Elected Sheriff of Tucker County, 1896.

jamin Wilson farm has never been out of a direct descendant's hands. One of the oldest orchards in the State is there yet, and is still called "Benny's Orchard." It was planted about 1777. The old mill dam, built by Benjamin Wilson, is not yet all gone. Some of the timbers are in a fair state of preservation. The oldest Harper of the family, now known, was Henry. His children were Jacob, Jehu, Moses, Henry, Eva, Elizabeth, Absalom. The children of Jehu were Henry A., Randolph M., Daniel P., Elizabeth.*

PHILIP SAMUEL HARPER, born 1858 in Pendleton County, son of Elijah and Caroline (Bland) Harper; English; was married in 1878 to Mary Alice, daughter of Henry and Sarah K. (Roy) White. Children, Maudie Belle, Mary Susan, Samuel Walter, Nora Catherine, Annie Elphie, Sarah Rosetta, Austin Jay, Nathan Steele, Valley Marie, Gertie May. Farmer, 600 acres, 150 improved.

WILLIE CLAIR HARPER, born 1866, son of Randolph M., was married 115 to Florida M., daughter of Allen and Jemima P. (Ward) Taylor; child, Willie Glenn; owns 105 acres and a grist-mill; owns the William B. Wilson homestead.

H. L. HARPER, son of Henry and Hannah (See) Harper; born 1851; married, 1883, to Nancy A., daughter of Jasper Clark. Children, Lucy B., Ella May, Henry C., Mary W.

DANIEL A. HARPER, born 1867, son of Archibald E. and Virginia (Hinkle) Harper. In 1887 he married Minerva, daughter of Nicholas Wilmoth. Children, Candy and Mittie. He is a farmer, owning 70 acres, 40 improved, near Elkins; a member of the M. E. Church, and a licensed exhorter. Occasionally he lectures on temperance and other social questions. His education was limited to the common schools.

LLOYD J. HYRE, born 1866, son of James S. Hyre, married Mary V., daughter of William and Lucinda (Sidwell) Wolfe in 1888. Children, Lulu N., Maudie L., Myrtle R. and Earl C. Sawmill owner and hotel keeper at Montrose; also a farmer. William Wolfe was born in Preston County.

JAMES SANSOM HYRE, born 1839, son of Abram and Catherine (Stalnaker) Hyre, Dutch parentage. In 1858 he married Rebecca A., daughter of William and Anna (Stalnaker) Phares, and following are their children: Virginia A., Mary E., Lloyd J., Catherine A., Opha B. and Charles Blain. He was a farmer, sawmill owner and hotel keeper on Leading Creek, and was also in the mercantile business with J. G. Coberly and Dr. W. E. Byrd. He was killed by a boiler explosion in 1897. His father was born in 1799 and came to Randolph from Buckhannon, and died in 1887; and his grandfather was Noah Hyre.

MARTIN CECIL HARMAN, son of Asa, born in 1869; merchant and law

* See sketch of Colonel Benjamin Wilson for further particulars concerning the old plantation and the fort.

student, having taken a course in the West Virginia University; has been a member of the board of education, and a notary public; is now located at Harman.

HARRIS HARMAN, born in 1872, son of Jesse; married Anzina Yokum, children, Clyde and Lester. He is a farmer.

EDWARD HART, whose name occurs often in the early records of Randolph, was a son of John Hart, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Daniel Hart was a brother of Edward, and both came to Randolph very early. Both were Revolutionary soldiers, and were of English parentage.

JOSEPH HART, son of Edward, was a lawyer and an extensive property owner. In 1855 he moved to the top of Rich Mountain, on the Parkersburg pike. He married Susan, daughter of John Pickens, and died in 1881.

SQUIRE BOSWORTH HART, son of Joseph, was born in 1841. He lived on Rich Mountain during the early part of the Civil War. In 1862 he went with his father to Illinois, and came back when the war was over. In 1868 he married Maria L. Morgan of Upshur Co., a descendant of Hezekiah Morgan. They had one child, Anna Grace.

ALEXANDER P. HART, born 1846, son of Joseph; was married in 1868 to Lizzie, daughter of Wm. P. and Mary C. (Burr) Bradley. Children, Mabel, Rufus, Bertha, Verna S., George B., Howard M.

JACOB HART, born 1828, son of John S., and Jemima (Slagel) Hart; was married in 1853 to Hannah Young. Children, Gilbert M., Ellen, Luther B., Alonzo P. Miller and farmer.

ALONZO P. HART, born 1868, son of Jacob; was married in 1892 to Laura Channel. Child, Leo J. Merchant and farmer in New Interest District.

EZRA PUGH HART, minister in the Primitive Baptist Church, was born on Files Creek, 1820; son of James and Eleanor (Chenoweth) Hart; English ancestry; married in 1842 to Jerusha, daughter of Abel W. and Jemima Kelley. Children, John Chenoweth, Almira Jane, Virginia, Abel W., James, Webster Bosworth. His great-grandfather, John Hart, signed the Declaration of Independence. His grandfather, Daniel Hart, was a soldier in the Revolution, as was also his grandfather on his mother's side, John Chenoweth; and Jacob Kittle, who was Mrs. Hart's great-grandfather (grandfather of Mrs. Abel W. Kelley), was the well known Indian fighter; and Abel W. Kelley, Mrs. Hart's father, was a soldier in the War of 1812.

HUGH S. HART, born near Beverly, November 18, 1828, son of James M. and Eleanor (Chenoweth) Hart. In 1853, at Beverly, he married Elizabeth R., daughter of Moses and Betsy (Ward) Harper. Children, Alice Wilson, who lives at Boise City, Idaho; Lair D., who lives at Westmoreland, Kansas; Lucy Frey, Thurston, who lives in Oklahoma; Lizzie Hart Richardson, who lives at Havensville, Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Hart were married

by Rev. John Birkett, in West Virginia, and all their children were married by him. They moved to Kansas in 1858, and Mrs. Hart taught the first school in Jackson County, that State. Mr. Hart served three years in the Union army, in Company B, 11th Kansas Regiment.

CALVIN C. HART, son of James M. Hart, born 1842; mother's maiden name, Eleanor Chenoweth; married, 1868, to Julia Foggy. Children, William C., Lou Ella, Elam, Vance, Annie Knoté, Hugh H. His great-grandfather signed the Declaration of Independence; he has a family portrait 120 years old, made in Ireland by J. R. Smith, inscribed, "The Nobility of England."

ABEL W. HART, the present Sheriff of Randolph, was born 1852; son of Ezra P. Hart, whose father was James M. Hart; his father was Daniel Hart, and his father was John Hart, who signed the Declaration of Independence. Abel Hart's mother, before her marriage, was Jerusha Kelley, from Pennsylvania. He owns 500 acres, 200 improved. He has held the office of President of the Board of Education, Assessor and Sheriff. He was educated in county schools.

REV. ASA HARMAN, born 1834 in Pendleton County, son of Solomon and Elizabeth Harman; German ancestry. In 1856 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Rohrbaugh) Cooper. She died and in 1863 he married her sister, Barbara Cooper. Children, Clay, Job, Mary, Danial, Martin, Jason, Simon and Asa. Mr. Harman is a farmer and a minister in the German Baptist Church, and has been in Randolph 55 years. At one time he owned 2000 acres, which he divided among his children. Unquestionably he has performed more marriage ceremonies than any other minister in Randolph County, the total number being 518.

JESSE HARMAN, born 1845 near Macksville, son of Solomon. In 1869 he married Sarah, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Rohrbaugh) Cooper. Children, Cora A., Harris, Emma S., Jonas C., Solomon B., Edna B., Mary E. The first house in that neighborhood was built in 1823 on Horse Camp Run by Jonas Harman, uncle of the subject of this sketch. The first school house was built in 1830, and the first teacher was David Ketterman, who, when seventy years of age, was killed by bushwhackers during the war. The first preachers in the vicinity were Samuel Fike, of Preston County, and William George and Martin Cosner of Hardy County. They were German Baptists, or Dunkards. Mr. Harman came to Randolph in 1860, and is a farmer and stockman; owns 400 acres, 300 improved. When he bought the land it was nearly all in the woods, and would make but five haystacks; now it makes from 30 to 35, and he can graze 75 cattle and 170 sheep, and winter 70 cattle and 90 sheep. Mr. Harman was township treasurer after the war.

JOSEPH HARMAN, born 1842 in Pendleton County, son of Solomon

Harman. In 1865, in Pendleton County, he married Mahala Mouse, daughter of Michael and Phoebe (Harman) Mouse. Children, William Clarence, Oliver Grant, Alice, Emma, Lloyd, Laura, Preston, Calvin, Charles, Lee; farmer, and for 25 years a merchant at Mouth of Seneca, and postmaster for the same length of time; was in the lumber business awhile at Davis, Tucker County, now keeps hotel at Harman; was in the Union army; member of the Home Guards under Captain E. C. Harper and Captain Boggs; John was in several engagements, and in a skirmish in Pendleton County was wounded in the thigh; his brother was killed by bushwackers. Mr. Harman has lived two years in Randolph.

HENRY C. HARMAN, born 1858, son of Asa; in 1878 married Sarah A. Smith. Children, Ruhanna, Susan, Rosanna, Lena E., Simon P., Eugene B.; farmer, 200 acres. 150 improved.

JOB HARMAN, born 1860, son of Asa; married Mary J. Dolly 1886. Children, James B., Tena M., Stark, Baby; farmer; postmaster at Day's Mills two years.

JASON HARMAN, born 1871, son of Asa, was married in 1893 to Elmira, daughter of Jacob C. Harper. Children, Lester, Icie, Nannie, Baby. Farmer, owns 440 acres, 100 improved; also house and lot in Harman.

SIMON P. HARMAN, born 1875, son of Asa; is a merchant and law student, having taken a course at the West Virginia University, and is now located at Harman.

SILON HARMAN, born on the South Branch in 1850; son of Moab and Elizabeth (Lough) Harman; German parentage. In 1877 he married Rebecca, daughter of Michael and Mary (Wise) Mallow. Children, Ira Franklin, Ida, Anna Maud, Wm. Jasper. Came to Randolph 1885. Farmer.

NOAH HARMAN, born 1851 in Pendleton County, died 1896; son of Moab. In 1877, at Upper Tract, Pendleton County, he married Sarah Frances, daughter of Hugh W. and Mary Jane (Crowder) Nash. Children, Samuel Luther, Walter Scott, James Arthur, Mary Elizabeth, Nellie, Ray Gordon. Farmer on Red Creek; lived in Weston, W. Va., five years.

D. MILTON HARMAN, born 1880, in Pendleton County, son of David H. and Joanna (Huffman) Harman; German parentage. His boyhood was spent on a farm and in his father's store; after he was 16 years old he attended school two terms; he came to Randolph in 1898, passed his examination and taught in Dry Fork District, and is preparing for the law and journalism.

JOHN WILLIAM HARMAN, born 1869, in Pendleton County, son of David and Cynthia J. (Hedrick) Harman; German ancestry. In 1895, in Pendleton County, he married Minnie S., daughter of David Mouse. Child, Vera Belle, who died aged five months. His wife died in 1896 and in 1898 he married Myrtle L., daughter of Abram Miley, of Edinburg, Va. Mr. Harman began life under disadvantages, and educated himself by his own ex-

ertion. After the common schools he attended one term at Dayton, Va., in the Shenandoah Institute, graduated from the law department of the West Virginia University in 1892; he opened a law office at Petersburg, Grant County, 1893, and remained till 1897, when he located at Harman, Randolph County, and there practices law. He has made his way in the world under circumstances which would have discouraged one less courageous.

JOSEPH FRENCH HARDING, born November 9, 1838, in Anne Arundel County, Md., son of Joseph and Alice (Elliott) Harding; English, Scotch and Irish descent; married, 1869, Luceba E., daughter of Archibald and Caroline (Taylor) Wilmoth. Children, Clare W., French Leslie, Luceba M., Ro Ella, Jo Lisle and Vie Own. The Hardings as a family date far back into the history of Scotland, and were related by intermarriages with the Stuarts and Mary Queen of Scots. The name occurs frequently in Scottish annals, and although sometimes spelled in different ways, the family was the same. There was always noticeable a predisposition and aptness for military life, and some of them achieved fame in no small degree, one of them, General Hardinge, a near relative of the subject of this sketch, being at one time commander-in-chief of the armies of England. Representatives of the family came to Virginia at an early date and wielded influence in affairs there. At the breaking out of the Civil War, Major Harding, then twenty-three years old, was a resident of Randolph, and he followed the fortunes of his State into the Confederate cause, and he fought it through, taking part in many battles and skirmishes, receiving many wounds, escaping from dangers when escape seemed impossible, and, in all, making a record seldom equalled and perhaps never surpassed in point of personal adventure linked with the fortunes of a soldier. He rose to the rank of major, and was named on the field of battle for promotion to colonel, for personal bravery, even before the battle was ended.

He joined Co. F, 31st Va. Infantry, May 23, 1861, at Huttonsville, and he remained in service four years to the day, and for more than a month after Lee's surrender. He left the infantry service and joined the cavalry, Co. C, 20th Regiment, early in the war. Although he did much fighting among the mountains and rocks, yet he never would countenance the practice of bushwhacking, believing it cowardly to kill an enemy without giving him a chance to surrender. It is claimed that he fired the last gun of the Civil War east of the Mississippi River. The fight occurred in Pocahontas County, May 18, 1865. Captain Joseph Badger, 8th Ohio Cavalry, made a report of the affair, which is published on pages 1312 to 1314, Vol. 95, *Records of the Rebellion*, and an extract from the report is given below. Captain Badger had gone through Pocahontas looking for government property and for the purpose of capturing any Confederates who might

still be in that region. The fight occurred near Knapp's Creek. Captain Badger says:

"My advance was suddenly and furiously attacked. I immediately threw my three companies into a shape to make a strong fight if the enemy were in force, and to pursue instantly if he were not. I galloped forward to see what it was. I found that the enemy were running up the side of the mountain to get away; told Lieut. McConkey to take his company instantly up the hill after them and shove them at top speed; told Sergeant Llewellyn to dash ahead after a few who had ran back on the road by which they came. He captured one who said it was a squad of 25, with Major [Elihu] Hutton, Captain [J. W.] Marshall, and Captain [J. F.] Harding, going to their homes."

There were only eleven Confederates in the squad and Col. Hutton was not among them. They scattered through the woods, but were not pursued far. Major Harding lost his horse. The last shot was fired by him. A cavalryman was following him into the woods. Major Harding raised his gun and was in the act of firing when the Federal saw him and jerked his horse's bridle, causing his horse to throw up his head in time to receive the bullet in the forehead and save the rider. Major Harding thus fired the last shot of the war, and killed a horse. He and Jacob Ward then set forward alone for Huttonsville, traveling on foot. Captain Badger continued his expedition as far as Gatewood's and then set out on his return to Beverly. He suspected that Major Harding intended to collect a squad and attack him, and he kept a sharp lookout all the way to Huttonsville. In his report he says:

"I expected to find that Major Harding and friends had gathered a pretty good squad through the mountains to bushwhack us on Greenbrier or about the Gum Road on Cheat Mountain. Therefore I placed half my Spencers in the advance guard and half in the rear. Moved on, reaching White's, top of Cheat Mountain. An hour before sundown stopped for supper. Learned that Captain Harding had passed there in the middle of the day with five men, armed and on foot, saying he was going to Beverly. He also said my command was returning on that road and would reach White's sometime that evening. I studied a good deal as to his intentions. His character is such that I felt sure he was not going to surrender. Finally I concluded he had gathered up thirty or forty men, had them coming through the mountains by Becca's Creek, and either intended to entangle us in a blockade in going down the mountain, and cut us up, or to surprise us after we encamped in the valley. It is eight miles from White's to Stipe's (foot of mountain). I had Sergeant Knott with ten men and an ax march half mile ahead and look for a blockade; commenced the descent at nine p. m.. Reached Stipe's without accident, and learned that Harding with one man had passed there just at dark, saying he was going to Beverly to give himself up. This left four of his men unaccounted for, which made me look still more for another party acting with him. I had twenty men dismounted, go ahead, and in two squads search every house within three miles of Huttonsville for Harding and Ward (whose mother lives close by), but found no trace whatever of them. Moved into the valley and bivouacked near Mrs. Wade's, making as much noise as possible to let the enemy know I was there, it being my wish that he attempt a surprise. Next day moved to Beverly, arriving at 5 p. m. As Captain Harding has not made his appearance nor been heard of at a late hour to-night, I have no doubt he had some design against us. He had no chance."

Major Harding slept at Elihu Hutton's house the night Captain Badger camped in the valley "and made as much noise as possible." He was alone at that time. He subsequently made an effort to reach the country beyond the Mississippi where it was reported that a Confederate army was still holding out; but learning that all had surrendered, he wrote his own parole, and surrendered, May 23, 1865. When he returned to civil life he was twice

elected to represent Randolph and Tucker Counties in the legislature; was elected and served as a member of the Constitutional Convention of West Virginia in 1872. He was Sheriff of Randolph from 1877 to 1881. In 1885 he was licensed to practice law, and has since followed his profession. His election to every public office he has held was against his will and consent except that of Sheriff. In that instance he entered the race against great odds, and won by a large majority. There was no convention that year, and four Democrats were in the field and one Republican. Mr. Harding defeated the whole field.

CLARE WILMOTH HARDING, son of Major J. F. Harding, was born in 1872; is junior member of the firm of Harding & Harding at Beverly; graduated in law at the West Virginia University in 1897 and was admitted to practice in 1898.

BOLIVAR HAMILTON, born in 1859, son of Bryson and Mary E. (Stalnaker) Hamilton; Irish ancestry; was married in 1883 to Maud, daughter of John S. and Deborah (Wees) Chenoweth; children, Carl, Dale, Mary Ora, Silva, Nina, John B. and Dewey; owns ten acres, all improved.

A. Z. HAMILTON, born in 1870, son of Bryson; was married in 1893 to Bernice, daughter of John C. N. and Hannah (Currence) Bell; children are William L. W., A. B. and Bertie F. He is a farmer and lumberman, owns 125 acres, 30 improved, and lives in Huttonsville District.

JEROME HARRIS, born in 1836, son of Tunis, married Mary J. Crocker; children, Lenore, Gaylord, Gerrald, Tunis, Mary, Raphael and William.

RICHARD B. HARRIS, son of Hensley R. B. Harris, was born 1866; his mother's maiden name was Caroline B. Woodson. In 1894 he married, at Harman, Fidelia, daughter of Solomon Cunningham. The maiden name of his wife's mother was Mary J. Lantz. The subject of this sketch is deputy sheriff and jailor.

PAUL HAMILTON, born 1829, son of William, was married, 1850, to Jane S., daughter of Abraham Hutton. Children, Maud, Minnie, William, Mary M., Bessie W., Robert L., Pauline. He died in 1870. His son Robert graduated at West Point in 1891, and is still in the military service, and was First Lieutenant at the time he took part in the capture of Santiago, Cuba, in July, 1898.

S. A. HAMILTON, born 1853, married, 1872, to Nancy E. Scott. Children, Emma, Mary E., Blanche, Rosa Pearl, Blaine Harrison. Owns 350 acres.

G. W. HOGAN, married, 1890, Mary Heavener. Children, Mamie, Wesley, Mary.

L. H. HOGAN, married, 1884, Ann Swecker. Children, Eva L., Guy, Ola, Ruth.

D. H. HAMRICK, born 1861, married, 1890, Portia W. Beatty. Children, Mabyn W., Sophia S., John G., Kenneth J. School teacher and farmer.

JOHN HOWELLS, son of John, born 1831; married, 1894, May, daughter of Alfred and Sarah (Robinson) Phillips. Children, Ida, Fannie, Ella, Bessie.

JAMES E. HOWELL, born in Barbour County, 1845, son of Nehemiah and Rebecca Howell; German and Welsh descent; married, 1880, Virginia, daughter of Jacob and Nancy (McQuain) Isner. Children, Daisy D., Lily B., George M. Farmer; owns 840 acres, 280 improved. His father was one of the early settlers in Barbour, and during the Civil War was a Union soldier, fighting till peace was signed. James Howell came to Randolph in 1878 and began work in the woods. His farm is one of the finest in the district, and his barn the largest, being 50 by 100 feet.

HIRAM HILL, born 1845, married Lizzie Pritt, 1866. Children, William and Mary. His son is paralyzed from a shot in the back by his uncle, who mistook him for a turkey.

GEORGE HILL, son of Scott Hill, born 1849; married, 1869, Christina Wees. Children, Columbus E., Aries G., Luther M., Oliver L., Effie M., Stella W.

JOHN HILL, son of Scott Hill, born 1857, married, 1888, to Elizabeth Kittle. Children, William, Cecil, Cora, Levi, Ernest and Mary.

JOHN C. HULL, born 1848 in Upshur County, son of James D. and Mahala (Armstrong) Hull; German; married 1874 Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Margaret (Wilson) McAvoy. Children, Robert, Charles; farmer and lumberman; owns 400 acres, 60 improved. Mr. Hull is a brother of the famous hunter, Laban Hull, who in 1870 performed the remarkable feat of riding an enormous deer half a mile through the woods. The deer was locally known as the "Turkey Bone Buck," because his haunt was Turkey Bone Mountain. Hunters had long tried to kill him, but the fortune fell to Mr. Hull, who, with his brother Warwick, wounded him, and he fell. Laban got astride of him, when the buck sprang to his feet and carried the hunter half a mile. A second shot killed him. He weighed 225 pounds,

LABAN M. HULL, son of James, born 1852, married 1879 Flora, daughter of William and Mary (Kittle) Simmons. Children, Mary, Lily, May, Willie, Mahala Irene, Milton, Lucy, Ada, Benjamin, Ollie, Salina, Lettie. Mr. Hull was a noted hunter, and settled on Middle Fork 1872.

FRANK HUFFMAN, born on Seneca in Pendleton County, son of John and Rachel (Turner) Huffman. In 1897 he married Janie, daughter of Albert and Dorothy (Dolly) Waybright; farmer; has lived in Randolph six months.

WILSON HOFFMAN, born in Pennsylvania, son of Peter and Sarah Hoffman, was married in 1887 to Emma S., daughter of J. H. Bowersox. They

have one child, Joe. He is railroad agent, telegraph operator and merchant at Montrose. He has a clock 200 years old that was brought from Germany.

BERNARD LUTHER HINKLE, born 1846, son of Ananias and Elizabeth Hinkle. In 1865 he married Albina Louisa, daughter of Adam and Emily (Cooper) Mouse. Child, Dollie. The land on which the Hinkle Addition to Elkins is built formerly belonged to him.

M. HICKS, born 1868, son of James; married, 1889, Mary E. Folks. Children, Etta M., Pleasant, James, George, Nellie. Owns 60 acres.

JAMES HICKS, born 1832, son of David; married in 1866, Samantha Skinner. Children, Mortimer, Lizzie. Owns 300 acres.

CHARLES S. HANSFORD, son of Acra, was born in Tucker County in 1830, and first married Sarah A. Allender, then Amanda Hyre, and for his third wife married America Curtis. Children, Mary C., Jacob Laban, Wickum, Walter E. and Corder. He says of his ancestors that the earliest record he knows of the Hansfords two brothers, probably soldiers, came from England, and one was hanged for insubordination. Acra Hansford was born in 1800, in Rockingham County. The subject of this sketch has been a great hunter. For eighteen years he has been a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and lives on Leading Creek.

EUGENE EMMET HEDRICK, born 1859, son of S. M. Hedrick, married, 1880, Mary Jane, daughter of Sampson Jordan. Children, Margaret Susan, Arthur, Riley Mansfield, Early Washington, Hassie Belle, Omar Wilmoth, Maudie Clare.

JASPER N. HIGHT, son of William, born 1857, married, 1878, Nannie E. Johnson. Children, Prince W., Nimrod M., Mary B., Alice, Addie, Fred, Cecil, Nettie, Frank. Owns 168 acres.

LOREN HIGH, son of Lewis High, born 1855, at Van Wert, Ohio; mother's maiden name, Louise Maddox; German ancestry. Children, Anna, Clara, Emma, Mary and Loren. He is a merchant at Beverly; lived five years at Gorman. His father was in the Battle of Rich Mountain, under McClellan.

JOHN M. HARTMAN, born 1842, in Switzerland; son of John and Katrina Hartman; married, 1871, in Ohio, to Sarah, daughter of John Wagner. Children, Carrie, Albert, Helen, Matilda, Henrietta, Frederick, Frida. Has held the position of Constable, Justice of the Peace and Postmaster.

J. H. HAMNER, born 1860, married Sarah Fitzgerald, 1887. Children, Jessie, Nellie. Lumber inspector at Pickens.

FRANK HUBER, born 1846, in Switzerland, son of John J. and Anna (Hartman) Huber, was married 1886, at Helvetia, to Hulda, daughter of John J. and Elizabeth (Zurcher) Wurzer. Children, Hulda A., Mary A.;

farmer and hotel keeper at Helvetia; machinest; came to America 1872, and worked at his trade in New York and Pennsylvania; owns 95 acres near his home.

HENRY G. HAROLD, born 1868, son of James and Mary Harold; was married in 1894 to Matilda, daughter of John and Orvilla Hartman. Children, Ray H., Orvilla L.; school teacher.

SQUIRE B. HORNICK, born 1855, son of Canzada (Clark) Hornick, was married 1879, to Melvina, daughter of John and Kittie (Fansler) Myers. Children, Adam Dellis, Jesse, Dorsey, Grover, Eli, Mason. His grandmother died at the age of 110 years; his people were the first settlers on upper Cheat.

ANDREW HAMILTON HOUDYSCHELL, son of John H. Houdyschell, born 1857, in Augusta County; German parentage; mother's maiden name was Bridget Doyle; married 1889 in Pocahontas County, to Nora B., daughter of J. W. Dreppard; maiden name of wife's mother, Carrie Powell. Children, Willa May, Forrest S., Charles E. He is a contractor and builder; has been in business twenty-five years in Beverly.

MICHAEL HIGGINS, born 1813 in Ireland, son of Patrick; married Margaret Tuell in Ireland, 1856. Children, Mary A., Lizzie, Nora, John, Martin, Sarah; farmer and railroader.

S. M. HALL, son of James, married 1875, Tabitha Moore. Children, Edwin L., Mary M., Frank M., Annie; farmer.

JOSEPH ELIAS HINCHMAN, born 1865, son of Joseph and Caroline (Riffle) Hinchman; married at Cumberland, 1895, to Dolly Louella, daughter of Elam and Louise (Wilmoth) Daniels. Child, Mabel; farmer.

JOHN HERRON, born 1837; married Martha J. Smith 1867; children, Urnie G., Burr, Laura, H. T., Ellen, Minnie, Lenora, Missouri; farmer.

JOHN W. HELTZEL, born 1860, son of James C.; married Cora A. Johnston; children, James Philip, John W., Mary E., Monna C.

A. J. HATHAWAY, born 1856, son of Francis; married, 1885, Mattie Lake. Children. L. C., Candacia, Genevieve F., Francis W., Andrew H.; farmer, 92 acres.

SAMUEL HADDIX, born 1853, son of Isaac; married Rebecca Bryan, 1887; she died 1896; farmer, 130 acres.

I.

JEFFERSON ISNER, born 1829, son of Henry and Sarah (Helmick) Isner; English; married, 1855, to Martha Ellen, daughter of Moses and Susanna (Walker) Phillips. Children, Henry, Phoebe J., Moses, Sarah, Cordelia, Creed, Lewis. Owns 10 acres, improved. Mr. Isner says that the first house on Cheat River, in Randolph County, was built about 1770 by John Vance, who filed on land in that vicinity two years earlier.

HENRY ISNER, born 1856, son of Jefferson and Martha (Phillips) Isner; English; married, 1885, to Laura M., daughter of Emmet B. and Lucinda Vanscoy. Children, Emmet J., Claudie W., Lou Mattie, Lottie B., Laoni F., Willie B. Owns 50 acres, 30 cleared.

HAMILTON ISNER, born 1851, son of Cyrus and Christina (Kittle) Isner; English; married, 1876, to Sarah Columbia, daughter of Eli and Julia Ann (Stemple) Schoonover. Children, Burns, Ernest, Cora Ellen, Stella Mabel, Carrie Hope. Owns 90 acres, 60 cleared.

B. L. ISNER, born 1847, married Rachel Wees. Children, Albert G., Oliver, Ray, Dorsey M. and Arthur.

EUGENUS ISNER, son of John Isner, born 1838; married to Emily Wees. Children, Luverna, Daisy, Frona, Havard, Clarence and Fred.

DAVID GROVE IRVINE, born 1865, son of Wm. H. and Emily T. (Johnson) Irvine; Irish ancestry; married, 1896, to Louella, daughter of Calvin C. and Julia (Foggy) Hart. Child, Orres Keim. Has lived in Ohio and Michigan; attended Dennison University, Ohio, and Broaddus College, W. Va.

J

JOHN JACKSON. Among the earliest and most influential citizens of Randolph County was the subject of this sketch. He deserves more than a passing notice, not only because of his own prominence in public affairs, but also because he was the representative of a family of unusual natural endowments, some of the members of which have achieved fame, not only in this country, but throughout the world. The most noted of these was the great Confederate general, Thomas J. Jackson, popularly called "Stonewall." He was the great grandson of John Jackson. It is proper to turn aside a moment and trace the origin of this family as far as known.*

At the beginning of the seventeenth century James I of England, with the view of converting Ireland to Protestantism, formulated the plan of transplanting to that country Protestant colonies from the south of Scotland and the north of England. He commenced carrying out his scheme about the year 1611, the settlement being made in the Province of Ulster. The settlers were selected men and women of the most excellent sort. They were intelligent farmers and artisans. As an evidence of their intelligence, it is stated that in a document signed in the year 1718 by a miscellaneous group of 319 men, 306 wrote their names in full, only 13 making marks. Nothing like that could have happened in any other part of the British Empire. These people were Presbyterians. They and the Irish were very bitter toward each other; nevertheless there were frequent

*The facts here given regarding the ancestors of Edward Jackson, and consequently of Stonewall Jackson, are derived from original sources, and some of them are here published for the first time.

intermarriages. Their offspring, and in fact, all of the people from that section, were in course of time designated as Scotch-Irish.*

Of one of these families there was born, about the year 1719, in the parish of Londonderry, John Jackson, the great-grandfather of Stonewall. While yet a boy, his father, with two of his uncles, emigrated to London, England, where his father, after a year or two, died. The boy, John Jackson, learned the builder's trade. After arriving at manhood he contracted with a gentleman emigrating to Maryland to go with him and build him a house, with all the materials prepared in London and shipped to Maryland. In accordance with this arrangement, John Jackson went to Maryland in the year 1748 and settled in Cecil County, and there erected the house. While in Cecil County he met with and married Elizabeth Cummins, a young woman who was born in England, and with her orphan sister, had been raised by her maiden aunt. Her sister married and emigrated to New York. Elizabeth was prevailed upon to remain with her aunt who promised that she would, at her death, leave Elizabeth a considerable part of her estate, viz., £1000 (\$5000). The aunt died in two or three years. Elizabeth, after obtaining her money, went to New York in search of her sister. After her arrival and diligent search, she ascertained that her sister, husband and their two children had died of yellow fever the year preceding. She then went to Maryland where she had some acquaintances from England, with whom she made her home until 1755, in which year she was married to John Jackson. From an old letter we quote: "She often assured my sister, and felt proud of it, that the land patented in her name, including the site of the present town of Buckhannon, [W. Va.] was paid for in gold which she had brought from England; and still retained to the day of her death, a few English guineas."

Some time after the birth of their first son, George, they removed from Cecil County to what is now Moorefield, Hardy County, W. Va. After a short residence there they removed to what is now Pendleton County; thence, crossing the Alleghany mountains they settled upon the Buckhannon River near the site of the present town of Buckhannon, and with other settlers erected a fort which was long known as Jackson's Fort. They reared a family of eight children. He was a member of the first court of Randolph and assisted in organizing the county. Years afterwards, at the instance of their eldest son, George, they removed to Clarksburg, where John Jackson died in 1804, in the 85th year of his age. Elizabeth survived him until 1825, still residing at Clarksburg, where she died after attaining the age of 101 years.

When the Revolutionary War came on, John Jackson and his two eldest sons, George and Edward, bore an active part in it as soldiers to the conclusion of peace, both sons having received commissions as officers. It is

*See "Old Virginia and Her Neighbors," by Prof. John Fiske.

worthy of note that the father of Andrew Jackson, former President of the United States, and the hero of the Battle of New Orleans, was born in the same parish of Londonderry as John Jackson.

EDWARD JACKSON, son of John and Elizabeth Jackson, was a Justice of the Peace in 1787, and with his associate justices organized the county of Randolph in that year. He was the first surveyor of Randolph County; was one of the assessors for the county in 1791; was sheriff 1792. Afterwards, and subsequent to the year 1800 he settled on West Fork River, about five miles below Weston, then Harrison, now Lewis County, where he resided until he died in the year 1827. He at one time represented Harrison County in the Virginia Legislature at Richmond. He married Mary, daughter of David Haddan, who resided near where Huttonsville now stands.* By this marriage he had three sons, George, David and Jonathan.

JONATHAN JACKSON, son of Edward and Mary (Haddan) Jackson, was born about 1790. He was educated in the law and located at Clarksburg, where he practiced his profession and where he continued to reside until his death in 1827. He married Julia Beckweth, daughter of Thomas Neale, a merchant of Parkersburg. Of this marriage four children were born in the order named: Elizabeth, who died in childhood; Warren, who died in early life unmarried; Thomas Jonathan, born July 21, 1824, afterwards General Stonewall Jackson, and Laura Ann, who married Jonathan Arnold of Beverly.

ADONIAH N. JORDAN, born 1847, son of William and Elizabeth (Carr) Jordan; Irish ancestry. In 1870, in Pendleton County, he married Amanda, daughter of Isaac J. and Susan (Porter) Nelson. Children, Isaac Patrick, H., Fleet, Okey, Baxter, Brannon, Tallehassie, Blanche Hella, Jesse Lee, Heltzel, Clintwood, Caddie Susan, William, Zan, Silva and Hysel May. Has lived in Tucker, Randolph and Pendleton Counties; farmer; owns 200 acres, 150 improved. One-half the town of Job is built on land formerly belonging to him. His land was granted to Thomas B. Summerfield 114 years ago; later, part of it belonged to Soldier White. Mr. Jordan was postmaster under Harrison.

ALBERT FREELING JORDAN, born 1852, son of William Jordan, was married in 1884 to Martha, daughter of Harvey and Martha (Lambert) White. Children, Victoria, Darlot Paris, Jared L. and Pearly Chlorinda. He was in the mercantile business several years at Job, and was postmaster under Cleveland and assistant under Harrison, when Mordecai Summerfield was postmaster. He is a champion marksman, and never was beaten at a shooting match. Usually he shoots with an old-fashioned rifle. He is an artist, and for twenty-five years has followed the picture business in Pendleton, Grant, Mineral, Tucker, Randolph and other counties.

*See sketch of the Haddan family.

WILLIAM A. JORDAN, born 1858, son of William. In 1889 he married Hester Nelson. Children, Maxie, Thaddeus, Arbella, Belva, Mana, Ethel and Flossie.

GEORGE MOSSINE JORDAN, M. D., son of James E. H. and Mary (Lutz) Jordan; married in 1884, in Virginia, Lucy, daughter of C. V. and Frances (Huffman) Horn. Children, Clara H., Clarence O'Dessa Paul, Evaline and Mary. He has been editor of several papers, beginning with the *Pendleton News*, at Franklin, which he founded in 1871, and the next year founded the *Highland Recorder*, and eight years later was again editor of the *News*. In 1898 he was instrumental in founding the *Central Alleghanian* at Whitmer. He attended the Georgetown Medical School in 1896, and passed the examination of the West Virginia Medical Board, and is now practicing his profession at Whitmer.

MORTIMER JOHNSTON, born near Doe Hill, Va., 1816, son of John and Mary Wilfong Johnston. In 1837 he married Catherine Ann, daughter of John Henry Will. Children, John Henry, Washington Milton, Norval Luther, Markwood Stickley, James William, Sampson Reuben, Eliza Catherine, Mary Ellen, Alice Caroline, Charity Elizabeth, Laura Caroline, Cecil, Arbella, Lucy, Solomon Yancey. His father was born in Ireland, but came to this country while a boy. Mr. Johnston's wife died in 1845 and he married Caroline, daughter of Sampson Pennington, of Pendleton County. He was in the Southern army under Jones, and acted as a scout and mail carrier; lost a leg in the battle of the Wilderness; was at Gettysburg; he was formerly Captain of State militia; was Constable, Justice of the Peace and Notary Public.

JOHN JOHNSON, born 1851, son of Joseph Marsh and Mary Catherine Johnson; English parentage. In 1874, in Tucker County, he married Virginia Catherine, daughter of Henry and Ruth Dumire. Children, Dora Ann, Charles Wesley, Civilla Jane, William Howard, Nettie Belle and Baby. Mr. Johnson has lived in Tucker, Lewis and Randolph Counties; is a farmer, merchant, blacksmith, shoemaker and wagon-maker. Owns 23 acres, 10 improved.

JOHN MIDDLETON JOHNSON, son of David Johnson of Virginia, born 1837; mother's maiden Fannie Huff; English ancestry; married in Missouri, 1857, to Sarah, daughter of Garrett Yates. Children, Henry, Missouri, Emma, Sammy Henry, Charles Pickett and Fannie. He is a farmer; married second time 1891 to Eliza E., daughter of George W. Beahm. Children, Nancy, Etta, Belle, Gilbert Bibee and Ira Clay. He was in the Confederate Army under Pickett; fought at First Manassas, Gettysburg, Seven Days, Cold Harbor, Williamsburg, Fredericksburg and Cedar Mountain; was first sergeant; spent two years in California.

MARKWOOD S. JOHNSON, born 1848 in Pendleton County, son of Mor-

timer Johnston; Irish ancestry. In 1870 he married Sarah E., daughter of Henry Bennett, and she dying, he married her sister Jennette in 1886. Children, Henry, Maudie, Edward, Mortimer, Floyd, Rosetta, Florence, Milton, Ervin, Vancey, Elizabeth and Flossie May; by trade he is a blacksmith.

HERMAN GORDON JOHNSON, born near Meadowville, Barbour County, 1875, son of Levi and Helen A. (Poling) Johnson; English and German parentage; educated in the common schools, the Fairmont Normal School, the Peabody Normal College of Nashville, Tenn., and the University of Nashville. He taught school; served on the reportorial and editorial staff of the *Nashville American*; came to Elkins in 1898 and purchased the *Inter-Mountain*, and is its editor, he being the youngest editor in West Virginia having entire charge of a newspaper.

WILLIAM JOYCE, born 1828 in Ireland, son of Thomas and Margaret Joyce; married Hannah Flynn in 1865. Children, Margaret, Thomas and Patrick J.; farmer, 100 acres; was a Federal soldier.

PATRICK JOYCE, born 1843, in Ireland, son of Thomas and Margaret Joyce. In 1870 he married Mary T., daughter of Michael and Margaret Joyce. Children, Michael P., Margaret A., Ella C., Thomas, Maria and John. He says that Father O'Conner was the first preacher in that neighborhood. Mr. Joyce went from Ireland to England, where he mined coal. He came to West Virginia in 1870 and bought 117 acres near Laurel, which he farmed till his death in 1889. His son Michael operates the home farm. Of his children, Maggie lives in Pittsburg and Ella is one of Randolph County's best school teachers. John lives at the old home.

T. H. JOYCE, born in Ireland 1832; married at Nashville, Tenn., 1861, Anna O'Maly. Children, Mary, Stephen, Sarah, Anna, John, Thomas, Patrick, Martin and William.

THOMAS JOYCE, born in Ireland 1833, married in England 1850 to Mary Naughton. Children, John, William, Mary A., Patrick, Bridget and Kate.

EDWARD JOYCE, born 1833, son of John; married Bridget Joyce. Children, John T., James, Miles, Martin, Patrick, William, Mary A., Michael, Edward, Peter, Stephen, Isaac, Anna and Joseph.

ALBERT REES JONES, born 1866 in Preston County, son of John M. and Rebecca (Funk) Jones; he married, 1887, in Preston, to Emma J., daughter of Rev. B. T. Rader. Children Emma and Maud. He followed the lumber business at Rowlesburg five years. Came to Elkins 1889 and engaged in the same business, and was elected to the town council, and Mayor; for a time was in the mercantile business. He is State Commander of the Sons of Veterans of West Virginia. His father, who was born in Virginia in 1846, entered the Federal army at the age of 16.

M. W. JOYCE, born in Ireland 1844, son of Walter, was married in 1865

to Mary, daughter of Patrick McCarty, Children, William H., Walter T., Isaac J., Michael J., Patrick V., James H., Edward S., Margaret A., Marquis, Robert E.; farmer, merchant, miner and stonecutter.

ISAAC HERVEY JUDY, born 1856 in Grant County, son of Zebulon and Cynthia (Graham) Judy; married 1879 in Pendleton County to Hannah, daughter of Moab and Elizabeth (Lough) Harmon. Children, Louellen, Cynthia Elizabeth, Zebulon Moab, Mary Jane, Cora Magdalene, Sarah Alice, Florence, Cena Elva, and Charles Daniel; farmer, with 50 acres under cultivation.

ADAM FLETCHER JUDY, born 1860, son of Zebulon. In 1881 he married Sarah E., daughter of Archibald Bonner. Children, Mary Susan, Enoch Lawrence, Harley Delbert, Letcher Daniel and Bertha Gustava; farmer.

K.

LELAND KITTLE, son of Eli Kittle, was born in 1846, of German ancestry; was married in 1873 to Mary Margaret, daughter of James Moyers; maiden name of wife's mother Rachel Davis. They have one child, Ruth. He owns 1400 acres, half improved. He was clerk of the circuit court six years, and was licensed in 1879 to practice law. The exact date of the coming of the Kittles to Randolph is not certainly known, but they were here in the spring of 1781, as they are mentioned in the "Border Warfare" as taking part in Indian fighting at that time. When the settlers on Leading Creek were massacred or carried into captivity, Colonel Benjamin Wilson raised a company of settlers and pursued them. But the men became uneasy, fearing that during their absence another party of Indians would enter the settlement and murder their families. They clamored to return, but Colonel Wilson urged them to continue the pursuit. He then called upon all who were willing to go ahead to step forward. He stepped forward himself and only three others did likewise. One of them was Richard Kittle; the other two were Alexander West and Joseph Friend, who lived at Friend's Fort, at the mouth of Leading Creek. It being useless to follow the Indians with only four men, Colonel Wilson returned. However, the settlers about Clarksburg discovered the Indians retreating, and pursued them into Doddridge County and killed several and rescued the prisoners. There is a tradition in the family that Richard Kittle was in this part of West Virginia (possibly in Lewis County) as early as 1772, and that he was with Hughes, Hacker, Cutright and others when the Indians at Bulltown, in Braxton County, were destroyed, in time of peace. This is on the authority of Mrs. John K. Scott, who is still living in Randolph, and is the grand-niece of Richard Kittle. She says he always denied that any Indians were killed at Bulltown, but said the Indians ran away.

However, in his death bed confession one of the Cutrights, who died at the age of 105, said that the Indians were killed, men, women and children.

The ancestor of all the Kittles in Randolph was Abraham, born in New Jersey, 1731, and died in Randolph, 1816. His sons were Richard (the Indian fighter), Jacob, Abraham, George, John, and a daughter who married Henry Petro (or Pedro). Abraham Kittle, jr., was the father of Eli and grandfather of Leland. It is believed that Richard was the oldest of Abraham's sons and 25 or 30 years older than Abraham, Jr., who married Margaret Marteney. Eli Kittle, father of Leland, was born January 6, 1800, died 1863. In 1828 he married Rebecca, daughter of George Wees. Her mother's maiden name was Ruth Morgan, daughter of Zedekiah Morgan. Eli Kittle's children were Caleb, Lydia Ann, Dama Rebecca, Morgan and Leland. Morgan was killed in the Confederate Army; Lydia Ann married W. S. Booth, and lives at Albany, Ill.; Dama Rebecca married Dr. Edwin Parsons of Meadowville, Barbour County; Morgan married Sallie Long.

IRA C. KITTLE was born in 1815, died 1896, son of Benjamin and Nancy (Stalnaker) Kittle. In 1852 he married Maria C. daughter of Jesse and Diana (Woolwine) Stalnaker. Children, Louise, Paul, Nancy V., Lena, Mary F., Emma, Harriet, George L., Thomas, Margaret E., Harrison and Sophonia.

SQUIRE B. KITTLE, born 1842, son of Benjamin, married in 1867 M. Shiflitt. Children, Marshall, Nancy A., Simeon, Tip and Lucy.

ALBY KITTLE, son of Smith and Mary E. Kittle, born 1852, was married to Mary, daughter of Andrew Kittle, and their children are Lloyd V. and Harmon B. He is a farmer.

JOHN BURLIN KITTLE, son of John Kittle, born 1854; married, 1882, to Laverna, daughter of John R. Wilmoth. Children, Burtis and Clay.

JOHN EDMOND KILDOW, son of Michael V. and Mary (Root) Kildow, born 1862; German ancestry; married 1886 at Kingwood, W. Va., to Minnie, daughter of Benoni Jordan. Children, Edna, William Lavelle, Eunice and Beulah. He is a newspaper man by profession, having learned the mechanical part at Oakland, Kingwood and elsewhere, and later he bought the *Argus*, a Democratic paper at Kingwood. That party, in Preston County, was in a hopeless minority, but Mr. Kildow so managed the paper that it grew in circulation and influence; and instead of its leading a precarious existence, as when he bought it, he made it the equal of any paper in that part of the State. When he had placed it on a paying basis, he sold it and intended to enter the ministry; but the way not seeming clear for doing so, he again entered upon newspaper work, this time in Grafton, where he remained until 1894, when he took charge of the *Enterprise* at Beverly, and has remained there since. He is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, and holds views broad and liberal, believing that the true essence

of religion is a spiritual condition rather than a compliance with outward forms. Through his efforts, to a large extent, the new Methodist Protestant Church at Beverly was built.

JOHN KARLEN, born 1845, married Katy Karland, 1869. Children, Katy, John, Bertha, William and Clara.

HANSON FRIEND KISNER was born in 1863, in Pendleton County, son of Reuben and Elizabeth (Simpson) Kisner; German ancestry. In 1889 he married Priscilla Jane, daughter of Solomon C. and Jane (Wyatt) Pennington. Children, Elizabeth Hester, Cynthia Jane, John Ad and Mary Martha. He is a farmer, owns 110 acres, 30 improved; has lived 10 years in Randolph.

SOLOMON J. KNOX, born in 1830, in Maryland; son of Benjamin. Married Anna E. Edmonds in 1863. Children, Samuel M., Edward S., Anna R., Harry M., Charles G., Kingsley S.; is a shoemaker; came to West Virginia in 1881; was in the Confederate army under Imboden; was Justice of the Peace in Maryland.

JOHN H. KISAMORE was born in Pendleton County, 1870; son of Jonas and Hannah (Harper) Kisamore. In 1896, in Pendleton County, he married Sallie A., daughter of Amos and Mary (Barthey) Morral. They have one child, Florence.

C. C. KERNS, born 1854, son of John S. Kerns, married, 1875, in Tucker County, Jemima, daughter of Enos Carr. Children, Ida Jane, Adam Harness, Florence May, Charlotte, Flodie Alice, John Smith, Walter, Luther, Enos, Wilbert, Emmet Clyde, Eliza, Maudie and Baby. Farmer, 269 acres, 100 improved, on Middle Mountain.

JOHN SELBY KISSINGER married Addie Stalnaker. Children, William and Carrie.

DANIEL KELLISON, born 1832, son of James and Susan Kellison; married, 1860, to Martha A., daughter of Augustus and Mary Wood. One child, Florence.

HERMAN KOERNER, born 1847, married Fannie Drummer, 1865. Children, Frieda, Anna, Martha, Ida, Alfred, Clara. Owns 340 acres.

A. E. KIUMBIEGLE was born in 1854, married Maggie Dryburgh. Children, Belle and Allie.

WILLIAM HAY KEIM, born in Pennsylvania in 1869, son of Silas C. and Anna (Arnold) Keim; German ancestry; was married in 1895 at Pittsburg to Eva, daughter of John and Winifred (Powell) Rees. Children, Bess and Vera. He was educated in the common schools and in Bridgewater College, Virginia. For two years he was employed as conductor on a Pittsburg cable car line. In 1897 he came to Randolph and accepted a position in the store of N. G. Keim. He has traveled extensively in the West.

STEPHEN KING, born in Ireland 1805, died 1893, son of Stephen and Margaret King; married Catherine, daughter of John Connolly. Children,

John, Patrick S., Stephen, Michael, Mary, Margaret, Martin, Andrew, Bernard and Joseph. He was a farmer with 324 acres, 175 improved. He came to America in 1863 and to Randolph five years later. The children all live on the home place and deal extensively in stock.

MICHAEL H. KING, born 1814 in Ireland, son of Owen and Anna King; married, in Ireland, Bridget Morgan. Children, John A. and Owen; farmer; was elected township treasurer 1865 and served four years.

PATRICK M. KING, born in Ireland 1834, son of Owen and Bridget (Morgan) King. In 1861 he was married in Harrison County to Anna, daughter of Miles and Mary King. Children, Mathew, Mary A., Patrick F., Michael H., Delia, Owen W., Catherine, Martin J. and John F.; farmer; owns 200 acres. The daughters, Delia and Catherine, are teachers.

MILES KING, born in Ireland, 1835, son of John and Margaret King. In 1858 he married at Weston, Martha J., daughter of W. E. and Louise Corley. Children, Mary A., Kate, Eliza, Margaret, Ellen, William, Sarah, Terese, Bridget, Paul, Helen; railroader and farmer, and is a leading politician of Roaring Creek District.

MICHAEL KING, born 1839 in Ireland, son of Owen King. In 1865 he married Delia Joyce. Children, Eugene, Anna, Mary C., Joseph M., Katie B., Eddie M., William M., Maggie J., Walter and Lily.

JOHN A. KING, born 1844 in Ireland, son of Michael. In 1867 he married Mary O'Conner. Children, Maria, Michael W., Owen J., Anna T., Patrick F., John T., Aliee B., Frances G., Stephen, James, Winifred, Oscar B., William V., Alfred G. and Mary A.; was a teamster in the Federal army, and is now a farmer.

OWEN J. KING, born 1872, son of John A. and Mary (O'Connor) King, educated in the common schools of Randolph, and began business as a stonecutter, working in Wheeling, Charleston, on the Court-Houses at Marlinton and Addison. Later he went into the saloon business at Laurel, Lick and Beverly. His father and his grandfather, Michael King, were born in Ireland, his father in 1849. Six years later they came to America and settled at Kingsville, Randolph County. His father was Constable in Roaring Creek, and was in the Confederate army.

REV. WAYNE KENNEDY, born 1813, died 1883; Irish parentage; was married in 1870 to Mrs. Lenox Camden, daughter of William and Anna (McLean) Foggy. Children, Hanning, Wayne Camden, Camden Wayne, Lenox Martin Camden. He owned 266 acres, 75 improved; began preaching when nineteen, was stationed eight years at Parkersburg, and became presiding elder of the M. E. Church, South.

CAMDEN WAYNE KENNEDY, born 1877, son of Rev. Wayne and Mary A. (Foggy) Kennedy. He attended the Buckhannon seminary one year,

has taught three years in Randolph and is among the county's most progressive teachers.

HARRISON KELLEY, born 1822, son of Abel W. and Jermah (Kittle) Kelley; German and English ancestry. In 1878 he married Louise, daughter of Ira C. and Maria Kittle. Children, Arthur, Er M. Walter, Saphronia, Sterling, Guy and Cecil H. He is a carpenter and farmer.

C. S. KELLEY, son of Benjamin and Margaret (White) Kelley; married Elizabeth C., daughter of Hamilton Stalnaker, 1865. Children Annetta F., Bertie U., Davis L. J., Guy W. B., Newton B. L.; farmer on Becca's Creek.

DRAPER CAMDEN KELLEY, born in Barbour County, son of Dyre and Malinda Kelley, was married in 1889 to Anza, daughter of Alfred and Mary Poling. Children, Raymond H., Arley G., Clarence C., and four infants that died unnamed. He lives in Elkins and is a carpenter.

ALBA CHENOWETH KELLEY, son of Dolbeare and Margaret Kelley, born 1860, married, 1885, to Nancy A., daughter of Elam D. and Dorothy A. Murphy. Children, Ethel May, Harold Ray, Lelia Pearl, Lorena Beryl and Elam Howard. He is a farmer near Montrose. William Kelley, his grandfather, was the first settler on Kelley Mountain, and his great-grandfather came from Ireland.

WILLIAM FLOYD KELLEY, born 1861, son of Dolbeare Kelley, was married in 1886 to Rosa A., daughter of Henry T. and Rebecca Lawson. Children, Farla, Nora J., Minta M. and Edgar L. He owns 75 acres near Montrose; has been member of the Board of Education and belongs to the M. P. Church.

ANDREW ADDISON KILE, born 1842, at Upper Tract, W. Va.; son of Absalom and Mary (Currence) Kile; German descent. In 1870 he married Rebecca, daughter of Valentine and Ellen (Rexroad) Bowers. Children, Elihu, Nettie Virginia, Annie R., Louemma, Mary L., Lemuel R., Lora J., Willie C., Roy Brocket and Loy Burton. He has lived in Pendleton and Randolph Counties, and Ohio and Texas; was in the Confederate army under Colonel Pegram, at Rich Mountain; was with Imboden till the close of the war; took part in many skirmishes and the following battles: Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Bunker Hill, Williamsport, Gettysburg, Turkey Ridge, Lynchburg; had four brothers in the Southern army, all of whom were wounded; he was not hurt, although several bullets passed through his clothes.

ELIHU H. KILE, M. D., born 1871 at Upper Tract, West Virginia, son of Andrew A. and Rebecca (Bowers) Kile. In 1894, at Brushy Run, W. Va., he married Florence, daughter of Job and Elizabeth (Harper) Dolley. Doctor Kile attended the common schools of Pendleton County and the medical school at Lebanon, Ohio, and the medical department of the University of Louisville, graduating in 1895. He is located at Job, where he owns a house and lot,

EMIL KNUTTI, born 1868 at Neidfluh, Switzerland; son of Jacob and Catherine (Scherz) Knutti; was married in 1893 at Alpina, Randolph County, to Lizzie, daughter of Jackson and Eleanor (Wirner) Cunningham. Children, Stephen E. and Ella May. He has a peculiar old clock, brought from Switzerland, age unknown, which he keeps in memory of the fatherland.

JACOB KNUTTI, son of Jacob, born 1860, in Switzerland; mother's maiden name Catherine Scherz; married 1891, Emma T., daughter of Charles E. Mylius; maiden name of wife's mother, Kate Jennings. Children, Anna, Carl Jacob, Mary G., Catherine and Richard. Mr. Knutti is a farmer and lives near Beverly.

JOHN GOTTLIEB KNUTTI, born 1871 at Niedfluh, Canton Berne, Switzerland, son of Jacob Knutti. He graduated with the degree A. B. from the West Virginia University at Morgantown; he also graduated as a cadet, and was commissioned captain in the National Guards. He was appointed to a position as teacher in the State Normal School at Fairmont, and in a short time was made first assistant in that institution.

I.

JAMES H. LOGAN, son of William and Elizabeth (Crawford) Logan, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., 1818; Scotch-Irish descent. His grandfather, James Logan, was a pioneer of that county. He married Hannah Irvine. The maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Alexander Crawford, born in Augusta County, where both of his parents were killed by Indians. He became an elder in the Presbyterian Church. The father of the subject of this sketch was a farmer, mechanic and millwright. He was a Captain in the War of 1812. In 1827 he moved his family to Randolph, locating 23 miles above Beverly, where he built and operated the first mill in that section. He died in 1858, and his wife in 1831. James H. Logan was nine years old when he came with his parents to Randolph. He was educated at Granville, Va., and at Lexington, at what is now Washington and Lee University. For a number of years he followed teaching, and the success in life of his pupils is the highest praise of his educational work. Later he engaged in civil engineering, and dealt in real estate, becoming the owner of several valuable tracts of land. In 1853 he married Mary G., daughter of Robert Crawford, a soldier in the War of 1812, and youngest son of Alexander Crawford. To Mr. and Mrs. Logan were born four children, two of whom died in infancy. The eldest, Frances Irvine, married Hon. Cyrus H. Scott, and died in 1893. Emma, the only child now living, also became the wife of Cyrus H. Scott. Mrs. Logan and her two daughters were members of the Presbyterian Church.

The subject of this sketch is liberal in his views, both as regards politics and religion, in the former, looking rather to the man, in the interest

of decency, civilization and good government, than the slavish trappings of party. In the latter he has always been the friend of individuality in man, of free investigation and free thought, and opposed to fanaticism, dogmatism and moral slavery. He believes that this world is a system of progression; that man is progressive; that in the future, as in the past, what is orthodox today, a century hence may become heterodox, for the very reason that there will be, then must be, progression and advancement in religion as in every department of the human ken. He believes that God does not act without design, that He never gave the bird wings and did not intend it to fly; that He never endowed man with that noble, God-like power, reason, and made it a crime to think, to investigate, to reason. He believes that all truth is a benefit to mankind; that an error is an injury; that nothing but truth can ever benefit the race; that the only religion that is worth anything is the religion that is based upon sound philosophy, and the indications of God in the volume of nature, and that the man who comes the nearest truth is the nearest God and the nearest Heaven.

ALEXANDER CRAWFORD LOGAN, born 1814 in Rockbridge County, Virginia, son of Wm. and Elizabeth Logan. In 1840 he married Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas and Martha (Wood) Moore. Children, William Thomas, James Alexander, Martha Elizabeth, Clarinda Ann, Luther Irwin, Rebecca Craig, Mary Ann, Ardelia E., and S. Columbia. Mr. Logan lives at Valley Head.

WM. T. LOGAN, born 1841, son of A. C. Logan, married 1871 to Elizabeth Sharp. Children, Marietta E., James C., Lucy E., Alvin C.

JAMES CRAWFORD LOGAN, son of William T. and Elizabeth (Sharp) Logan, born 1875; married 1897 to Louella, daughter of H. A. and Melvina (Wees) Ward, child, Willis Camden.

REV. C. SCOTT LINGAMFELTER was born in Berkeley County, W. Va., of Scotch-Irish and German descent. After receiving his preparatory training in several academies, he entered Hampden Sidney College, Virginia, in 1869, and in 1872 graduated from that institution. The same year he entered Union Theological Seminary, Virginia, graduating in the class of 1875. He was immediately licensed and ordained by the Winchester Presbytery and became pastor of the church in Berryville, Virginia, where he remained five years. From 1880 to 1890, he was pastor in Poolesville, Maryland, from which he was called to the pastorate of the Davis Memorial Church at Elkins. In 1876 he was united in marriage to Miss Rebekah M. Lupton, of Berryville, Virginia, who is an active and earnest co-worker with her husband in the responsible labors of this important charge.

It is proper in this connection to give more than a passing notice to the Davis Memorial Church, with which Rev. Lingamfelter has been connected during his residence in Randolph County. There is no church edifice in West Virginia supassing this in finishing and architecture, although

there are larger churches and, therefore, more expensive, although even in that respect not many surpass it.

This beautiful structure which stands at the intersection of Kerens and Randolph avenues with Fifth and Park streets, was the gift of ex-Senator Henry G. Davis and his brother, Colonel Thomas B. Davis, to the congregation of the Presbyterian Church, and was erected as a memorial to their mother; the beautiful memorial windows and side panels being the contribution of Senator S. B. Elkins and wife, and the heirs of the late William R. Davis. The building was dedicated September 29, 1895, the sermon being preached by Rev. Moses D. Hoge, D. D., of Richmond, Va. One week before that the pastor had preached the last sermon in the old church, which still stands at the intersection of Randolph avenue and Third street, and is one of the old landmarks of the lower valley, being long known as the "Old White Church," and was occupied during the Civil War by the Federal soldiers, its history long ante-dating that of the town.

The congregation of this church owes its origin to a little band known as the "Lower Congregation of the Tygart's Valley Church," that held its first memorable services over 65 years ago, in what was called the "Old Kittle Place," on the spot where now stands the residence of the late Rev. Hanning Foggy. The Earles, Harpers, Wards, Caplingers, McLeans, Taylors, Chenoweths, Marstillers, and Morrisons were connected with the early organization, and were ministered to by such men as Revs. Baber, Loomis, Blain, Gaulidet, Thomas, See, Fletcher and Preston.

In September, 1869, the present organization was formed, under the title of the Leadsville Presbyterian Church, and was served at intervals by Revs. Robert Scott, Frank J. Brooke and J. N. Van Deventer, in connection with the church at Beverly. Under Mr. Van Deventer's pastorate, after the town grew up around it, the name was changed to the "Elkins Church." In 1890 Rev. C. Scott Lingamfelter was called to the pastorate and still continues in charge. When the congregation moved into their new building the name was again changed by the authority of Lexington Presbytery, and the church became the "Davis Memorial." Since the growth of the town the work of the church has prospered and its success has been phenomenal, having quadrupled its numbers under the present pastorate; reporting to the General Assembly of 1898 a membership of 218. The Ruling Elders are Nicholas Marsteller, Randolph M. Harper, Squire B. Ward, Major W. J. Armstrong, and Dr. J. C. Irons. The Deacons are Henry A. Harper, Andrew Taylor, Charles Marsteller, Job Ward, Daniel P. Harper, Thomas Leonard and Frank Buzzell. In addition to the Deacons, C. Wood Dailey, James A. Bent, Lee Marsteller, Henry G. Davis and Stephen B. Elkins are Trustees. The church has a flourishing Sunday School and societies for Home and Foreign Missions and a Ladies' Aid Society which has been a great factor in the aggressive work of the congregation. It

owns several valuable town lots and has a comfortable and commodious manse, situated in a most desirable location.

JAMES H. LAMBERT, born 1828 in Pendleton County, son of James B. and Susanna (Nelson) Lambert. In 1852 he married America A., daughter of Catherine Bonner. Children, James B., Christopher C., Lorenzo D., Nathaniel, Edward, Prosy Ellen, Annie May, Flodie V., Alfred Y.; was a school teacher, and was a captain in the Federal Army. In 1884 he lived in Tucker County and was elected County Commissioner; is now proprietor of the Alleghany Hotel at Job, and is postmaster.

CHARLES EDWARD LAMBERT, born 1868 near Franklin, son of John J. and Berlinda (Lough), German parentage. In 1898 he married Gertie S., daughter of Robert D. and Emma (Vint) Bennett; came to Randolph 1885; attended school at Fairmont; took the business course in the Kentucky University, graduating in 1895; teacher in the public school at Horton and owner of the Lambert Block.

ALBERTUS LAMBERT, born in Pendleton County, 1871, son of Cain and Ellen Lambert. In 1892, near Circleville, he married Phoebe J., daughter of Robert J. and Jane (Hinkle) Nelson. Children, Neva and Dove; came to Randolph 1894; farmer near Harman.

HENRY THOMAS LAWSON, born 1837 in Harrison County, son of Elias and Elizabeth (Teter) Lawson. Irish and Dutch ancestry. In 1856, in Pennsylvania, he married Rebecca, daughter of William and Mary (Nutter) Douglass. Their children are Meredith E., F. M. A., Rena F., Rosa E., F. A., H. T., J. H. and Kittie Ann. He began as a farmer in Harrison County, came to Randolph in 1876 and now owns 132 acres near Montrose, nearly all under high cultivation and well stocked. He has been a member of the M. P. Church forty-two years, and has been either member of the New Interest Board of Education or school trustee nearly ever since he came to the county. His father was born near the Ohio River about 1800, and was a farmer in Harrison County and an exhorter in the M. P. Church for sixty years, and was liberal and charitable in all his dealings with his fellow men. His father's name was Theopholis. William Douglas, Mrs. Lawson's father, was born in Barbour County in 1810, and was a church member, and in business was a farmer and stockdealer. He has 176 descendants, including great-great-grandchildren. His father was Levi Douglas, also of Barbour County.

FRANKLIN ASBURY LAWSON, born 1875, son of Henry Thomas and Rebecca (Douglass) Lawson. He attended the West Liberty Normal School, and taught several terms in Randolph and Tucker Counties. In 1898 he entered the ministry of the M. P. Church. He is an eloquent speaker and logical reasoner.

ABRAHAM LIMBERS, born in 1837 in Barbour County, son of John and Sarah Limbers; was married in 1859 to Eliza, daughter of Noah Corley. Children, Louise, Henry M., Camden, William, Patience, Rachel, Lucy, and James L. He was in the Confederate army, and is now a merchant at Roaring Creek Junction. His youngest daughter Lucy graduated from the city schools of Weston and is a teacher.

ELIAS R. LOUGH, born in Pendleton County, 1815, died 1886; son of John and Sarah (Harpold) Lough; German parentage. In 1843 he married Dorcas, daughter of George and Ruth (Morgan) Wees. Children, Angeline, Rebecca, John Vernon, Leslie J. and George Morgan; came to Randolph 1841. His father came from Germany and settled in Pendleton; died 1853, his wife, Sarah, dying in 1858. John Lough's children were, Zebulon, John, Adam, Amos, Jacob, Noah, William, Michael and Elias R. The following dates are taken from George Wees' family Bible:

George Wees, born April 11, 1781.

Zyrus Wees,* born December 23, 1805.

Zyba Wees,* born November 20, 1807.

Jacob Wees, born January 3, 1814.

George Wees, died November 6, 1855.

GEORGE MORGAN LOUGH, born 1845 near Elkins, son of Elias R. and Dorcas (Wees) Lough. In 1879 he married Louisa, daughter of Alba and Emily (Wilmoth) Chenoweth. Children, Leslie and Guy. He is a farmer and owns 1050 acres, 500 improved, in Leadsville District.

JOHN VERNON LOUGH, brother of George M. Lough, was born in 1850, and in 1894 he married Delia Wilson, daughter of Solomon and Abigail (Ryan) Caplinger. They have one child.

GEORGE WASHINGTON LEONARD, born 1849, son of Franklin and Lucinda (Earle) Leonard, Irish parentage; was married in 1894 to Beulah W., daughter of Andrew J. and Xantippe (Crawford) Collett. Children, Roy Lee and Heroe. In 1897 he was appointed deputy Sheriff under A. W. Hart; owns 2500 acres, 1000 improved. He lives at Beverly.

JOHN CARLELE LEONARD, born 1844, son of Franklin Leonard, was married in 1872 to Belle Dona, daughter of Archibald and Margaret (Hyre) Chenoweth. Children, F. Lee, Charles, William and Worthington. Owns 112 acres, half improved.

FRED L. LEONARD, son of John C. Leonard, born 1873; mother's maiden name was Belle Chenoweth; English ancestry. He is manager of the Alliance Stock Company's store in Beverly.

THOMAS LEONARD, born in Pennsylvania, son of Reuben, was married in 1889 to Lizzie R. Harmon. They have one child, Mary Elizabeth. He

*The names Zyrus and Zyba are thus spelled in the family record, but the usual spelling now is Zirus and Ziba, sometimes Zaiba.

was a Federal soldier, and after the war was in the gold and silver mines in Nevada and California.

HENRY H. LEWIS, born 1832 in Buckhannon, son of Andrew and Mary E. (Forinash) Lewis; German, English and French descent; was married in 1852 to Martha A., daughter of David and Elizabeth Harris. Children, John A., Andrew D., George W., Henry H., Granville S., Rose E., Mary E. and Minnie L. Farmer and merchant; owns 1690 acres, 400 improved; came to Randolph 1860; enlisted in the Union army in September, 1861, and served till December, 1865; was First Lieutenant; in 1872 was elected Justice of the Peace; has been prominent in all public improvements, such as roads and school-houses.

GEORGE WASHINGTON LEWIS, son of Franklin Lèwis, born 1847, in Greenbrier County; mother's maiden name was Catherine Constantine. He married in 1876 to Mrs. Jemima Pritt, daughter of Jesse Stalnaker. Children, William E., Asa, Alice, Jesse and Joseph. He was killed by guerrillas in Webster County during the war.

JOHN LEWIS, born 1835, married, 1863, to Luverna Ward. Children, Martha, Mary E., Lydia W., Floyd E., Ada B., Emma, Ivy and David. He lives in Middle Fork District.

WILLIAM LEWIS, born 1843, married Mary A. Hinkle, 1862. Children, Jacob M., Leonard, Ida B., Portia M., Rebecca, Clarence D., William, Viola, Vivie, Obad and Nora B. Owns 80 acres, on which is the site of an Indian camp.

GEORGE W. LEWIS, son of John W. Lewis, born in 1864 in Greenbrier County; mother's maiden name, Ruth M. Huffman; ancestry, Dutch, Welsh and French; graduated at Hampton-Sidney College with degrees A. B. and A. M., and took the post-graduating course in history in Johns Hopkins University; graduated at the University of Virginia with degrees LL. B. He was admitted to practice law in Beverly 1891; and was editor of the *Randolph Enterprise* two years. He has filled the position of special judge of the circuit court in Randolph.

GODFREY LADERICK, born 1849, in Switzerland, and married, 1874, Annie Huffman. Children, Rosie, Ernest, Frank and Bertha. Owns 90 acres.

CALVIN LAMB, born 1851, son of Granger and Judah (Quick) Lamb; English parentage; married in Upshur County, 1874, Virginia, daughter of James and Catherine Gooden. Children, James A., Lewis, William H., Mary J., Arthur Gordon L., John R., Miner, Sarah, Anna, Judah, Ivy, Lily and Silas. He is a farmer, owns 49 acres. An old Indian trail passed through the farm.

GEORGE ROBERT LATHAM, son of Colonel George R. Latham, of the

Second West Virginia Regiment, born in Upshur County 1873; his mother's maiden name was Caroline Thayer; was married in 1896 at Buckhannon to Winnie, daughter of F. W. Brown. Child, Julia. He is a dealer in lumber and feed at Beverly, and was educated at the Buckhannon Seminary.

SAMUEL LEMON, born 1814, son of Jacob and Jane (Wood) Lemon; was married in 1840 to Elizabeth J., daughter of Edward and Sarah (Gilden) Wood. Children, Wm. E., Jacob, James W., Elvira, Sarah J., Susan B., Lucy A., George L., Ida, Betty E., Selia M. and Bidia. His father was a Revolutionary soldier.

RICHARD LEE, born 1873 in Pocahontas County, son of George and Elizabeth B. (White) Lee. African ancestry; barber at Huttonsville; was raised a farmer.

ROBERT ALLEN LILLY, born 1852 in Marion County, son of David H. and Josephine (Kline) Lilly; married 1874 in Webster County, to Mildred Jane, daughter of Isaac and Margaret (Griffin) Hamrick. Children, Roxie, Daisy, Berta, Nellie; farmer and machinist at Elkins.

JOHN MARSHALL LOUDIN, son of Thomas Loudin, born 1828, married 1854, to Amanda J. Burner. Children, Ellen, Jacob B., Lee O., and George M.

GEORGE WASHINGTON LLOYD, son of James M. and Martha (Armstrong) Lloyd, born 1858; was married in 1879 to Elizabeth, daughter of John and Martha (Quick) Shreve. Children, Wilbur, Lucy, Lado, Elmer and Carrie. He resides on the "Shreve Farm," in Valley Bend District.

GEORGE CAPLINGER LYTLE, born 1825; son of Robert and Mary E. (Caplinger) Lytle; Scotch-Irish; was married in 1852 to Julia Ann, daughter of George and Susan (Hart) McLean. Children, James B., Archibald E., Mary E., French, Squire B. Laura and Daisey; second marriage, 1887 to Mary E., daughter of James M. Hart. He owns 500 acres, 200 improved; was twice deputy sheriff. James Lytle, grandfather of George C., came to Philadelphia from Ireland; was a merchant. One of his sons died in Cuba and one in Haiti.

ARCH EARLE LYTLE, born 1868, son of George C. and Julia A. (McLean) Lytle; Scotch-Irish; member Co. A. 1st W. Va. National Guards.

JOHN LEARY, born 1860; married 1884 to Evaline, daughter of Morris Chenoweth. Children, Emily, Anna M., Pearl and Sibbie.

HAMILTON LEARY, son of James Leary, born on Kelley Mountain 1864. He married in 1897 Alice, daughter of James Vest. Children, Harry and Missouri. He is a farmer in Beverly district.

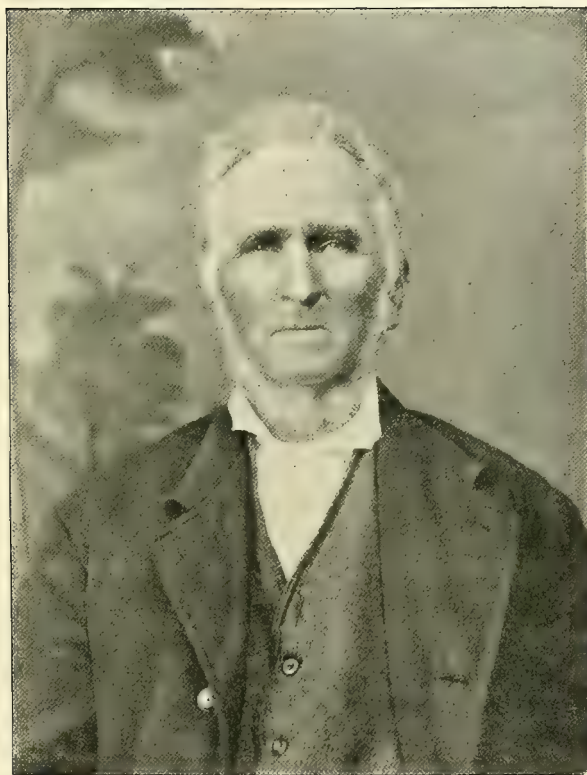
SAMUEL B. LONG, born in Pendleton County, 1843, son of Abel N. and Eliza (Mullenix) Long. In 1865 he married Mary Margaret, daughter of Solomon A. Pennington. She dying, he married Arbela Roy, widow of

Benjamin Franklin Roy, and daughter of Vincent Pennington. Their children are Rebecca J., James Madison, Mary Catherine, Hugh Allen, Alden Machia, Rosanna, Artrutia, Arabella, Ira Strite, Donna, Alpha, Charles Edmond and Abel Harry. He is a farmer and was in the Union service under Captain Snyder.

WASHINGTON J. LONG, one of the solid men of Randolph who wielded an influence in its affairs that has lived after him, was born in 1804 and was a son of George Long. The maiden name of his mother was Sally Ryan and she belonged to a well-known and influential family. The subject of this sketch possessed characteristics which were sure to bring him success, and in his long and useful life he attained to both wealth and honors, the one acquired by his industry and good judgment, the other bestowed upon him by his fellow men who chose him to represent them in the legislature. He was elected by a large majority by the people of Randolph and Tucker Counties, and he was an able and a safe representative. In private life he was a model citizen. For his first wife he married Mary Hutton, daughter of Jonathan Hutton, one of the leading men in Randolph in the latter part of the last and the early part of this century. Their children were Draper, Elizabeth, Seymour, Catherine, George C., Andrew J., Sarah and Mary H. His second marriage was to Margaret See, and they had one daughter, Emma. By careful attention to business Mr. Long accumulated valuable property in Randolph and Tucker Counties, in the latter county the fine lands in the Holly Meadows belonging to him and he settled James and John Long there. His lands in Randolph still belong to his children and are justly regarded as the choicest portion of the Tygart's Valley. He died, as he lived, respected by all who knew him, and he is considered as one of the representative men of Randolph county.

ANDREW JACKSON LONG, born 1849, son of Washington J. and Mary (Hutton) Long. He has been many years in public life and has filled every position with ability and integrity, winning the confidence and esteem of the people of his county. He was sixteen years president of the Valley Bend Board of Education, and in 1892 was elected sheriff, and he conducted the affairs of the office with exceptional ability. When the Court House burned he was a heavy loser, no less than \$4000 worth of paper being burned and lost beyond recovery. He owns extensive property, his farm in Valley Bend containing 700 acres, of which 500 are in a high state of cultivation, in the best part of the county.

GEORGE CASSELMAN LONG, son of Washington J. and Mary (Hutton) Long, born 1842. He was married 1863 to Melissa Ellen, daughter of Benjamin and Catherine (Slagle) Phares. Children, Mary C., Annie Grace, Branch Benjamin, Georgiana, Washington Jackson, Carl Baxter, Adonijah B. Mr. Long lived in Barbour in 1873, lived in Tucker 1878, and in Ran-



WASHINGTON J. LONG

dolph since 1886. He is a farmer and lives six miles above Beverly. His son, Washington J., is one of Randolph's most energetic school teachers.

M.

ROBERT MAXWELL was a prominent man in the early history of Randolph. Nothing can now be learned of his birth or his parentage, and very little of his descendants or of his family. The first record of him was in 1776, when he lived on "Thomas Parsons' Run," in Hampshire County (now Hardy). He was an intimate friend of Thomas Parsons, and in 1773, Parsons, who was about to deed valuable tracts of land, near the Horse Shoe, in what is now Tucker County, to his three sons, William, James and George, appointed Maxwell as his attorney to make the deeds, and the deeds were accordingly made. Earlier than that, and before the formation of Randolph, that is, April 12, 1784, Maxwell, as the assignee of James Parsons, applied for a patent for 150 acres of land on Horse Shoe Run, "including Radcliff's camp," in the present county of Tucker. It is believed that he was then living on Horse Shoe Run. He certainly lived there about that time, and a creek which empties into Horse Shoe Run, six miles east of St. George, is known to this day as "Maxwell's Run;" and near its mouth there was an old clearing long known by no other name than "Robert's Field." In 1798 he patented another 150 acres on Horse Shoe Run, but he no longer lived there, having moved to Leading Creek, near its mouth, prior to 1787. The Virginia Legislature, in October, 1787, passed an Act incorporating an academy for the counties of Randolph, Harrison, Monongalia and Ohio (the whole northern part of the present State), and appointed Robert Maxwell one of the trustees.* When Randolph County was organized, in 1787, Maxwell was appointed by the Governor of Virginia as one of the Justices of the Peace who constituted the county court. That court numbered among its members some very able men, among them being John Wilson and John Haddan, Randolph's two first representatives in the Virginia Legislature, and the latter a great-grandfather of Stonewall Jackson; Edward Jackson, grandfather of Stonewall; and John Jackson, a great-grandfather of Stonewall; besides, there were three of the old Westfall pioneers who settled Tygart's Valley in 1772—Jacob, Cornelius and George. It was a county court the like of which will probably not be seen again. Soon after the county was organized, Robert Maxwell was appointed deputy county clerk and held the office many years, and many of the old records are in his handwriting. In 1789 he was appointed County Coroner, he being a physician. About the same time he was appointed surgeon for the county militia. He was a preacher also, and he performed more marriage ceremonies than any other preacher ever in the county, with the single exception of Rev. Asa Harman, of Dry Fork. It is not known whom Robert Maxwell married,

* See "Hening's Statutes at Large," pp. 38, 39, 640 and 661.

except that her name was Deborah. They had one daughter only (so far as known) and her name was Elizabeth, and on May 29, 1792, she was married to Samuel Ball, whose descendants still live in Randolph. Maxwell was a large landowner, his possessions lying in the present counties of Tucker, Barbour, Randolph, and at one time he owned 10,000 acres on Gauley River. He died about 1818, leaving no will.

THOMAS W. MCATEE, born 1848; married Rebecca Bradshaw. Children, Wm. L., Marian A., Addie, Albert H., Millard F., Mabel, Evert, Lucy and Elsie.

WILLIAM LEE MCATEE, born 1867 at Elkwater, son of Thomas William and Margaret (Folks) McAtee; Scotch ancestors; was married at Addison in 1888 to Bertha Jane, daughter of John and Margaret Eakle. Children, Bertel Donovan, Willie Sylvester and Edna Adaline. The first house in the vicinity of Blue Spring was built in 1840 by Jeremiah Cougar. An Indian flint quarry is in that locality.

H. H. MCATEE, born 1822; married, first, to Nancy Hoysett; second, to Rebecca J. Bradshaw; third, to Margaret C. Stalnaker. Children, James S., Thomas, Elizabeth, Henry, Charles, Millard, Ferdinand, Jacob, Mary, Sarah, Lulila, James, Allie M., Georgia, John N. and Olevia.

JACOB M. MCATEE, born 1861, son of H. H. McAtee; by trade a carpenter.

ELAM D. MURPHY was born in Barbour County in 1843, son of Harrison and Elizabeth (Martin) Murphy; English parentage. In 1863 he married Dorothy, daughter of Washington and Nancy (Kelly) Long. Children, Alonzo Wellington, Nancy A. and David W. He began life as a farmer, with a very limited education, living at different times in Tucker, Barbour and Randolph. He owns 107 acres near Montrose, and was the first merchant, first postmaster and first mayor of that town. In 1865 he entered the Primitive Baptist Church, and in 1897 became a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church at Montrose. His father was born in 1801, and his grandfather, David Murphy, was a native of Virginia.

ALONZO WELLINGTON MURPHY, son of Elam D., born 1864, married Emma Phillips and has one child, Cecil. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

ENOCH ELLSWORTH MOUSE, born in 1864, son of Adam and Emily Mouse, was married in 1889 to Mary A., daughter of Archibald Harper. Children Lily Grace, Willis Bent, Gordon Clarence, Urcel and Golden. He is a farmer and dairyman near Elkins.

RICHARD CLARK MOORE, born 1855, son of Rolie and Sarah A. Moore, was married in 1874 to Delila C., daughter of Amos J. Canfield. Children, Viona, Charles Henry, Icy and Orpha. He came to Randolph from Tyler

County; first settled on Cheat River, and later became a farmer near Orlena, owning 75 acres.

WILLIAM D. MAYO, born 1848, son of Dudley and Mary J. (White) Mayo; Scotch-Irish; was married in 1887 to Deliah A., daughter of Solomon and Rachel (Hyre) Williams. Children, Charles B., Richard D., Esther H., William B., Birdie W. He lives at Pickens where he is engaged in the hotel business.

CHARLES B. MAYO, born 1870; Scotch-Irish, son of William D. and Sarah (Dickison) Mayo, was married in 1896 to Kitty, daughter of Charles K. and Susan (Jennings) Fretwell. Mr. Mayo spent his early life in Upshur County, and came to Randolph in 1888, where he subsequently became agent for Senator Camden at Pickins.

ZEDEKIAH MORGAN was an officer and prominent citizen in the early years of Randolph. He was born in Connecticut, 1744, of ancestors who had lived in New England since 1636. The first in America was James Morgan, 1607; the next in the line of descent was John Morgan, born 1645; the next was Isaac Morgan, born 1670; the next was Peter Morgan, born 1705; and the next was the subject of this sketch, the fifth generation from the James Morgan the immigrant. Zedekiah Morgan was an officer in the Revolutionary War. His descendents are now numerous and influential in Randolph and other counties of West Virginia, as well as in other States. Lack of space forbids giving more than an outline of the families descended from Zedekiah Morgan, but fuller mention of some of those families and individuals will be found elsewhere in this book. Zedekiah Morgan, in 1769, married Ruth Dart, of Connecticut, and after her death he married Rebecca Watson, of Boston. By the first marriage he had six children, Joshua, Ezra, Hezekiah, Lydia, Ruth, Naomi; by his second marriage, four children, Theodore, Watson, Fanny and Alford. These children married and had families as follows:

Joshua married Hannah Gould and had three children, Isaac, Chester and Lydia.

Ezra Morgan married Rhoda Byrant and had three children, Emily Maria and Eliza.

Hezekiah Morgan, born 1773, married Elizabeth Sanford and had three children, Ezra, Zera and Fanny.

Lydia Morgan married Mr. Wakelee and had two children, Ebenezer and Nancy.

Ruth Morgan married George Wees, of Randolph, and had six children, Ziba, Zirus, Rebecca, Jacob, Dorcas and Martha.

Naomi Morgan married Adam Stalnaker, of Randolph and had four children, Maria, Daniel, Ellen and Randolph.

Theodore Morgan married Lydia H. Rude, of Lewis County, and had

ten children, Maxwell, Amos, Jane, Ezra, Maria, Rebecca, Hannah, Luceba, Hattie, and a son who died young.

The facts of the marriages of Watson, Fanny and Alfred Morgan could not be obtained for this book.

The marriages and subsequent history of all the grandchildren of Zedekiah Morgan cannot be given here, but the following will suffice:

Isaac Morgan, son of Joshua, married Amanda Gould.

Chester Morgan, son of Joshua, married three times, to Virginia Townsend, to Nancy Talbott, to Delila Boiles.

Lydia Morgan, daughter of Joshua, married Major Thorp.

Emily Morgan, daughter of Ezra, married Eldridge Burr.

Maria Morgan, daughter of Ezra, married Abram Hudkins.

Eliza Morgan, daughter of Ezra, married Benjamin Gould.

Ezra Morgan, son of Hezekiah, married Hannah Nash, and had eight children, one of whom, Daniel Nash Morgan, received the Democratic nomination in 1898 for Governor of Connecticut. He was Secretary of the Treasury under President Cleveland.

Maria Stalnaker, daughter of Naomi Morgan-Stalnaker, married Isaac Baker of Randolph County, and had six children, Isaac, Eli, Catherine, Daniel R., Ellen and John.

Daniel Stalnaker, son of Naomi Morgan-Stalnaker, married Sarah Wy*lie, of Greenbrier County, and their children were Virginia, Callie, John, Ellen, Kate, William and Sallie.

Ellen Stalnaker, daughter of Naomi Morgan-Stalnaker, married Rolandus Heavener, and had two children, Ella and Eunice. Ella became the wife of Prof. U. S. Fleming of Pittsburg, and Eunice the wife of Clay Crawford of Beverly.

Randolph Stalnaker, son of Naomi-Morgan Stalnaker, married Caroline Erskine Zoll of Monroe County. Their children were Dr. John W., Sarah, Daniel E., Caroline E., Dr. Albert G., Henry Z., Mary L. and Randolph. The last named was private secretary to Governor Henry M. Mathews from 1877 to 1881, and Secretary of State of West Virginia from 1881 to 1885.

ABRAHAM WISE MALLOW, born 1841 in Pendleton County, son of Michael; was married in 1869, in Grant County, to Mary Catherine, daughter of Amos Judy. Children, George Amos, Rebecca Virginia, Mary Susan and Charles Edward.

GEORGE AMOS MALLOW, born 1870 in Pendleton County, son of Abraham and Mary (Judy) Mallow; German ancestry. In 1894 he married Barbara Jane, daughter of Conrad and Mary A. (Reed) Smith. Children, Alpha May, Bertha Ellen, Bennie Carroll. He is a farmer and has lived in Randolph 20 years.

DECATUR MONTONEY, M. D., born in Pendleton County, 1868, son of

Robert W. and Mary C. (Vandevender) Montoney; French and Scotch ancestry. He lived three miles from school and did not attend till 12 years old, and he had a long and difficult struggle to obtain his education. After a few years he secured a first grade certificate, and taught school for a few terms. Then he entered the Fairmont Normal and nearly finished the course, but did not graduate. He resumed his teaching, and was appointed on the examining board of Randolph County. In 1891 he began the study of medicine in the University of Virginia, and at the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond, and finally graduated at the Baltimore Medical College in 1894. Since then he has been successfully practicing his profession at Harman. He owns a farm of 350 acres, all improved, in Pendleton County, six miles from Harman.

ALBERT MEADE MONTONEY, born in Pendleton County, 1866, brother of Dr. Montoney; was married in 1887 at Frederick City, Md., to Nettie A., daughter of Aaron W. and Mary (Feaster) Roby. Children, Peachie Lee, Bessie Lenore, Urvin Guy, Mary Lola and Ona Grace. By trade he is a carpenter, and owns 80 acres in Dry Fork District.

JACOB WILLIAMSON MARSHALL, born 1830, in Ritchie County; English ancestors; son of Joseph and Hannah (McKinney) Marshall; was married in 1855 to Georgiana, daughter of George and Mary (See) Marshall. Children, Joseph, Dixie, Mary E., Piatt, Cecil E., Ligon, Adam, Lucy and Arthur. He is an extensive farmer, owns 3000 acres, 1500 improved, of which 750 acres are on Tygart's Valley River. He was in the Confederate army, Captain in the Nineteenth Virginia Cavalry. He was on General Lee's staff in 1861, and was with Lee at Elkwater. He was subsequently with General Jenkins, and saw much service on outpost duty in Pocahontas, Randolph, Greenbrier and other counties of West Virginia between Greenbrier and Kentucky. He lives on Mingo Flats, in a region elevated, healthful and abounding in fine scenery. His house is within three miles of the fountain source of Tygart's Valley River. His son, Jacob Ligon, is a student in the Baltimore Medical College.

PIATT MARSHALL, born 1869, son of Jacob W., was married in 1894 to Mary E. Beatty. Children, Adam J. and Samuel M.

HEZEKIAH BUKEY MARSHALL, born 1832, in the present county of Ritchie; Scotch-Irish; son of Joseph and Hannah (McKinney) Marshall; was married in 1857 to Samaria Blain, daughter of Joseph and Amanda (Wood) Moore; second marriage to Juliet Ann Douglas. Children, Joseph Moore, Jacob Williamson, John Blain, Martha Ato, Mary Ali, Kyd Douglas and Guy Holt. He owns 2500 acres, 600 improved; was in Texas from 1857 to 1865, and then returned to Mingo and has since kept store there, and an hotel, which is the stopping place for travelers from Virginia to Addison Springs. His great-grandfather was a brother to John Marshall, the Vir-

ginia Chief Justice. He has a coin made in Mexico (Chihuahua) in 1556, and many other old and rare ones; has a book printed 1792; a half-cent of 1808, and a Caroline cent of 1771. He has always taken the lead in movements looking to the development of the country, and is well posted as to its resources. His son, Kyd Douglas, was educated at the Hillsboro Academy.

JOHN W. MULLENNIX, born 1829, in Pendleton County, son of James and Permela (Murphy) Mullennix; German ancestry; was married in 1855 to Mary Catherine, daughter of Adam and Mary (Harper) Judy. Their children are Mary Jane, Isaac J., John A., Thomas J., Virginia, Martin, Phoebe C., Elizabeth, Edward J. and Alpha. He is a farmer and owns 5000 acres, one-half improved, and he handles 400 or 500 head of cattle, and winters 200 each year, besides over 200 sheep. He has dealt extensively in hardwood lumber and was formerly a merchant at Job. He began business in a moderate way, having inherited one-sixth of an estate worth \$2,000. In all his undertakings he has been successful. His father, also a farmer, was born in Pendleton County, 1804, and his grandfather, Abraham Mullennix, also a farmer, was born in Highland County, and was very fond of hunting. In 1835 he killed an elk at the Sinks of Gandy, which was one of the last, but not the last, killed east of the Ohio River. The great-grandfather was James Mullennix. On his mother's side, his grandfather, Walter Murphy, came from Ireland, settled in Pendleton County, and married Miss Posten, near Baltimore.

THOMAS JEFFERSON MULLENNIX, born 1860, in Pendleton County, died 1891; son of John W. and Mary C. (Judy) Mullennix; was married in 1880, near Circleville, to Susan Virginia, daughter of Nimrod and Elizabeth (Bland) Dove. Children, Sedgwick L., John W., Harness P., Katie E., Jeddy D., Wandy F., Silvie P., Dollie. Farmer and stockdealer; owned 147 acres, 100 improved; began merchandising at Job in 1887, and remained there until killed by Lafayette Elza.

WILLIAM MARSTILLER, born 1825, died 1895; son of John and Mary (Hill) Marstiller. Children, Louise, Amon E., Nancy, French H. and Page.

CHARLES MAY MARSTILLER, born 1859; German parentage, son of Nicholas and Amanda (Taylor) Marstiller; was married in 1880 to Agnès, daughter of David Hand Perrie (Skidmore) Gilmore. Children, Otis Grover, Clara Harding, Pearl, Jeane and Kendall Gilmore; owns 400 acres. For twelve years he was County Surveyor.

LEE MARSTILLER, born on Cheat River, 1861; son of Nicholas Marstiller; married in 1883 to Leonora, daughter of John B., and Laban (Stalnaker) Earle. Children, Dillon, Louida, Lillian, Earle and Hallie; farmer, owns 419 acres, 200 improved, two miles from Elkins; owns the John I. Stalnaker farm, by deed to Lee Marstiller and wife, she being Stalnaker's adopted

daughter, having lived with him since four years old. Her sister, Louida, was also adopted by him at the same time, she being two years old. Louida married Benjamin Gall of Philippi, and died 1885.

J. D. MARSTILLER, born 1867, son of Nicholas, was married in 1888 at Lebanon, Ohio, to Minnie A., daughter of John A. and Alice M. (Morris) Blair. Children, Blair, Ruth and Brooke. He is a school teacher; was first postmaster at Womlesdorff, also first Mayor of the town; was appointed County Surveyor in 1897; was Notary Public 1887; graduated at the National Normal University of Ohio; was also a student in the Randolph Academy at Huttonsville. At present he is a dealer in flour and grain at Womlesdorff.

A. E. MARSTILLER, born 1859; was married in 1882 to Deborah Moore. Children, Bruce, Charles, John, Byrne, Lloyd and Burt.

ELI MOORE was born in Barbour County, 1851, son of Solomon W. and Clarissa H. (Schoonover) Moore. In 1876 he married Clara A., daughter of Rev. A. Mustoe. Children, Ezekiel H., Charles M., Alice M., Lawrence, Simeon, Anthony, Lily, Leslie, Lona and Lulu. He began as a farmer in Barbour, then in Randolph and in 1890 engaged in the mercantile business at Montrose, being Town Sergeant one year. His grandfather, William Moore, was born in Loudon County.

W. A. MOORE, born 1833 in Pocahontas County, son of Addison and Elizabeth Moore; Irish, German and English ancestry. In 1856 he married Mary A., daughter of John and Mary McCoy. She dying, he married Virginia L., daughter of Benjamin Jackson. Children, George Anna, Edgar W., Virda L., Lucy M., Harry H., Rosa I. and Wm. H. He has followed the business of farmer, blacksmith and merchant, and now keeps hotel at Huttonsville; entered the Confederate army in 1863; was taken prisoner in 1864; took part in the battles of Winchester, Droop Mountain, Fisher's Hill and in many skirmishes.

BUKEY WILLIAM MOORE, born 1858, son of James A. and Sarah (Channel) Moore; Scotch-Irish; was married in 1878 to Virginia E., daughter of Merican and Sarah (Simmons) Moore. Children, Marion, Sarah, Elvira, Roy, Viola and Ali. He owns 140 acres, mostly improved; lived three years in Kansas. The first of the Moore family, Joseph, came from Bath County. His children were, Ann, who married Mr. Welch; Clara, married Jerry Channel; James, married Sarah Channel; Blain, married H. B. Marshall; Jennette, married John Edminson, Eliza, married Sam Hepler; John married Ida Burger. Wood Moore, brother of Joseph, had the following children: Martha, Sarah, Samuel, Merican, Virginia, Dorphan, Sidney, Penelope, Joseph and Augustus. Their descendants are numerous in Randolph and Pocahontas Counties.

THOMAS MERICAN MOORE, born 1835, son of Wood and Mary (Wood) Moore; Scotch-Irish; married 1856 to Sarah Ann, daughter of Adam and

Tabitha (Stalnaker) Simmons. Children, Tabitha Ellen, Charles Samuel, Virginia Elizabeth, Caroline Amelia, John Dorphan, Mary Martha, Ella Vernon, Adam Simmons, William, Everett Burns; owns 76 acres, 50 improved.

CHARLES SAMUEL MOORE, born 1859, son of T. M. and Sarah A. (Simmons) Moore; Irish ancestors; married 1885 to Lelia, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wood) Lemon. Children, Hugh, Emerson, Rosa Elizabeth, Etta Ora, Stella Ann, Carl Lemon; owns 33 acres of improved land; attended Glenville, (W. Va.) Normal School, and National Normal at Lebanon, O.; was County Superintendent 1880-82.

T. S. MOORE, married 1882. Children, Sarah A., Laura, Mercia, John, and Thomas.

LEWIS MCQUAIN, born 1846 in Pendleton County, son of John and Sarah (Strader) McQuain, Irish parentage; was married in 1882 to Nancy E., daughter of Wm. and Jane (Everett) Marsteller. Children, Hattie, Charley, Howard, Delbert, Jennie and Luther. He is a farmer and owns 150 acres, 100 improved, five miles from Elkins; came to Randolph 1851 and settled on Cheat. His father died in 1878.

LEVI WILMOTH MCQUAIN, born 1864, son of Joshua and Mary Ann (Leary) McQuain, was married in 1891 to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Hiram and Elizabeth (Pritt) Hill. Children, Lutie and Hiram Wilson. He owns 250 acres, 65 improved; was elected constable in 1892. His grandfather, John McQuain, came from Ireland.

JEFFERSON CLEM MARTENEY, born 1835, son of George Washington and Rebecca (Clem) Marteney. In 1865 he married Margaret C. Pritt, and their children are Ida, Kent, Cora, Edward, George W., Mattie, Charley, Perry and Clyde. He is a farmer near Laurel. William Marteney was his grandfather and was a prominent man and efficient officer in the early years of Randolph County, and being a slaveholder in his lifetime, when he came to die he set the slaves free.

EDWARD MARTENEY, son of Jefferson, married Ceba Yokum in 1889, and after her death he married Daisy, daughter of Creed Kittle. Children, Willie, Mattie, Maudie and Ruth.

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT McELWEE, born 1846 in Pocahontas County, son of John and Mahala (Nottingham) McElwee; Irish descent. In 1872 at Valley Bend he married Virginia E. daughter of Samuel L. and Syrena Ann (Haigler) Wamsley; children, Walter Warren, Flossie Ford, Lado Lorne, Jewell Holt, Orman Day and Hallie May. Mrs. McElwee died 1892, and in 1896 he married Eliza E., daughter of Adam and Sarah (McDonald) Arbogast of Pocahontas County. His father was a carpenter, and in 1848 moved to Hot Springs, Va., and from there to Pocahontas, then to Randolph, settling first near Huttonsville, and in 1857 in Elkins. Mr. McElwee was in

the Confederate Army, and was in the battles of Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Antietam, Gettysburg, Spotsylvania, around Richmond, and many others. His brother Bud was at Rich Mountain, and surrendered. Mrs. Mahala McElwee is still living, aged 87. Her children were, Andrew B., Margaret J., Bud D., Sarah E., Divers B., Francis L., Bernard T. and Button G. Mr. McElwee's grandfather was drowned on the voyage from Ireland to America.

CHARLES MOYERS, born 1870, in Pendleton, son of Henry and Sally (Eye) Moyers; German-Irish parentage; was married in 1890 to Polly E., daughter of John and Deniza (Hartman) Kile; children, Arthur Burlin, Sally May and Mary Jane. He owns six acres, two improved; is a blacksmith, living at Valley Head.

JOHN MOYLE, a merchant of Elkins, was born in Baltimore; in 1887 married Bridget Ann Gillooly, and their children are Mary C., Frances G., Bertha V., Elizabeth, Ann, John J., Bernard, and Edward D. Mr. Moyle came to Randolph from Ohio, and by trade is a steel worker.

JOHN A. MOORE, born 1864 in Tyler County, son of Rolie Moore, married Ida Collett and has one child, Elmer.

DAVID ROSS MARTIN, born in 1851 in Marion County, son of George W. Martin, married Martha A. Jones in 1880. Children, Lurana G., Harry B., Arthur F., Pearl and Hallie M.; farmer and teacher. His grandfather was Charles W. Martin, of Culpeper, Virginia.

JOHN WALLACE McCALLISTER, born 1835 in Greenbrier County, son of Samuel and Sarah Ann (Cook) McCallister; Irish parentage. In 1863 in Pocahontas County, he married Sarah Jane, daughter of Philip and Elizabeth (Keister) Heltzel. Children, James Levesy, Charles Robert Edmond, Samuel Philip, Elizabeth, William Acham, and Lee. He is a farmer and carpenter, owns 32 acres, 20 improved; was in Confederate army, Stonewall Jackson's brigade, was in 21 engagements and was wounded in the head at the second Battle of Manassas.

ELISHA MCCLOUD, born 1842, married Elizabeth White, 1866. Children, Ida, Allie C., Emma; farmer, near Huttonsville.

JOHN ALEXANDER MCBEE, born 1855 in Barbour County, son of William and Elizabeth (Shaffer) McBee, Scotch-Irish. In 1877 near Philippi, he married Frances Jane, daughter of Daniel and Rachel Rebecca (May) Fridley. Children, Elizabeth Jane, Frances Anna Lee, David Scott, John Woodbridge, Wm. Everett, Amos, Reuben, Stella Maud, Ora, Minnie Myrtle, Gordon and Baby; a lumberman and farmer, owns 163 acres, 45 improved; has been in Randolph 20 years.

FLOYD McDONALD, born 1872, son of Peter; married Jemima Cooper in 1893. Children, Ella and Ramey. Justice of the Peace in Dry Fork.

CLARENCE M. MILLS, born 1873, married Mary Gooden. Child, Jewel R. He is a farmer and laborer.

HAMILTON MARKLEY, son of Absalom, in 1873 was married to Parmelia, daughter of Elam Talbott. Children, Valeria, Nora, Florence and Kizzine. He lives in Roaring Creek District.

CHARLES EMIL MYLIUS was born 1843 in Wurtemberg, son of Peter Mylius. In 1867 at Buckhannon, W. Va., he married Edmonea, daughter of William Jennings. Children, Emma, Nannie, Charles, Mary and Oscar. He lives on Shaver's Mountain.

JOHN WILLIAM MORRAL, born 1865 in Pendleton, son of John and Rebecca (Dean) Morral, German ancestry, was married in Upshur County, 1897, to Nancy Margaret, daughter of Granville and Virginia (Osbone) Latham. He is a merchant at Harman, where he owns a house and lot, and he has lived five years in the county. He taught school in Pendleton County eight years.

GEORGE N. MARTIN, born 1832, son of George W. and Prudence L. (Carpenter) Martin; was married in 1853 to Elvie, daughter of Jonah and Sally (Pryde) Stansberry. Children, Louisa, Josiah, Francis Maxon, Mary A., Stansberry J., Christina, Dexter T. and Cornelius C.

FRANCIS MEREDITH, son of J. Q. A. Meredith, born 1868; married 1895 to Emma, daughter of J. T. Latham. Child, Latham.

WILLIAM MORRISON, son of J. B. Morrison, born 1867; married 1896 to Hattie, daughter of Riley Pritt. Child, Byron.

LINDLEY BOYER McLAUGHLIN, born 1861, son of R. M. and Susan (Gilleland) McLaughlin; Scotch-Irish; was married in 1878 in Pennsylvania to Sarah, daughter of Robert Boyer. Children, Leroy E., Robert M., Annie E., Orlando D., Wilbur R. and Roy R. He came to West Virginia in 1892; is a stonemason and a coke-oven maker; owns 135 acres, 40 improved, five miles from Beverly.

ADAM MCGEE, born 1819, died 1894, married M. A. Kenna 1867. Children, Michael, Wirt, Hattie, Minerva F., Birdie, Luther, Alba and Annie.

GEORGE MCLEAN, a prominent citizen of Randolph early in this century, and Sheriff in 1850—the last Sheriff under the Virginia Constitution of 1830, prior to the adoption of the new Constitution of 1852—was born March 25, 1792, on the eastern shore of Maryland, and early in life came to Randolph. He died July 13, 1880.

N.

MARTIN LUTHER NESTOR, born in Barbour County, 1851, son of Jacob J. and Rachel (Poling) Nestor; married, 1876, Helen M., daughter of Jacob B. and Mary A. Phillips. Children, Julia Belle, Alba Clyde, Lela Roe; miller and farmer on Leading Creek. His grandfather's name was John,

and he was born in Barbour in 1794; his great-grandfather's name was Jacob. He came from Germany, the first Nestor to come to America. He settled near Valley Furnace, in Barbour, probably before the Revolutionary War.

JAMES M. NESTOR, born 1863 in Barbour County, son of Jacob J. He married Mary L. Chenoweth, and is a photographer, living at Whitmer.

JOHN NELSON, born 1866 on Dry Fork, son of John S. and Catherine Nelson. He married Alice, daughter of Eli A. and Mary Butcher. Children, Casper, Walter, Caddie Catherine, Minnie Margaret, John Dickson, Barton M.

O.

PATRICK O'CONNER, born 1813, in Ireland, son of Michael O'Conner; married, 1840, to Bridget Quinn. Children, Michael, Mary, Catherine, John, Martin, Margaret, Helen, Patrick.

M. O. O'CONNER, born 1843, son of Patrick. In 1881 he married Martha Hallett, and for a second wife, Mary E. Corley. Children, Mary, John, Barney, Charley, Ernest, William, James.

MANUS O'DONNELL, son of John O'Donnell, born 1865, in Pittsburg; mother's maiden name, Margaret Haney.

P.

BENJAMIN PHARES, born 1805, son of Robert and Susan (Minnis) Phares; Irish; was married in 1834 to Catherine, daughter of Jacob Slagle. Children, Jessie F., John R., William S., Melissa E., George W., Jasper N.

JESSE F. PHARES, born 1835, son of Benjamin and Catherine Phares, was married in 1856 to Lucinda, daughter of Joshua and Mildred (Foster) Quick. Children, Squire B., George, William H., and Elihu F.; owns 1,400 acres, 300 improved. Mr. Phares was known as the "War Sheriff" of Randolph, he holding that office under Governor Pierpont. The place was one of great danger, as there was a special attempt made by the Confederates, and particularly by General Imboden, to capture or drive out the officers under the re-organized Government of Virginia. In the records of the war office are found orders issued by Confederate generals to their subordinates who were expecting to invade West Virginia, instructing them to make the holding of the office of Sheriff as dangerous as possible. Mr. Phares did not escape. During Imboden's raid, 1863, Mr. Phares suddenly came upon the advance of the Confederate army between Beverly and Huttonsville, and was shot through the body. However, he rode into Beverly and gave the alarm which enabled the Federals to make their escape. He was left in Beverly in a dying condition, as was supposed. In fact General Imboden in his official report, said he must die. But under the care of Dr. G. W. Yokum, he recovered and was afterwards pensioned by the United States, he being one of a very few (said by some to be the only one) men

pensioned by the government who never belonged to the army. It was maintained that, though not in pay of the government, he was wounded while endeavoring to obtain information for the benefit of the Federals.

WILLIAM M. PHARES, born 1826, died 1892, son of John and Martha E. (Martene) Phares, was married 1854 to Mary E., daughter of John B. and Elizabeth (Vineyard) Earle. Children, Allas May, John T. B., Catherine Matilda, William B., Charles Henry; farmer and merchant 30 years at Leadsville, also postmaster part of that time. His daughter Catherine married Hon. W. L. Kee, of Washington, D. C; Charles H. married Matilda Roney and is in business in Pittsburg.

BENJAMIN ISBORN PHARES, born 1828, son of John; in 1863 married Helen Amanda, daughter of George W. and Maria (Earle) Ward; children, Inez Davis, Robert L., Lee Ward, Maria, Page E., Grace, Lummie D., Guy V., Irene, Harry G., Maggie, Matie, Tucker J. and Maud E. Of these, Inez married Louis H. Anderson, of Indiana; Lummie married John Koontz, of Nebraska. John Phares moved to Leadsville when thirteen years old; was a scout in the Union army and was deputy sheriff under Frank Phares.

ELIAS W. PHARES, born 1830, died 1886, son of John; was married in 1851 to Edith, daughter of John W. and Mary (Chenoweth) Stalnaker. Children, Emma Jane, Martha Ellen, John W., Ann Eliza, Mary Alice, Lloyd Bent and Laura Anzina. Mrs. Stalnaker died 1875.

JOHNSON W. PHARES, born 1836, son of John and Martha E. (Martene) Phares; German and French ancestry; was married in 1872 to Mary A., daughter of Levi D. and Rebecca (Wamsley) Ward. Children, Bruce F., Nettie B., Frona H., Charles James Pindle, John L., Burl R., Flossie H. and Nellie R.; was born and raised a farmer. His father moved from Valley Bend to Leadsville in 1841. Mr. Phares was formerly a member of the Randolph Board of Supervisers. His grandfather, Robert Phares, was born in Pendleton and died near Beverly. His grandfather, William Martene, was many years a member of the Virginia Legislature. Robert Martene's wife, Eunice (Isborn), was born in France and was a cousin to General Benjamin F. Butler. Bruce F. Phares, son of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier in the Spanish War in Captain Zan Collett's company. In target practice, with fifty seven regiments competing, he made the highest score, 49 points out of a possible 50.

GEORGE WASHINGTON PHARES, son of William, born 1824, married Eliza, daughter of William Wilmoth, in 1848. Children, Squire B., William P., Haman, Anzina, Mary Jane, Alice M., Amanda, Ella M., Columbia A. and Philadelphia. He is a farmer, three miles from Elkins, owning 175 acres, 100 improved.

ABEL PHARES, born on Leading Creek in 1826, son of William and Anna Stalnaker Phares. When twenty years old he married Elizabeth,

daughter of Archibald and Jane (Corley) See. Children, Harriet, Angelina, Emmeline, Patsy Jane, Archibald Wilson, Xantippe Crawford, Lucy Ellen. William Randolph, Laura Virginia, Caroline Augusta, Elizabeth Bird and Charles Bruce. He is a farmer and owns 287 acres underlaid with coal. Mrs. Phares, now 72 years old, is no doubt the greatest weaver in the county. She began when twelve years old, and is still at the loom, and has made that her important work for sixty years, sometimes weaving 1000 yards a year. Mr. Phares lost his house and its contents by fire in 1872. He raised William Bonner and considers him as one of the children.

JACOB PHARES, born 1831, son of William. In 1853 he married Jemima, daughter of William and Mary (Taylor) Wilmoth. Children, Delia, Lydia Ann, Leonard, Jasper N., Marion, Robert, Warner, Luceba, Dora and Walter. He has been twice Assessor; owns 500 acres, 150 improved, three miles from Elkins. His grandfather, Robert Phares, came from Pendleton County prior to 1798, for in that year his son William was living on the waters of Leading Creek. Mr. Phares says that Roney's Run was so-called from Alexander Roney, who lived there, was captured by Indians and tied to a tree. This was no doubt the family spoken of in the "Border Warfare." Warner Phares joined the West Virginia National Guards in 1894.

LEONARD PHARES, born 1858, son of Jacob. His mother's maiden name was Jemima Wilmoth. He was married in 1881 to Laura Louella, daughter of Seymour and Virginia C. (Taylor) Wilmoth. Children, Lottie, Leslie J., Grover C. and Roy Lynn. He is a farmer, and after trying the West, and engaging in other business in this State, he came back to Randolph, and owns a 90-acre farm near Orlena, half improved.

JASPER N. PHARES, born 1860, son of Jacob and Jemima Phares; married Addie, daughter of Eli and Margaret Taylor, in 1897. He is a merchant at Gilman and a member of the West Virginia National Guards.

SQUIRE B. PHARES, born 1858, son of Jesse F. Phares; married Olive J. Osborn, 1885. Children, Zada, Estella, Stella, Lue and Jesse.

ROBERT L. PHARES, born 1865, son of Benjamin I. and Helen A. (Ward) Phares; was married in 1891 to Margaret, daughter of H. C. and Sarah E. (Gillam) Bowers. Children, Lola Z., Turl Victoria, Latan. Farmer and milkman.

SQUIRE B. PHARES, son of George W., born 1855, was married in 1880 to Annie R., daughter of Godfrey and Lucinda Marsteller, and their children were Cora, Bernard W., Dollie T., Ercy, Leland J., Hallie W. He is a farmer and lumberman, owning 97 acres four miles from Elkins.

PERRY PHARES, born 1866, son of G. W. and Eliza (Wilmoth) Phares; married in 1889 to Maggie B. Hamrick. Children, Donzel, Neva, Lelia and Pauline. Trackman on the railroad.

WILLIAM L. PARSONS, born 1845 in Tucker County, son of James R. and

Mahala (Mason) Parsons. Near Montrose, 1868, he married Rebecca B., daughter of Thomas and Bashaba (Nutter) Schoonover. Children, Wise C. and James R. His wife died in 1895 and he married Columbia E. daughter of Isaac Ward of Barbour. He owns 135 acres, one-half improved, near Montrose, and was in the Confederate army under Imboden, in the battle of Gettysburg and in many skirmishes. He was wounded at the Sinks of Gandy March 20, 1864, at the time Oliver Triplett was killed and Jasper N. and Anthony Triplett and Dow Adams were wounded. He is a member of the U. B. Church.

JOSHUA PARSONS, born in Tucker County, 1846, son of James R. Parsons, was married in 1868 to Lois M., daughter of Thomas and Bashaba B. (Nutter) Schoonover. Their children are Burl N., Edgar D., Maud R., Page L., Burr D., Ella M., Nancy E., and Jared G. Of these, Burl is in Oklahoma and Page in Ohio. Mr. Parsons came to Randolph in 1882 and owns a sixty-six acre farm near Montrose.

REV. MATHIAS PORTER HAMILTON POTTS, born 1846 in Pocahontas County, son of M. C. Potts. His father was born in 1803, and in 1833 married Rachel Warwick McCabe. Rev. Potts married Martha Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander C. Logan in 1872. After her death he married Maggie, daughter of Joseph and Isabel (Green) Baxter. Children, Laura Moore, Lena Gay, Joanna, John Alexander Broadus, Bucy Holden, and Lily Mabell. His great grandfather came from England, and his son Benjamin Pott, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Maryland 1773. Rev. Potts entered the ministry in 1877, preaching under the direction of the West Virginia Baptist State Mission Board. In 1890 he resigned his work and moved to Elkins and opened the Temperance Hotel. He still preaches but has no regular work. His father was born in Bath Co., and when twenty-seven years old he moved to Pocahontas, and fourteen years later to Randolph, three miles east of Valley Head, where he was eight years a Justice of the Peace. He had four sons in the Confederate Army. He died at Huntington, W. Va., 1882. Of his four sons, Benjamin F. died in Pocahontas; Lieutenant J. N. Potts is Chief of Police at Huntington, W. Va.; Capt. L. G. Potts lives at McConnellsburg, Pa.; the fourth is the subject of this sketch, who was a soldier in the Confederate army.

JAMES OSCAR POTTS, born 1860, son of Benjamin F. and Mary Potts, Irish and German ancestry; was married in 1880 to Eugenia, daughter of Powhatan A. Tolly. Children, Cora See, Elvin Porter, Addalee, and Mintie Gertrude. He is a carpenter living in Beverly; lived formerly in Mingo. His grandfather, M. C. Potts, was the second settler on Ware's Ridge. Benjamin F. Potts was an officer in McClanahan's Battery.

SOLOMON JUDY PENNINGTON, born 1845, son of Solomon A. In 1870 he married Eliza J. Wilfong. Children, Mary Susan, William Perry, Virginia

Catherine, Solomon Adka, Abel Seymour, Margaret Elizabeth, French Harding, Joshua Heatwell, Ruth, Anna Lutetia, Enoch Riley, George W. Sisk and Allen Zacharias.

VINSON B. PENNINGTON, born 1873, son of Vinson B. and Phoebe (Flannagan) Pennington. In 1894 he married Annie, daughter of John and Jennie Graham. Children, Preston D., Zenia, Fronia. He is a railroader on Dry Fork.

SAMPSON J. Pennington, born 1867, son of Vinson B.; was married in 1892 to Christina, daughter of John W. and Emily (Lantz) Thompson; farmer and railroader.

HENRY CLAY DAUGHERTY PENNINGTON, born 1873, and in 1893 he married Virginia, daughter of Solomon J. and Eliza Jane Pennington. They have one child, Ed. Bryan.

JESSE PENNINGTON, was born 1846, and married Martha E., daughter of Thomas S. White. Children, Lutitia, Estelline, Mary J., George W., Andrew J., Zella M., Alex R., Lucy B., Salathiel D., Albert W., and Henry Otta.

SAMUEL AUGUSTUS PURKEY, born 1818 in Rockingham County, Va.; died 1896; son of John and Elizabeth (Colter) Purkey; German ancestors; married 1843 at Meadowville, Barbour County, to Phoebe, daughter of Jesse and Margaret (Kittle) Phillips. Children, Alcinda, William H., Sylvanas T., Margaret E., Melvina E., Albina, David B., Mary C., Phoebe Ann, James McClellan, John R. The father of the subject of this sketch, John Purkey, came from Germany and settled in Virginia. He lived to the age of 104 years, and his wife 103. Samuel Purkey came to West Virginia about 1842, locating at Meadowville, where he opened a shoemaker's shop. Twelve years later he moved to Randolph, locating at New Interest, now Kerens. He lived a very quiet, industrious life and was noted for his skill in making boots and shoes.

DAVID B. PURKEY, son of Samuel A.; was married in 1895 in Grant County, to Eliza Belle, daughter of Charles A. and Susan (Shell) Tucker. Children, Neal Rennix, Charles Augustus. He is a harness maker, having worked at Harman, Kerens and Elkins.

SYLVANUS T. PURKEY, born 1848, son of Samuel A.; was married in 1871 to Sarah C., daughter of Henry and Anna (Brimble) Ark. Children, Lula B., Frank L., Charles H., Samuel T.; farmer; formerly deputy sheriff in Tucker County.

JONAS J. POLING, son of David and Margaret Poling; was born in Barbour County, where in 1867 he married Jane, daughter of James and Anna McGuffin. Children, Charles A., Louisa F., Anna R., Emma C., Arthur A., Irvin J., James L. and Morgan B. He owns 132 acres near Mon-

trose, and has for six years kept the paupers under contract with the county; and in Barbour he kept them seven years. His father was born in 1802, and his grandfather, Isaac Poling, lived also in Barbour, east of Philippi.

JOHN HADDAN PRITT, born 1850, son of John and Nancy Pritt; married 1871 to Mary E., daughter of Sampson and Amy (Geer) Shiflett. Children, Elam C., Lottie L., Amy P., Guy M., Tippie J., Wye P. and Mable H.

WIRT C. PRITT, son of John; married Jane Stalnaker 1878, children, Sophrona, Mattie, Nancy, Lena, Rissie, Duck, Warrick. He is a farmer.

RILEY PRITT, son of James and Sadney (McLaughlin) Pritt, born 1846; Irish ancestry; was married in 1868 to Catharine, daughter of Isom and Margaret Channel. Children, Warwick, Hattie, Branch, Ernest, Clifford, Howard and Helen. He owns 225 acres; is an ex-member of county court; was justice of the peace; and is a well-known and successful business man of Valley Bend.

JOHNSON PRITT, born 1851, son of Edward and Susan (Phares) Pritt; was married in 1876 to Hannah, daughter of Henry and Hannah Harper. Children, Hugh, Margaret, Opie, Susan and Edward E. He owns an interest in 1324 acres.

HUGH PRITT, born 1877, son of Johnson and Hannah (Harper) Pritt, is a school teacher and obtained a No. 1 certificate the first application before the Board of Examiners.

ROBERT LEE PRITT, born 1860, son of Edward and Susanna (Phares) Pritt; Irish ancestry; was married in 1895 to Georgiana, daughter of George C. and Melissa Long. Child, Wilson. He owns one-third interest in 3258 acres, 746 improved. A house built in 1808 still stands on the farm, having been the finest house in Randolph when built.

CHARLES SIDNEY PRITT, son of Edward Pritt, born 1874. He has worked in Barbour and Pocahontas Counties, and is a resident of Beverly District.

WAYNE KENNEDY PRITT, born 1872, in Randolph, but now living in Tucker County, where he was elected, 1896, by the Republican party, clerk of the circuit court; son of George W. and Lucy Pritt.

ELBER E. W. PHILLIPS, born 1850, son of George H. and Margaret (McGee) Phillips; was married in 1869 to Mary E., daughter of Marshall Scott. Children, Allen, Nora, Everett, George, Charles. Married second time to Annie G. Crouch. He owns 287 acres in Valley Bend, one-half well improved.

GEORGE M. PHILLIPS, born in Tucker County, 1860, son of Alfred Phillips; English parentage. In 1878, at Huttonsville, he married Sirena M.,

daughter of J. G. and Nancy L. Howell. Children, Alice, Mary, Walter, Francis, Westley and Russie. He lives in Beverly District.

RANDOLPH PHILLIPS, born 1846, son of Moses and Margaret (Scott) Phillips, Irish and Welsh parentage; married 1867, Mary W., daughter of William H. and Elizabeth (Harris) Apperson. Children, Dennis, Margaret, Claude, Bertha, Maude E., Cecil, Walter, Warwick and Jessie. He is a farmer; owns 300 acres: served two years with Confederate army; worked several years repairing turnpikes in Randolph County.

JAMES J. PHILLIPS, born 1835, son of Moses; was married 1875 to Emmeline Markley. Children, James, Anna, Margaret, Moses, Randolph, Abraham, Crawford, Oliver, Martha, Rebecca and Frank.

CLAUDE PHILLIPS, born 1845, son of Moses and Margaret Phillips; farmer. He served in the Confederate army; was in prison six months; and after the war started for California, but stopped at St. Joseph, Mo., and studied commercial law and geology and other sciences; then was employed on the railroads and in large packing houses. In California he spent some time in the gold mines. He thoroughly educated himself in all departments of literature. When he returned to West Virginia he took great interest in the development of Roaring Creek. He named the town of Womelsdorff and made an exhaustive and thorough geological survey of Roaring Creek, and in his publications he advertised its resources to the world. He wrote to President Cleveland and laid before him the urgent need of better postal facilities for Roaring Creek, and the President immediately took steps which led to the establishment of another postoffice in that part of Randolph County. Mr. Phillips is a Democrat, but has never asked for office; never was a witness in court, never served as a juryman but once. He has crossed the continent twice from Baltimore to San Francisco; is a Knight of Pythias, and is at present engaged in writing and publishing the resources of Roaring Creek. He has done much to bring that part of the country to the attention of capitalists.

JESSE J. PHILLIPS, born in Barbour County in 1847, son of Blackman and Nancy Phillips, of English descent; married Martha, daughter of Major D. B. and Elizabeth Long. She died 1888, and four years later he married Seba E., daughter of Jacob and Jemima (Wilmoth) Phares. Children, Walter Scott, Emory Powell, Blackman David, Harley Jasper and Baby. He came to Randolph in 1888 and opened a saddlery and harness shop at Kerens, and engaged in the mercantile business at Montrose in 1889, and at Orlena two years later. He is agent for the W. Va. C. R. R., and assistant postmaster at Orlena. His son, Walter S., enlisted for the Spanish War, in the Red Cross service, in a cavalry brigade; was at the storming of San Juan, on the outskirts of Santiago, July 1, 2 and 3, 1898, and was present at the surrender of Santiago a few days later. He returned to Randolph in September, 1898.

WILBUR POSTEN, born 1856, son of Nicholas and Rosanna (Graham) Posten; Irish and German ancestry. In 1878 at Tunnelton, Preston County, he married Flora B., daughter of Thornton J. and Sarah J. Bonafield. Children, Rector V., Lester J., Carrie V., Curtis J. and Julia M. He is postmaster at Huttonsville, and in the mercantile business at that place; was formerly a merchant in Preston County.

JAMES S. POSTEN, born in Morgantown 1866; son of Nicholas; was married in 1891 to Sadie E., daughter of P. G. Smith, and they have one child, Blaine. He came to Elkins in 1889 and engaged in the mercantile business, and was postmaster both under Harrison and McKinley. He built a brick block at a cost of \$11,000, which is used as storerooms, opera house and lodge rooms.

JOHN AD PORTER, born 1848, in Pendleton County, son of George L. and Sarah (Singler) Porter. In 1871, at Circleville, he married Martha E., daughter of Hugh W. and Mary Jane Nash. Children, Julia M., George H., Charles Gabriel, William Claude, Emma Jane and Agnes Catherine. He has lived in Randolph since 1882; shoemaker; owns property at Day's Mill's; was assistant postmaster under Cleveland.

HENRY HARRISON PAYNE, born 1842, in Rockbridge County, son of Thomas and Sydney (Jones) Payne. In 1866 he married, in Virginia, Susan, daughter of James C. and Christina Heltzel. Children, Elizabeth, Maggie, Thomas Jackson, Mary, William, Susan and Jacob. He is a farmer; owns 600 acres, 350 improved; moved to Randolph in 1880.

VICTOR BENTON PUTNAM, born 1868, at Front Royal, Va., son of James K. and Alice Putnam; English. He is a carpenter and a member of the Beverly town council, and is an Odd Fellow.

H. M. PFAU, born 1860, died 1896; married, 1885, to Malinda, daughter of Alpheus and Amanda Irons, of Tucker County. Children, Harland C., Ora M., Iva V., Otha Dellis and Edna B.

CLARENCE HOWARD POTTER, born in Pennsylvania, son of James and Polly Potter; married Sarah C., daughter of Francis McKinzie, in 1883. Children, Harry S., Clarence A. and Vella M. He has been a farmer, lumberman, hotel man and saloon-keeper, and lives at Whitmer. He is a K. of P., and Odd Fellow. His father was born in New York in 1811. •

HENRY H. WITHERS POWERS, born 1861 in Gilmer County, son of Elmer and Minerva Powers; was married in Upshur County, 1884, to Samantha, daughter of Squire B. and Roxana McCann. Children, Ortha, Elmer, Leslie, Nellie and Flora. He is a carpenter at Elkins; taught school in Upshur five years, and was employed some time by the W. Va. C. R. R., and by the Alexander Lumber Co., in Upshur. His ancestors were early settlers in Harrison, and were frequently engaged fighting Indians. He is the inventor of a gauge for handsaws.

JOHN PHILIP PIGOTT, born 1854, son of Louis H. and Elizabeth Pigott; married Eliza W. Dotson. Children, Detosie Etka, William Leslie and Amy Inis; educated for the ministry and now pastor of the U. B. Church at Kerens; taught school in Doddridge County; is engaged in farming as well as preaching.

EDWARD ROSSER PENCE, born 1865 in Augusta County, Va., son of Emanuel and Elizabeth (Wise) Pence; German parentage; lives in Beverly.

R.

REV. JOHN ROWAN, one of the early settlers of Randolph, was born in Maryland, April 12, 1749. He was a minister of the M. E. Church and the records show that for many years he performed nearly all the marriage ceremonies in the county. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. During the battle, at one point, the British cavalry charged and rode over the American infantry. Rev. Rowan, to the end of his life, carried the print of a horse shoe on his back, received on that occasion. Sometime after peace was declared, he married Elizabeth Howard, in Anne Arundell County, Md. In 1809 he emigrated to Randolph County, and on April 12, of that year he located three and a half miles north of Beverly, on the west side of the river, and lived there about three years. He then moved to Roaring Creek and settled on 3000 acres of land which he had purchased one half mile north of where Womelsdorff now stands. He was one of the first settlers in that region and made considerable improvement. He lived there about ten years, and then lost his land in a lawsuit with Daniel Stringer. He then moved back to the Valley and taught school and preached until he became too feeble. He was one of Randolph's early educators. He died at Beverly, December 29, 1833. His wife died February 19, 1844. Their children were John, Thomas, Joseph, Francis, William, Nancy, Elizabeth, Bathany and Labanah. John taught school in Randolph County for thirty years. Thomas was a soldier in the War of 1812 and was stationed at Norfolk Va.

WILLIAM ROWAN, son of John was born August 17, 1804, and on April 10th, 1827, married Anna, daughter of John S. and Anna Goff, in what is now Barbour County, about seven miles east of Philippi. John S. Goff was born in Virginia, June 14, 1770, and on July 2, 1794, married Anna Howell, who was born December 27, 1778. The children of William Rowan were John A., George W., David B., Eli H. and Adam C. William Rowan was constable and deputy sheriff for over thirty years. He died in Beverly, November 21, 1883. His wife Anna was born September 24, 1804 and died March 6, 1895. At the time of her death she had living three great, great-grand children. George W. Rowan was a member of Co. F. 31st Va. Vol. Infantry in the Civil War. John A. was elected Justice of the Peace in 1856.

ADAM CRAWFORD ROWAN, son of William and Anna Rowan, was born September 15, 1836; Irish ancestry; on November 30, 1860, married Phoebe A., daughter of Solomon C. and Nancy (Chenoweth) Caplinger. Children Stark A., Grace C., Wade H., Frank A. Adam C. Rowan is a merchant at Beverly, and has held the office of Justice of the Peace since 1888. He is possessed, by inheritance of what was in former times a necessary piece of furniture, but which is now a curiosity. It is a mold in which spoons were made. Formerly each neighborhood made its own pewter spoons, and these molds saw service in Ireland many a generation ago.

ELI H. ROWAN, born 1834, son of William. In 1856 he married M. E., daughter of John and Ellen (Skidmore) Chenoweth. Children, Florence A., Bailey S., Flora, Eliza, Julia, George W., Ella, Media, Nettie, Hanning F., C. Mick; was postmaster 24 years at Roaring Creek, farmer, blacksmith and merchant.

JOHN A. ROWAN, born 1828, son of William. In 1852 he married Rachel, daughter of John and Ellen Chenoweth. Children, Burns, William J., Eli C., Kent, Lee, Delphia, Martha, Mary, Thomas, Peggy and Ida.

W. J. ROWAN, born 1852, son of J. A. and R. A. Rowan. In 1874 he married Jane, daughter of Levi and Emmaline Findley. Children, Florence, Emmeline, Cynthia, Vinna, Delbert, Harriet and Herbert.

GEORGE W. ROWAN, born 1865, son of E. H. and Mary Rowan. In 1894 he married Lizzie Kittle. Children, Effie and Hoddie.

L. C. ROWAN, born 1854, son of J. A. and Rachel (Chenoweth) Rowan. In 1887 he married Rachel Woods. Children, Alice F., James A., Minnie D., Lizzie, Bernard S., Ida, Rossie L.

STARK A. ROWAN, son of Adam C. Rowan, born at Franklin, Pendleton County, 1862; mother's maiden name Phoebe A. Caplinger. He resides at Beverly, where he is deputy in the office of the County Clerk.

CHARLES W. RUSSELL, son of Isaac Russell, born 1819 in Winchester, Va., died 1885; married, 1848, to Mary E., daughter of Solomon Collett. Children, Isaac Perry, hotel-keeper at Crichard; William D., Charles N., merchant at Huttonsville; Thomas C., Harriet A., Fannie B., Idella, Lutie L.

T. C. RUSSELL, born 1868, son of Charles W.; English extraction; was married at Crickard in 1892 to Nannie, daughter of Henry and Polina (Stricklin) Quick. Children, Willie L. and Clarence. He began the mercantile business in 1879 and is still in it at Crickard. Owns 200 acres, nearly all improved. Mrs. Russell died March 29, 1898.

FREDERICK RUSH, born 1871, in Switzerland; son of John and Annie Rush; married, 1897, to Katie, daughter of John Karlen, at Helvetia. Child, Frida. Farmer; own 30 acres near Adolph.

JOHN RUSH, born 1841, in Switzerland, son of John, married, 1863, to Annie, daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Liefred) Miller. Children, Annie, John, Frederick, Leonora and Martha.

WASHINGTON ROY, born 1822, son of Joseph and Sarah (Summerfield) Roy; English and Irish parentage. In 1843 he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Summerfield. Children, Joseph, Mordecai P., Judson B., Washington J., Anderson N., Franklin F., Amby A., Larkin, James M., Isaac P., Felix, Albert. Mr. Roy says the first house on Red Creek was built by Saul Puffenbarger, date unknown; the first school was about 1830; the first teacher, Absalom Wilmoth. The first school house was of logs, built by Samuel Wyatt, Joseph Roy and David Summerfield. On the bottom land below the Roy homestead is an Indian mound, from which have been taken human bones and tomahawks. Mr. Roy has served as Constable several terms. In his earlier years he was a great hunter, and killed from 25 to 50 deer every fall, and also bears and panthers.

JAMES M. ROY, son of Washington, married Armeda A. Pennington, 1892. Children, Tacy, Belva, James S. Farmer.

ISAAC P. ROY, born 1863, in Tucker County; son of Washington and Sarah (Summerfield) Roy. In 1882 he married Martha E., daughter of H. A. and Catherine Wilfong. Children, Hattie E., Luther B., Harrison M., Virginia C., Gertha M., Zeruia E., Flodie and Hugh A. Farmer and rail-roader in Dry Fork.

ALBERT G. ROY, born 1871, son of Jacob and Amanda (Ferguson) Roy. In 1897 he married Alice Jane, daughter of James William and Phoebe Catherine (White) Bonner. He is a farmer and has lived in Dry Fork all his life.

MARTIN LUTHER ROY, born 1861, on Red Creek, son of Jacob and Amanda Roy; French parentage. In 1879 he married Sarah, daughter of Aaron and Susan (Ayers) Shirk. Children, Della, Ockey, Yeager, Bernard, Starr, Amanda, Elsie and Gertie. Farmer and carpenter; owns 67 acres, 25 improved; lives on Red Creek. The name "Roy" indicates a French descent. In that language its means "King."

ADAM R. ROY, born 1850, son of Simeon K.; married Margaret Carr. Children, Martha J., Chlorinda B., Daniel A. B., Lorenzo D., Phoebe E. He lives at Job.

JOHN PLEASANT ROY, born 1847, son of Solomon A. Roy. In 1894 he married Cora Ellen, daughter of James Buckbee. Children, Blanche and Alta Belle. He was in the Federal army, member of Captain Snyder's Home Guards; joined when 14 years old; was in two engagements.

WILLIAM RIGGLEMAN, born 1829, son of Martin; married in 1851 Sallie A., daughter of William and Prudence (Wilmoth) Wamsley. Children, Mar-

garet E., Lewis M., Naomi, Emmeline, Adelpha, Lee W., Samuel C. and Lucretia. He has a bible printed in 1700.

MILLARD F. RIGGLEMAN, born 1859, son of Washington and Phoebe (Salisbury) Riggleman; married in 1880 to Martha J., daughter of M. D. and Agnes J. Ruckman. Children, Howard D., Almeda E., Mary A., Louise P. His father was born in 1835, and was a son of Martin Riggleman, who married Hester Swadley. Washington Riggleman married Phoebe Salisbury.

LEE W. RIGGLEMAN, born 1861, son of William L. and Sally A., (Wamsley) Riggleman; married 1883 Phoebe Conrad. Children, Dollie M. and Stuart O.

JOHN RIGGLEMAN, born 1851, son of Martin; married 1874 Barbara Swecker. Children, Tabitha A., Columbus W., Isaac F., Calvin C., Lena H.

JACOB RIFFLE was one of the first settlers in Randolph County. There is evidence that he was in the Valley in 1772, and that he subsequently owned, or had a claim upon, 300 acres of land on the creek named from him, where Alfred Hutton now lives. The tradition is that he deserted from the Virginia army during the French and Indian War, and in his efforts to hide he found his way into Tygart's Valley soon after the Pringles, also deserters, had made their camp in a hollow sycamore on the Buckhannon. He is said to have owned two slaves. His son's name was Jacob and he, probably accompanied by his father, removed to Braxton County at an early date.

REV HOMES ROLSTON, born 1864 in Rockingham County, son of J. H. and Fanny (Bear) Rolston; Scotch-Irish ancestry. In 1895 at New Providence, Va., he married M. Jacqueline, daughter of Thomas Campbell. Child, Frances. In 1895 Rev. Rolston was sent to Horton as an evangelist by the Lexington Presbytery Synod. During that year, by his efforts, a church was built at Job, and the following year one at Horton, and in 1898 one at Harman. He preaches at those three places and at Alpina every two weeks; and by preaching on Saturday night and three times on Sunday he reaches a number of school houses which are not visited by any other minister. These are on Alleghany Mountain, Laurel Fork, Gladly Fork, Shaver's Fork and at the Sinks of Gandy. In 1896 there were enough members in the field to organize a church, and there are now 85 members. The three churches named, with the Alpina church, were the first built in Dry Fork District, except a Dunkard church on Horse Camp Run, recently finished.

WILLIAM SAMUEL RYAN, born at Beverly 1867; Irish parentage. In 1891, near Beverly, he married Virginia, daughter of John Dryberg. Children, Chattie, Mabel St. Clair, Margaret Elizabeth, Ralph; learned typesetting on the *Randolph Enterprise* under Bosworth Brothers; worked on the *Tucker County Pioneer*; was editor of the *Mountain Breeze*, Wilkesboro,

N. C., for two years; returned to Tucker County and worked on the *Democrat* under D. W. Ryan; came to Randolph in 1894 and was foreman on the *Inter-Mountain*, then under the management of M. S. Cornwell; worked a year on the *Tygart's Valley News*, and was again foreman on the *Inter-Mountain*. In 1898 he received the Republican nomination for Constable in Leadsville District, and assisted in compiling the family sketches for this HISTORY OF RANDOLPH COUNTY.

REV. BENJAMIN TAYLOR RADER, born 1849, son of Wm. M. and Mary (Arbogast) Rader; German family; was married in Webster County, 1869, to Elzina, daughter of Peter Harper. Children, Emma J., Marcellas D., Floyd Nestor, Sarah Elizabeth and Lora Edith. He joined the Confederate army when fifteen years old, Elihu Hutton, Captain, J. F. Harding, first lieutenant, Jacob Wamsley, second lieutenant, company C, 20th Va. The other officers of the company were, Eugene Hutton, Wm. M. Rader, and Claude G. Rader, all Randolph men. He began teaching in 1879, taught six years in Webster County, then entered the ministry, M. P. Church, and preached three years in Preston County, and has held the following circuits: Masontown, Freeport, Glenville, Tyler, Hendricks, Elam, Blue Rock and Upshur.

GEORGE WASHINGTON RAINS, born 1858 in Pendleton County, son of Tobias and Elizabeth (Harper) Rains. In 1879 he married Mary, daughter of William and Anna Jane (Carr) Jordan. Children, Cletus, Gertie A., Stella M., Flodie A., Alpha E., Pearl E., Gettie Lee and Denver Hurst. He is a lumberman and exports walnut to Germany, and was a merchant in Harman and Job from 1889 to 1893; deals extensively in furs and ginseng.

GABRIEL RAINS, born 1869, son of Amby Rains; merchant at Dry Fork, assistant postmaster, and was Justice of the Peace in Tucker County.

JOSEPH R. RICE, born 1869, son of John, was married in 1887 to Mollie, daughter of Andrew Wilmoth. Children, Lewis J., Georgia B., Charles A. and Edgar R.

WILLIAM HARRISON ROHRBAUGH, son of John M. Rohrbaugh, born in Upshur County, 1842; German descent; mother's maiden name Matilda Butt; was married in 1868* to Annie, daughter of Benjamin Conley. Children, John Hampton, Edward Gay, Lena Victoria, Maud, Minter, Benjamin, Olive and Ruth. His grandfather was one of the first settlers in Upshur County, and lived near the famous sycamore tree which sheltered the Pringles. He has his grandfather's old gun, once a flint lock, and a pair of turnkeys for pulling teeth, dating from the past century. Mr. Rohrbaugh is a dairyman and cheese manufacturer, and resides one mile west of Beverly. His son, Edward Gay, was educated at Buckhannon and at Allegheny.

CHARLES H. GRANT RINEHART, born 1871 in Tucker County, son of James Rinehart; German ancestry; married at St. George, 1892, to Rebecca

M., daughter of Thornton and Catharine Hebb. Child, C. H. Edison; minister of the United Brethren Church; taught school four years in Tucker and six in Randolph. His father was a Union soldier in Co. K, 6th W. Va. Vol, Inft., under Captain Hathaway.

S.

JONATHAN SMITH, the name of whose father is not now remembered, was of Welch descent. There is much disagreement as to when he first came to Randolph, but is agreed that he came with Jonathan Hutton when he came in 1795. There is evidence, however, that Jonathan Smith had been in Randolph long before that time. Prior to 1777 he married Jane, daughter of William Currence. In 1777 his son, William Smith, was born in Randolph. Again, it is found in the court records that on February 8, 1803, Jacob Crouch married Jane, daughter of Jonathan Smith. If Jonathan Smith did not marry until after he came with Jonathan Hutton in 1795, he could not have had a daughter old enough to marry in 1803. The conclusion must be that Jonathan Smith, instead of coming for the first time in 1795, was really one of the first settlers of Tygart's Valley. His children were William, Jane, Lydia, Samuel, Currence and John. At the time of his death Jonathan Smith was 99 years old. His son, William Smith, was born in 1777, died 1852. He married Ester, daughter of Joseph Pitman.* Their children were Jane, who married Benoni Lazure; Samuel, who married Katie Mace; Nancy, who married Jacob Wilmoth; Judy, who married Ferdinand Mace; Christina, who married John Smith; Elizabeth and Pop, who died young.

MILTON MARCELLUS SMITH, born 1859 in Grant County, son of Abram W. and Caroline (Michael) Smith. In 1886, at Petersburg, he married Fannie G., daughter of Henry and Sophronia (Iman) Thalaker. Children, Boyd Milford, Helen Irene. He is a merchant in Elkins (Smith & Wees). He was educated in the public schools; began business in 1883 at Greenland Gap, Grant County; six years later came to Randolph and became a member of the firm Smith & Fout, and later of the firm McCarty, Smith & Fout; was appointed postmaster at Elkins under Cleveland; is a member of the Elkins Board of Trade, and was the first town recorder. His father was a member of both the Virginia and West Virginia Legislatures, and his grandfather, Henry Smith, came from Hamburg, Germany.

GEORGE ALEXANDER SMITH, born 1847 in Tucker County, son of Andrew C. and Elizabeth (White) Smith. In 1867 he married in Pendleton County Emily Catharine, daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Bennett) Montoney; children, Charity Ann, Adam, William Haymond, Noah, Minor C., Floyd,

* Joseph Pitman was a native of Hanover, Va. He served seven years in the Revolutionary War, and three years in the regular army afterwards, making ten years in all. He then settled in Randolph County.

Margaret, Jacob S., Phoebe E.; farmer, owns 51 acres, 30 improved. He moved to Randolph in 1886, and was elected member of the board of education; his son, Minor C., is a teacher.

ANDREW C. SMITH, born 1821 in Tucker County, son of Charles and Hannah (Carr) Smith.. In 1843 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas White. Children, Phoebe Ann, George A., John H., Aaron, Malinda, Gabriel L., Job, Mary E.

WILLIAM AMBROSE SMITH, born 1849 in Pendleton County, son of Daniel C. and Delila Smith. In 1872, in Pendleton County, he married Rebecca P., daughter of John and Susanna Swadley. Children, Delila Catherine, Elijah H., Mary Frances, Charles, Irad J., William H., Martha A., Adam L., Eston A., Arlie Luther, Ernest E, Estella R.; farmer; lived in Pendleton until 1898.

CHARLES H. SMITH, born 1877 in Webster County, son of Thomas and Phoebe (Cogar) Smith; English descent; lives in Mingo District.

JACOB B. SMITH, born 1845, died 1894, son of William and Alice (Morgan) Smith; married 1869 to Angelina, daughter of John and Sarah (Lyle) Ray. Children, Lily R., Theodore, Earnest, George. His son Theodore now resides in Mingo.

JOB SMITH, born on Rich Mountain 1868, son of Abraham Smith. In 1889 he married Rebecca Virginia, daughter of Abraham and Catherine (Judy) Mallow. Children, Texanna, Ella Elizabeth, Charles Otis; farmer, owns 30 acres, 20 improved.

ABRAHAM SMITH, born 1841 in Pendleton County, son of Laban V. and Elizabeth (Sites) Smith. In 1863 he married Rebecca, daughter of Laban Hoffman. Children, Albert C., who married Mary S. Mallow; Solomon, who married Alice G. Teter; Job and Elizabeth.

ADAM STALNAKER, whose ancestors came from Holland, was one of the early settlers in Randolph, but before the county was formed. It is not known whom he married. His children were, John, Adam, Andrew, Jacob, Eunice, and three other daughters whose names are not remembered. In 1782, he was killed below Beverly by Indians. His son Adam married Naomi, daughter of Zedekiah Morgan. Their children were, Ellen, who married Jehu Harper, Daniel H., who married Miss Wiley, of Greenbrier County, Maria, who married Isaac Baker, and Randolph, who was born June 17, 1808, on Files Creek. He died in 1885. In 1830 he married Caroline Erskine Zoll. Their children were, Dr. J. W. Stalnaker, of Greenbrier County, who was a surgeon in the Confederate army, and died in Texas; Sarah, who married F. B. Baugh, of Virginia; Caroline Erskine, who married William Preston Hix; Dr. Albert Galletine Stalnaker, who married Belle Paxton, of Virginia; Henry, who died young; Mary Lewis, who

married Joseph C. Hale and lives in Brooklyn; and Randolph Stalnaker, born June 8, 1846, in Greenbrier County, who now lives in Wheeling.*

ANDREW STALNAKER, born 1815, died 1888, son of Jacob and Nancy (Channel) Stalnaker; married in Lewis County, Margaret, daughter of Adam Smith. Children, Marcellus, Adam, Eunice, Newton Kain, Mary E., Hannah, Caroline, Thaddeus, Henry, William, Margaret.

JOHN I. STALNAKER, born 1830, died 1894; lived near Leadsville; son of John W. and Mary (Chenowith) Stalnaker; married 1885 Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Bailey) Hilkey. His father was born in Randolph, May 19, 1783, and his father's father, also named John, was killed by the Indians, according to the family tradition. His wife was named White and came from Frederick County, Va. The Hilkeys were from Hampshire County.

ADAM STALNAKER, born 1836, son of Andrew and Margaret (Smith) Stalnaker, was married in 1859 to Virginia, daughter of Noah and Elizabeth (McLaughlin) Harris. Children, Margaret, Lee Ann, Adeline, Mary Elizabeth, Virginia Belle, John, Andrew, Jasper Floyd, Judson Wayne, Francis Terrell, Bertha, and Eva; owns 620 acres, 130 improved; has been Constable and school trustee; was in the Confederate army, under Imboden. He piloted the soldiers (300) sent by Jackson to cut the telegraph wire on the top of Rich Mountain. While on this duty he was captured one mile from Beverly at the Baker house.

JACOB PARSONS STALNAKER, son of George W., born 1844 on Stalnaker Run, mother's maiden name Melinda Daniels; was married in 1878 to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Reed; maiden name of wife's mother was Susan Shelton. Children, Ada May, Matie Ellen, Wilbert Parsons, George Edgar, Page Cameron, Nathan Bush, Carrie Rose, Maggie Lee, Vernie Catherine and Maudie Gay. He owns a farm of 400 acres.

WHITE STALNAKER, son of John M. Stalnaker, born 1853; mother's maiden name Bethany Kittle; married in 1882, Rebecca Jane, daughter of Silas Moore. Maiden name of wife's mother was Kelley. Children, Howard and Cleo.

THOMAS JEFFERSON STALNAKER, born 1852, son of George W. and Malinda (Daniels) Stalnaker. His mother was a daughter of Jacob Daniels. He married Mary, daughter of George and Betsy (Fleming) Flint. Children, Cora A., Edward, Belle, Robert B., Georgia, Stella, Kate, Ila, Wm. J. and Bryan; farmer in early life; then Constable and later went into the hotel business in Elkins, and then went into the saloon business. In 1894 he enlisted in the National Guards as second lieutenant.

ALFRED STALNAKER, son of Garrison and Elizabeth Stalnaker, was born in 1847, and married Mary M., daughter of Abraham Summerfield;

*See sketch of Zedekiah Morgan for further mention.

and after her death he married Mary J. Wilfong, and after her death Rebecca A., widow of Alba Stalnaker. Children, Stella and Hyre. He is a farmer and carpenter, and now lives near Orlena. His father was born near Beverly and his children were Granville, Hyre, Tallman, Alfred, Almira and Elizabeth. His grandfather was Isaac Stalnaker.

ABRAM STALNAKER, born 1850, son of John Stalnaker. His mother's maiden name was Bethany Kittle. In 1877 he married Edith M., daughter of William Collett. Children, Harry T., Willie, Mary Effie Kate, George L., and Freddie Otto. He has lived in both Beverly and Elkins, and in the latter town has been proprietor of the Fremont House, the Elkins House and the Central Hotel.

THOMAS HENRY STALNAKER, born 1861, son of John M. In 1887 he married Maggie, daughter of Miles and Martha (Corley) King. Children, Guy, Joe, Ada and Burr. His second marriage was to Ella, daughter of Amos Mathew, 1896. His son Joe was the first child born in Elkins. He spent one year in the West, now resides in Elkins and is a carpenter.

ISAAC D. STALNAKER, born 1848, son of Levi, was married in 1870 to Mary E., daughter of Washington and Malinda Taylor; child, Bywight L. He is a farmer, also pastor of the Mt. Harmony Independent Evangelist Church of Christ. He entered the ministry in 1894. This denomination has one house of worship in Randolph County, on Beaver Creek, near the Barbour line, and a large congregation. The church takes the 18th chapter of Mathew as its discipline, and "the Word of God as its guide".

IMBODEN STALNAKER, born 1862, son of Harrison H., married Belle Mouse; children, Karl and Leo; graduated at the Fairmont Normal School; now a merchant at Harman.

RUFUS MARION STALNAKER, born 1860, son of Hyre H. and Emmeline (Taylor) Stalnaker. In 1881 he married Orlena Elizabeth, daughter of Johnson and Mary E. (Hinkle) Phares; children, Charles Wade, Dollie Grace, and M. Blanche. He is a farmer and carpenter; has been member of the Elkins City Council and Constable in Leadsville. The postoffice at Orlena was named in honor of Mrs. Stalnaker.

WILLIE RANDOLPH STALNAKER, born 1866, son of Hyre A. and Emmeline (Taylor) Stalnaker. In 1890 he married Cora, daughter of Andrew J. and Osa (England) Thompson; children, Effie L. and Frank; was educated in the common schools; taught one term in Tucker County; was a lumberman seven years; now lumber inspector for the Hemelreich Company at Womelsdorff. He was three years a brakeman on the W. Va. Central, and spent three years in the hotel business in Colusa County, California.

WILBUR L. STALNAKER, son of Adam C. and Drusella Stalnaker, born near Elkins, married at Oakland, Md., 1898, Ota V., daughter of Randolph

M. and Ida E. Harper. He was educated in the common schools and took a course in pharmacy at the Ohio Normal University. He has taught eleven terms of school, and is now located at Elkins, as a druggist.

ALBA M. STALNAKER, son of Asbury and Rachel, born 1845 and married in 1870 Rebecca A., daughter of Adam and Emily Mouse. Children, Thomas W., Daniel M., Emma Grace, Albina Hattie, James G., Florence B. and Addie May; farmer on the home place; member of the M. E. Church. His father was born near Beverly in 1807 and died in 1894, and was a son of Isaac Stalnaker.

DANIEL M. STALNAKER, born 1871, son of Alba and Rebecca A. (Moore) Stalnaker. In 1890 he married Myrtle, daughter of Franklin B. and Jane (Corley) Coffman. After her death he married Ada M. Right. In 1891 he moved to Idaho, where he engaged in farming, and was employed in the U. S. Geological Survey of that State. Two years later he returned to Randolph and lives near Kerens. His grandfather was Asbury and his great grandfather was John W. Stalnaker.

HARRY TETER STALNAKER, born 1876, son of Abraham and Edith M. (Chenoweth) Stalnaker; was married in 1876 near Elkins to Nellie B., daughter of Johnson W. and Mary (Ward) Phares. Child, Myrtle. He is a printer, learned the trade in the Randolph *Enterprise* office, worked on the Tygart's Valley *News* from its founding up to 1898; was Constable and enlisted in the West Virginia National Guards, 1894. In 1898 he enlisted in the Spanish War as corporal; was released fifteen days later.

JOHN SNYDER was born on Dry Fork early in the present century. His father, his grandfather and his great-grandfather were all named John. They were German, and the eldest John Snyder settled in Pennsylvania at an early day, and from thence they moved to the South Branch, and in 1800 the father of the subject of this sketch settled on Dry Fork. John Snyder married Lucinda Hensley, of Albemarle County, Virginia. Children, Elizabeth, Sampson, Mary Jane, George Washington, Henry, Phoebe, Lorenzo Dow and Hannah. During the war he was a staunch Union man, and had many narrow escapes. Once a large force of Confederates crossed into Dry Fork with orders to "find John Snyder and kill him." His escape on that occasion was due to an accident, and he never, to his dying day, knew the danger he had been in. On another occasion he was shot by bushwhackers who had waylaid him, and although the wound would have killed an ordinary man, yet his great vitality enabled him to live through it. A Confederate newspaper published a song in celebration of the attempt to murder him, beginning with these lines:

"The Dixie boys have right smart sense,
They shot John Snyder through the fence."

On another occasion, in 1862, at the time of Imboden's first raid to St. George, Snyder met the Confederates in the road near that village, and the

fight he gave them received a special mention in Imboden's report of his expedition. Snyder escaped through a laurel thicket. It was on that occasion that Jane Snyder, daughter of John Snyder, performed the perilous ride in the night down Dry Fork to notify the Union outpost at Abraham Parsons' mill, where the town of Parsons now stands, that Imboden was coming. She saved the outpost from capture, and probably also saved the railroad at Rowlesburg from destruction; for the Confederates were striking for that point. Jane Snyder's midnight ride through the mountains has often been misrepresented, both in prose and verse. The facts are these: Imboden did not pass down Dry Fork, but went through the wilderness over the Alleghanies to the head of Glady Fork, cutting a path, and passed down Glady to Dry Fork. Jane Snyder learned from a spy that the Rebels were in the woods on some mysterious expedition, and she correctly surmised their purpose. Her father had gone to St. George the preceding day, and it was more to save him than to notify the Federal posts that she hastened down Dry Fork to give the alarm. She outrode the Confederates and passed the mouth of Glady Fork (where that stream empties into Dry Fork) before they reached that point. Thus she was ahead of them, and gave warning of their approach. A peculiar coincidence occurred that night as she approached the Federal pickets at Parsons' mill. The password that night was "Jane Snyder", and it had been selected by chance. When she approached the pickets, and was challenged, she replied "Jane Snyder", and they supposed it was some one with the countersign; but it was only an accident. Among the celebrations of the event in verse is the following extract:

The Rebels, equipped for a galloping raid,
 Came over the mountain through forest and glade.
 They followed no path that had ever been followed,
 But through swamps where the bear and the buffalo wallowed
 Long ages ago; and they took to the ridges,
 And crossed the ravines without grading or bridges.
 They had crowbars and axes and all kinds of tools,
 And howitzers strapped on the saddles of mules;
 They had powder and matches and fuses and funnels,
 And they struck for the railroad to blow up the tunnels.
 They were grizzled old warriors, as rugged as Odin,
 And they followed the daring and dashing Imboden
 Who aimed to strike quickly with blow that was bold
 And come down in the night like a wolf on the fold.

There was only one thing that appeared in the way—
 A squad of the Yankees out scouting that day
 Were right in his road and he knew it. What next?
 The grizzly old Rebel for once was perplexed.
 But small things like Yankees, though squarely his road in,
 Could not long block or bother the plans of Imboden.
 For, in one thing he always was quick and expert—

To start, go and get there and never get hurt.
 If it happened the Yankees he found in his path,
 He slugged them, like David the Giant of Gath;
 Unless it so happened the Yankees came back
 With a hillside maneuver and hit him a whack
 Where he looked for it least, and when such was the case,
 He could double and twist at a wonderful pace
 Into gorges, o'er ridges, through ravine and hollow,
 Confusing his tracks till no blood-hound could follow.

"There are Yankees ahead of us," Imboden said,
 "Let us flank 'em and whip 'em; file on," and he led.
 The night was as dark as the Land of the Nile
 When the plagues were on Egypt; and mile after mile,
 The Rebels rode sullenly. Seldom a word
 To break the monotonous raindrip was heard.
 The path which they followed was only a trail
 On the shelves of the cliffs where the footings were frail;
 While the noise of the dashing of water below
 Came up through the night with a murmur of woe.
 If a horse lost its footing on terrace or scar,
 And went down the abyss—'twas the fortune of war:
 If the rider fell too and went down in the gloom,
 They left him What better than that for a tomb!
 Then Imboden spoke: "Tis a treacherous track!
 If the Yankees lambaste us we'll never get back."
 "If they chase," replied one who was nobody's fool,
 "We can stop them—blockading the path with a mule."

Thus they rode in that night which so many remember,
 That terrible night of the stormy November,
 When the winds through the pines on the mountains were roaring
 And the torrents re-echoed with plashing and pouring.
 But the Rebels while flanking the Federal pickets
 Were flanked by a woman who rode through the thickets,
 O'er by-paths and no paths, o'er mountains that rose
 To the clouds, and their summits were spattered with snows;
 And she out-rode the Rebels and came in ahead—
 They were balked, they were beat; for the Yankees had fled.
 She had warned them in time, but no moment to spare;
 The sentinel challenged her: "Halt! Who comes there?"
 The horse was brought up by the bit, and the rider
 Replied to the sentinel's challenge: "Jane Snyder,"
 The Yankees, disturbed by the sudden intrusion
 Ran this way and that way in stupid confusion,
 And they stumbled o'er luggage and saddles and packs,
 Till she said, "Here, the Rebels are coming; make tracks!"
 Then they went in stampede like the Clans of Colloden,
 And were gone when the Rebels came down with Imboden,
 And the oaths that he swore were of very high rank
 As he reined up his horse on the bleak river bank.
 Then one said: "We will cross, and will follow their tracks."
 "If we do, we'll have Mulligan right on our backs,"

Said Imboden, adding: "Where laurel is thick
We can fight them or dodge them, and give lick for lick;
But the country before us is open and level,
And Mulligan's Irish will fight like the devil.
Let us take the back track." And they took the back track
Through the desolate mountains, stormy and black.

CAPTAIN SAMPSON SNYDER, son of John Snyder, was born and raised on Dry Fork. His education was limited to the common schools, and in his early years these were few and poor. In 1861 he joined the Federal Army at Beverly, volunteering in an Ohio company, and was soon in active service, fighting among the Alleghany Mountains as the Confederates were pushed back across that range. He took part in the battle at McDowell in the spring of 1862, and sometime after that he was sent to the Southwest and became attached to General Grant's army, and took part in all the hard fighting leading up to the siege and capture of Vicksburg. But he was not present when Vicksburg surrendered. Before that event he was sent back to West Virginia to act as a guide for the Union forces among the mountains, where his intimate acquaintance with the rugged country gave him peculiar fitness for that duty. From that time till the close of the war he was in constant and active service, often on posts of great responsibility and danger. On February 29, 1864, Governor Boreman commissioned him Captain of the Independent Scouts of Randolph County. They belonged to the State Guards, were clothed and provisioned by the United States and paid by West Virginia. Captain Snyder proceeded to organize a company to operate in the mountains of Randolph, to prevent marauding and to protect the lives and property of loyal and peaceable citizens, as well as to pursue or fight Confederate forces which might invade the county. The roll of this company, when discharged April 15, 1865, showed forty-three men. There were more at an earlier date, but the casualties of war had reduced the number. Following are the names of those who were discharged after Lee's surrender: Sampson Snyder, captain; John W. Summerfield; 1st sergeant; George W. Snyder, 2d sergeant; Jesse Keller, John H. Middleton, Jesse Harman, Joseph Roy, corporals; George Arbogast, Daniel Bennett, George Bishop, John S. Darrall, Absalom Echard, Henry Echard, George Jennings, Charles Gray, Samuel Harman, Joseph Harman, William Helmick, John W. Harper, Mathias Helmick, A. D. Jordan, Noah Jordan, Philip Keller, John Keller, John W. Long, Samuel Long, Absalom Mick, Elijah L. Nazelrod, Jesse Pennington, John P. Roy, Isaac Roy, Solomon A. Roy, Henry Snyder, John Snyder, Benjamin Snyder, Laban Smith, Isaac Smith, Alfred Stalnaker, Adam Wolf, George Wolf, George L. Rimer, Mathew Collins, Solomon Huffman.

In the year 1864 occurred a running fight of three days between Captain Snyder's men and a force of sixty Confederate guerrillas under Captain Ezekiel Harper. The Confederates had made a raid upon the store of

a merchant named Hart below Beverly and were retreating through the mountains toward Pendleton when they were intercepted and surprised by Captain Snyder at the house of Isaac Taylor, on Shaver Mountain late in the evening. They were very hungry and had stopped there to cook a sheep and a deer which they had killed. They had stacked their guns some forty steps away and were in the act of sitting down to supper when Captain Snyder's men charged from the woods, captured more than half of the guns, and drove the Confederates into the woods. Having eaten the supper abandoned by the Confederates, Captain Snyder pursued them to Dry Fork, and far up on Gandy, surprised them again and captured all of their guns except one musket. Finally they scattered through the woods, and made their way across the Alleghanies in an almost famishing condition.

The Federal authorities were desirous of locating Imboden's camp, who was believed to be on Jackson's River, and Captain Snyder was sent for to go to Wheeling for consultation. He undertook to spy out the camp of the Confederates, and returned to his home on Dry Fork, arriving at midnight. Two hours after he went to bed his house was surrounded by 27 Confederates under Colonel Elihu Hutton and he was taken prisoner, together with others who were at the house.* He was taken with all speed to Jackson's River, for his men on Dry Fork were in hot pursuit to rescue him. His victors took his boots from him and he was compelled to walk in his socks. His hands were tied, and as they approached Imboden's camp Colonel Hutton, who was his special guard, held him by the coat. They were some distance ahead of the main squad of Confederates. Captain Snyder had quietly untied the rope which bound his hands, and suddenly seizing Colonel Hutton, he threw him into a ditch and ran for his life, while bullets were whizzing about his head.† He took shelter in a thicket, where the darkness of the night made his concealment safe; but he soon discovered that the Confederates were surrounding the woods, and he knew they would find him at daylight. So, he emerged from his hiding while he could, and ran across a large field and reached a mountain, where he felt that his chance was good for escape. At daybreak he was twenty miles away on the road toward home. His feet were worn out, and he stopped long enough to cut off parts of his pants legs and make himself moccasins. He arrived on Dry Fork after three days. He had located Imboden's camp, and that was what he had been ordered to do. But he had scarcely expected to gain the information in the manner he did.

Captain Snyder, in company with M. V. Bennett, had a narrow escape

*See sketch of Elihu Hutton.

†In speaking of this affair, Col. Hutton afterwards said: "Capt. Snyder was a powerful man, and there was nothing to prevent him from overpowering me, taking my pistol from me, shooting me with it and escaping before my men could come up, but he contented himself with giving me a shove and then running."

from bushwhackers about that time. They were riding up Dry Fork in Tucker County, when they were fired on from the woods, and Bennett was shot through the lungs. Captain Snyder hid him under a shelving rock at the river's edge, and with a revolver went back and fought the bushwhackers as long as his ammunition lasted. He killed a horse, and wounded one of the bushwhackers in the arm. Bennett ultimately recovered, and afterwards married Jane Snyder, Capt. Snyder's sister.

William Harper, of Tucker County, a noted Confederate scout, was killed by Capt. Snyder's company at the house of Leonard Harper, in Pendleton County. He refused to surrender. He had been tracked to the house, and was found about two o'clock in the morning, lying on the roof of the porch, covered with white clothes. There was snow on the roof, and he nearly escaped detection, and might have escaped had he not betrayed his presence. One of the Federals approached a window to look out, and Harper probably supposed that he was discovered, although he had not yet been seen. He fired through the window, and barely missed a soldier inside. He then leaped off the roof and ran toward a thicket. Captain Snyder headed him off, and met him face to face, with a fence between them, and called on him to surrender. Harper's reply was a shot from his revolver, which by some miracle missed the mark, although held within a few inches of Captain Snyder's face. Captain Snyder fired and Harper fell, but immediately attempted to rise. Captain Snyder took hold of his coat, and Harper struck him with a knife, and he carries the scar yet. At that moment several shots were fired, and Harper, exclaiming "Don't murder me!" fell dead. He was a man of terrible courage, and was much feared by the Union scouts in that region. He had piloted Garnett's defeated army after the battle of Corrick's Ford, and had piloted Imboden on his second raid into Tucker County. He was a brother of Captain Ezekiel Harper, of Tucker County.

When the war closed, Capt. Snyder's company was mustered out. The next year he was commissioned by Governor Boreman captain in the West Virginia militia. He took up the pursuits of peace, and entered upon various lines of business on Dry Fork, where he still resides.

W. F. SNYDER, M. D., born in 1859 in Charleston, son of David H. and Mary Snyder, Scotch-Irish ancestry, was married in Barbour County to Isis, daughter of J. H. Woodford; child. Thomas A. He graduated at the Virginia Military Institute, and in the medical department of the University of Virginia; also from the Philadelphia Medical College. He located at Huttonsville in 1887. In 1898 he received the Democratic nomination for the House of Delegates, and a few hours later he died of paralysis of the heart.

PRINCE ALBERT SNYDER, born in 1872, son of Sampson and Elizabeth (Bonner) Snyder, was married in 1891 to Clara Virginia, daughter of Benja-

min and Nellie (Puffinbarger) Bodkin; children, Glenn, Omar, Argel and Stellman. He is a farmer on Rich Mountain.

HARMON SNYDER, son of John and Barbara (Waybright) Snyder, was born in 1821 in Pendleton County, now Highland. His ancestors were German. In 1865 he married, in Barbour County, Elizabeth, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth (Teter) Lawson; children, John B., Elizabeth B., Mary C., Harmon E., Martha W., Blaine R., George W., William L., and James A. G., Mr. Snyder settled in Randolph in 1845 and he acquired valuable property which was largely destroyed during the Civil War, his loss being no less than \$9,000. He was Justice of the Peace many years, and was president of the board of education. In 1884 he was elected by Randolph and Tucker to the Legislature. He owns 1400 acres, 400 improved. Snyder's Knob, the highest mountain in Randolph, is named from him.

HOWARD MADISON SNYDER, born in 1865, son of W. M. and Hannah (McNeal) Snyder, German and Irish parentage. He came to Randolph in 1888 and is a lumberman, having worked in Tucker, Preston, McDowell, Polk, and Greenbrier Counties. A bible 130 years old is one of his souvenirs.

THOMAS C. SUMMERFIELD, born on Dry Fork in 1822, son of Thomas B. and Anna (Rains) Summerfield, English ancestry. He married Eliza, daughter of Abner and Bettie (White) Carr; children, Sallie Ann, Eliza Jane, Elizabeth, Cinda, Christina Sampson, Thomas and Solomon; a farmer. His mother killed an elk, about 1825, while watching a lick for deer, near the Sinks of Gandy. The fact is also handed down through the family, as well as through the Bonners, that the last hostile Indian who invaded that region was killed near the mouth of Red Creek by Peter Peterson.

JOHN WESLEY SUMMERFIELD, born in 1842 in Pendleton County, son of Abraham and Catherine Ann (Hensley) Summerfield. In 1862 he married Mary C., daughter of Solomon A. and Margaret (Pennington) Roy; children, Abraham, Wesley Alfred, Maudie K. Presley, Margaret Catherine Ann, Ida Belle, Robert W. and Melvina Alice. He went to school one month each to three different teachers; enlisted in Company D, 10th W. Va. Vol. Infantry, and fought with that regiment in many hard battles. He taught school ten years, and was then elected Justice of the Peace for Dry Fork District, and held the office twenty years, and for the same length of time was chairman of the Dry Fork Republican Committee; and was also secretary of the District Board of Education; was postmaster at Harman under the Harrison administration, and has been notary public since 1880 and has been agent for the Dry Fork Railroad since 1894.

WESLEY ALFRED SUMMERFIELD, born in 1863, son of John W., was married in 1889 to Lora C., daughter of Robert W. and Mary (Vandevender) Montoney; children, Pearl Blanche, Mary Chloe, Elsie, Frank Bretz and

Baby. He owns 175 acres, half improved; he also owns a house and lot in Harman; was postmaster at Day's Mill under Harrison, and assistant agent for the Dry Fork Railroad at Harman. He had few school advantages, and when 21 years old he had not a second suit of clothes. By industry he has worked his way up.

MORDECAI SUMMERFIELD, born 1856, son of Andrew J. and Elizabeth (Pennington) Summerfield. In 1877 he married Lucy J., daughter of Harvey and Martha White; children, Andrew, Leonora E., Sylvena A., Ulysses G., Lillie Frances, Benjamin Harrison, William Arthur, Oda May and Stella Iona. He owns 65 acres. 30 improved; was postmaster and deputy marshal under Harrison.

SAMPSON SUMMERFIELD, born 1860, son of Thomas C. In 1880 he married Sarah Anna, daughter of Solomon and Susanna Carr; children, James Walter, Sarah Ellen, George Kenna, Riley C., William A. and Stawyer E.

THOMAS JEFFERSON SUMMERFIELD, born 1860, son of Thomas C., was married in 1876 to Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Garrison Stalnaker. She died in 1878, and in 1898 he married Ella White. Her maiden name was Nelson. They have one child, Tallman.

VINSON SUMMERFIELD, son of Andrew J., was born in 1863 and in 1883 he married Phoebe C., daughter of Levi and Mary Ann White; children, Albert, Miles, Walter, Frank, Glenn, Goldie and Peachie.

ANDREW SKIDMORE, of English extraction, was born near Norfolk, Va. He had three brothers, John, the eldest, born in 1735, Benjamin and Samuel. Of these, John was probably the most noted. He was a captain under Gen. Andrew Lewis at the battle at Point Pleasant, and his brother Andrew was a soldier in his company and both were wounded. Andrew subsequently settled in Rannolph, on the river below Elkins. He commenced to dig a millrace across the narrow isthmus at the bend of the river, but after the work had progressed some time, he had a second survey made and he found that the fall was so small that it would not give power enough to run the mill, and he abandoned the enterprise. He raised a numerous family, and his descendants are found in several counties. He died at Sutton, Braxton County in 1826, where his grave, marked by a plain stone, may be seen. One of his daughters married Joseph Friend, and his eldest daughter married John Arthur, the father of Rev. Anderson Arthur, now of Webster Co., and of the late Nat Arthur of Wheeling. James Skidmore, son of Andrew, lived at the railroad junction below Elkins. One of his daughters, Mrs. Rachel Scott, still lives near Huttonsville, aged 82 years. Another of his daughters, Sarah Ann, married W. F. Corley, formerly Superintendent of Schools of Randolph, and whose son, Hon. A. W. Corley, now resides at Sutton, Braxton Co. James Skidmore married a daughter of Jacob Kittle.

JAMES SKIDMORE, born in 1838, son of William and Sarah (Evans) Skid-

more, was married in 1875 to Celia, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Tyre, children, Lizzie and James A. He was in the Union army. His father was son of James Skidmore, and came from Pendleton. Mr. Evans, the father of Mrs Skidmore, came from Philadelphia and died in Braxton County. The Tyre family is French; the first of the name came to America with Lafayette.

DAVID SKIDMORE, born near Elkins in 1837, son of William and Sarah. In 1866 at Philippi he married Martha A., daughter of James and Rebecca (Williams) Corley; children, Almira, Charles, Luverna, Edna, Cora, Garfield and George. He owns 668 acres, 160 improved, three miles from Elkins.

ALPHEUS SKIDMORE, born in 1829, son of Elijah and Margaret; married in 1853 Angeline, daughter of Maxwell and Sarah (Wilmoth) Rennix; children, Luther M., Elijah R., George B., Gilbert Irwin, Mary and Ira K.

EDWIN SCOTT, born 1849, son of John K. and Rachel (Skidmore) Scott, Irish and German parentage, was married in 1891 to Carrie L., daughter of G. W. and F. M. Kittle; children, Stephen B., Russie and Rachel. He is a farmer and contractor. His weight is 340 pounds; at the age of thirteen he weighed 220 pounds. He spent several years in the Northwest where he learned the carpenter trade. He lives in Roaring Creek District.

BENJAMIN THICSON SCOTT, born in 1788 on the North Fork, a son of John and Mary Scott, Irish ancestry, married Jane, daughter of William and Polly Currence; Homer, William, Mary, John, Thomas B. and Catherine were his children.

JOHN J. SCOTT, born in 1854, son of John K. and Rachel Scott, in 1880, married Nancy A., daughter of Oliver and Rachel (Kittle) Scott; children, Emma Lucretia, Simon Clay, Porter, James and Claude. He owns 156 acres, half improved. Mr. Scott has seven brothers, and with himself, their combined weight is 2180 pounds, and their names and their weights are as follows: Jefferson, 240; Charles, 275; Hugh, 250; James S., 258; Oliver J., 276; Winfield, 225; John J., 276; Edwin, 340. Their father was born in 1818 on Roaring Creek and weighed 225. He married Nancy A Skidmore, who weighed 208. The average height of the eight sons is six feet.

THOMAS BEEKS SCOTT, born 1823 near Huttonsville, son of Benjamin T. and Jane (Currence) Scott, Irish descent, was married in 1848 to Mary Ann, daughter of Moses and Mary Hutton; his second marriage was in 1866 to Martha, daughter of Elias Wilmoth; and his third marriage was in 1875 to Rebecca, widow of Solomon Hull Parsons; children, Felix Seymour, Lucy, Elizabeth, Cyrus Hall, Virginia, Annie, George Clinton, Clyde and Evaline C. He served eight terms as Justice of the Peace, and was president of the county court. He has long been one of the leading men of the county.

HON. CYRUS HALL SCOTT, son of Thomas B. Scott, was born near Huttonsville in 1856. His mother was Mary Ann, sister of Col. Elihu Hutton. He was educated in the common schools, at the Huttonsville Academy, the

Fairmont Normal School and in the Roanoke College, graduating at Fairmont in 1874, at Roanoke three years later. At the age of twenty-one he was principal of the Beverly school. He early turned his attention to law and was admitted to practice in 1879, and the next year was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Randolph County and held the office eight years, in the meantime conducting many important criminal cases which made him a high reputation as a lawyer, not only in Randolph but also in neighboring counties. Possessing indomitable will power, he rose in spite of discouragements that would have turned back many a young man. He borrowed money to maintain him at school the last two years, and when he left college he was several hundred dollars in debt. He was placed at a great disadvantage in his start in life; but his industry, energy and perseverance triumphed; he forced his way to the front and was not only able to take advantage of every opportunity that was presented, but also to bend circumstances to his own advantage. The practice of his profession was attended from the start with unusual success; and he paid his debts, accumulated means and greatly enlarged his circle of friends. From his youth he has been identified with the Democratic party, always serving his party with integrity and fidelity. He was elected Mayor of Beverly four successive terms, and was a prominent candidate for the Democratic nomination for Congress in 1888, but was defeated by Hon. W. L. Wilson. Four years later he was elected to the State Senate from the Tenth Senatorial District. He at once attracted attention in the Senate, where he was recognized as an able leader. His vigor and attainments naturally attracted the burdens that fell upon him in the Senate, where he was made a member of the committees on mines and mining, forfeited, delinquent and unappropriated lands, rules, a prominent member of the judiciary committee, and chairman of the committee on Federal relations and railroads. At the subsequent sessions of the Senate he was a most prominent figure, being the leading member upon senatorial committees, notably the fiduciary committee and the committee upon railroads and upon forfeited and delinquent lands. He was the author of the present law governing railroad freight and passenger traffic, and also the present law concerning forfeited and delinquent lands, both of which are working in a most satisfactory manner. He was also the friend and patron of many other measures of great public importance, among them the Industrial Institute Bill, the Girls' Industrial Home, Home for Incurables, and he prepared and passed the Elkins Independent District Law.

His record upon the Virginia Debt question was especially pleasing to the people of the State and has given him a wide reputation as a solid and safe man. The elegant school building in Elkins is a monument to his memory, for it was through his services that it was obtained. He was also

the author of the Davis Institute Bill, and secured its passage through the Senate, but it failed in the House.

Mr. Scott still possesses a fondness for farm life. He has made judicious investments in real estate and is now the owner of several fine farms, one of them near Elkins, where he has built a magnificent residence upon the Heights. He is also the owner of large tracts of timber and coal lands, and has been a dealer in such lands for years, and by his public services and his private business he has risen to a position of influence and wealth.

Mr. Scott has been twice married, his wives being sisters, and the daughters of Prof. James H. Logan, and he has one child living, about ten years old. He resides upon his farm, and practices his profession in addition to overseeing his stock. In the heated controversy over the removal of the county seat from Beverly to Elkins he was a conspicuous advocate of removal. He also took a leading part in the political campaign of 1898 for the election of the Democratic ticket. Governor Atkinson recognized his prominence in 1898 by selecting him as a delegate to the National Immigration Congress at Cheyenne, Wyoming.

REV. ROBERT SCOTT, son of James Scott, born 1813, died 1887, was a native of Ireland, moved first to Ohio, then to West Virginia. His mother's maiden name was Margaret Jack. In 1839 at Louisville, Ky., he married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Herndon; children, Robert, Paxton, Frank, Louise, Price, Edward, Margaret and John. He was the first Presbyterian minister in Randolph after the war, and he organized all the churches in the Valley. He left Missouri because of his Southern sympathies. One of his sons was a lieutenant in General Lee's army. Rev. Scott was a man of liberal education and of fine literary tastes.

PAXTON W. SCOTT, son of Rev. Robert Scott, was born in 1858 and he was married in 1885 to Lena B., daughter of William Daniels. Her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Isner; children, Maggie, Marie, Maudline and Gertrude. He is a farmer, owning 560 acres near Beverly.

JEFFERSON SCOTT, born in 1844, son of John and Rachel Scott. In 1870, in Barbour County, he married Susan, daughter of Archibald and Jane (Corley) Wilson; children, Meda and L. D. Mr. Scott served in the army, was wounded and was honorably discharged. A loaded shell, eight inches long is among his keepsakes. He lives on Roaring Creek, owns 58 acres of land on which is a 14-foot vein of coal.

GEORGE B. SCOTT, born 1863, son of Isaac and Mary (O'Conner) Scott; Irish ancestry. In 1897 he married Emma, daughter of Edwin and Alice Hunt. He worked in the iron mills of Pennsylvania for awhile, then, 1892, entered the West Virginia University, graduating in the law course in 1895; he also graduated in the classical course of the Ohio Wesleyan University, and afterwards took post-graduate work in the Northwestern University at

Evanston, Ill. He now practices law at Womelsdorff, and is mayor of the town.

HENRY LEWIS SHAFFER, born in Preston County in 1852, son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Hardesty) Shaffer, was married at Rowlesburg in 1877 to Jennie, daughter of Robert McCrum. She died four years latter and he married Columbia Ella, daughter of Jacob and Mary E. (Jeffreys) Nine at Newburg. Children, Cleora Ethel, Clements Esther, Edna Fay, Clifton Earl, Beulah Vista, Evelyn Lois. He was educated in the public schools of Preston; was postmaster at Rodmer's under President Arthur, and was different times a member of the Board of Education. He came to Elkins in 1889 and became a partner in the firm of Shaffer Brothers, general merchants; next was sole owner, and finally sold the stock to the Laboring Men's Co-operating Association, and became general manager. He was Town Recorder of Elkins in 1896.

WILLIAM F. SCRUGGS, born 1856 in Buckingham County, Va., son of F. T. and Rebecca N. (Newton) Scruggs, was married in Hampshire County in 1877 to Katie, daughter of Jeremiah and Ann (Day) Keister, of Strasburg, Va. Children, Clarence H. and Sanello R. He is a photographer; travelled in Virginia and North Carolina before coming to West Virginia. He settled in Hampshire County, and in 1892 was elected Justice of the Peace there. When he came to Randolph he located at Whitmer, engaging in the mercantile business. He is a member of the M. E. Church, and also a Free Mason. His father was born in 1828, and was a Confederate soldier; and his grandfather, Thomas, who was born in 1795, was in the War of 1812. John Scruggs was his great-great-grandfather, and his great-great-great-grandfather came from Europe,

JAMES A. SNELSON, born in Virginia, 1813, died in 1877, son of John and Jemima (Armstrong) Snelson. In 1834 he married Evelina T. Armstrong, who died in 1861, and he married Catherine Channell. Children, Louisa E., Fannie S., Henretti R., Patsy T., James G., Mary S., Thomas P., Sarah J., Elletha, Leonidas, Lois and French. He came to Randolph about 1840, and owned 634 acres, 200 improved, near Huttonsville.

LEE JESSE SANDRIDGE, born in Upshur County 1870, son of John Frederick and Elmanza (Lyman) Sandridge; was married at Beverly, 1896, to Mrs. Jessie May Houston, daughter of James D. Wilson. Mr. Sandridge graduated from Buckhannon Seminary. In 1892 he went to Kansas and prospected in the lead and zinc mines. In 1894 he returned to West Virginia and came to Randolph as a stone-cutter and mason, and in 1895 was elected sergeant of Beverly. He engaged in the building, loan and life insurance business. His father lived in Albemarle County, Va., and his grandfather, Lindsey Sandridge, lived in the same county and was a brick-mason and molder.

WILLIAM H. SIDWELL, born in Preston County, 1842, son of Henry and Nancy Sidwell; married Jane, daughter of William Lawrence, and after her death he married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Barbara Funk. Children, Joseph S., Clarence A., James I., William A., Walter L. and Ernest. He lives at Montrose; was in the Union army under Averell.

WILLIAM HENRY STEETH, born in Lewis County 1852, son of D. A. and Lucinda (Ratcliff) Steeth; married 1885 Malissa Frances, daughter of Hiram Lamb. He was educated in the common schools. The fort at Clarksburg sheltered his ancestors in Indian times. Beginning business for himself as a carpenter, he has accumulated property and is now a merchant in Elkins.

J. A. STURM, born 1854, son of P. B. and Elizabeth (Barnhouse) Sturm. In 1874, in Marion County, he married Ida, daughter of Elias and Susanna (Freeman) Ryan. Children, Benjamin T., William H., Jesse P., Eddie L., Elias O., Elizabeth M., Earl J. He has been a teamster all his life.

GILMORE F. SIMS, born in Lewis County 1829, son of Wm. and Margaret (Divers) Sims; German and English; was married in 1854 at Cumberland, Md., to Mary, daughter of Peter and Nancy (Marsh) Murray; hotel keeper at Pickens. He formerly lived at Piedmont and was sheriff of Mineral County and postmaster at Piedmont.

CONNER C. SHARPLESS, born 1871, in Mineral County, son of John F. and Mary J. (Tichnel) Sharpless; Irish ancestry; was married 1893 to Lulu B., daughter of Sylvanus T. and Sarah (Ark) Purkey. Child, Joseph Delton. He is a farmer.

DANIEL ADAM SITES, born 1865 in Pendleton, son of Adam and Catherine (Simmons) Sites. In 1886 he married Vina, daughter of Vinson and Phoebe (Flanagan) Pennington. Children, Elizabeth, Phoebe Alice, Washington J., Alston and Hobert. He came to Randolph in 1872 and began as a laborer; now is a foreman on the Dry Fork Railroad.

JOHN SASSI, born 1836 in Switzerland; married 1862 in Ohio to Louise Wagner. Children, Henry, Rudolph, Mary, Evaline, John Andrew, Julius Frederick, Amelia, Ella C. He owns 100 acres.

WILLIAM HAMILTON SHOBE, born near Petersburg, 1842, died 1894, son of William and Susan (McBee) Shobe. In 1868 he married Mary Jane, daughter of Daniel and Phoebe (Graham) Judy. Children, Daniel, Charles Wilbur, Carrie Rebecca, and Phoebe Lena. By trade he was a miller until 1892; then was proprietor of Shobe House, in Harman, until his death; was postmaster at Harman under Cleveland; was in Confederate army four years.

GEORGE WASHINGTON SHRONT, born 1869 at Kingwood, W. Va.; German parentage; was married in 1894 to Rachel, daughter of Leonard

R. Howe. Her mother was Maria Myers before marriage. Children, Minerva, Ellen, Nettie V., Lavina. He is a dairyman.

WATSON DIVEN SHARP, born 1872, son of William W., and Elizabeth (Barlow) Sharp; Scotch-Irish; married 1891 in Pocahontas County to Elizabeth E., daughter of Ebenezer and Margaret (Swecker) Mace. Children, Ivy Cameron, Myrtle Rowena, Grace Dale. He owns 190 acres, 100 improved; kept the Mingo hotel a year; was licensed in 1897 by the M. E. Church South, to preach.

HENRY SPIES, born 1857 in Germany, son of John and Katherine (Klappart) Spies; married 1892 to Lina, daughter of Frederick and Henrietta Abelman. Children, Louise, Edwin Otto, Annie Katie, Henritta, Hermine. He is a merchant and lumberman at Pickens.

COLEMAN J. SCHOONOVER, born in 1839, son of Thomas and Bashaba Schoonover, German parentage. In 1865 in Tucker County he married Susan, daughter of James R. and Mahala (Mason) Parsons. After her death, 1870, he married Rachel E., daughter of Henry V. and Margaret (Wilmoth) Bowman; children, Carl W., Harriet E., James T., Lillian Adaline, A. Ward, Sansom E. and Leslie Clare. He is a farmer and owns 347 acres, 200 improved on Leading Creek, and a half interest in 3000 acres. When he was twenty-one years old he began business for himself as a mail carrier from Kerens to Oakland, Md., three days being required for the trip, and he continued at it until the war. He then farmed in the Horse Shoe, in Tucker County, in partnership with David Bonnifield, on land belonging to William Harper. At the close of the war he began to buy real estate and to deal in live stock. He took his first drove to Harrisonburg, Va., and in the succeeding years drove to Richmond and other eastern points, handling large numbers of cattle and horses; and he is still in the business and still finds profitable markets in Virginia. He has always been very successful in all of his undertakings. His father, who was born on Leading Creek, was also a large stock dealer, and was a successful business man, leaving land at his death which is now worth \$25,000. Daniel Schoonover, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in the Horse Shoe in 1780 and died at the age of ninety-one. He made the first improvement, in 1804, an Cherry Tree Fork, Randolph County. He was in the War of 1812, and his father's name was Benjamin, and he was born in Connecticut in 1755, and when a young man settled in what is now Tucker County, at the mouth of Horse Shoe Run and lived there several years and then moved to Shaver's Fork, in Randolph and lived to an old age. Mrs. Bashaba Schoonover was a daughter of Dr. Thomas C. Nutter of Barbour County.

LEMUEL STURM, born 1827, in Marion County; son of David S. and Rebecca (Moore) Sturm; German and Irish ancestry; married at Fairmont, 1866, to Mattie C., daughter of Armstead Martin. Children, W. T., Carrie,

Lawrence, Minnie, Mollie, Charles R.; 2nd marriage to Ida, daughter of Washington Yokum, 1895. He served 3 years in Co. H., 107th Ill. Reg't, and saw active service in the "March to the Sea." His grandfather was in the Revolutionary War. Owns 751 acres, 150 improved.

G. J. STAUNTON, born 1860, son of John and Bridget Staunton; Irish parentage. In 1893 he married Miss H. M. Joyce, daughter of Patrick and Bridget Joyce. Children, Mary S., B. Veronica, Cyril J. He was a blacksmith and wagon maker at Womelsdorff. He worked in iron and steel mills at Braddock and Pittsburg, and then at Bellaire, Ohio. Later he was in the mercantile business at Philippi. His father, who was postmaster at Middle Fork 20 years, and who was born in Ireland, had thirteen children, ten being boys.

NOAH ALEXANDER SHREVE, born 1845, son of James and Emily J. (Geer) Shreve; married 1871 to Amanda, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Quick. Children, Gussie M., Eugene D., Effie M., Rufus S., Berling S., Flossie A., Claudie B., Jessie J. and Erastus B.

LORENZO DOW STRADER, son of Valentine and Mary (Jackson) Strader, Dutch and English ancestry, born in Upshur County November 13, 1839; married in 1871 to Maria S., daughter of Judson and Philadelphia B. (Rees) Blackman. Children, Judson Floyd, Mary Dow, Helen B., Wilbur J., Philadelphia R. Mr. Strader was admitted to the practice of law at Buckhannon in 1868, and the next year removed to Beverly, and has practiced at that bar longer than any other lawyer of Randolph County. Before beginning the study of law he had seen service in the Civil War, in the Federal army. He belonged to Company E, 1st W. Va. Cavalry, and took part in the Battle of Rich Mountain in July, 1861. He was in the Kanawha campaign, and was at Carnifex Ferry immediately after the battle. He was in the engagements at McDowell, Cedar Mountain, Second Bull Run, and many others. The Straders came from Holland at a very early period in American history. The line of descent cannot be traced with certainty during the first generations in America, due chiefly to different spellings of what evidently was the same name; but they settled in New Jersey, and later moved to the South Branch in what is now Hardy or Grant County. There was a considerable colony of Hollanders (Dutch) on the South Branch very early, and the Straders were among them. When George Washington was surveying near Moorefield for Lord Fairfax, about 1748, he spoke in his diary of the "Dutch people" who came to his camp, and "who would not speak English." Among those Dutch people are found the ancestors of some of the best people of the State.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was John Strader, and he had two brothers, Christopher and Michael. At an early date, not ascertained with certainty, the three brothers left South Branch, and Michael

and Christopher went to Ohio, while John settled in what is now Upshur County, at the mouth of Little Sand Run, one mile above Buckhannon. He was twice married, the first time to Miss Post, by whom he had ten children; and the second time to Miss Cooper, by whom he had two, one of whom, Valentine, was the father of L. D. Strader, and was born 1818. He married Miss Mary Jackson, the daughter of Edward H. Jackson, whose wife was a Love and whose mother was a Haddan. He lived two miles above Buckhannon. Edward H. Jackson's father was John Jackson, and he was twice married, first to a Miss Cozad, and then to a Haddan. This John Jackson's father was also named John, and he was an Englishman, and married a talented English woman named Cummins. Thus the Jackson family is traced to England, and to the common ancestor John, who married Miss Cummins. From him Stonewall Jackson descended. He was Stonewall's great-grandfather, in a line as follows: John Jackson's son Edward (brother to the John above mentioned) married Miss Haddan, and they had a son, Jonathan, and Jonathan's son was Stonewall Jackson. In the above sketch there are two Edward Jackson's mentioned and they should not be confused. Stonewall Jackson's grandfather was Edward, and L. D. Strader's grandfather was Edward H., and the former was an uncle of the latter. The Jackson family through its intermarriages became connected with the leading families of Central West Virginia, and the descendants and relatives constitute a large percentage of the population in Randolph, Upshur, Lewis and Harrison Counties. Judson Floyd, son of L. D. Strader, is a lawyer, practicing at Beverly. He is a graduate of the West Virginia University.

MICHAEL SEE, who was a German and spoke the language in his family, is believed to have been born in Pennsylvania. At any rate, he moved from that State to the South Branch about 1765. His father's name was Frederick Michael See, and but little else is known of him, except that he had a son Adam, but Adam never lived in Randolph. Michael was one of the early settlers and his children married into several of the leading families nearly a century ago, viz: Anthony See married Julia Leonard, Adam married Margaret Warwick, Polly married George See, Barbara married William McCleary, John married Miss Stewart, and Noah married Margaret Long.

ADAM C. SEE, son of Michael, was a prominent man early in the history of Randolph. He was admitted to practice law at the Beverly Bar in 1793 and in 1798 he was Prosecuting Attorney. In 1800 he was a captain of the militia. He married Margaret, daughter of Jacob Warwick, and following are the names of their children: Mary, Eliza, Rachel, Christina, Margaret, Dorothy, Hannah, Charles, Jacob and George. Mary married Andrew Mathews and lived in Pulaski County, Va.; Eliza married Dr. Robert Gamble and lived near the "Old Stone Church" in Augusta County; Rachel mar-

ried Col. Paul Mc Neill of Pocahontas Couhty; Christina married Washington Ward and lived in Randolph; Margaret married Washington Long; Dorothy married John A. Hutton; Hannah married Henry Harper and moved to Missouri; Charles married Dr. Squire Bcsworth's daughter; George married Polly See; Jacob married Mary Baxter of Lexington, Va. He was Sheriff of Randolph in 1848, and subsequently moved to Tucker County where he died about the close of the war.

ALBERT LEE SEE, son of Adam, born in 1854, was married in 1880 to Minerva, daughter of John M. and Mary Jane Crouch; children, Alice, Annie May, William Cameron and Bernard Lee; owns 150 acres at Elkwater. His grandfather was George See.

GEORGE WASHINGTON SALISBURY, born 1831, son of David and Elizabeth (Conrad) Salisbury; English ancestry; married, 1872, in Webster County to Mary B., daughter of John H. and Rebecca (Crouch) Mace. Children, Flora, Perry Wade, Winfield, Hancock, Ella B., Lot and Whitney. He is a farmer, owns 150 acres, half improved; was a lieutenant in the Confederate army.

PRESLEY CALVIN SIMMONS, born 1849 in Hardy County; son of Sandford Y. and Susan (Bobo) Simmons; English descent. He was married in 1875 in Hardy County to Sallie, daughter of John and Rachel (Jones) Brown. Children, Ursula Williams, Clara Maude, Conner Baker, Ed., Susan Virginia, Edna Lee, Ethel May, Calvin Snyder, Kate, Gracie and Linnie. He is a farmer on Red Creek.

JACOB SIMMONS, born 1835 died 1863, son of Jonas J. and Mary (Stalaker) Simmons; married 1855 to Sarah A., daughter of John Haines. Children, Paul, John and Nancy. He was a Federal soldier and scout, and was one of the guides acting with the Union forces at Rich Mountain, 1861. On July 3, 1863, while at his home on Middle Fork Mountain, his house was surrounded by twenty-four Confederates who demanded his surrender. He declined and fired upon them with deadly effect. They returned the fire, wounding him, and he died in a few hours.

VALENTINE SIMMONS, born 1816, in Pendleton County, son of Henry, was married in 1835 to Jemima, daughter of John and Elizabeth Grim. Children, Chesley, David, Ophelia, William, Harman, John, Phoebe J., Sophia, Jefferson and Mary.

WILLIAM E. SIMMONS, born 1847, son of Daniel W. and Mary (Hull) Simmons; German parentage. In 1868 he married Evaline, daughter of Tobias Long, and she dying, he married Ellen, daughter of Hezekiah Simmons of Valley Head. Children, Drusilla L., French W., S. T., Everett, Evaline and Albert.

IRA SHOCKEY, born in 1843 in Ohio, son of Jacob and Minerva (Haines) Shockey, was married in 1865 to Melisse J., daughter of B. and Sally New-

lon; children, Jacob B., Mary B., Mattie L., Charles B., Andrew D., Manda M., James H., Blaine L., Mamie and Harrison. He is a farmer, owns 260 acres; is postmaster at Long. He belonged to the Union Home Guards, of Washington County, Ohio, and in 1865 he was mustered into the regular U. S. army.

CHRISTOPHER C. SWECKER, born 1834, son of Samuel; married 1857 to Ann Couger. Children, Barbi, Dinah, Andrew L., Jacob A. He has lived on Elk River since 1861; he had a grist mill for many years and let his neighbors grind toll-free, unless they saw fit to pay, in which case a box was provided into which they poured toll. A flood upset his mill in 1896, and his neighbors mourned the calamity. He has scores of bee-hives about the yard, and on quiet afternoons he may be seen sitting on his porch catching bees in his fingers as if they were flies. He is a Dunkard, and moved to that place to escape the Civil War. Soldiers never penetrated that region but once.

ANDREW J. SWECKER, son of Samuel, born 1836, married 1873 to Sarah Fretwell. Children, George C., Charles B., William, Anna; farmer.

T.

ISAAC TAYLOR, the date of whose birth is unknown, settled on Cheat River at a very early day. His children were, John, who married Susan Coberly; Washington, who married Melvina Chenoweth; Polly, who married William Wilmoth; Jemima, who married Samuel Wilmoth; Elizabeth, who married Edwin Stalnaker; Sarah who married Hamilton Skidmore; Caroline, who married Archibald Wilmoth; Susanna, who married Samuel Channel; Rebecca, unmarried; Nimrod, who married Margaret Coberly; James, who married Deborah Skidmore.

NIMROD TAYLOR, born 1815, son of Isaac; married, 1834, to Margaret, daughter of Levi Coberly. Children, Martha Ellen, Washington Kiner, Lucinida, Phoebe Melvina, Hamilton Skidmore, John Columbus, James Monroe, Columbia Jane, Isaac Louis, Margaret Elizabeth.

JOHN TAYLOR, born 1802, died 1886; son of Isaac; was married in 1826 to Susanna, daughter of Levi Coberly. Children, Alfred, Amanda, James Allen, Felix J., John Andrew, William C., Perry, Elam B., Columbia, Emma J., Almeda. He was a member of the Virginia Legislature two terms and of the West Virginia Legislature two terms.

ALLEN TAYLOR, born in 1831 on Cheat River; son of John and Susan Taylor; was married in 1852 to Jemima, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Ward. After her death he married Elethea, daughter of John K. and Sarah Chenoweth. Children, Louisa, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Florida and William C. H. He has been a merchant and farmer; owns 570 acres and lives in Elkins. His grandfather, Isaac Taylor, came from Kentucky and married Elizabeth Hayes on the South Branch.

ANDREW TAYLOR, son of John, was born 1835 and was married in 1858 to Louisa D., daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Ward. Children, Blain W., Annie Laurie, Ida B. and Gettie V. He is a farmer near Elkins, owning 440 acres. His father was Justice of the Peace and member of the Legislature of Virginia; was born in 1802 and died 1887.

HAMILTON S. TAYLOR, son of Nimrod, born 1844; Scotch; married in 1866 to Elizabeth M. Vanscoy. Children, William C., Dorsey F., Lacy M., Lucy B.; farmer and merchant.

FELIX TAYLOR, son of John and Susan Coberly Taylor, was born on Shaver's Fork in 1833, and was married in 1859 to Lucinda, daughter of Nimrod Taylor. Children, Sheffey, William Haymond and Emma Harriet. He owned 375 acres on Shaver's Fork, but in 1893 he moved to Kerens, although he still works his farm.

WASHINGTON COYNER TAYLOR, born 1838, died 1896, son of Nimrod and Margaret Taylor; was married in Pendleton 1861 to Jane, daughter of Elijah Nelson. Children, Elam E., Samuel Lee, Nimrod, Lizzie, French, Alice, Delphia, Maud, Ella; farmer. Nimrod Taylor was born 1815, son of Isaac Taylor, who was born in Kentucky, 1781, and married Elizabeth Hays on the South Branch about 1803.

ELAM ELIJAH TAYLOR, born 1862, son of Washington C. Taylor; married 1885 on Shaver's Fork to Lydia Ann, daughter of Levi and Mary (Canfield) Coberly. Child, Marvin Lucius; elected Constable in Leadsville District in 1892 and in 1896; farmer, owns 160 acres, 50 improved.

SHEFFEY TAYLOR, son of Felix and Lucinda Taylor; was born on Shaver's Fork in 1860, and when twenty-three years of age he married Nanny Ellen, daughter of Job W. and Martha Daniels. Children, Earlie O'Ferrell, Della Wesley, Odbert Haymond, May Jackson, Opal Mamie and Marian Frances. He is a merchant at Kerens, but formerly was a teacher and one of the assessors of Randolph. He has a farm of 134 acres, 80 cleared, and is a member of I. O. O. F.

BLAIN WARD TAYLOR, born near Elkins, December 15, 1859, son of Andrew and Louise Dyre Taylor; English ancestry. On February 13, 1889, at Lexington, Va., he married May, daughter of Colonel Alfred H. and Mary Blair (Paxton) Jackson, of Weston, W. Va. Children, Mary Louise, Elizabeth Jackson, Beatrice Washington May. Alfred H. Jackson was a major on Stonewall Jackson's staff, and was colonel of the Thirty-first Virginia Regiment and was killed at the battle of Slaughter Mountain. The subject of this sketch received his early education in the public and private schools of his native county, and commenced teaching in the public schools when fourteen years old. He graduated at the Fairmont State Normal School, one of the leading educational institutions of West Virginia, and he was afterwards employed as a teacher in that school. He served during

two sessions as a committee clerk in the West Virginia Legislature; in 1882 was appointed to revalue the lands of Randolph. He was twice elected superintendent of the schools of Randolph; was chief clerk of the State Department of West Virginia during Governor Fleming's administration; spent two years in the railway mail service. In January, 1894, he was appointed chief clerk of the Dead Letter Office at Washington; and in September, 1895, was promoted to the position of Superintendent of the Division of Post Office Supplies; in January, 1897, he was promoted to the office of Chief Clerk of the Post Office Department, which position he now holds. During his residence in Washington he has taken the Degree of L. L. B. and L. L. M., at Columbia University.* He has successfully passed bar examination in the District of Columbia and has been admitted to practice in all the courts of that jurisdiction, and in the circuit court of Randolph County, and in the supreme court of the State.

ANNIE LAURIE TAYLOR, M. D., daughter of Andrew Taylor, having chosen the profession of medicine, permitted no obstacle to stand in her way to the attainment of a thorough education, fitting her for her responsible work. She attended the public schools and at the early age of fourteen began teaching. A three-years course at the Fairmont Normal School supplemented the education obtained in the public schools; and she resumed the work of teaching, and made of it a success in every particular; but that not being her ideal profession, she constantly held in view the higher calling of a physician, and in 1894 she entered the Woman's Medical College of Baltimore and graduated with high honors in the class of 1897. She then took the post-graduate course at the Laura Memorial College of Cincinnati, and also pursued her studies in the Clinical and Pathological School in the same city in 1898. She located temporarily at Elkins where phenomenal success attended her practice of medicine and surgery. But in order to reach a larger field, she selected Newark, Ohio, as her home.

SAMUEL LEE TAYLOR, born 1864 on Shaver's Fork, son of Washington C. Taylor. His mother's maiden name was Jane Nelson. In 1887 he married Siba, daughter of Tallman Stalnaker, and after her death he married Ella, daughter of G. W. and Virginia (Isner) Triplett. Children, Ira and Guy. He owns 316 acres, 40 improved, on Craven's Run. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

LACY MALORY TAYLOR, born 1873, son of Hamilton S. and Elizabeth M. Taylor, was married in 1892 to Zora Ettie, daughter of Israel and Susan Canfield. Children, Ophie and Harley R. He is a farmer and blacksmith, owns 40 acres, 20 improved.

CHARLES M. TAYLOR, born 1868, son of Curtis and Martha (Arbogast) Taylor; English ancestry; lives near Mingo.

* In his senior year at the University he was unanimously elected chairman of the executive committee of his law class, one of the highest honors of the class.

FRANCIS MARION TAYLOR, son of George W. and Malinda (Chenoweth) Taylor. He married Emma, daughter of John Taylor, and upon her death married Miss Coffman; she dying, he married Mollie Wright. He died in Charleston, 1898.

WILLIE C. H. TAYLOR, born 1866, son of Allen and Jemima Taylor; married in Barbour County, 1893, to Nettie, daughter of John Moss; child, Byron; carpenter and undertaker in Elkins; taught two schools, one in Tucker and one in Randolph. Mrs. Taylor's father was a merchant at Calhoun a number of years.

ELAM DOWDEN TALBOTT, born November 8, 1857, near Philippi, Barbour County; son of William Woodford and Sarah (Simon) Talbott; was married at Beverly, June 15, 1886, to Miss Lutie Lee, daughter of Squire Newton and Florence A. (Brown) Bosworth. Children, Eva Bosworth, Marguerite, Eugenia, Winifred and William Donald. Mr. Talbott was educated at the West Virginia University and in law at the Universities of Virginia and West Virginia, and practices his profession at Beverly and in other courts throughout the State. He spent two years on the western frontiers, herding cattle, hunting, prospecting and traveling. The Talbott family is one of the oldest, not only in America, but in England. The founders of the name in England crossed to that country from Normandy with William the Conqueror more than nine hundred years ago. The immediate ancestors of the subject of this sketch came from England to Virginia early in the history of that State. William Talbott, the great-great-grandfather of E. D. Talbott, was born in England, and located in Fairfax County, Va., while young. He had three children who were born in Fairfax County—Richard, Cottoral and Charity. In 1788 Cottoral Talbott was married in Randolph County to Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Reger.

Richard Talbott, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, settled in what is now Barbour County, W. Va., in 1780. A portion of the old homestead in Barbour is still in the Talbott family. He was born November 16, 1764, and was, therefore, 16 years old when he came to Barbour. He was the youngest of the family. Their father had died in Fairfax County, when they were young, and Richard was bound out. The man to whom he was bound treated him badly, and his sister Charity, who was eldest of the three, aided him to escape, which he succeeded in doing, and he accompanied his mother, his brother and his sister across the Alleghanies, and they made their home in Barbour.

In 1788 Richard Talbott married Margaret Dowden, who was born December 25, 1776, and who lacked three days of being twelve years old at the time of her marriage. Thirteen children were born to them, ten boys and three girls. The names of the children, with the dates of their births, are as follows: Samuel, born December 13, 1790; Mary Ann, born Novem-



ELAM DOWDEN TALBOTT

ber 7, 1792; Jacob, born September 3, 1794; Abraham, born October 16, 1796; Isaac, born September 2, 1798; Robert, born February 3, 1801; Elisha, born January 7, 1804; Silas, born June 11, 1806; Absalom, born September 22, 1807; Elam, born July 6, 1810; Zachariah, born April 13, 1813; Margaret, born October 27, 1815; Elizabeth, born December 15, 1819. Only one of these children is now living, she being the wife of George Gall, of Barbour County.

Robert Talbott, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, married Miss Mary Woodford, whose grandmother was a daughter of Lord Howe, and who had married clandestinely Colonel William Woodford, an officer of the British Army. Colonel Woodford had fought the Colonists three years, and then joined the Americans and fought against the British till the close of the war. He subsequently located in Western Virginia, where his descendants still live, and where his granddaughter married Robert Talbott. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Talbott were, John, Richard, David, William Woodford, Salathiel, Marion, Robert M., Perry, Peggy, Hannah, Josiah and Mary. Ten of the children are still living, all in West Virginia, except one who moved to Appleton City, Mo. Robert Talbott was a farmer and owned a large tract of land on the waters of Hacker, near the Beverly and Fairmont turnpike.

William Woodford Talbott, father of the subject of this sketch, married Sarah, daughter of Abraham Simon, of Barbour County. Their children were as follows: Salathiel M., Melvin, Lewis Wilson, Elam Dowden, Abram Ira, Fitzhugh Lee, William Floyd, Wateman T., Robert Dellett, Mary Florence, Virginia B. and Rosa May.

LEWIS WILSON TALBOTT, M. D., son of William Woodford and Sarah (Simon) Talbott, was born on Stewart's Run, Elk District, Barbour County, November 25, 1855; married in 1893, at Beverly, to Miss Mary Evelyn, daughter of Squire Newton and Florence Amelia (Brown) Bosworth. Children, Richard Bosworth, William Brown and Virginia Catherine. The subject of this sketch supplemented a common school education by a course in the West Virginia College and in Jefferson College, Greene County, Pa. After this he taught school for a year and a half, and then studied medicine with Dr. John W. Bosworth, of Philippi. Following this he entered the Medical Department of the Maryland University at Baltimore, and graduated from that institution in 1883. Immediately after that he commenced the practice of his profession in Glade District, Barbour County, and remained there two years. On August 4, 1884, he went to Beverly and practiced there until 1893. He then went to New York City where he took a post-graduate course, and upon his return he resumed the practice of medicine and surgery. In 1896 he located at Elkins where he enjoys a large and successful practice in his chosen profession.

REZIN HOWE TALBOTT, born 1871 at Philippi; son of Irvin Benton and

Virginia C. (Zinn) Talbott; English ancestry; married 1892 to Columbia, daughter of James Shoemaker. Children, Garland and Winifred. Mr. Talbott is among the foremost artists and decorators of the State; he came to Randolph in 1886, and located at Huttonsville; learned the carriage painter's trade under Edward Sheheidtlin; came to Elkins three years later and served under James Allen, painter and decorator, from Long Island, working on the residence of Hon. S. B. Elkins. Since then he has worked exclusively in the city of Elkins. He frescoed the residence of Hon. H. G. Davis, and did about all the other artistic decorating in the city. His sign painting has an originality and charm about it which bespeak the true artist, many of his designs being relieved by views from nature. He worked a year at the photography business, and brought to this the same originality and taste which distinguish his painting.

FRANCIS MARION TALBOTT, born 1862, in Doddridge County, son of Francis M. and Elizabeth (Linger) Talbott; English parentage; in 1884, near Philippi, he married Mary Jane, daughter of Isaac S. and Mary Poling. Children, Okey Stanley, Sanford Wayne, Harry Corwin, Harlin Boyd, Lulu Maude, Madge Elizabeth, Cecil Forrest; farmer and stockman; owns 900 acres on Shaver Mountain. His paternal grandfather crossed the Alleghanies eighteen times before being permitted to remain in peace, the Indians driving him back every time. He finally settled in Barbour County. The father of the subject of this sketch was a soldier in the Civil War, and was killed near the mouth of Leading Creek, in Gilmer County.

NICHOLAS W. TALBOTT, born 1859, in Doddridge county; son of Marion and Elizabeth (Linger) Talbott; English parentage; married 1875 at Philippi, to Harriet, daughter of Philip and Martha (Swearenger) Burger; children, Blanche, Newton, Armina, Howard, Lucy, Nora. He owns 100 acres, 25 improved; by trade he is a carpenter, and was Justice of the Peace in 1896.

JOHN TRIPLETT was the first of his name in Randolph County, and when nineteen years of age he came from Baltimore, Md., where he was raised. The date of his coming is not certainly known, but was about 1795. He married Sallie Kittle in 1800 and lived several years on Tygart's Valley River, about two miles from the site of Elkins. Of this marriage, nine children were born. After the death of his wife, he married Mrs. Nancy Kittle, a widow, and eight children were born to them. His descendants are scattered throughout the United States. He died in 1876 at his home on Kelly Mountain. Of his numerous children there are living at this time only Mrs. Eunice, widow of Isaac Taylor, Mrs. Rachel, widow of Arnold Wilmoth, and Randolph Triplett, in this county; Mrs. Martha E., widow of Amasa Kittle, of Lake City, Mo., Hickman Triplett, of Cavendish, Idaho, and Anthony Triplett, of Taylor Co., W. Va.

DAVID BLACKMAN TRIPLETT, born 1833, son of Ephriam and Prudence Triplett, was married in 1844 to Christina, daughter of Isaac and Eunice Taylor. Children, Sylvanus Squire, Judson, Eunice Arcelia and Perry C. He is a farmer and stonemason, living on Kelly Mountain. John Triplett was his grandfather.

SYLVANUS TRIPLETT, born 1855, son of David and Christina Triplett, was married in 1866 to Anzina, daughter of Milton and Susie Triplett. They have one son Zan F. He lives on Kelly Mountain and owns 40 acres.

ELIJAH TRIPLETT, born in 1857, son of Jacob and Hulda (Kittle) Triplett, was married in Cumberland, 1892, to Caroline, daughter of Charles and Louisa Kleppee; children, Arno L. and Jacob K. He is a carpenter and builder, learned his trade under James Scott, near Elkins; was a foreman in the building of Hon. H. G. Davis' residence, the Memorial Church, and several of the buildings in Elkins; he is also a member of the Elkins Board of Education.

JASPER WILMOTH TRIPLETT, born 1842, son of Job and Sidney (Wilmoth) Triplett; English; was married in 1875 to Eliza, daughter of James and Mary (Helmick) Chenoweth. Children, Wade Hampton, George, Delphi. He owns 700 acres, 150 improved. He filled the office of Assessor many years.

WILLIAM OWEN TRIPLETT, born 1854, son of Job and Sidney; was married 1881 to Etna, daughter of Philip and Jane Isner. Children, Marcella, Willis, Luverna, Icie. Mr. Triplett has been twice elected to the office of Assessor of the second district of Randolph. He owns 300 acres, 100 improved.

CYRUS TRIPLETT, born 1852, son of Jacob and Hulda (Kittle) Triplett; married 1876 to Lucy J., daughter of Oliver and Rebecca Scott. Children, Randolph C., Rebecca O., Walter, Jacob B., Willis F.

FLOYD J. TRIPLETT, born 1863, son of Randolph and Sarah (Kittle) Triplett; English parentage. In 1887 he married Ella May, daughter of Archibald and Caroline (Taylor) Wilmoth. Children, Eva Belle, Sam, Luceba Maria, Sallie, Cläre. His father was a blacksmith. Floyd attended school and assisted in the shop until 1879, when he passed the examination and began teaching; following that profession in winter and working in the blacksmith shop in summer until 1884, when he entered the newspaper business, purchasing an interest in the *Randolph Enterprise*, with John L. Bosworth as a partner; remained there 18 months; was appointed in 1886 in the revenue service, held the place till 1889. In that year he erected the third new building in Elkins, in the rear of a lot on Second street. In this building, with James A. Bent as a partner, he started the *Tygart's Valley News*, and conducted it till 1891, when having been elected County Clerk, he took charge of that office. When his term expired in 1897 he resumed

editorial management of the *News*, in partnership with Captain Zan F. Collett. In May, 1898, Captain Collett was called into service in the Spanish War, and Mr. Triplett assumed entire control of the newspaper.

HARRY SAMUEL TURNER, born 1861 in Rockbridge County, Va., son of John J. and Margaret Turner, was married in 1894 to Fannie May, daughter of Benjamin F. and Louise Crabtree. He came to Randolph in 1896 as manager for J. H. Simmon's meat market.

PHILIP THOMAS, son of John W. Thomas, was born 1827 in Wertheim, Germany; his mother's maiden name being Margaret Sons. In 1855 at Waterloo, N. Y., he married Barbara Gasper, of Swiss descent; children, Ursula, Mary Louise, Helen R., John Philip, Charles P., Burton Harry and Willie. In 1896 his wife died. Mr. Thomas has been an extensive traveler, having visited many parts of the world, including Egypt, Arabia and parts of Persia having been turned back from the frontiers of that country when he tried to enter. By trade he is a tanner, and he lost heavily by a fire in Pennsylvania. He attended school at Heidelsburg, Germany. He owns 380 acres about three miles from Beverly. His son Charles, who was born in 1867, married Miss Laura Gilberts; children, Helen and Jessie.

JOHN W. THOMAS, born 1846 in Wales, son of John and Mary Thomas, was married in Wales in 1864 to Sarah, daughter of John and Annie Nicholas; children, John W., Annie, Thomas and William. He is a farmer, owns 54 acres and a good orchard.

FREDERICK THORN, born in Barbour, 1857, son of Jacob and Eva (Coontz) Thorn; married 1878, Edith, daughter of Washington G. and Emily (Stalnaker) Corrick. Children, Guy V., Mollie, Cinda, Bessie and Stella; farmer, two miles from Elkins; member of Leadsville Board of Education; his father was born in Barbour, 1824; his grandfather, John Thorn, was born in Germany, 1800, died in Barbour aged 96; his children were, Robert G., Joshua, Frederick, Cinda, Lydia, Lucy, Mary Katie. Robert was in the Union army.

MARGARET TELL, daughter of Peter and Susan (Wanamaker) Haney; born 1845; was married in Pennsylvania, 1862, to John O'Donnell. Children, Mary L. and Manus; second marriage, 1871, was to Gustave Tell; child, Geraldine. She lives near Beverly.

SAMUEL T. THORNHILL, son of Edmond and Rebecca (Lauck) Thornhill, was born in Rappahannock County, in 1846. He married Mary E. Vermillion. Children, Albert H., Columbus C., Nancy E., Rebecca J., Lewis E. and Lily Virginia. He is a farmer on Leading Creek, and a ditch maker. His father was born in 1809 in Rappahannock County, and his grandfather, native of the same county, and whose name was Thomas, was a Revolutionary soldier.

JOHN MAHER TYRE, born 1844; son of Samuel and Elizabeth Tyre, was

married in 1867 to Elizabeth Jane, daughter of Thomas Scott. Children, Virginette, James Scott, Samuel Alexander, Adolphus Rowe, William David, Sarah Ellen, John Maher and Virginia. He was a Federal soldier as an artillerist, in the Civil War and was in many battles and was taken prisoner at Buckhannon. He rose to the rank of captain, was subsequently elected Justice of the Peace in Leadsville; is a farmer, owning 300 acres near Elkins. His grandfather, John Tyre, came from France with Lafayette and was wounded at Guilford.

JAMES FRANKLIN TOLLEY, born 1849; son of Powhatan A., and Sarah A. (Wood) Tolley, German and Irish; was married 1870 to Melissa, daughter of Solomon and Jane (Hogan) Havener; child, Birdelia. He own 120 acres, 30 improved.

V.

DANIEL ALLEN VANSKOY, born in Barbour County in 1856, son of Jehu and Hannah Vanscoy; Scotch-Irish parentage. Near Montrose in 1880 he married Teracy, daughter of Peter Fansler; children, Harry Gordon, Bessie M., Willard, Amy Orpha, H. B., Glenn and Dewey. He owns 112 acres near Kerens. His father was born in Randolph in 1821, and lived here all his life, except three years in the West. His grandfather, Jonas Vanscoy, was also born in Randolph, about 1800, and died in Barbour. The great-grandfather, Aaron Vanscoy, was born in Vermont and died on Leading Creek. Mrs. Vanscoy's father lived near Hendricks in Tucker County, and his father, Henry Fansler, came from Germany when twelve years old and was a fifer in General Washington's army. He settled in Canaan, now Tucker County, in 1802.

EMMET BUCKEY VANSKOY, born 1837, son of William and Sarah (Hart) Vanscoy; French and German ancestry; was married in 1860 in Tucker County to Lucinda, daughter of William and Hester (Ward) Parsons. Children, Laura May, Arthur Bruce, Sydney Helen, Lester Dwight; carpenter and farmer. Mr. Vanscoy was married a second time, 1880, to Mrs. Tacy Wilmoth, widow of A. J. Wilmoth, of Barbour, she being formerly of Marion County, daughter of Algee Baker. Children by this marriage, Baker Calvin, Mary Belle, Algee Loman and Mattie Grace. The great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch died in Pendleton County, and his widow removed to Randolph about 1800. He was the ancestor of all the Vanscoys in Randolph County.

ANDREW VALENTINE, born 1835 in Barbour County, died 1888; was married 1859 in Barbour to Rachel Digman. Children, Elizabeth, Carrie Bell and Arthur Jay. The last named is now a citizen of Tucker County, residence at Parsons, where he is a practicing attorney and one of the leading Republican politicians of the county. At St. George in 1891 he married Lummie Kalor, and their children are Zella and Arthur J.

LORENZO D. VANPELT, born 1866 at Huttonsville, son of William H. and Laura (Snyder) Vanpelt; English parentage. He now resides near Mingo.

JOSHUA VEST, son of Harvey Vest, born in Rockbridge County, 1851; married 1876 Rebecca, daughter of H. C. Killingsworth. Children, Martha Alice, Ella May, James Williams, Henry Adams and Luvera. He is a farmer on Beaver Creek.

WILLIAM VANDEVENDER, born 1843, son of Henry and Betty (Cowger) Vandevender; German ancestry; was married in 1884 to Mary, daughter of Peter Conrad. Children, Isaac N., Albert L., Melvin P. and Jacob Piatt.

WILLIAM PERRY VANDENENDER, born 1843 in Pendleton County; son of Jacob and Eve (Nelson) Vandevender. In 1869 he married in Pendleton, Phoebe Ellen, daughter of Tobias and Elizabeth (Harper) Rains. Children, Frank, Walter, Albert, Carrie Elizabeth, Anzina, Dolly Blanche and Dotty Gay. He owns 60 acres, 20 improved; has lived in Randolph since 1878.

SYLVANUS VANDEVENDER, born 1876, son of Isaac C. and Eboline (Snyder) Vandevender; German parentage; teacher and lumberman; foreman for J. L. Rumbarger, Dobbin, W. Va. His father is a farmer and lives near Dry Fork.



BENJAMIN WILSON, although he left Randolph County soon after its formation, was one of the most widely known and influential men the county has had in its century or more of existence. The following biography is from the *American Historical Record*, 1873, edited by Benson J. Lossing:

"Colonel Benjamin Wilson was born in Frederick County, now Shenandoah County, Virginia, November 30, 1747. His father, William Wilson, was a Scotch-Irishman who emigrated from the Province of Ulster, Ireland, in 1737, and in that or the following year settled in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, where, in 1746, he married Elizabeth Blackburn, whose family was also of Scotch-Irish origin. Before Ben had passed his early childhood years his father's family was permanently located on Trout Run, near the South Branch of the Potomac, then in Frederick, now in Hardy County, West Virginia, about 30 miles from Winchester. Here Ben reached his manhood. But little is known of him during his minority, except that he made himself useful on his father's farm at Trout Run. His opportunities to acquire an education were very limited, but he devoted his leisure hours to studies which tended to fit him for a successful business career. On September 4, 1770, he married Ann Ruddell, and soon thereafter became a resident of Tygart's Valley, in what is now Randolph County, W. Va.

"In 1774 he was attached as a lieutenant to the right wing of Lord Dunmore's army, which marched against the old Chillicothe towns on the Scioto River. For a time he served as an aid to Lord Dunmore, the commander-in-chief. He rendered very efficient service during the campaign, a competent and reliable authority declaring that 'he acquired by his zeal and attention to duty the confidence of his superior officers.' Early in the Revolution he was appointed to a captaincy in the Virginia forces, doing duty mainly on the frontiers; and to the close of the Revolutionary struggle he was the organ through which most of the military and civil business of the part of the State in which he resided was transacted. He frequently served as commander of the forces raised to pursue marauding parties of Indians, and in all these expeditions he was prompt, influential, and conspicuously courageous, as well as prudent and judicious. His distinguished abilities secured him a colonel's commission in 1781. At the close of the Revolutionary War he served for several sessions in the Legislature of Virginia, from the county of

Monongalia. In 1784 he secured the organization of Harrison County, it being taken from the county of Monongalia. He was then appointed the first clerk of the county of Harrison, but his duties as such did not withdraw him from other public duties, nor from politics, although he retained the office until near the close of his life. He was elected and served as a delegate* in the Convention of Virginia, in March, 1788, which ratified the Constitution of the United States. He was a Federalist in politics, and was one of the acknowledged leaders of the Federal party in western Virginia until the close of the war of 1812, when party lines were obliterated, and parties themselves were dissolved, the consummation being the election of James Monroe to the Presidency of the United States.

"Colonel Wilson was a man of varied and extensive business operations; of much general information; of genial temper; of stalwart person; of most dignified bearing; of undoubted patriotism; of unimpeachable integrity of character; and of the elegance that characterized the true Virginia gentleman of the old school. He was not unmindful of the claims of religion upon him, and he sustained to the close of his life an irreproachable Christian character."

The Wilson family is traced through Ireland to Scotland, and the earliest records show that the name was a prominent one in the troubled times in Scotland nearly two centuries ago. The first ancestor of Colonel Wilson, so far as known, was his great-great-grandfather, David Wilson, a hardy Scotchman, the date of whose birth is not known, but must have been as early as 1650. His son was also named David, and he was born probably about 1685, although nothing definite is known of his birth and early life, and the date is only an approximation from certain known dates in his early life. He took part in the Scotch Rebellion of 1715, and when the rebellion was put down, he, with many other unfortunates co-patriots, was compelled to leave his native land. He fled to the Province in Ulster, in Ireland. It has not been ascertained whether he was married when he left Scotland, or whether not until after he settled in Ireland, nor who his wife was, nor how many children he had. It is only known that his son William was born in Ireland, November 16, 1722. He became the father of Colonel Benjamin Wilson, and ten other children. He came to America in 1736, and after his arrival here, married Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Blackburn. She was born in Ulster, Ireland, February 22, 1725. Within a few years William Wilson and his wife took up their home in Hampshire County, now Hardy, and there spent the remainder of their days. He died January 12, 1801, and she died May 2, 1806. The dates of the births and deaths of their children were as follows: †

* Randolph County had two delegates in that famous convention, Colonel Benjamin Wilson and his brother, John. The other members from what is now West Virginia, were; Berkeley County, William Drake and Adam Stephen; Greenbrier, George Clendenin and John Stuart; Hampshire, Alexander Wodrow and Ralph Humphreys; Harrison, George Jackson and John Prunty; Hardy, Isaac Van Meter and Abel Seymour; Jefferson, Robert Breckenridge and Rice Bullock; Mercer, Thomas Allen and Alexander Robertson; Monongalia, John Evans and William McCleary; Ohio, Archibald Woods and Ebenezer Zane.

† As shown in the case of this record, slender is the thread by which many a valuable historical item is preserved. The dates of the births of William Wilson's children were found on a blank leaf of an old book "Record of the Fifth Congress"—now in possession of Lewis Wilson of Philippi, who supplied the information for this book. The dates of the deaths were furnished by Col. Benjamin Wilson of Clarksburg. No one knows when or by whom the record was written on the leaf of the old book, but it was thereby

Benjamin Wilson, born Nov. 30, 1747, died Dec. 2, 1827.

Archibald Wilson, born June 13, 1749, died March 27, 1814.

David Wilson, born Sept. 8, 1751, died Aug. 12, 1805.

William Wilson, born Feb. 8, 1754, died Jan. 1, 1851.*

John Wilson, born April 12, 1756, died April 12, 1827.†

Moses Wilson, born May 1, 1758, died Feb. 17, 1760.

Moses Wilson, jr., born April 8, 1761, died April 7, 1784.

James Wilson, born July 25, 1763, died Aug. 13, 1822.

Solomon Wilson, born July 2, 1766, died Sept. 8, 1819.

Elizabeth Wilson, born July 2, 1766, died May 12, 1849.

Margaret Wilson, born April 7, 1769, died Sept. 19, 1826.

The records in the Virginia Land Office at Richmond show that William Wilson and his sons patented many tracts of land in what is now Hampshire, Hardy and Grant Counties. The old homestead was on Trout Run a few miles from Moorefield.

The eldest of the above-named children, Benjamin Wilson, appears not to have patented any land in the eastern part of the State. In his 23d year, that is, Sept. 4, 1770, he married Ann, daughter of Stephen and Mary Ruddell of Hampshire County.‡ She was born Sept. 20, 1754, and was not sixteen at the time of her marriage. The young couple took up their residence at Cedar Creek, Shenandoah County, Va., where their first two children were born. They then removed to Tygart's Valley, now Randolph County, but then Augusta. The exact date of their coming to Randolph is uncertain, but it was after 1774 and before 1777.§ Benjamin Wilson was a lieu-

preserved, and numerous descendants—perhaps hundreds—of William Wilson are thereby enabled to trace their family back to the old country. These descendants are found throughout West Virginia, and in many States.

* For many years judge, or chairman of the Randolph County Court; he held other offices also, and was Randolph's first representative in the Virginia Legislature.

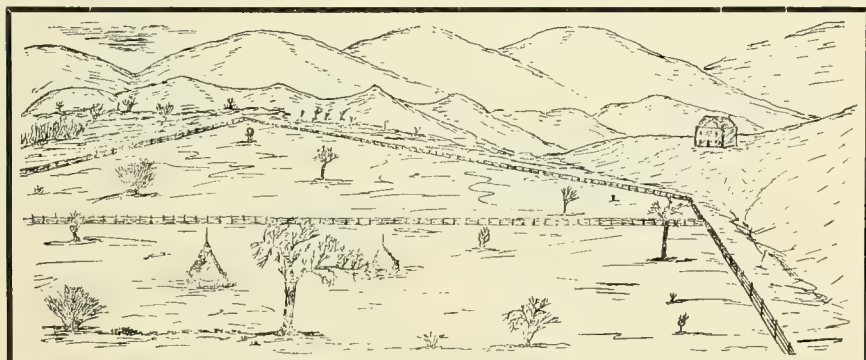
† He was the first County Clerk of Randolph, 1787; the first Circuit Clerk, 1809; first Justice of the Peace, 1787; Sheriff, 1798; Assessor, 1788; Major of Virginia Militia, 1787.

‡ Mr. Ruddell subsequently removed to Kentucky and founded Ruddell Station. In June 1780 an army of 700 Indians and British, among them the three renegade brothers, Simon, George and James Girty, the whole under a British officer, invaded Kentucky with cannon, captured Ruddell's station with 300 men, women and children, murdered several after they surrendered, and destroyed all the property in the settlement. Capt. Ruddell and his family were among the prisoners. They regained their liberty sometime afterward, except one of the children, Stephen, who was held in captivity seventeen years.

§ Colonel Wilson's first visit to Tygart's Valley was in the late fall or early winter of 1774, probably in the latter part of November. At the conclusion of the Dunmore war the Virginia troops were sent back by different routes. Some went up the Kenawha and through Greenbrier County; others returned through the northern part of West Virginia, and others by other ways. Colonel Wilson and several soldiers, but how many is not known, passed through what is now Randolph County, and went on to the South Branch over the Seneca Indian Trail which led them into the present county of Pendleton, and thence into Hardy, where Colonel Wilson's father-in-law resided. Colonel Wilson stopped in Tygart's Valley long enough to examine the land. A tract on both sides of the river, some four miles below Beverly, pleased him, but it was already occupied by two squatters, who claimed possession as their right. Such rights were always

tenant in Lord Dunmore's army in the war of 1774 and marched against the Indians on the Scioto River, in Ohio. He was present at the Treaty of Camp Charlotte, and from him Withers obtained much of the data for his graphic description of the Shawnee chief, Cornstalk, in the *Border Warfare*.

Monongalia County was formed from West Augusta in 1776 and Benjamin Wilson was elected to represent it in the Virginia Legislature, Monongalia included the present territory of Randolph. In 1784 Harrison County was formed from Monongalia, and he became its first Clerk, and in 1787 removed to the vicinity of Clarksburg. The old Wilson homestead in Randolph lies at the mouth of Wilson's Creek, four miles north of Beverly. He became an extensive landholder in Randolph. In 1777 he built Wilson's fort on his own farm, as a place of refuge from the Indians, during the long and bloody war which began that year. The settlers, in time of danger, fled to that fort. It was never attacked by Indians, but a number of persons were murdered by them within a few miles. Colonel Wilson's activity, as an In-



The old Wilson Homestead at Present—Winter Scene.

dian fighter, and protector of the settlement, is mentioned elsewhere in this book. At that time he was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and he was assigned the duty of defending the settlers of Tygart's Valley. He was furnished with no regular soldiers for that duty, but depended upon volunteers from the surrounding settlements, and one summer he had part of one company of Hampshire County militia. The volunteers were usually sufficient, but once, at the time of the Leading Creek massacre in 1781, they refused to follow the Indians who were retreating with their prisoners toward the Ohio River.* The militia thus called out usually served without pay, and perhaps none of them thought of pay at that time. But, many years

respected in early times, although in law they probably would not have held. Colonel Wilson found the squatters willing to sell, and he bought them out. That was, so far as can be ascertained, the beginning of Colonel Wilson's possessions west of the Alleghanies. At that time Westfall's and Currence's forts had just been built, the former four miles above Wilson's land, and the latter fourteen miles above.

*See pages 185 and 418.

afterwards, when pensions became common, some of the survivors asked for pay, as is shown by the court records of Randolph.

None of Colonel Wilson's family ever fell victim to the savages, but on more than one occasion their escape was narrow. Mrs. Wilson was a brave and heroic woman whose courage and presence of mind once saved her own life and the lives of her three children. The event occurred late in the fall of 1777. Indians had broken into the settlement about Valley Head and had murdered the Connollys. Colonel Wilson hurried in pursuit of them with thirty men. It was so late in the season that no incursion by Indians was expected, and the settlers had been taken by surprise. They were busy in their fields shucking their corn. Colonel Wilson owned a farm west of the river, in what is now the Caplinger Settlement, as well as the farm east of the river, on Wilson's Creek, where his fort stood; and at the time of the Indian raid his family were living in a cabin west of the river, about two miles distant, temporarily while the crop was being gathered. When he went up the river in pursuit of the Indians, he left his wife and three children at the cabin, with a slave named Rose, a Guinea negress whom he had bought. She was born in Africa and had been brought over on a slaveship. The three children were, Mary, aged six, William B., aged four and Stephen, aged two.

Late in the afternoon while Mrs. Wilson and Rose were milking the cows, the young horse came dashing up from the range with wild excitement and with peculiar movements. Mrs. Wilson cried to Rose: "There are Indians near! The horse has seen them. That's the way he acts when he sees Indians! Catch him quick—we must fly to the fort or we will be massacred!" While the negress was catching the horse, Mrs. Wilson, with wonderful coolness and presence of mind, worthy the daughter of Captain Ruddell, took one of her strong petticoats, tied both ends, put the two older children in it as a sack, with their heads out, threw the sack over the horse's back, one child on each side. Then with the baby in her arms, she mounted the young horse bareback, and told Rose to run for her life and to cross the river on the footlog. Then she gave the rein to the young horse, which was snorting and prancing as though it could see or smell the Indians. The horse was apparently as eager to escape the savages as she was, and went at full speed toward the fort. The river was past riding on account of rain and melting snow; but it was a matter of life and death, and Mrs. Wilson, with her precious burden, did not halt, but plunged in and swam the horse for the other side. When in midstream she discovered that the child on the up-stream side, Mary, had struggled from the sack and was bobbing up and down against the horse's side, held there by the strong current. Mrs. Wilson caught her by the clothes and brought her safe to shore. Then re-adjusting the children in the sack, she rode with them to the fort. The alarm by this time had been given and several families were arriving at the fort.

The Indians plundered the settlement west of the river. It is probable that Mrs. Wilson and her children would have been murdered in a few minutes had she not made her escape when she did.

It is proper to state that Rose, the faithful slave, also escaped. A few minutes after Mrs. Wilson reached the fort, Rose put in an appearance, carrying a churn of cream on her head, and remarking: "I did not mean that the Redskins should have this cream!"

Ten years later, July 3, 1787, when she was yet not quite sixteen years old, Mary Wilson, who so narrowly escaped both from the Indians and from drowning, became the wife of Colonel John Haymond, of Harrison County, a noted Indian fighter as well as a prominent business man, who served in both the Assembly and the Senate of Virginia.* The marriage of John Haymond and Mary Wilson was a notable event in the early social affairs of Randolph. The groom came from Clarksburg, accompanied by a cavalcade of young people of both sexes. The first night out from Clarksburg, there being no houses along the way, the company camped under a cliff of rocks a short distance east of where Philippi now stands.

There were several inter-marriages between children of Colonel Wilson and the Haymonds, but they belong, for the most part, to other portions of the State, rather than to Randolph, and a list of the marriages will suffice. John Haymond married Mary Wilson, July 3, 1787. Hiram Haymond married Elizabeth Wilson. Calder Haymond married Martha Wilson. Lewis Haymond married Rachel Wilson. Rowena Haymond married James P. Wilson. Of these, Rachel is the only one living. She resides at Quiet Dell, Harrison County. Hon. Benjamin Wilson, who now resides at Clarksburg, and who was several terms a member of Congress from that district, is a grandson of Colonel Wilson and a son of Josiah D. Wilson. Hon. B. Wilson Smith, of Indiana, is also a grandson of Colonel Wilson, his mother being Deborah Wilson, and his father Abel T. Smith, who was a son of Joshua Smith and Mary Wamsley Smith. Mary Wamsley belonged to the Randolph County family of Wamsleys, and Joshua Smith was from the South Branch. The history of the descendants of Colonel Wilson might be extended indefinitely, not only in Randolph but in other counties of the State, and also in other States. They are numbered by hundreds. At the time of his death he had living 24 children, 73 grand children, 32 great-grandchildren and 1 great-great-grandchild, making in all 130.

In 1787, as is believed, Colonel Wilson left Randolph and made his home in Harrison County, where he entered largely into business. In 1795

* On one occasion it is related of Colonel Haymond that he was at the head of a squad of men pursuing Indians, and fell into an ambuscade. An Indian bullet went through a handkerchief which was tied round his head, and dazed him. He described the peculiar sensation thus: "I believed I had been killed, and I waited to see myself fall; but when I did not fall I came to the conclusion that I was not dead, and that I ought to get behind a tree, which I did." He raised a family of fourteen children, and died at Bulltown, Braxton County, September 5, 1838, and his wife died the year before.

he built a mill on Simpson Creek, and subsequently enlarged it to do spinning, weaving, coloring and cloth-dressing. On June 18, 1795, occurred the death of Mrs. Wilson, who had become the mother of twelve children. On December 15, 1795, Colonel Wilson married Phoebe Davisson, of Harrison County, then in her nineteenth year, and she became the mother of seventeen children. She died June 24, 1849. The names of Colonel Wilson's children, with the date of the birth of each, are as follows:

Mary B. Wilson, born July 9, 1771.
William B. Wilson, born January 23, 1773
Stephen Wilson, born October 21, 1775.
Benjamin Wilson, born January 13, 1778.
Sarah Wilson, born September 11, 1780.
Elizabeth Wilson, born August 17, 1782.
Ann Wilson, born January 17, 1786.
John Wilson, born July 5, 1788.
Archibald B. Wilson, born July 25, 1790.
Two children died without names.
Josiah D. Wilson, born October 12, 1796.
David Wilson, born February 18, 1798.
Edith Wilson, born November 9, 1799.
Elizabeth Wilson, born October 15, 1801.
Thomas W. Wilson, born May 12, 1803.
Margaret Wilson, born March 26, 1805.
Deborah Wilson, born October 17, 1806.
James P. Wilson, born June 9, 1808.
Daniel D. Wilson, born July 30, 1810.
Phoebe D. Wilson, born August 29, 1811.
Martha M. Wilson, born January 23, 1813.
Philip D. Wilson, born June 29, 1814.
Noah L. Wilson, born March 9, 1816.
Julia Ann Wilson, born September 28, 1817.
Harriet B. Wilson, born November 13, 1818.
Rachel Wilson, born July 20, 1820.
One infant died without a name.

WILLIAM B. WILSON, son of Benjamin, was born in 1773, and spent his whole life in Randolph; married Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Davisson, of Clarksburg. She was born February 12, 1779. Their children were, Prudence, who married Judge Edwin S. Duncan; Patsy, who married Lenox Camden, brother of Judge G. D. Camden; Ann, who married Abraham Hutton; Elizabeth, who married Adam D. Caplinger; Alexander, Frederick, Daniel and Edwin Draper, who married Martha Wees. William B., popularly called "Billy B.," was widely known in this and adjoining counties. When he was nine years old he had a narrow escape from Indians. It was

at the time of the raid under Timothy Dorman, in 1782, when Adam Stalnaker was killed. Colonel Wilson, father of William B., had a stillhouse west of the river in the Caplinger Settlement; and after the killing of Stalnaker the Indians crossed the river and broke into the stillhouse; and while they were carrying on at a high rate, William B. Wilson, on horseback, rode up almost to the building before he discovered them. He wheeled his horse and rode at top speed to the fort and gave the alarm.

EDWIN D. WILSON, son of William B., was born August 11, 1821, and in 1841 he married Martha Wees who was born in 1822. Their children were, Florida D., James Duncan, Rosa Ann and Isabella.

JAMES DUNCAN WILSON, son of Edwin D., married Delia Crawford in 1866; Children, Jessie May, wife of Lee J. Sandridge, and Lottie Lee. Mr. Wilson was elected Clerk of the county court in 1872 and he held the office eighteen years. He died in 1895,

DOCTOR FRANKLIN WILSON, born 1858 in Lee County, Va., son of William and Polly (Jones) Wilson; English descent; was married in 1883 to Eliza F., daughter of Joshua and Sarah Harman; children, Elizabeth, William D., Rosetta, Bessie, Jamie and Gracie. He is a miller at Whitmer where he owns a house and lot.

WILLIAM HALL WILSON, son of John Q., and Harriet S. (Wood) Wilson, was born at Mingo in 1840; Scotch-Irish ancestry; was married in 1866 to Rachel, daughter of Abram and Catherine Crouch; children, George Nelson and Magnora. John Wilson, the great-great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, lived on Jackson River, and is believed to have belonged to the Wilson family which suffered so severely from Indians in 1763. His son was William H. whose children were John Q., Jane, Mary, Samuel, Nancy, William, Sarah, David, Elizabeth, Brown and James. He moved to Randolph in 1829, and his son, John Q., opened the first store at Mingo. The subject of this sketch was in the Confederate army during the entire war and was in many hard battles, and was several times wounded. In 1884 he was elected Clerk of the circuit court of Randolph, and has since held the office. It is highly probable that this family is related to the family to which Colonel Benjamin Wilson belonged; but the actual connecting link has not been found. The common ancestry was very early in the history of Augusta Country, if at all. Both are Scotch-Irish, and the oft-repeated family names are similar.

GEORGE NELSON WILSON, son of W. H. Wilson, was born in 1871 and was married in 1894 to Myra, daughter of Dr. John I. Weymouth, and her mother's maiden name was Mary Chenoweth; children, Margaret R. and Reginald Weymouth. He graduated at the Wheeling Business College, and is deputy clerk under his father.

W. H. WILSON, son of Archibald and Jane (Corley) Wilson. In 1861 he

married Anzina Scott; children, Linnie, Annie, Dollie, Dora E. and May; he lives in Roaring Creek District.

JOHN CRAWFORD WILSON, son of Archibald, was born in 1848 and in 1868, in Barbour County, he married Bertha, daughter of David Rosenburger; children, Flora Ellen, Rosa Anna, Willie A., David H. and George. He is a farmer, owning 200 acres near Harding underlaid with coal. His father owned 3100 acres in that vicinity and in 1846 established what has since been known as the Wilson Settlement.

ALLEN LEWIS WILSON, born 1851, son of Archibald; was married in 1871, in Barbour County, to Emma Jane, daughter of Archibald and Christina Coberly. Children, Lura Jane, Winfield Scott, James Archibald, Lloyd L., and Benjamin Harrison. He is a farmer near Harding and a member of the Republican County Committee.

SAMUEL KINCAID WILSON, born near Circleville, 1836; son of Elijah J. and Hannah (Nelson) Wilson; Scotch; at Buckhannon, 1866, he married Elizabeth, daughter of William W. and Roanna (Cooper) King. Children, Roanna E., William Ulysses, Martin H., Minnie M., John E., Isaac, Warren Vernon; was in Confederate army under Stonewall Jackson and afterward under Imboden; was in the following battles; Alleghany Mountain, McDowell, Antietam, Gettysburg, Williamsport, Fredericksburg, Cross Keys, Beverly, the Seven Days Battle. At Gettysburg a man was killed on each side of him, but he was not hurt. Mr. Wilson says the first settler on Gandy was Joseph Summerfield in 1780, and that the first school in that vicinity was taught in 1856 by Gabriel Rains. Mr. Wilson is a farmer and owns 160 acres, 75 improved.

RAPHAEL WARTHEN was one of the early settlers of Randolph County. He lived just north of King's Run, a short distance west of the present Beverly and Elkins road. He died about February 1, 1798, leaving a widow and two minor children, Elizabeth and Chlotilda, the latter born in 1795. In 1800 the widow with her children removed to Kentucky. Chlotilda grew to womanhood and married a Mr. Montgomery, of a Maryland family. The offspring of this union includes some very distinguished names. One son, Hon. Zach Montgomery, migrated to California in 1849, and from an early date has been one of the most distinguished citizens of that State, his articles and books on the public school question having attracted widespread attention, and have been discussed and quoted by many of the most prominent and learned writers and scholars, not only of this country, but of Europe, and have elicited from them frequent complimentary notices. In the presidential campaign of 1896, a pamphlet written and published by him in support of bi-metalism, entitled *Bondage or Blood*, was recognized by many as the most clear and concise argument made in favor of free coinage. In fact, he never writes anything that is not interesting, all being the product of

deep, intelligent thought. Mr. Montgomery was assistant Attorney General under President Cleveland's first administration, and made a marked and distinguished record while in discharge of official duties. He now lives in Los Angeles, California, engaged in the practice of his profession, and bearing a name synonymous with rectitude and integrity. A grandson of this same Chlotilda is the Right Rev. George Montgomery, Catholic Bishop of Southern California, a gentleman admired greatly by all who know him, and of very distinguished ability. From the records of the county we find that on August 2, 1796, John Wilson married Mary Warthen, daughter of John Warthen, and that on April 15, 1811, John Busse married Susanna Warthen, daughter of John Warthen. It is presumed that he was the father of Raphael Warthen. John Wilson is named as an executor of the will of Raphael Warthen, being mentioned as his "trusty friend." John Wilson was a brother of Col. Benjamin Wilson.

W. S. WOODFORD, born 1852 at Philippi, son of J. Harvey Woodford, English parentage. In 1875 at Huttonsville he married Mozella, daughter of Moses and Polly (Haigler) Hutton. Child, Howe H. He is a farmer and stockraiser; came to Randolph in 1884 and was postmaster at Cheat Bridge, where he kept hotel. In 1896 he was elected Justice of the Peace.

J. E. WISE, born 1858 in Rockbridge County, son of John A. and Delila (Dinkle) Wise; Scotch-Irish ancestry. He commenced teaching when 17 years of age, and entered the University of Virginia in 1874. He has taught four summer normal schools, and is one of the leading educators of Randolph County.

JOB WESTFALL, born 1840, son of Jacob and Ivy (Marteny) Westfall; German parentage; was married in 1865 to Nancy V., daughter of Jesse and Diana (Woolwine) Stalnaker. Children, Judson, Jesse and Dora.

HARRISON J. WILLIAMSON, born 1861, of English parentage, son of Capt. James W. Williamson. was married in 1888 to Kate W., daughter of Fountain and Elmira (Reeder) Butcher. Children, Clifford, Wilford and Mona May. His grandfather was a pilot on the Mississippi. Mr. Williamson deals in timber, bark and horses, of which he owns several blooded; is a sportsman and hunter, having killed several bear and scores of deer, and is the champion rifle shot of the State; and promoter of the Beverly fair grounds, and its manager; owns a fine residence and other property in Beverly.

JOHN HARVIE WEYMOUTH, D.D.S., born 1843, at Richmond, Va., son of John L. and Henrietta D. (Jenkins) Weymouth; English ancestry; was married in 1873 to Mary, daughter of Lemuel and Nancy A. Chenoweth. Children, Myra May, Charles Lee, Nannie Chenoweth and Henrietta Blanche. The name is derived from the mouth of the river Wey, England. The first house built in Richmond belongs to this family; they also own

a prayer book with Washington's autograph. Dr. Weymouth attended the Richmond Military Academy, and the Pennsylvania Dental College, and was captain of a mortar battery in the Confederate army. He is a dentist at Elkins.

WILLIAM GRANT WILSON, son of Isaac and Harriet Wilson, was born in Marion County in 1864. After receiving an education which fitted him for his work, he chose the law for his profession and Elkins as his home. He was one of the first to see the promising future for that city, and he has been one of the leaders in managing the municipal affairs. Three times he was elected Mayor, and to his official acts was largely due the excellent government which the city has enjoyed. From the first he enjoyed a large and lucrative law practice, and he also took an active interest in politics, being one of the leaders of the Republican party in Randolph. In 1898 he accepted a position in the Internal Revenue service, and divided his time between his new duties and his profession.

JACOB SEE WAMSLEY, born 1824, died 1898, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Crouch) Wamsley; English parentage; was married in 1850 to Minerva, daughter of Col. William L. and Amelia (Brockmire) Hamilton. Children, Celeste, Salina Amelia, Jared Lee, Edgar Donaldson, Stuart McClung and Jacob Emerson. He owned 2300 acres, 800 improved. Captain Wamsley was a sympathizer with the South in the Civil War. In 1861 he took his family to Virginia and left them near Lexington while he joined the army, soon becoming captain of Company D, 19th Va. Cavalry. He saw much active service. His company was mostly made up of men from Randolph and Pocahontas Counties. In civil life he was largely identified with public affairs; was six years president of the county court, and was a man of wide influence and of sterling worth, who was a leader among men and whose influence lives after him.

JACOB EMERSON WAMSLEY, son of Captain Jacob S. Wamsley, born 1860, graduated at the University of Virginia, also at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in 1884. He located in Beverly, but in 1888 he moved to Montana, where he married Mary J. Ferrall. He died in 1897. As a physician he stood very high in the profession.

STUART M. WAMSLEY, of Oklahoma, born 1858 in Randolph, son of Captain Jacob S. Wamsley; was married 1881 at Huttonsville to Mary E., daughter of Patrick Crickard. Children, Lorna M., J. G. Cleveland, Lina A., John Elmer T., Agnes, Tresa and Hope. He left Randolph in 1894.

EDGAR D. WAMSLEY, born 1856, son of Jacob and Minerva (Hamilton) Wamsley. In 1879 at Beverly he married Mary H., daughter of Baxter and Mary (Hutton) Butcher. Children, Wilfred D., Helen J., Warren B., J. E. Kenneth and Robert H. He is a farmer and stockraiser, owns 1000 acres, half improved; has traveled extensively in the West.



WILLIAM GRANT WILSON

JARED L. WAMSLEY, the present Prosecuting Attorney of Randolph, was born in 1854; son of Captain Jacob S. Wamsley, who was an officer in the Confederate army; of English ancestry. He was married in 1880 at Beverly to Florence M., daughter of Eli B. Butcher. The maiden name of Mrs. Butcher was Elizabeth Hutton. Mr. Wamsley graduated from the Fairmont Normal School in 1875, and attended the Roanoke College two years. He studied law without an instructor, reading alone, and in 1882 was admitted to practice and six years later was elected Prosecuting Attorney and has held the office, by election, ever since, the people of his county having chosen him for three consecutive terms.

WALTER LEE WILLHIDE, born in Taylor County, 1871, son of J. W. Willhide; married Gretta Viola, daughter of Andrew Taylor, and they have one child, Catherine. He is a druggist at Elkins.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WHETSELL, born 1863 in Preston, son of Buckner and Charlotte Whetsell, was married in 1890, near Elkins to Bettie, daughter of Jessie W. Goddin. Children, Charles Vernon, Garland Lynn and Dama Charlotta; came to Elkins in 1889 and went into the livery business; was proprietor of the Central Hotel three years. His father settled in Preston; his grandfather, Peter Whetsell, came from Germany and settled in Maryland.

WILLIS H. WOODLEY, born at Charlottesville, Va., in 1845; son of Willis H. and Averilla (Day) Woodley; natives of Isle of Wight County, Va. His ancestors came from England in the 17th century. In 1876 he married Martha Dickenson. Children, Thomas O., Harry E., Archie A. His father was ten years Proctor of the University of Virginia, and was a fine Latin and Greek scholar. He served several terms in the Virginia Legislature. He moved to Buckhannon in 1847. The subject of this sketch was attending school in Washington when the Civil War began. He returned to Buckhannon, joined the Upshur Greys (Confederate). He fought through the war, and after its close taught school; did work as a contractor on railroads; engaged in the lumber business, and in 1898 bought a farm in Valley Bend District. His wide reading has given him an exceptionally good education. His family is traced in England back to the year 1440.

LEWIS WOOLWINE, born 1840, son of Orlando and Sallie (Clark) Woolwine; was married in 1865 to Columbia, daughter of John B. and Mary White. Children, Charles Lee, Nora, Icy, Tucker, Dorpha, John, Howard, Burr, Guy, Kent and Morlie; farmer; owns 106 acres, partly within the corporate limits of Elkins; owns the Round Barn which was built by Jesse W. Goddin for George Ward; owned the land on which the Graham Addition of Elkins is built; also owns land on Valley Mountain; was in the Confederate army and was with Imboden's raid in 1863. Both he and his father were born in Randolph.

ANDREW MARCELLUS WAMSLEY, born 1812, died 1876, son of Samuel Wamsley; Scotch ancestry; married, 1837, to Mary, daughter of Adam Harper. Children, Adam H., Samuel B., Margaret E., George F., Zackary T., Virginia A., Mary A. and Jacob W.

WM. M. WAMSLEY, born 1831, died 1881; son of Jesse and Sarah (Mace) Wamsley; married Hannah, daughter of Levi S. and Martha Ward. Children, Floyd, Martin L., Lee J., John S., William M. His father was born 1795, and was a soldier in the War of 1812.

SQUIRE B. WAMSLEY, son of John N. Wamsley, born near Beverly, 1851. His mother's maiden name was Eliza Yokum. He was married in 1872 to Martha Jane, daughter of James A. Vaughn, whose mother was Deborah Jeffries. Children, Idelia Harriett, Minnie Myrtle, Ida Burton and John Stanley. He is a farmer in Beverly District.

CYRUS C. WAMSLEY, son of Adam H. Wamsley of Tucker County, was born in 1864. His mother's maiden name was Christina Crouch; English ancestry; was married in 1888 to Laura B., daughter of Solomon W. Daniels; her mother's maiden name was Mary J. Gum. Children, Mary Chloe, Nannie Hazel, Menter S. and Baby. His father was a Confederate soldier, and now lives in Tucker County. Cyrus Wamsley is a successful farmer near Beverly.

ZACHARY TAYLOR WAMSLEY, son of Andrew M. and Mary (Harper) Wamsley, born in 1848, was married in 1875 to Melisse, daughter of Thomas B. and Mary A. Scott; children, Ruth, Edith Scott, Jessie Harper and Rus-sie Hutton. He owns 265 acres, 100 improved, in Valley Bend.

JACOB WEBSTER WAMSLEY, born 1852, son of Andrew M. and Mary (Harper) Wamsley; was married in 1873 to Virginia, daughter of Thomas B. and Mary Ann (Hutton) Scott. Children, Bertie, Mabel, Harold, Josie, Basil, Waite, Evangeline, Agnes, Porter Maxwell, Thomas Andrew and Alice. He owns the Wamsley homestead in Valley Bend.

J. LAFAYETTE WAMSLEY, born 1847, son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Stalnaker) Wamsley; was married in 1867 to Georgiana, daughter of Hamilton and Mary (Arbogast) Stalnaker. Children, Nora L., Floyd J., S. Burn, Bryan, G. L. Burton, E. E., Plumber, W. and Mary E. He is a farmer, owning 200 acres. Floyd J. is a portrait painter; S. Burn is a teacher and photographer.

JASPER NEWTON WAMSLEY, born 1873 in Indiana, son of George and Margaret (Talbott) Wamsley; was married in 1893 in Tucker County to Anna, daughter of Henry and Rosella (Lipscomb) Hovatter. Children, Ola Dayton, Howard and Dewey. He came to West Virginia in 1878 and located at Huttonsville; worked for years as brakeman of W. Va. C. & P. R. R., and two years on the B. & O.; came to Elkins in 1898 and opened a bicycle

shop and agency for the Singer Manufacturing Co. His father was a blacksmith and farmer, and was born in Randolph County.

WILLIAM L. WAMSLEY, born 1860, son of Peter and Elazan Wamsley. In 1880, near Gladesville, he married Sarah A., daughter of Jacob W. and Evaline H. Martin. Children, Walter L., Earl R., Lena L., Maudie G. and Laura D. He is a farmer, owning 75 acres near Kerens. His grandfather, Daniel Wamsley, born 1796, lived first in Randolph, then went to the West and died in Iowa. Mrs. Wamsley's father lived in Preston County; her grandfather, John Martin, lived in Monongalia and was killed in a coal mine.

JONAS WARE, born 1861, son of Allen B. and Mary E. (Daft) Ware; was married in 1882 to Salina, daughter of George W. and Sarah E. Painter. Children, Elihu, Lulu B., Wilson; farmer, owning 162 acres, 50 cleared. The first Ware who came to Randolph was Richard, who settled on Ware's Ridge, in Mingo District.

W. M. WARE, born 1830; married in 1855 to Lucinda, daughter of Wm. and Prudence (Wilmoth) Wamsley. Children, Prudence, Matilda, Phillip, Anna, Hannah, Boone, Samuel, Gordon, Hulda, William.

SYLVESTER WARD, the first of the name in Randolph County, so far as known, came at an early date from the South Branch, and nearly all of the Wards in the county are descended from him.

JACOB WARD, son of Sylvester, was born in Randolph very early in its history. He married a sister of John Scott for his first wife, and after her death he married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Whitman. By these two marriages he had twelve children, seven by the first as follows: Scott who fell on a pitchfork and was killed; Adonijah who married Miss Hull; Jacob who married Miss Dyre, daughter of James Dyre who was spared by the Indians at the time of the Fort Seybert massacre in Pendleton County; Levi who married Miss Stalnaker; Katie who married William Parsons; Polly who married Solomon Parsons; Jemima who married Job Parsons. The children by the second marriage were, Whitman, William L., Washington G., Jesse and Phoebe.

JOB WARD, son of Whitman M. and Mary(Wees)Ward, was married in 1866 to Catherine, daughter of John K. and Sallie(Stalnaker)Chenoweth; children, Clay, Wade, Flora, Ray, Err, Berna, Luna, Pearl; farmer, residing on the old homestead two miles from Elkins; owns 215 acres, 160 improved. His father, Whitman M. Ward, was born April 9, 1803 above Hutonsville; was shot in the head at New Interest by Rebel guerrillas under William Harper, while attending an election, June 14, 1862. He had been Justice of the Peace. His wife, Mary, was a daughter of John Wees. Their children were: Washington G., born October 28, 1831; Squire B., born October 10, 1833; John W., born February 28, 1836; Mary E., born

August 17, 1838; Phoebe C., born July 8, 1840; Job, born January 28, 1843; Winfield S., born May 10, 1848; Mathew W., born December 28, 1850; William K., born November 13, 1853.

SQUIRE BOSWORTH WARD, born 1833, son of Whitman; was married in 1856 to Mary Jane, daughter of Daniel and Catherine Dinkle; child, Iddo. He owns 431 acres, 375 improved. His second marriage was to Ida Huffman.

IDDO WARD, born 1856, son of Squire B. Ward, married 1884 to Mary, daughter of Adam C. and Sabina (Salisbury) Caplinger. Children, Stark, Carrie, Russey, Adam D., Vatie. He owns 1080, 230 improved; farmer and stockman. His grandfather, Daniel Dinkle, came from Augusta County.

JOHN BAYLIS WARD, son of George W. and Maria (Earle) Ward, born 1852; married, 1882 to Angelina, daughter of Andrew and Susan Scott. Children, George A., William M., Wilson P., John Baylis, Edgar Foggy, and Mary Genevieve.

JAMES A. WARD, son of Levi D. and Rebecca (Wamsley) Ward; was born near the site of Elkins in 1860. He was afterwards a scout among the Black Hills, and finally became a gold miner of Idaho. His father died from harsh treatment while a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware. He was a descendant of James Dyer who was carried away from Fort Seybert, Pendleton County, by Indians in 1758. Dyer was taken over the Seneca trail which passed near Elkins, then a wilderness. His descendants afterwards settled there.

ELIHU B. WARD, born 1838, son of Jesse C., and Elizabeth Ward. In 1865 he married Eliza A. Crouch, and at his second marriage, Eugenia Crouch. Children, Mittie L., Kent C., Jubal E., Mary, Emma, Nora, Lenna, Bessie, Randall, Bruce. He is a farmer, owns 1965 acres, and was in the Confederate army. His son Kent married Ora M. Ward. Children, Winifred E., Blain E. and Gladys.

LEE M. WARD, born 1846, son of Wm. L. and Eliza (Myers) Ward; Irish and German descent. In 1867 he married Virginia, daughter of Moses and Polly (Haigler) Hutton. Children, Tucker H., Russie L. and Lucy. He is a farmer and stockdealer, owns 3000 acres near Huttonsville, largely improved. He entered the Confederate army in 1862 and fought till the close of the war, being paroled at Staunton. He is the possessor of furniture which once belonged to his grandfather, Jonathan Hutton. His son Tucker married Aneath, daughter of Edwin Butcher. Children, Whitman L. and Brownie B.

LEVI SCOTT WARD, son of Adonijah and Hannah (Hull) Ward, great-grandson of one of the original surveyors of Beverly, born 1819. He was married in 1841 to Martha, daughter of John and Mary (Hornbeck) Wood. Children, Hannah, John, Luther, Asa Paul, Sabina. He owns 140 acres in Valley Bend.

HULL ADAM WARD, born 1825 in what is now Tucker County; son of Adonijah and Hannah (Hull) Ward; Irish ancestry; was married in 1878 to Melvina Wees. Children, Lee, Luella, Adonijah, Elvin, Jacob, William, Harrison, Leonora, Alston Dayton, Hannah. He owns 200 acres, 150 improved; has lived 42 years in Randolph; was lieutenant of militia before the war; has been school trustee. The children of Adonijah Ward were: Peter, who married Polly Parsons; Jacob, Levi S., Hester, who married Wm. W. Parsons; Jemima, who married Job Parsons; Susan, who married James Wilson; and the subject of this sketch, who lives at Mingo.

STERLING P. WARD, born 1866, son of George and Margaret (Wamsley) Ward; was married at Valley Bend in 1890 to Mary M., daughter of Charles and Virginia (Wilmoth) Crouch. Child, Margaret Virginia. He is a farmer and stock dealer near Crickard; was educated at the Bingham Military School in North Carolina; owns 300 acre farm and a house and several lots in Crickard.

JACOB WEES, the first of the name in West Virginia, was an early settler in Hardy County; was born 1733, died 1826; his ancestors were citizens of Germany. The date of their coming to America is not known. The name at present is spelled both Wees and Weese. The original spelling conformed to neither of these, but was Waas, as is shown by the signatures on the old records of Randolph County.* It is said that in German Waas is pronounced the same as Wees in English, consequently the name has always been pronounced the same, although the orthography has changed. Jacob Wees moved from Hardy County to North Carolina, where he remained a short time, and then made his home in Randolph County. The date of his coming is not definitely known, but it was during the Indian troubles, for the family frequently took refuge in Wilson's fort in time of danger. He was a man of influence in the community, and acquired considerable property. He had four sons and several daughters. The latter married and moved away from Randolph. The sons were Jacob, George, Daniel and John. Of these, Jacob's sons were Absalom, Jacob, John and Eli. George's sons were Zirus, Zaiba and Jacob, and his daughters, Rebecca, Catherine, Dorcas and Martha. Daniel's sons were Judson, Haymond and Duncan, and he had several daughters. John's sons were Elijah, John and Job. All the Weeses of Randolph are descended from these.

ZIRUS WEES, born 1804 on Isner's Creek, son of George and Ruth (Morgan) Wees, was married in 1828 to Alba, daughter of John L. and Deborah Hart; children, Harriet, Deborah, Ruth, Perry H. and Ziba. He was a carpenter until forty years of age, and then began farming near where Elkins now stands, on 200 acres, nearly all improved; had also 700 acres of mountain land. His son Ziba was born in 1844 and he married Rebecca Camden,

* See signatures on page 224.

daughter of Archibald and Caroline Wilmoth; child, Harley D.; is a farmer and stockraiser on the old homestead.

LEVI WEES, born 1876, son of Taylor and Christina Wees; German parentage. He has taught school four years.

PERRY HART WEES, born 1840, son of Zirus and Alba (Hart) Wees; was married in 1865 to Mary Alice Jewell, daughter of Joseph and Alice (Elliot) Harding; children, Boyd, Clyde, Glenn, Kirk, Hope. He is a farmer and merchant.

HENRY HARPER WEESE, born 1856, son of Jesse and Mahala (Stalnaker) Weese. In 1878 he married Celia, daughter of Robert Lloyd, who dying in 1891, he married Mrs. Hannah Davis, daughter of Sampson Shiflett. She died in 1896, and he married Luceba, daughter of Elam Daniels. They have one child. Mr. Weese, on his mother's side, is a great grandson of Adam Stalnaker who was killed by Indians below Beverly.

ELIAS WEES, born 1836, son of Absalom and Eunice (Marstiller) Wees; was married in 1867 to Helen, daughter of Caleb and Mary Griffith; children, Elihu, Bruce, Arthur, Dora, Sterling, Bernard L., Norvell. He was a carpenter, and later farmed on King's Run; was a prisoner at Camp Chase; died 1887.

ALBA C. WESS, son of Andrew C. Wees, born 1860. His mother's maiden name was Amy J. Hart; was married in 1881, to Marietta, daughter of John M. Stalnaker; maiden name of wife's mother was Bethany Kittle. Children, William H. and Thomas J.

EMMET WEES, born 1863; was married in 1891 to Eddie, daughter of Edward and Minnie (Stalnaker) Pritt. Children, Charles Edward, Ora May, Willis Lee. He is a farmer in Valley Bend.

JOSEPH A. WILFONG, born 1874, son of H. A. and Catherine (Huffman) Wilfong. In 1895 he married Alden Machia, daughter of Samuel B. and Mary M. Long. Child, Zeni.. He is a farmer and railroader in Dry Fork.

DEWITT CLINTON WOODFORD, born 1837 in Barbour County, son of John H. and Nancy (Minear) Woodford; English parentage. In 1867, in Indiana, he married Matilda Weirick. Children, DeWitt Clinton, Jacob Weirick, Emmeline, Mary, Hattie, Florence, Catherine Harvey; farmer and fruit grower; owns 1000 acres, 300 improved.

ANDREW WORKMAN, born 1833 in Shenandoah County; son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Workman. On Leading Creek, in 1864, he married Harriet, daughter of Asbury Stalnaker. Children, Andrew J., Oliver H., Susan A., Archibald W. He owned a farm in the Wilson settlement, was a member of the M. E. Church, and died in 1892.

ANDREW JACKSON WORKMAN, born 1865; son of Andrew and Harriet (Stalnaker) Workman; German ancestry; was married in 1888 to Emmeline (Kittle) Findley. Their child is Thaddeus R. He is a farmer near Laurel,

with 123 acres and is one of the owners of the Riverside Stone Quarry. His wife's great-grandfather, on her mother's side, was John Waldo who was carried away by Indians when two years old and remained with them seventeen years, then returned and found his people. He subsequently went back to the Indians and became a noted doctor, then returning and practicing among the white people. He was also a Baptist preacher, and died about 1857.

WILLIAM WEBLEY, born on Cheat River 1822, son of William B. and Margaret (Schoonover) Webley; was married in 1842 to Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Morrison. Children, Arnold, Elias, Harmon, Enoch, William F., Parkison C. and Perry T.

ENOCH WEBLEY; born on Cheat River 1851, son of William; was married in 1877 to Emmeline, daughter of John K. Wilmoth. William Webley was a farmer, owned 210 acres five miles from Elkins. John K. Wilmoth lived on Cheat, but now lives in Barbour County. He was in the Union army. His children are Alba H., Henry C., Almeda and Emmeline.

PARKISON C. WEBLEY, born on Cheat River 1856, son of William; was married in 1889 to Rachel Melvina (Corley) Goddin. Children, Lena May, Ola G., Avery Fleet. He is a farmer, owns 334 acres, 100 improved, five miles from Elkins; was educated in the common schools; taught nine terms. His father was a farmer.

THOMAS EPPERSON WOOD, the famous scout who became widely known for his services in behalf of the Confederacy, was a resident of Mingo. He was born in 1805 in Prince Edward County, Va., son of Carless and Glafery Wood, of Irish parentage; was married in 1829 in Botetourt County, to Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Martha Moore; children, Davis M., Andrew Jackson, James B. and Clarinda. The year of his marriage he moved to Mingo Flats, and from that time till the Civil War he was engaged in home work and was successful. He was in his fifty-sixth year when the war came, and although exempt from military duty, he was among the first to take arms. Shouldering his hunting rifle, he left his home, and encouraged younger men to do the same. He joined General Garnett at Laurel Hill. Being intimately acquainted with all the passes through the mountains leading south and east, and being a man who could be relied on, he was chosen as a scout and guide and was commissioned by Governor Letcher. He operated through Randolph, Pocahontas, Webster, Greenbrier and elsewhere, and endured many hardships. For weeks at a time he was in the woods guiding different parties through the mountains; and they often had to depend upon his unerring rifle and practiced eye for things to eat, and they seldom went hungry. One of his many daring deeds is worthy of note. He was one of a company of twenty-five volunteers who hastened to the Little Levels to intercept a squad that had been destroying property. After traveling on

foot all night through the woods, they came to a log house in which the Federals were encamped, and they demanded a surrender. But the demand was answered by a fire from every window and crevice in the walls. The fight lasted half an hour and resulted in the death or capture of the whole Federal force. In the fight, Mr Wood was shot through the body, the ball coming out above the hip. The surgeon, Dr. M. Wallace, examined the wound and told him it would prove fatal. The scout declared that he would recover, and in a few months he was again scouting through the mountains. The wound, however, at times gave him trouble, and may have been the cause of his death which occurred in his 82d year. He was a warm friend, or, if a foe, his noble nature moderated his enmity.

A. J. WOOD, born 1850, son of Thomas E. and Sally Wood; was married in 1871 to Miss S. Ware. Children, Sallie, Joseph, Jacob, John, Ann, Robert, Houston, Bruce, Maggie and N. He lives at Mingo.

FRANCIS M. WOOD, born 1855, son of John C. and Elizabeth (Wilson) Wood; married 1882 to Mollie Armentrout. Children, Charlie C. and Roland K.

SAMUEL WOOD, born 1857, son of John C.; married in 1886 to Fannie M. Beatty. Children, Herbert H. and Lucy E.

CHARLES NOAH WOOD, born 1861, son of John C. and Mary W. (Channel) Wood; English ancestry; married 1885 in Kansas to Florence, daughter Daniel and Martha Kellison. Children, Arnett Clyde, Arva Earle, Iva Merte. He has been a merchant at Mingo and deputy postmaster, and is an excellent carpenter.

DAVIS E. WOOD, born 1873, son of James and Millard (Hall) Wood; married 1895 to Birdelia, daughter J. F. and Melissa (Havener) Tolly.

NICHOLAS WILMOTH. The oldest of the family of Wilmoths in Randolph County was Nicholas. He was the eldest of four brothers and two sisters who settled on Shaver's Fork of Cheat near what was afterwards known as the Stone House; viz: Thomas, Jonathan, James, Deborah and Susan. They were an English family, but of their parentage, and where they lived before coming to Randolph, nothing is now known. The exact date of their settling on Cheat is also unknown, but they were living there at the beginning of the Revolution. The place was known as "the Wilmoth Settlement" in the earliest court records of Randolph. Nicholas Wilmoth built the largest house in Randolph County. It was made of logs, two stories high, and very long and wide. The postoffice in that locality is now called Corcoran. He married Sidney Currence and had eight children, John W., Sarah, Thomas, William, Eli, Samuel, Currence and James.

THOMAS WILMOTH, brother of Nicholas, married Nannie Schoonover, and owned the land where the Stone House now stands. The house was built by his son Levi with rocks taken from the river, and uncut. The

building proved strong and substantial and is one of the old landmarks. The children of Thomas Wilmoth were Absalom, John, Edmund, Levi, and three daughters.

JONATHAN WILMOTH, brother of Nicholas; married a woman of Irish parentage, but her name and the names of their children are now forgotten, except that her son was named Ellis.

JAMES WILMOTH, brother of Nicholas, left no family. He fell a victim to Indian ferocity early in the Revolutionary War. The tragedy occurred in the vicinity of the Stone House, but no record remains of the date nor of the particulars of the event.

ELI WILMOTH, son of Nicholas, was married to Rebecca Vanscoy, daughter of Aaron Vanscoy, who was a soldier in the War of 1812. Their children were, Archibald, Emily, Currence, James, Arnold, Louisa, Isbern, Oliver and Elizabeth. In 1858 Currence, who was then a married man, fell in the fire, during a fainting spell, and was burned so that he died after forty days.

ARCHIBALD WILMOTH, son of Eli and Rebecca Wilmoth, born 1824, was married in 1847 to Caroline, daughter of Isaac Taylor. Children, Luceba Elizabeth, Alonzo Frances, Rebecca Camdena, Ella May. He now resides in Elkins, and is one of the oldest representatives of the Wilmoth family now living, and he furnished much of the data used in this History concerning the old families that settled on Cheat River and Leading Creek. He is a man of extensive and correct general information. His brother Arnold, now dead, was a man of great prominence in the county and was widely known and was always popular. He was a member of the county court in 1867.

JOHN WILMOTH, who lived where John Scott now lives on Wilmoth Run, was one of the early settlers. He was a son of Nicholas and Sidney (Currence) Wilmoth. The exact date of his birth is not known, but it was before Randolph was formed, probably as early as 1775; for on October 16, 1799, he married Mary, daughter of James Cunningham.* Their children, all now dead, were as follows: Elias died in Missouri, Peggy died in Ohio, James died in Missouri, Prudence died at Mingo Flats, Wilson died in the West, Andrew died in Beverly, Jacob died near Huttonsville, Solomon died in Ohio, John died in Ohio, Adam died at Pike's Peak, Mary Ann died in Upshur County, Devy died in Ohio. Elias Wilmoth was born in 1800 and married Eliza, daughter of Andrew Crawford. Their children were Jennie, Martha, Nancy and George. All were born on Wilmoth's Run. Jacob Wilmoth, son of John, born in 1810, died 1843, married Nancy, daughter of William Smith. They had one son, John Hutton.

NICHOLAS WILMOTH, born 1824, son of William and Mary (Taylor)

* See the sketch of Solomon Cunningham for the history of James Cunningham.

Wilmoth; was married in 1853 to Eliza A., daughter of Noah McLean; children, Virginia, Emmeline, Minerva, Simpson, Haymond, Lou A., Julia B. and Theodore.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WILMOTH, born 1829, son of William and Mary (Taylor) Wilmoth, was married in 1868 to Virginia E., daughter of William and Angeline Stalnaker. He was raised on Shaver's Fork, and in later life lived on Leading Creek, and was on the Board of Supervisors during the Civil War.

SEYMOUR WILMOTH, born 1839, son of William and Mary Wilmoth, married Virginia, daughter of Solomon and Malinda Kalor. Children, Laura L., Delia, Ann, Lizzie, Ollie, Columbia, William and Lottie Pearl. For a second wife he married Catherine, widow of Loman Hart, and was divorced from her in 1896, and the same year married Jerusha Duckworth, of Barbour County. He is a farmer near Kerens, and his son William was in the United States army at the capture of Santiago, Cuba.

OLIVER WILMOTH, born 1835, son of Eli and Rebecca (Vanscoy) Wilmoth; was married in 1857 to Louisa C., daughter of George W. and Malinda Taylor. Children, Alice M., Eugene B., Francis Hayes, Flora C., Clarence C. and Malinda W. He began as a farmer at Kerens, then farmed at Meadowville fourteen years, coming to Elkins in 1889, and the next year was elected town sergeant, holding the office five years; was re-elected in 1898. In 1867—8 he was a member of the Board of Supervisors. He always conducted his public business in such a manner as to command the confidence of the public.

ELIHU WILMOTH, born 1836, son of John and Nancy Wilmoth. In 1857 he married Louisa, daughter of Wyatt and Edith (Schoonover) Ferguson. Children, Nixon B., Charles W., French E., Nancy Ann and Edith Jane. He is a farmer and miller and has operated mills at Montrose, on Teter's Creek and at Meadowville, Barbour County, the Nestor mill at Orlena, the Wilmoth Mill at Valley Furnace, and then built a mill at Montrose, where he now lives. He spent two years in Pennsylvania. His father was a farmer and was born on Shaver's Fork in 1799.

ALONZO FRANCIS WILMOTH, born 1854, son of Archibald, was married 1886 at Wheeling to Marcy C., daughter of Thomas G. and Emily L. Black. Children, Emily, Josephine, Russell Woods, Edith Loraine; graduated at the Fairmont Normal School 1881; the next year he was principal of the New Martinsville public school; from 1884 to 1888 was secretary in the office of State Superintendent of Schools, B. L. Butcher; in 1876 was elected County Superintendent of Randolph, and held the office two terms. For twelve years he has been identified with a large school furniture house; is also engaged in the leather and saddlery business, and has always taken a prominent part in the development of his county.

EUGENE BLAIN WILMOTH, M. D., born 1859, died 1895, son of Oliver and Louisa C. Wilmoth; was married at Harman 1889, to Dolly A., daughter of A. H. and Elizabeth (Lantz) Harper. Children, Elizabeth Louisa, Eugene and Eugenia. From his youth, Dr. Wilmoth was bright and active and soon developed an aptitude for books and a desire for knowledge. His education began in the common schools: then he attended the Philippi school, next at Grafton and then at Fairmont in the Normal School. He next taught a few terms. He then entered the Medical Department of the Maryland University and graduated in 1888. He practiced his profession a short time at his home in Meadowville, Barbour County, then at Harman, and later located at Elkins, intending to make it his permanent home. He was pre-eminently successful in his profession and was very popular.

WILLIAM WHITE, born 1813 on Dry Fork, son of David and Elizabeth (Summerfield) White; English parentage. In 1837 at Beverly he married Mahala, daughter of Margaret Summerfield. Children, Aliburtus, Almira, Amby, Emily, Uriah, William Levigia, Mahala, Margaret, Irene, Sampson Sylvester. Mr. White built the first house on Shaver Mountain in 1849. He has been a remarkable man, long to be remembered. He usually made his own clothing, wore moccasins, except on rare occasions when he endured shoes. He has been a great hunter, a veritable Nimrod. More than 500 deer have fallen before the deadly aim of his rifle, and more than 100 bears have shared the same fate. Twenty-seven panthers have ceased their screeching at his hand; he once killed nine in one laurel thicket. When the Civil War came, he joined the Confederate army, serving as lieutenant under Imboden three years, and saw much fighting, but was never wounded. In his younger days the nearest stores were at Petersburg, Franklin and Beverly. He went to school nine months; has been a member of the Presbyterian and of the Dunkard church. He still lives, hale and hearty, on Red Creek, strong of body and clear of mind, in his eighty-sixth year.

AMBY WHITE, born 1842 on Dry Fork, son of William, was married to Anna Ruhanna, daughter of Jacob Wyatt; children, Levi, Mahala, Ida, Elizabeth, Alfred, Clay, Amby, Lena May, Fronia, Galford, Philadelphia, Zancorda and Otto. For a second wife he married Amanda, daughter of James White; his third wife was Alice Columbia, daughter of Solomon Carr; lived on Shaver Mountain and Middle Mountain; was in the Confederate army under Imboden, and was wounded by a piece of shell at McDowell.

LEVIGIA V. WHITE, born 1858, son of William, married Sarah, daughter of Samuel H. Bonner; children, French, James and Gertie. As a hunter he has met with phenomenal success, killing 12 bears, 200 deer and 500 turkeys.

URIAH WHITE, born in 1846, son of William, married Margaret Snyder; children, William, Emma J., Sampson, George W., James S., Wilbert B.,

Estey M., Xantippe, Peachie M., Dayton and Snowdie. In 1873 he married Hannah V. White.

ARCHIBALD EARLE WHITE, born 1826 in Pendleton County, son of Thomas. In 1848 he married Emily, daughter of John Wyatt. She died in 1880 and he married Mrs. Louisa Henline, widow of Benjamin Henline of Tucker County. She died in 1881. Children, Deniza, Mary Jane, Margaret, Felix, Sylvester, Elizabeth, Evangeline, Edmond, Jesse F., John T. and Henry Howard. In 1882 he married Anna Jane, daughter of Solomon Fansler: owns house and lot in Job and 100 acres.

LEVI WHITE, born 1827, son of Thomas E. ("Soldier") and Lucy (Rains) White. In 1850 he married Mary A. Davis. She died in 1879 and he married, 1880, Sarah E., daughter of Joshua Teter. Children, John Wesley, Susann, James, Levi, Henry, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Ellen, Job, Charlotte, Viola May, Cyrus C., Rosetta Florence, Delzena Edna, Grover L.; farmer, owns 200 acres, 150 improved.

LABAN WHITE, born 1837, son of Thomas S.; married Catherine Rodman, 1857. Children, Benjamin, Lorenzo D., Sarah, Mary S., Sidney A., Isabel, Alice, Louella, Idella, Laban; farmer and miller; belonged to the Confederate Home Guards under Captain Sampson Elza, and was shot three times by the Union Home Guards, but not killed.

JOHN T. WHITE, born 1860 in Pendleton County, son of Archibald. In 1888 he married Caroline, daughter of James D. and Maria Thompson; farmer and railroader.

FELIX WHITE, born in Pendleton County, 1853, son of Archibald E., and Emily White. In 1890 at Oakland, Md.; he married Addie, daughter of Benjamin and Louise (Wotring) Henline. Children, Arnett, Myrtle, Ople and Loudie. He went to the West 1880, worked six years in Illinois, worked seven years on railroads, visited Kansas and Colorado, returned 1894 to Randolph and went to work on the Dry Fork Railroad as foreman, which position he still holds.

CALIP WHITE, born in 1842, son of Joseph and Sallie (Lambert) White. In 1868 he married Susan, daughter of Levi and Mary Ann White; children, Lottie, French, Levi, Mary C., Mauda, Carrie, Page and Calip; is a farmer, was Constable one term, and Justice of the Peace one term. David White was the ancestor of the Dry Fork family, and lived near Job, and his three sons were, Joseph who lived below Job on the farm where Calip now lives, and who died in 1884; Thomas Soldier who settled at Job, and William who settled on Shaver Mountain. Calip's son French married Martha E. White.

JAMAS B. WHITE, born 1835, son of Joseph, was married to Sarah Carr; children, George L., Almeda, Louise, Emma J., Sallie Ann, Martha, James B., Joseph J. and Benjamin Y.; farmer; member of the board of education.

JOHN W. WHITE, born 1850, son of Levi and Mary Ann White. In 1872

he married Columbia J., daughter of Daniel and Sallie Nelson; children, Mary Margaret, Susanna, Jemima, Elizabeth, Frances, Sarah Jane, Alonzo and Phoebe Ellen.

LEVI WHITE, born 1861, son of Levi, married Lucy A. Lambert in 1879; children, Jesse, Lafayette, Mary E., Melvina, Hester, Ella, Catherine, Amos and Charles.

JOSEPH LAYTON WHITE, born 1844 in Hardy County, son of Allen and Lydia (Layton) White. In 1866 he married Susan Wilfong, widow of John Wilfong, daughter of Enos Helmick; Irish ancestry. Children, Abel, Amos, Elizabeth, Allen, Adam Harness, Frank, Mary, Jane, Martin Kenna, James B., Phoebe, Catherine, Taswell E. and Fannie. In 1885 he married Amanda, daughter of Samuel Bender. He was elected Constable in Dry Fork District in 1884. He served nearly four years in the Confederate army, part of the time under Imboden.

ROBERT CAYTON WHITE, born 1875 on Dry Fork, son of George L. and Phoebe C. White. In 1896 he married Almira, daughter of Taylor and Margaret J. Elza. Children, Phoebe Jane, Carlie and Vernon.

GEORGE WASHINGTON WHITE, born 1860, son of Henry and Sarah C. White. In 1880 he married Mary S., daughter of Laban and Catherine (Rodeman) White. Children, Lenora C., Olive L., Grover Scott, Dennis, Dixon and Carl. He was a farmer and merchant at Job two years; was elected Constable three times; located at Horton, 1897; attended school only 12 months. When he was two years old, his mother removed to Illinois, returning to Randolph in 1878.

AMBY J. WHITE, born 1879 on Shaver's Mountain, son of Amby and Almeda White; farmer and lumberman.

DANIEL LEVI WHITE, born 1875, son of James and Ellen (Nelson) White. In 1897 he married Ada Belle, daughter of Noah and Malinda Montoney. He is a farmer and railroader.

LAFAYETTE WHITE, son of William, born 1854 in Highland Co., Va.; English ancestry; was married in 1879 to Mary A., daughter of Ellis H. Houchin. Children, Bernard, Lily Florence, Effie Ellen and Flemma Elizabeth; owns 254 acres, 50 improved, in Valley Bend.

LORENZO DOW WHITE, born 1834, son of John B. and Mary (Reger) White. In 1855 he married Emmeline, daughter of Hoy and Rachel McLean. Children, John B. and Laura. He was Circuit Clerk four years; Sheriff four years. His father was born near Beverly, and his grandfather, Isaac White, was born near Huttonsville in 1776; great-grand-father, Capt. John White, of the Revolutionary army, was killed in 1779 near Huttonsville, supposed to be by Indians, but some claim that he was shot by two deserters who were hiding, and who suspected that he was looking for them.

FRANCIS MARION WHITE, son of John B.; born 1838; English ancestry; was married in 1869 to Mary E., daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hart) Buckey. Children, Kent, Lizzie and Effie. Mr. White is a grandson of John White who was killed near Huttonsville in 1779 by Indians, of which further mention is made elsewhere in this book.

JOHN B. WHITE, born 1856, son of Lorenzo D. White; in 1883 he married Lucy, daughter of Job W. and Martha E. Daniels; children, Nellie and Howard. His grandfather, John B. White, was born 1800, and his children, Amanda, Lorenzo D., Margaret H., Francis M. and Columbia. Isaac White was his great-grandfather and married Margaret Haddan who was born in 1779; children, Polly H., John B., Rachel and Eliza.

JACOB WARWICK, although not a resident of Randolph County, yet deserves a place in its history. Few men took a more active part than he in driving out the Indians and settling the county. He lived at Clover Lick, Pocahontas County, and was a large landholder in Randolph, and his descendants now form some of the best families in the county. His people were Scotch-Irish, and he was the only survivor of the immediate family. His father was a sea captain in charge of an English ship. During one of his sojourns in a Virginia port he married a lady of that State. Soon after that he was shipwrecked and drowned, leaving a widow and a baby. Jacob Warwick was that baby; and he grew to manhood, and in 1774 when the Dunmore War came on, he enlisted, and marched with General Lewis to Point Pleasant, where he took part in the battle of Oct. 10. He was one of the flanking party which attacked the Indians from the rear and turned the scale of the battle and drove the Indians across the Ohio River. He marched with the army to Chillicothe, Ohio, where peace was made. Among the prisoners which the Indians had carried from the settlements in Virginia was a boy two years old. They had murdered all the rest of the family. When peace was made with the Indians, this boy was taken from them, and Warwick carried him on his back through the woods, 300 miles to Rockbridge Co., Va., where the boy grew up to be a useful citizen. On that occasion Warwick, carrying the child, passed through the southern end of Randolph, he having followed the Indian trail up the Kanawha, up Elk, up Valley Fork and into Tygart's Valley, and thence across the Alleghanies. Margaret, daughter of Jacob Warwick, married Adam See, one of the first lawyers to practice in Randolph County. Through the Sees he became related with the Huttons. He was one of the horsemen who escaped from the Indian ambushade above Haddan's fort in 1781.*

CHARLES HOWARD WIMER, born 1866 in Maryland, son of Perry and Catherine (Zebaugh) Wimer; German parentage; married 1890 at Elkins to Martha, daughter of Archibald E. and Virginia (Hinkle) Harper. Children, Caraleta, Mary Grace and Frank C.; was a lumberman seven years. While

*See page 184.

he was trying to rescue a companion from death in a train wreck he lost a foot and was otherwise badly hurt. He then began as a barber in Pennsylvania; came to Elkins and opened a shop on Randolph Avenue; in 1898 he moved to Davis Avenue, where he opened an elegant shop and built up a valuable trade. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1833, and his grandfather in 1804, and died aged 90. The Wimers are one of the oldest families in Pennsylvania.

O. C. WOMELSDORFF, son of Lefevre and Rebecca Alwilda Womelsdorff, born 1850, at Pottsville, Pa.; was married 1873 to Eleanor Amelia, daughter of Isaac and Margaretta Pitman Beck, of Pottsville. Their children are Isaac Beck, who married Emelie Cordelie Shoener of Pottsville; Stephen Harris, Helen Margaretta and Emily Thompson. Their home, "Ligenelli," is at the town of Womelsdorff, named from this family. Mr. Womelsdorff is the direct descendant of Capt. Philip Von Womelsdorff, who came from Germany to America in 1650; and the father of the subject of this sketch was an officer in the Federal Army and was also a volunteer for the Mexican War. Mr. Womelsdorff came to West Virginia in 1889 and bought large tracts of coal and timber land in Randolph County, and built the Roaring Creek and Charleston Railroad, the ultimate destination of which is Charleston.

A. I. DANIEL WILLIAMS, son of Jeremiah Williams; Geman descent; born 1849 in Harrison County; mother's maiden name was Celia Huff. He was married in Doddridge County in 1868 to Rebecca, daughter of Nathan Davis. Children, Marion Nahman, Alexander Washington, Martin Carmine, Calvurna, Riley Homer, Frederick Cole, Zana Belle. At his second marriage in 1885 he married Miss Martha Belle Hyde. He saw the first locomotive that entered Clarksburg. His father was a soldier under Milroy.

WILLIAM T. WOODYARD, son of Arthur F. and Sarah A. (Brawner) Woodyard, born March 12, 1864, at Manassas, Va.; was married in 1892 to Emma, daughter of Parkison Collett; maiden name of wife's mother Anzina Chenoweth; one child, Harold Gray. Mr. Woodyard taught school eight years, three as principal in Beverly. In 1895 he was elected County Superintendent. He has practiced law four years. On his mother's side he is a descendant of Sir Walter Raleigh, and his ancestors were soldiers and officers in the Revolution. He is an extensive reader and an educated critic of literature, not only in his native language, but also in Greek, Latin and French.

AMOS DUNCAN WHITECOTTON, born 1840 in Highland County, son of Cornelius. In 1882, at West Alexander, Pa., he married Martha Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Betsy Ann Sponaugle. Children, Francis Wayland, Frederick Emmons, Annie Kate and Coda Glenn; farmer, and has lived in Randolph 21 years.

GEORGE WASHINGTON WHITECOTTON, born 1849 in Highland County,

son of Cornelius and Sarah Whitecotton; Scotch descent. In 1885 in Pendleton County he married Barbara C., daughter of Amos and Mary Sponaule. Children, William Cornelius, Louella May, Benjamin Harrison and Nannie Elizabeth. He is a farmer and carpenter, has lived on Red Creek ten years, owns 37 acres.

ISAAC ROY WAYBRIGHT, born in Pendleton 1865, son of Daniel and Christina (Mullennix) Waybright. In 1893 he married Arthena, daughter of Solomon Cunningham. Children, Ola, Solomon, Silva Gladys; carpenter; has lived in Randolph since 1893.

ELLIS A. WYATT, born 1824 on Dry Fork, son of John and Elizabeth (Rains) Wyatt; German ancestry. In 1849 he married Mary, daughter of John and Winnie Pennington. Children, Jacob Flanagan, Samuel Crane, John Imboden, Seymour, Solomon, Jasper T., Ellis A., Washington, Phoebe Jane, Mary Ellen, Lenora E. In 1848 he built the first house in the neighborhood where he resides. After the Civil War he was the first and only Democrat to vote at Dry Fork. No Democratic ticket had been printed, and one had to be written to accommodate him. His father, John Wyatt, was the first settler between Dry Fork and Shaver's Fork. He settled on Middle Mountain in 1827. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Edmund Wyatt, a native of Virginia.

Y.

GEORGE WASHINGTON YOKUM, M. D., son of John and Malinda (Kuykendall) Yokum, born 1831, of Irish and German ancestry; was married in 1858 to Mary C., daughter of George W. and Maria (Earle) Ward. Children, Humboldt and Bruce. The Yokums were settled in Virginia at least four generations before the birth of the subject of this sketch. The first of whom definite information can be obtained, was Philip Paul Yokum, who lived on the South Branch of the Potomac, and was the great-great-grandfather of Dr. Yokum. He married Miss Harness, who belonged to a family of the earliest settlers in that part of the country. The next was Michael Yokum, son of Philip Paul, and he married Miss Stump. The third generation was represented in Randolph County by William Yokum, who married Sally Ryan, and lived in the Ryan House, a short distance west of the Beverly bridge. The Ryans were an old family in Randolph. The first was Solomon, the father of Sally (Ryan) Yokum. Her brothers and sisters were: Solomon, James, Polly, who married John Clark, Jane, who married Henry Graham, Diana, who married Rev. Daniel Helmick's father, Nellie and one whose name is not now remembered, who married Counsel Hart. John Yokum, the fourth generation, married Miss Kuykendall (also spelled Coykendall) a very old family of the South Branch, famous in the Indian wars before settlements were made west of the Alleghanies. In the early years of Randolph, some of the Kuykendall family moved to the county. Dr.

Yokum studied medicine under Dr. Wm. Biggs in 1853-4, and also attended lectures at Jefferson College, Philadelphia. He commenced the practice of his profession in 1854, and in 1859 located in Beverly, where he has since resided. His extensive observation, careful investigation and retentive memory, made him, perhaps, the best posted man in Randolph, concerning the history of the county during the period of his life; and due acknowledgment is made here, and elsewhere, of his invaluable assistance in compiling data for this book.

Outside of his profession, he has been a successful business man, having identified himself with many enterprises. He was four years president of the county court and is now a director of the Elkins National Bank. He has extensive land interests, no less than 1000 acres under cultivation, besides wild lands. The famous "Sinks of Gandy" belong to him. From July till September, 1861, he was in a Federal prison as a prisoner of war, at Camp Carlisle (Wheeling Island). In his profession he has always been a careful investigator, close student and extensive reader. His medical library is by all odds the largest in Randolph County. His life-work and its success have made him one of the landmarks of the county.

HUMBOLDT YOKUM, M. D., son of George W. Yokum, M. D., born 1860. He was married in 1890 to Hattie M., daughter of Daniel R. Baker, and their child is Gertrude. Dr. Yokum attended the University of Maryland, at Baltimore, and graduated from the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia in 1885, and attended the West Virginia University three and a half years. He has practiced his profession in Beverly since his graduation. He owns 400 acres and has an interest in 3500 more, besides a home in Beverly worth \$4500, and other lots in Beverly and Elkins. He has a bearspear that was used by Jacob Yokum, one of his ancestors, who lived to be ninety-seven years old. Dr. Yokum is one of the leading business men of Randolph County.

BRUCE YOKUM, son of Dr. George W. Yokum, born 1866; was married in 1893 to Mary Erwin, daughter of Morgan Kittle; maiden name of his wife's mother was Sallie Long. He was educated at Washington and Jefferson College at Washington, Pa., and as a business he handles agricultural implements and hardware at Beverly.

ADAM YOKUM, born 1841 in Grant County, son of George and Christina (Mouse) Yokum; German parentage. In 1866, in Pendleton County, he married Rebecca, daughter of Michael and Phoebe (Harman) Mouse. Children, Anzina, Jasper, Daniel, Michael, Dennis, Esten and Walter. He is a farmer, owns 1200 acres, 600 improved; was in the Union army, 7th W. Va. Vol. Inf., and was in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Second Bull Run and other; was wounded at Antietam.

D. M. YEAGER, born in Barbour in 1842, son of Absalom and Mary Ann (Coberly) Yeager. In 1865 he married Nancy, daughter of Solomon and Edith George. Children, Mary E., Edith, Sarah E., Henry J., Solomon, Louise J. and Lizzie. He was in the Union army and took part in many important battles.

JOHN ZEHNDER, born 1832 in Switzerland, son of John and Anna (Herren) Zehnder; was married in 1883 to Ruanna, daughter of George and Saloama (Boggs) Lake. Children, Emma and Ida; farmer, owns 97 acres, 30 improved.

A. W. ZINN, born in Barbour County, 1863, son of Anthony and Margaret (Berger) Zinn; German and English ancestry. In Pocahontas County, 1886, he married a daughter of Jacob K. and Clara Taylor. Children, Lawrence, Clara, Taylor B., George and Ruth. He owns a house and two lots in Huttonsville, at which place he is in business as a wagon builder and undertaker.

SUPPLEMENT.

The following biographies were received too late for insertion in the alphabetical list of sketches.

JOHN W. ARMENTROUT, born 1843 in Pendleton County, son of Hiram and Amanda Armentrout, was married in 1868 to Martha, daughter of John and Susan Dolly. Children, Robert E. L., Laura V., Stella C., Jasper C., and Wilbur E. He is a farmer, owning 550 acres, 200 improved, near Horton.

CHRISTOPHER S. ARMENTROUT, born 1845 in Pendleton County, son of Hiram and Amanda (Smith) Armentrout, was married in 1883 to Phoebe C., daughter of John W. and Mary C. (Judy) Mullennix. Children, Ola E., Vista G., Carney L., Elva T., Viva and Orgie F. He is a farmer; owns 1000 acres, 600 improved, near Whitmer, on which he grazes 70 cattle and 125 sheep a year. He came to Randolph in 1872, and in 1888 was elected a member of the county court. During his term of office the new Court-House at Beverly was built, the iron bridge across the river above that town was constructed, and a large number of new roads in Middle Fork and other mountainous districts were opened. His father was born about 1810 near Petersburg, now Grant County; was Lieutenant of Militia, and died at the age of 66. His grandfather, Christopher, was also born near Petersburg about 1775, and died at the age of 82. The great-grandfather, also named Christopher, came from Rockingham County, Virginia. His grandmother, Eva Catherine (Peterson) Armentrout, died in Pendleton County at the age of 98. His grandmother was captured at Fort Seybert in 1758 by Indians under Killbuck and was in captivity six years, until General Bouquet conquered the Indians in 1764. The prisoners captured at Fort Seybert were taken west over the old Shawnee trail which led from the mouth of Seneca to where Elkins now stands.

HEZEKIAH BOWERS, born in Pendleton County in 1835, son of Joseph and Barbara Bowers, was married in 1868 to Ellen M., daughter of Levi T. and Mary Gillmon. Children, Arbela, Joseph, John, Charles, Tilden, Cora, Margaret, Alice George. He was in the Confederate army.

SAMUEL ISAAC BROWN, born 1842 in Pocahontas County, son of Archibald and Francina (McCoy) Brown, is of English and Irish ancestry, and was married in 1865 to Carolina E., daughter of James and Martha (Farnsworth) Smith. Children, Archibald S., Francina E., Sheldon C., Maggie L. Austin B., Willa Ann, Dora B., Eliza Jane, Washington Lee, Mable Woods and Jane Averell. He was a Union soldier under Averell, Crook, Sheridan and Grant, and was in numbers of battles all the way from Beverly to Richmond, and was present at Lee's surrender. He is a member of the G. A. R. Post at Buckhannon.

ARTHUR M. BRADLEY, born 1856, son of Matthew Whitman and Annie (Wertenbaker) Bradley. In 1888 he married Mittie, daughter of Parkison Collett. He was educated in the common schools and in the French Creek Academy in Upshur County, then taught 12 years, always passing good examinations. He was 7 years member of the Board of Examiners. For one year he was in the County Clerk's office, and also clerked for A. D. Barlow at Beverly. He was manager three years of Scott Brothers' planing mill at Elkins, first in the county; was assistant postmaster at Elkins; was on the West Virginia Central Engineer Corps, and since then has been in the railroad shops, now foreman of car building. Matthew Whitman was his great-great-uncle.

BAXTER BUTCHER, born 1843, son of Reuben S., married Annie R., daughter of Earle Daniels. Children, Alice H., Francis M., Clarence J., Bernard L., Lewie A., William S., Mollie M., Thomas S.

GEORGE W. CUNNINGHAM, born 1858, son of A. J. and Eleanor (Wimer) Cunningham; was married in 1883 in Barbour County to Mollie S., daughter of Graham H. and Margaret Hamrick. Children, Mabel, Delmar H., Lois, Lutie, Reta, Hurst J., Elfa and one deceased. Mr. Cunningham was born in humble life, and his early years were passed amid the dangers of the Civil War on the borders. From his childhood he was very apt in books, particularly mental arithmetic. He knew the multiplication table to 25x25 before his first day in school; and before he was in school a week he was at the head of the spelling class. The opportunities for an education were few, but he made use of all of them, attending the public school and working on the farm to help support the family. Later he attended private school in Barbour County, and then began teaching and farming. He has taught thirty-six terms, aggregating 150 months, and always on a No. 1 certificate. He is a Republican, has given much thought to economic politics, but has never sought office. His father-in-law, Mr. Hamrick, in

Barbour County, is the discoverer and patentee of an embalming process which has attracted much attention. He is seventy-seven years old.

ANDREW JACKSON CUNNINGHAM, born 1830 in Pendleton County, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Hinkle) Cunningham; was of German and Irish parentage. In 1855 he married Eleanor, daughter of George and Susan (Zicafoose) Wimer. Children, George W., Joseph Arnold, Martha, Elizabeth S. (wife of Emil Knutti), Mary, Andrew J. and Lucy Ellen. Mr. Cunningham settled on Middle Mountain in 1859 near the old Wyatt homestead. He was driven from his home during the war and returned at its close. He worked hard to raise his family of twelve in that wilderness. In 1874 his wife died and he broke up housekeeping. The younger children were taken by neighbors, and the older looked out for themselves. He was not inclined to acquire or hold wealth. He was chiefly esteemed as a skillful nurse, and was a good "home doctor." Both he and his wife were German Baptists. He died in 1893 at the home of his son George near Elkins, and was buried on Middle Mountain.

THOMAS BEAUREGARD CRITTENDEN, M. D., born in King and Queen County, Va., 1862; was a son of Capt. G. H. and Mrs. Emmeline Crittenden. His father was in the oyster business at the beginning of the war, entered the Confederate army and lost his property, therefore was unable to give his son a college education. With a common school education, the subject of this sketch left home at the age of seventeen, and was employed by a relative in a Baltimore publishing house for several years, and while in that city graduated from a business college. The publishing house moved to Alexandria, Va., and the doctor went there also, remained eighteen months, then returned to his home town, West Point, Va., and bought a share in the West Point *Virginian*, a weekly paper. The field was small, and after two years he went to Washington and secured a government position. In 1895 he graduated in medicine at the Georgetown University, and began practicing in Washington, where he filled important positions both in hospitals and in the medical college from which he graduated. In 1897 he was called to Whitmer to perform a surgical operation, and finding a field there, he sold out in Washington and located in Whitmer, where he at once took his place in the front rank of his profession.

RICHARD CHAFFEY, born 1850, at Pittsburg, son of H. F. and Isabella (Hopwell) Chaffey; English ancestry; was married in 1882 to Laura L., daughter of A. W. and Caroline Couse. Children, Ruth Laura, and Florence Isabella. He has a normal school education; came to Randolph in 1889 and eight years later was elected to the Elkins City Council. He is in the merchandising business at William, and owns a stove factory at Lick. His residence in what is known as the "Public Square" in Elkins is one of the best in the town.

WILLIAM HENRY DANN, born in England in 1854, son of George and Elizabeth Dann, was married in 1875 in Kansas to Christina Addison, daughter of Captain and Mrs. B. J. F. Hanna. Children, Albert Edwin, William Christie, Margaret Elizabeth, Annie Ethel, and Benjamin George. He came to America in 1871 and located at St. Louis, thence moved to Kansas where he clerked in the land office, and was Town Clerk of Wake-eney, and in 1885 was elected clerk of Trego County, Kansas. He was also engaged in other business until he came to Randolph County when he engaged in the hardware business in Elkins where he owns a large store, and is half owner of the Warfield-Dann building, and has other valuable property. He was elected City Recorder of Elkins in 1897, and lost heavily in the fire of that year. He is also a member of the Board of Education and secretary of the Masonic Lodge.

SANDY H. FISHER, born in Barbour County, 1868, son of Charles T. and Elizabeth A. Fisher; was married in 1895 to Annie B., daughter of G. M., and Elizabeth (Taylor) Hart. Children, Raymond and Pearl. He is a merchant at Kerens, and has an interest in a store at Calhoun, Barbour County, under the firm name of C. T. Fisher & Sons. He began in a small way five years ago, and now has one of the finest stores in Randolph.

HOY M. FERGUSON, born in 1854, son of Robert M., married Margaret S., daughter of Samuel Kalor. Children, Lair D., Hyre, Mary, Ray, Birdie.

DANIEL ARCHIBALD FERGUSON, born 1852, son of Wyatt, married Ella, daughter of James Murphy. Children, Jonathan, Mary E., Martha E., A. J., Sarah E., James H., Hester B. and Monie.

COLUMBUS C. FERGUSON, born in 1848, son of Wyatt, married Hester, daughter of James Murphy. Children, Isabel, Talbott, James, Eunice, Andrew, Maxon, Elizabeth and Estella D.

GILBERT M. HART, born 1854, son of Jacob and Anna (Young) Hart; was married in 1876 to Margaret E., daughter of Nimrod Taylor. Children, Taylor B., Charles B., Anna B., Grover C., Dama G. and William J. Bryan. He is a miller and farmer; owns 40 acres.

GEORGE WASHINGTON HARPER, born 1849, son of Daniel and Sally A. (Earle) Harper; was married in 1870 to Louisa Melvina, daughter of Allen and Jemima (Ward) Taylor. Children, William G., Gilbertia M. and John Taylor. He was educated in a school house with a dirt floor and a slab for a writing desk, and was raised a miller, but afterwards became a farmer. He was Constable two terms, also deputy sheriff, and for the past seven years has been farm superintendent for Senator Elkins.

ARCHIBALD EARLE HARPER, born 1834, son of Daniel and Sallie Ann (Earle) Harper; was married in 1863 to Phoebe C., daughter of Whitman Ward. She died in 1864, and two years later he married Amanda Virginia, daughter of Ananias Hinkle. She died in 1875, and four years later he

married Cordelia, daughter of Jacob Phares. Children, Archibald, Daniel A., Enoch, Mary Alice, Martha, Phoebe C., Marion J., Icy. "D," Lummie, Perry, Stephen B., Harvey, Louisa, Annie and Charley. Mr. Harper was Commissioner of the Revenue in 1861, and three years later was appointed and then elected Sheriff. The land on which the principal part of Elkins stands formerly belonged to him, and he now owns 34 acres one-half mile from town, and 175 on the mountain. He is a member of the M. E. Church and an Odd Fellow. His father, born in 1807, was Captain of Militia. His grandfather, Henry Harper, was born in Germany, and in early life settled three miles above Beverly.

JAMES HANLEY, born 1855 in Dublin, Ireland, son of James and Anna (O'Rourke) Hanley. In 1876 at Baltimore he married Rebecca, daughter of Michael and Mary (McCann) McCabe. Children, Mamie, James, Eugene, Marcella, Cletis; tinner by trade; left Ireland when five years old and located in Baltimore, where he remained until 1882, then moved to Beverly, and seven years later came to Elkins and went into the hardware business; owns 105 acres near Elkins, and he handles thoroughbred stock. His son James enlisted in the West Virginia National Guards in 1894 and in April, 1898, was called into service in the Spanish War, and was stationed at Chicamauga during the summer of 1898. He holds the rank of first sergeant.

WILLIAM P. JETT, born 1862 in Harrison County, son of Stephen A. and Susan V. (King) Jett; was married in 1881 to Sarah, daughter of Lot and Cassandra G. (Wright) Bowen. Their only child is dead. Lot Bowen was a Justice in Harrison County, was a member of the First Wheeling Convention (see page 115), and was a major in the Federal army, and was specially honored by Gen. Sheridan. He was afterwards killed in a railroad accident, and his wife died of blood poisoning. Mrs. Sarah Jett graduated at Lewisburg (Pa.) University in 1869, and was a teacher until 1880, at which time she came to Randolph. Her mother's people (Wrights) were the early settlers of Philadelphia, and other ancestors of the family figured prominently in the Indian wars, and some met their death at the hand of the red savages. Mrs. Jett is now postmistress at Montrose.

WINFIELD SCOTT KELLY, born on Kelly Mountain, son of Lovell and Mary M. (Taylor) Kelly; was married in 1879 to Columbia, daughter of Allen and Maria Isner. Children, Cevilla, Jessie, Pearl and Effie. His farm of 200 acres is three miles from Elkins. He was elected Justice in 1896. His grandfather, Abel W. Kelly, came from Pennsylvania.

ADAM B. MOUSE, born 1861, son of Adam Mouse. At Huttonsville, 1879, he married Samaria A., daughter of Jerry C. and Clara (Moore) Channell. Children, Fred, Laura, Ocie, Harold. He is a farmer, owns 132 acres, mostly improved. His father was a farmer and carpenter; was born 1825 in Grant County; came to Randolph in 1833 and fourteen years later

married Emily Cooper. Daniel Mouse was his father's name, and he came from Germany. Mrs. Mouse was educated at the Hill Academy at Huttonsville and at the Fairmont Normal School. She taught eleven terms. Her great-grandfather Channell came from Hardy County in 1793. His son Jerry was born in 1798, and grandson Jerry in 1826. Mr. Mouse's great-grandfather, on his mother's side, was named Lickens, and he was an officer in the Revolutionary army.

CHAMBERS L. MUSTOE, born in 1860 in Barbour County, son of Anthony and Catherine Mustoe; farmer and lumberman, owning 160 acres. In 1880 he went through the western country, visiting Missouri, Montana, and during the next four years was among the gold mines of Alaska and British Columbia, Washington, Idaho, California; also was in the South. In 1886 a premature explosion of dynamite tore off part of his hand and killed his brother Anthony. It occurred in the Cascade Range. After many vicissitudes of fortune he settled as a farmer two miles from Kerens.

ABRAHAM C. MCDANIEL, born 1884 in Indiana, son of William S. and Martha (Thompson) McDaniel; was married in 1879 to Sarah Margaret, daughter of George H. and Julia Ann Nestor. Children, Bahn, Hester E., Bertha, Blaine, Ulta Belle, Augusta, Gnomon and Isaac. He owns 200 acres, half improved, two miles from Kerens, and has taught eleven terms of school in Randolph and Barbour Counties, on No. 1 certificates. He is now in the lumber business and has always been successful, having begun for himself at the age of seventeen. His father was born in Taylor County in 1834, married in Indiana and settled in Taylor County. Isaac McDaniel, his grandfather, was born in Taylor County, and his great-grandfather, Aaron McDaniel, came from Pennsylvania.

WILLIAM FRANK STOUT, born 1859, son of Benjamin Stout; married Harriet, daughter of Colman J. Schoonover. Children, Maudie A., Chloe D., James C. and Alecia R. He lives at Montröse.

ADAM C. STALNAKER, born 1842; son of George W.; married Ella, daughter of William Lee, and lives on a farm near Elkins.

WILLIAM PRESCOTT SMITH, born in Pennsylvania, 1843, son of John Smith; married Eliza E. Mallott. Children, Charles, Emma J., Alice and Maggie E. He owns a truck garden near Elkins.

JAMES WILMOTH, born 1829, son of Eli; married Eunice, daughter of Archibald Ferguson. Children, L. D., Delia, Estella and Leland.

BENJAMEN WILMOTH, born 1845, son of George W.; married Elizabeth McGinnis. Children, Iantha Barbara, George, Ida L., James O., Sarah S., and Clyde C.

INDEX.

In the following Index no reference to names in the Family History is made. That part of the book is arranged alphabetically as to names, and an index is not needed.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Adams, Lorenzo 309
 Addison, Alexander 191, William 232
 Alford, John 190
 Allen, John J. 226 232
 Alexander, Elias 201
 Alpina, 268 297
 Alleghany Mt. 268
 Altitudes 268 269
 Armstrong, Maxwell 193 232
 Armentrout, C. S. 227
 Arnold, Jonathan 301, Stark W. 233
 Thomas J. 226 233
 Avondale 268
 Averell, Gen. W. W. 158 159 161 165
 262
 Assessors, List of 223
 Batte, Capt. Henry 19
 Baker Wm. 48, W. H. 234, W. E. 234
 Stark L. 307, D. R. 309
 Baltimore & Ohio R. R. 144 157 261
 Badger, Capt. Joseph 169
 Baxter, Rev. G. A. 312
 Ball, Samuel 196 205
 Bazier, Rev. E. R. 313
 Belington, 237 248
 Beverly 127 128 138 139 155 156 159
 161 166 168 169 189 190 194 207 258
 262 263 288 290
 Bennett Wm. 222, Martin V. 254,
 Jonathan M. 233
 Becca's Creek 280
 Beans, C. E. 289
 Bent, J. A. 233 290
 Bill of Rights 89 90 93 96
 Bingham, Samuel 197
 Blackman, David 189 297 300
 Bland, Thomas 199,
 Blair, Wm. 200</p> | <p>Blue Spring 268
 Blain, Rev. John S 312
 Booth, Isaac 205 221
 Bouquet, Gen. 37 42
 Bonnifield, Samuel 189 198 201 216
 220 221, Arnold 204
 Board of Registration, 234
 Bogard, Cornelius 218 220 221 290
 Bonner, Wm. 193
 Bowman, A. C. 233
 Bosworth, S. N. 201 202, Squire 222
 312, A. S. 230 233 289, John 289
 Braddock, Gen. 32 33 45 177
 Brake, John 48
 Brodhead, Gen. 54
 Brown, John Raid 105, Bailey killed
 147, Thos. P. R. 198 227 233 Wm.
 G. 232, B. L. 222, 232
 Bradford, Thomas A., 233 309
 Breckenridge, Gen. John C. 164
 Brush Camp Low Place 268
 Bushwhackers 138 152 254
 Buckhannon 168 186 257
 Bulltown, 180
 Buffington, Jonathan 185 194
 Bush, John 186
 Butcher, Ely 197 221, Bernard L. 226
 233 289
 Buckwheat Church 268
 Burge, Rev. Adam 312
 Buckey A. 201
 Burner, Abraham 201

 Carlile, John S., 110 116 117 119 120
 124 199 232.
 Campbell, A. W., 123
 Carnifex Ferry, battle of, 143.
 Camp Alleghany, battle of, 150
 Cameron, David 185 220</p> |
|--|---|

- Cassity, Peter 188 203 207, post-office 268
 Cade, Thomas 196 220
 Canfield, Daniel 201
 Caplinger, Solomon C 222 227, John 297
 Camden, G. D. 226 227 232 310, Lenox 297
 Caves 281
 Carr, Joab 300
 Centerville 168
 Celeron, Capt. 176
 Cheat River 48 176 185, skirmish at 160
 Cheat Mountain 138 140 149 166 249 252, 257, 271
 Chenoweth, Lemuel, 198 226, John 203 221 226, W. C. 203, 222 226, Z. T. 222, Pugh 297
 Churches, Presbyterian 312, Methodist Episcopal 312, Primitive Baptists 313, African M E 313, Missionary Baptists 314, Methodist Protestant 314
 Chambers, Rev. James 314
 Civil War 126 130 147 234 236
 Claypool, John 48
 Clarksburg 158
 Clerks, list of, 222
 Clem, Wm. 297
 Clawson, Rev. S J 315
 Connolly, John 41, Darby 183, 187
 Constables, fees of, 87, list of, 227.
 Constitution, of 1776, 89, of 1830, 91, of 1851, 94, of 1863, 98, of 1872, 101
 Corrick's Ford 136 149 153 246 254
 Cox, Gen. J D 142
 Copper Ore 286
 Court 188 189 201
 Court-Houses 188 192 196 198 199
 County Seat 188 189
 Collett, Solomon 196 204 231, Parkinson 201, Zan F. 290, Thomas 313
 County Records 202, Surveyors, list of, 223.
 Conrad, Jacob 203, Peter 221, 295, 306, Omar 227
 Cooper, Jeremiah 205
 Coroners, list of, 226
 Commissioners, list of, 227
 Corley, W F 230
 Coal 279
 Cornwell, M S 289
 Confederate Soldiers, list of, 292, flag 305
 Cornstalk, 43 44 45 50
 Crown Grants 24
 Crane, Samuel 118 226 233
 Cross Lanes, battle of, 142
 Cresap, Col. Thomas 175, Gustavus 226, C. J. P. 233, Capt. Michael 45 46
 Crouch, James 184, Joseph 191, John 203 204 205 217 221, Lee 222, Smith 297, Thomas 297, Eli H. 297 303
 Crickard, Patrick 205 227, town of, 268
 Crawford, Andrew 221 312, Rev. Edward 312, Crawford Cave 283, J W 203 222 233
 Currence, John 191 203, 221. Wm 194 220, Col. Melvin 203, Currence Fort 182
 Cutright, John 205 206
 Curtis, George M 234
 Cunningham, A. M. 234
 Dare Devils, defeated 151
 Daniels, William 221
 Dayton, Spencer 202 233, Alston G. 233
 Day's Mills 268
 Davis, Hon. H. G 287 291
 Davisson, Nathaniel, 232, Geo. C. 232
 Bailey, C. W 233
 Despard, B. A. 232
 Dean, Henry Clay 313
 Dinwiddie, Gov. 30, 181
 Distances from Beverly, table of 269
 Dix, D.D. 306
 Donnolly's Fort 49 52
 Dougherty, Daniel 185
 Dorman, Timothy 186 300
 Dombre, Rinehart 231
 Dow, Rev. Lorenzo, 302 311
 Dolbeare, Dr. Benjamin 302
 Droop Mountain, battle of, 161
 Dry Fork, 180 220 254 255
 Dunmore, Lord 39 40 42 45 46
 Duckingstool 86
 Dublin Raid 165
 Duncan, Judge Edwin S. 199 226 227 232
 Earle, Archibald, 197 199 201 222,

- John B. 202 222
 Edmonton 290
 Edmiston, Judge M. 232
 Elkwater 138 140 149 249 251 252 268 296
 Elliott, Matthew 49 52
 Elections 191
 Elkins, Hon. S. B. 287 291, town of 198 268 291
 Elza, Thompson, 203
 Elk River, 282, Cave of, 282
 Evans, James 232, Marmaduke, 232
 Ewin, Wm 233
 Fairfax Stone 20 59 60 178, 179
 Fairview Church 268
 Falling Spring Cave 283
 Ferries 88 194
 Ferguson, Robert 197, J. J. 290, Wyatt, 203
 Federal soldiers 292
 Fishing Hawk 179 268
 Files, Robert, 180 307
 Fink, Henry 190
 Floyd, Gen. J. B. 141
 Flat Top Copperheads 152
 Florence 268
 Flint, ledge of 285.
 Forts, Duquesne, 30 32 34 35, Necessity, 31 33, Cumberland 32 33 175, Seybert 33, Pitt 35 36 37 48, Randolph, 45, 49, 50, Charlotte 45 46, Henry 49 51 54 55
 Foreman, Capt. Wm. 52
 French and Indian War 29 39 178
 Friend, Jonas 194 206 295, Joseph 195, Andrew 203
 French Creek, 257
 Garnett, Gen. 127 133 136 145 148 180 236 240 242 245 248, Rev. 314
 Gandy, Uriah 193 206 221.
 Gallion, Lieut V. J. 309
 Galandet, Rev. Theodore 312
 Ginseng 302
 Gist, Christopher 21 30
 Girty, Simon 41 43 46 49 51 54 55
 Gibson, John 185, Nicholas 196
 Gladly 268
 —Goff, Col. David 127 198 203 208 226 230 232, Claude 291, 233, Salathiel 188 191 205 326 303
 Goddin, Jesse W. 227
 Greenbrier Company 21
 Greynolds, Lew 234
 Hampshire County 33 34
 Hamilton, Henry, 50 53, Patrick 188 191 203, John 206
 Harmar, Gen. 56
 Harper's Ferry 106 112 147 148
 Hart, David 135 238, Edward 191 195 231, Henry 193, John M., 221, 223, Hugh S. 204, Abel W. 222, Joseph 226 232, S. B. 230, Ezra P. 313
 Hall, Major 168 263
 Hayden, John 176
 Haddan, John 183 188 189 190 196 203 216 218 220, Wm. H. 194, Haddan's Fort, 184 186.
 Haymond, John 188, W. C. 232 301, A. F. 233
 Harper, A. E., 205 222, Adam, 216, Peter, 296
 Harding, Major J. F. 222 233 304-306 C. W. 234, Marion 304
 Harman 268
 Harris, Col. T. M. 262, Rev. Simon 191
 Harrison, Wm. A. 232
 Heath, Asahel 204, 221
 Helmick, Jacob 231
 Helvetia, 268
 Hill, J. J. 230, Gen. C. W. 248
 Horse Shoe 178 183 191 205 206 220
 Horse Shoe Run, 177 248
 Hornbeck, Benj. 185 194 217 221 295
 Horse racing 198 199
 Howell, Michael 201
 Holder, James, 202, David 221
 Holt, Judge J. H. 227
 Hogue, Moses 312
 Hughes, John N. 111 233 244
 Huttonsville 132 138 146 148 159 268 280 289
 Huntersville 151
 Hunter, Gen. David 166
 Hutton, Jonathan 196 208 312, John 289 234, Warwick 222, Alfred 291, Col. E. 291
 Huff 268
 Ice, Judge W. T. 227 233
 Imboden, Gen. John D. 153 154 156 161 180 253 254 255 257
 Indians 25 30 49 175 181 184 185 190,

- Settlements 22 27, trails 27 196 308
 Indictments 192 194 195 197 198 199
 "Inter-Mountain" 289
 Isner, Michael 191 207, Thomas 201,
 Allen 297, Philip 297
 Irvine, Judge Robert 202
 Italians, strike of, 291
 Jackson, Gen. John J., 111, Gen.
 Stonewall 147, Gen. W. L. 159 262
 Gen. Andrew 297, John 188 190 203
 204 206 218, Edward 188, 194 203
 221, 223, John G. 232, Henry 223,
 Jonathan 232
 Job 268
 Johnson, Joseph 95, H. G. 289
 Jenkins, Gen. A. G. 153 165 256.
 Jones, Gen. W. E. 156 157 257 261
 Jail 191 192 196 198 199
 Juries 191 192 199
 Judges, list of, 227
 Justices, 188, list of 224
 Kelley, Gen. B. F. 130 256
 Kerens 268, R. C. 288 291
 Keim, N. G. 289
 Killbuck 33 178 256
 Kinnan, Joseph 186
 Kittle, Abraham 191 226 231 295, Le-
 land 198 222 233, Morgan 201, Cy-
 rus 203 223 235, James 204, George
 205
 Kingsville 268
 Kildow, J. E., 289 314
 Knutti, J. G. 297
 Land Patents, 24, 294
 Laws, against swearing, stealing and
 forgery 84, tattling 85, hog-steal-
 ing 85, for burning convicts 86
 Laurel Hill 128 134 236 245 260 269
 Laurel Fork, skirmish at, 150 253
 Latham, Col. George R. 152 156 202
 258
 Lambert, Capt. N. J. 165 309, Grant
 192, J. H. 234 299
 Lawyers 191, list of, 231
 Lackey, Thomas 206
 Lang, Maj. D. B. 260 263
 "Law Latin" 217
 Lander, Col. 239
 Lady, Maj. J. B. 262
 Lewis, John 21, Capt. Joshua 33,
 Gen. Andrew 34 39 43 44 200, Chas.
 S. 233, G. W. 227 289, Stephen D.
 313
 Lewisburg, battle at, 152
 Lee, Gen. R. E. 126 138 147 149 153
 250 296
 Letcher, Gov. 127 130 146 148, 253
 290
 Leading Creek 178 194 205 220 246,
 Massacre of, 185
 Leary, John 297
 Leshner, Jacob 201
 Lee Bell 268
 Lily, Capt. D. H. 193, 241
 Lick 268
 Lipscomb, Philetus, 233
 Lowther, Col. Wm. 185 186 203
 Logan, the Indian, 45 46, A. C. 312
 Long, A. J. 222
 Lone Tree 239
 Lutz, C. E. 291
 Lurty, Beverly H. 232
 Mayo, Wm. 20 178
 Mason and Dixon's Line 58 59
 Mace, Henry 192 195, Wm. 296
 Marteney, Wm. 193 197 221
 Marsteller, Nicholas 195 220 223, J.
 D. 291
 Marsh, Benj. 199, Vincent 230
 Maxwell, Robert, 188 191 194 226 295
 Lewis 232, Edwin 233, W. B. 233, C. W.
 234 286 319, C. J. 319.
 Marriage licenses, list of 208
 Madden, P. F. 230
 Marshall, Capt. J. W. 296 297 396
 Methodists 312
 Mingo Indians 45, Run 181, Flats 181
 268, Cave 284
 Milroy, Gen. R. H., 131 141 202 255
 Military telegraph 134
 Minear, John 185, Jonathan, 186 200
 David 186 191 194
 Militia, colonels of 203, captains of
 203, lieutenants of 204, majors of 205,
 ensigns of 205
 Middlebrook 268
 Middlefork 134, 148 236 260
 Mills 295 300
 Moundbuilders 25 303
 Morris, Gen. G. B. 131 134 148 237
 246
 Morgantown 157

- Monongahela River 190
 Money 195 217 219
 Morrison, John B. 222
 Moore, C. S. 230
 Montrose 268
 Morrell, D. G. 232
 Mulligan, Gen. 157
 Mud Lick 206 207
 Mullennix, Abraham 299
 Murphy Elam 213, James 213
 Myers 297
 McCullough, Samuel, 52, Trail, 177
 McClellan, Gen. 130 132 135 142 147
 236 242
 McLean, John 184, Hoy 201 203 222
 301, George 204 221 301, Daniel 312
 McCleary Wm. 188 192 232
 McCrum, Robert 219
 McMullen, Andrew 230

 Naturalizations 196
 Nelson, John 184, Charles 191,
 Judge Hugh 198 227
 Nemacolin's Trail 175
 Nestor, Jacob 196
 Newspapers 66 198
 Ohio Company, The 20 21 175
 Oliver, Samuel 204
 Orlena 268
 Osborn, Terah 196
 Osceola 268
 Owen, Col. Wesley 169
 Parsons, Charles 190 194 206, Joseph
 190, Wm. 192 203 206 216, Isaac 196, Sol-
 omon 199 204 217 254, Jonathan 203, A.B.
 233, town of 178 253
 Pancake, John 295
 Paupers 192 194 195 220
 Pegram, Col. John 134 135 149 236
 240 242
 Petro, Leonard 183, Nicholas 191
 Pendleton, Nathaniel 232
 Philippi 131 148 157 259, "the Phil-
 ippi Races" 132
 Pheasant Run 178
 Phillips, Thomas 191, Claude 290
 Phares, J. F. 202 222 227 259 297,
 Jacob 222, J. M. 222
 Pittsburg 41 43 50
 Pillory 86 195 196
 Pierpont, Gov. F. H. 99 117 119 124
 125 130 157
 Pickens 268, Pickens Sandstone 274
 Pickle, Jacob 205

 Pontiac 36 37 38
 Point Pleasant 39 43 44 45 47 49 50
 154 156 200
 Polsley, Daniel 99 119
 Porterfield, Col. 127 130 132 236
 Poundstone, A. M. 233
 Potts, Rev. M. P. H. 314
 Pringle, Samuel 192 195 206
 Price, Thomas 200
 Pritt, Riley 205
 Prosecuting Attorneys, list of, 226
 Printz, G. W. 292, 314
 Pumpkintown 268

 Quebec Act 40 41 57

 Randolph County 50 53 127 180 188
 311, "Enterprise" 289, "Reveille" 289
 Rainfall 79
 Ralston, James 184
 Rader, Henry 203
 Red Eagle 45 51
 Revolutionary War, 47 183
 Reger, Anthony 194, A. G. 233, S. L.
 233
 Reynolds, Gen. J. J. 138 141 149 251
 Rennix, George 203 204
 Reeder, Simon 126
 Rich Mountain 128 134 148 236 240
 257 271 291
 Riffle's Run 280
 Rosecrans 135 142 143
 Roberts, Capt. C. 148
 Rowlesburg 157 253
 Rocky Gap 160
 Rosser, Gen. 169 264 304
 Roney, Alex. 185
 Rowan, A. C. 201, Stark W. 289,
 Wm. 226 234
 Roy, J. L. 203
 Roads 205 206 207 300, overseers 199
 Roaring Plains 268 269
 Robinson, Rev. Amos 314
 Rummell, T. B. 201 233
 Rust, Col. A. 249 250
 Russell, Charles 297
 Ryan, Salomon 191, John 201, W. S.
 289
 Salt Sulphur Springs 286
 Salem Raid 162
 Salisbury, Wm. 297, Washington 203
 Sergeant, G. P. 289
 Scott, Col. W. C. 135 241 243 246,

- Hon. C. H. 233 286; George 291
 Schools 93 103, Superintendents,
 list of 230
 Secession, ordinance of 109 112 117
 Seneca Trail 178 253
 Settlements 180 182
 See, Charles C. 204 300, Adam 203
 208 226 232 312, Jacob W. 221, G. H. 227
 Shawnees 42 43 51, Trail 178 181
 Sheriffs, fees of 86, list of 221
 Shaver's Mountain 269, skirmish at
 160
 Shultz, John 195
 Shreve, Wm. 201
 Shurtliff, D. W. 222
 Shanklin, R. S. 223
 Sinks of Gandy 268 299, skirmish at,
 165
 Sims, Bernard 185
 Skidmore, Andrew 191 205, Thomas
 204 205, Hamilton 205
 Slaves 97 100 106 122 124 217
 Slaven's Cabin 254 262
 Slayton, John 258
 Slate Ford 277
 Smith, Capt. Jeremiah 33, Wm. 192
 206, Judge Daniel 198, 227
 Smallpox 195
 Snows 79
 Snyder, Capt. S. 170 234 235 396,
 John 235, 253 254, Miss Jane 254
 Snyder's Knob 267
 Soils 80 81
 Spotswood, Gov. 20
 Spiritous Liquors 192 197 198 219
 Springstone, Abraham 196
 Spanish War, Randolph in 294
 St. George, 146 148 154 159 185 191
 207 253 256
 State Guards, captains of, 170
 Stalnaker, Valentine 191 201 290, Ja-
 cob 186 191 194 201 295, Adam 186 226,
 Wm. 203, George 221, Ferdinand 296
 Stocks 193 195
 Stout, St. Leger 195
 Strader, L. D. 198 233, J. F. 234
 Stuller, John 201
 Summerfield, Thomas 219, Mrs.
 Thomas 299
 Supervisors, list of, 234
 Swain, Capt. W. W. 305 306
 Talbott, E. D. 233 289, E. G. 291
 Taverns 87 218
 Taxes 195 218
 Taft N. H. 202
 Taylor, Allen 227, B. W., 230
 Taliaferro, W. B. Col. 246
 "Test Oath" 202
 Thomas, Rev. Enoch 312
 Tingle Wm 226, 232
 Tomahawk Rights 23
 Tories 48
 Tobacco 219
 Triplett, Floyd 222 290
 Turner, Hugh 191 193
 Turkey Bone Mountain 269
 Tygart, David 180, James, 205
 Tygart's Valley, 138 178 182 207 269
 275 277 288 291 304, News 290
 Tyler, Maj. Nat. 241
 Vandalia 21 40
 Vanscoy, Jacob 227
 Valley Head 262 268 295
 Valley Bend 268
 Valentine, A. J., 233
 Vincent, Isaac 300
 Voting, 100 103
 Washington, Geo. 30 32 34 47 176,
 John A. 140
 Wayne, Gen. A. 45 56 187
 Ward, Levi D. 197 201, Adonijah 204
 Hull 204, Jacob 208, Jacob G. 222, George
 231, Sylvester 290.
 Wagons 206
 Ward's Cave 263
 Wamsley, J. L. 226 233, Jacob S. 227
 Wm. 191 290
 Washburn, Philip, 186 200
 Warthen, Raphael 231
 Warwick, John, 190, 206, Jacob 184
 West Virginia, population, 232 65,
 Counties of 61-65, climate, geography,
 etc., of 71-73, altitudes in 78, formation
 of 120 124
 Western land, 57
 West Augusta 61 62
 Westfall's Fort 182
 Westfall, Jacob 188 190 200 204 221
 290, James 189 203 205 290, Job 192, Cor-
 nelius 188 221, George 188 203, Wm. 191
 Wees, Jacob 195, Michael 201
 W. Va. Central R. R. 206 287
 West Huttonsville 268 291
 West, Rev. J. B. 312
 Wheeling 42 49 51 54 98 120 130
 Whipping Post 86

- White, Wm. 183, Lieut. John, 187,
F. M. 222, L. D. 222
- Whitman, Mathew 190 196 201 203
204 206 221 231 312
- Whetsell, H. S. 230
- Willey, W. T. 94 110 115 121
- Wise, Gov. H. A. 108 128 141 148
- Wilson's Fort 183 185
- Wilson, Col. Benjamin 183 184 185
188 190 206, John 188 191 196 205 219 221
222 290, William 191 196 203 205, Wm. B.
220 226, James D 222, E. D. 222, T. O.
223, W. H. 222, Thomas 226, James 232,
Edgar C. 232, George J. 232, Fred. M.
232, Hon. Benjamin 233, W. G. 234.
- Wilmoth, Thomas 195 206, Arnold
204, A. F. 230, H. E. 234.
- Wild Animals of Randolph 215 299
300
- Wills 230, list of, 231
- Winchester 268
- Woods, Judge Samuel 110, Samuel
227, Frank 233
- Wolf, Nicholas 191
- Woodyard, W. T. 230 234
- Womelsdorff 291
- Wood, Augustus 295, Edward 295
312, John M. 295, Thomas 302.
- Wyatt, Solomon 203 204 232
- Youart, Col. R. 168 264 265
- Yeager, Solomon 205
- Yokum, Dr. G. W. 226, 303.

